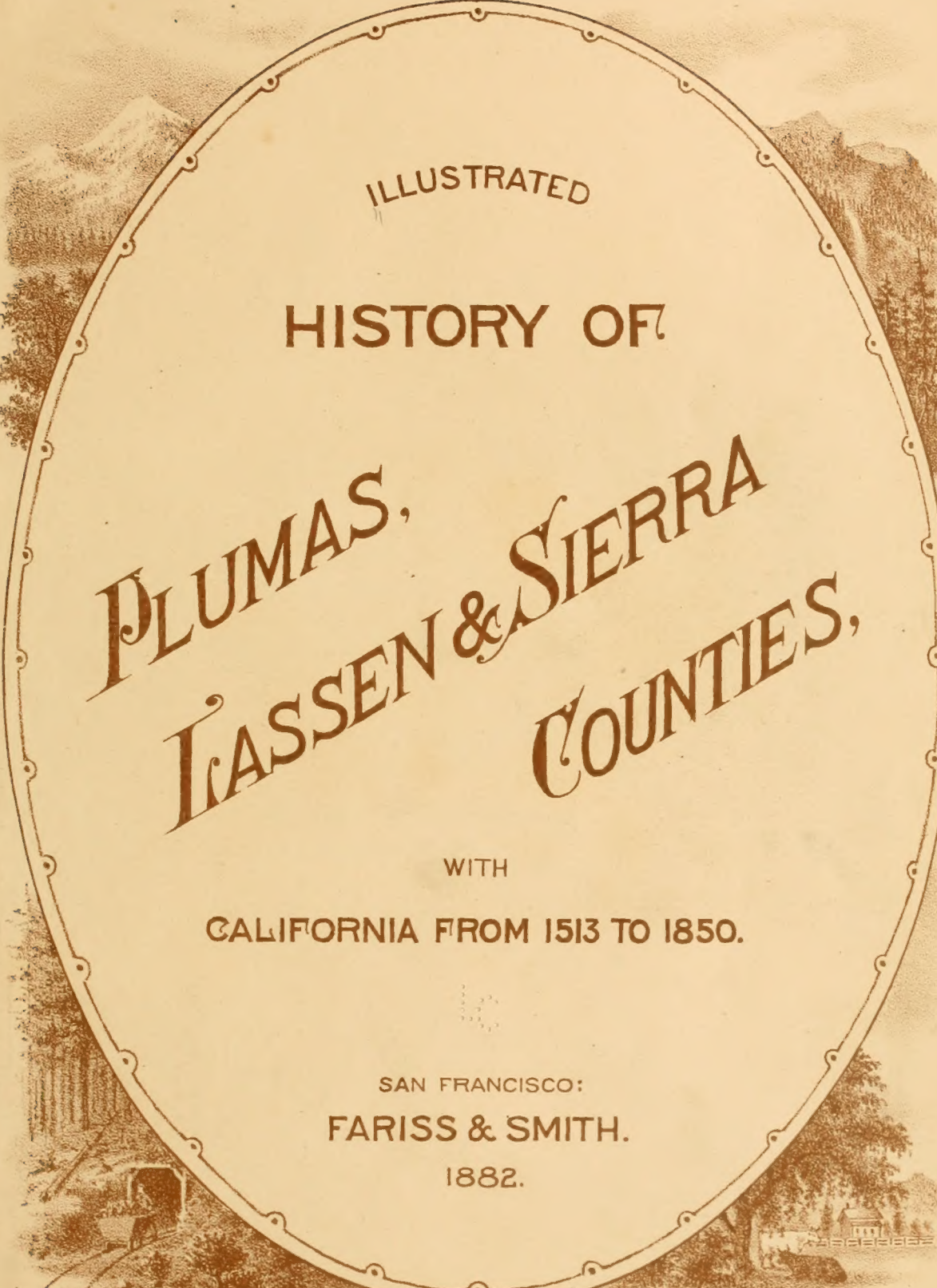


CALIFORNIA STATE CAPITOL, SACRAMENTO, 1881.





ILLUSTRATED

HISTORY OF

PLUMAS,  
LASSSEN & SIERRA  
COUNTIES,

WITH

CALIFORNIA FROM 1513 TO 1850.

SAN FRANCISCO:

FARISS & SMITH.

1882.





1

466

6

7, 13, 14, 1916 - 2 - 19

## CONTENTS.

---

### PREFATORY.

Page 3.

### ILLUSTRATIONS.

Index on pages 5, 6.

### HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1513 TO 1850.

Index on page 7.

### HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

Index on pages 129-132.

### HISTORY OF LASSEN COUNTY.

Index on pages 325-328.

### HISTORY OF SIERRA COUNTY.

Index on pages 413-416.





## PREFATORY.

---

The great scope of this work, including as it does the history of California from the time the earliest settlements were made, together with the separate histories of Plumas, Lassen, and Sierra counties, has rendered it an exceedingly laborious task, and the publishers congratulate themselves on having exercised the utmost care and conscientious discretion in bringing the volume to its present completeness and accuracy. A glance through the succeeding pages will give some idea of the vast amount of labor expended, both in collecting and arranging the historical matter, and in preparing the numerous illustrations.

The history of California in her primitive days, and the articles on the Fur Companies, Settlement of the Sacramento Valley, and Discovery of Gold, are the result of long and patient investigation by their authors, and may be considered the most authentic records of these events yet given to the public.

The county histories that follow are intended to be clear, concise, and comprehensive, without attaining to an exuberance of detail which would be tiresome to the reader, or dealing in glittering generalities and florid rhetoric that would convey the least possible information in the greatest number of words. The purpose has been to present to the reader successive statements of the most important facts relating to the growth and development of the individual localities, and such only as the proof of which has been sufficiently proven by the reiteration of corroborative testimony, and the presentment of official records. How well the work has been done, we leave it to the reader to decide. It may be, that, notwithstanding the strenuous efforts made for correctness, errors have here and there crept in. If so, it should be remembered that in a work of this character, containing the many names and dates which it does, they are almost unavoidable.

We would gratefully acknowledge our indebtedness to our patrons who have aided us in the prosecution of the work by contributing from their stores of information, or in other ways assisting in making it what it is. Without their aid and patronage, it could never have been published.

FARISS & SMITH.





## INDEX TO ILLUSTRATIONS.

	Page		Page
Busch & Co., store.....	432	Flournoy, R. S., residence.....	288
Barnes, B. W., residence .....	220	Forgay, N. B., residence.....	280
Buck's Ranch.....	264	Finlayson, D. R., residence.....	248
Brown, J. W., store.....	488	Fort Defiance.....	324
Buxton, G. Q., hotel.....	464		
Bunnell, L. W., hotel.....	344	Gansner, F., mill and residence.....	240
Beaton, A., residence.....	308	Goodwin, Hon. J. D., portrait.....	144
Breed, L. N., portrait.....	340	Goodwin, Hon. J. D., residence.....	144
Branham, James, portrait.....	384		
Burnett, Hon. Peter H., portrait .....	88	Hopkins Creek Mine.....	320
Bidwell, Hon. John, portrait.. . . .	108	Harden, M., residence.....	492
Bourret, O., hotel .....	216	Hosselkus, E. D., residence .....	272
Byers, Hon. James D., portrait.....	332	Hartwell, Mrs. E. H., mill and residence ..	240
		Hartwell, John F., portrait.....	276
Chapman, J. M., store.....	216	Humphrey, G. W., residence .....	476
Chapman, A. P., residence.....	444	Hendel, Charles W., portrait .. . . .	260
Church, A. D., residence.....	312	Hendel, Charles W., residence.....	260
Cate, D. R., portrait .....	168	Hall, W. P., residence. ....	368
Congregational Church, Susanville.....	324	Hughes, B. B., store.....	216
Court-house, Quincy.....	128	Hall & Howard .....	216
Court-house, Susanville.....	324	Hall & Snyder, residence.....	388
Court-house, Downieville... ..	412		
Clark, N., residence.....	356	Jump, Dr. A., residence .....	480
		Johnson, William, residence.....	296
Dakin, H. H., mills .....	400	Jones, William E., portrait.....	304
Dakin, H. H., residence.....	400		
Dick Temple....	400	Kennedy, H. H., residence.....	420
Discovery of Pacific Ocean.....	9	Kellogg, Hon. W. W., portrait.....	184
Doyle, S. A., hotel.....	400	Kellogg, H. W., portrait.....	180
Eggleston, B. T., residence.. . . .	452	Luther, W. T., residence .....	460
Eschbacher, F. A., hotel.....	448	Lassen, Peter, portrait.....	56
Evans, A. B., residence.....	372		
Ede, Walter, residence.....	232	Map.....	8
Eisner Brothers, store.....	216	Mohawk Bridge.....	224
		Meylert, G. W., residence and store.....	376

	Page		Page
Meylert, G. W., portrait.....	376	Reading, Major P. B., portrait.....	72
McLear, George S., hotel.....	200	Scott, J. A., hotel.. .. .	440
McLear, portrait .....	200	Spaulding, H., residence.....	468
Milford School-house .. . . .	400	Shoo Fly Bridge.....	224
Monte Christo Mine.....	208	Spanish Ranch .. . . .	192
Marshall, James W., portrait.....	120	Stover, R., residence .....	352
M. E. Church, Susanville .....	324	Sierra County Hospital.....	412
McFadden, T., residence.....	392	Strang, Jared, residence .....	484
Mooney, I. T., residence.....	456	State Capitol.....	1
Miller, James, residence.....	472	Sutter, General J. A., portrait.....	64
Martin, R., portrait .....	390	Sutter's Fort in 1847.. .. .	80
Miller, Mrs. W. H., hotel.....	360	Sutter's Fort in 1880.....	104
M. E. Church, Quincy .....	128	Sutter's Mill in 1851.....	112
Masonic Hall, Downieville... ..	412	Seltier, C. F., residence.....	232
Meek, Stephen Hall, portrait.....	96	Thomas & Reed Mines .....	316
Masonic Building, Quincy.....	128	True, T., residence.....	400
Merrill, Captain C. A., portrait .....	396	Taylor, Jobe T., portrait.....	408
Main Street, Quincy.....	216	Thompson, R., portrait.....	176
Nelson Point Bridge.....	224	Town Hall, Quincy.....	128
Odd Fellows Hall, Downieville.....	412	Washburn, L. B., residence.....	400
Odd Fellows Building, Quincy .....	216	Ward, Alonzo, residence.....	496
Pratt, Dr. Willard, hotel.....	336	Wyatt, J. R., office.....	216
Plumas House, Quincy.....	152	Whiting, Fenton B., residence.....	136
Plumas National .....	172	Whiting, Fenton B., portrait.....	136
Pioneer School.....	128	Welden, A. J., residence.....	284
Public School, Susanville.....	324	Wemple, J. C., residence .....	400
Public School, Quincy.....	128	Ward, Hon. John S., portrait.....	328
Rich Bar .....	132	Wright, N. K., portrait.....	256
Rowland, F. M., residence.....	424	Wagner, William, portrait.....	264
		Whitlock, James H., portrait.....	160
		Weber, Captain Charles M., portrait.....	16



# INDEX

TO

## HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1513 TO 1850.

---

### CHAPTER I.

	Pages
Discovery of and Failure to occupy California by Spain.....	9-15

### CHAPTER II.

Occupation of Lower California by the Jesuits.....	15-19
--	-------

### CHAPTER III.

Conquest of Upper California by the Franciscans.....	20-29
--	-------

### CHAPTER IV.

Downfall of the Missions.....	29-32
-------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER V.

Spanish Military Occupation.....	32-37
----------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER VI.

Fourteen of the Twenty-four Years that California was a Mexican Territory.....	37-40
--	-------

### CHAPTER VII.

The last Ten Years that California was a Mexican Territory.....	40-49
---	-------

### CHAPTER VIII.

The Bear-Flag War, and What led to it.....	49-63
--	-------

### CHAPTER IX.

The War commenced by the Bear Flag Party ends in the Conquest of California by the United States.....	64-69
---	-------

### CHAPTER X.

The Flores Insurrection.....	70-82
------------------------------	-------

### CHAPTER XI.

California after the Conquest, until admitted into the Union as a State, in 1850.....	83-93
---	-------

THE GREAT FUR COMPANIES, AND THEIR TRAPPING EXPEDITIONS TO CALIFORNIA.....	94-101
--	--------

SETTLEMENT OF THE SACRAMENTO VALLEY.....	102-112
--	---------

THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN CALIFORNIA.....	113-126
--	---------

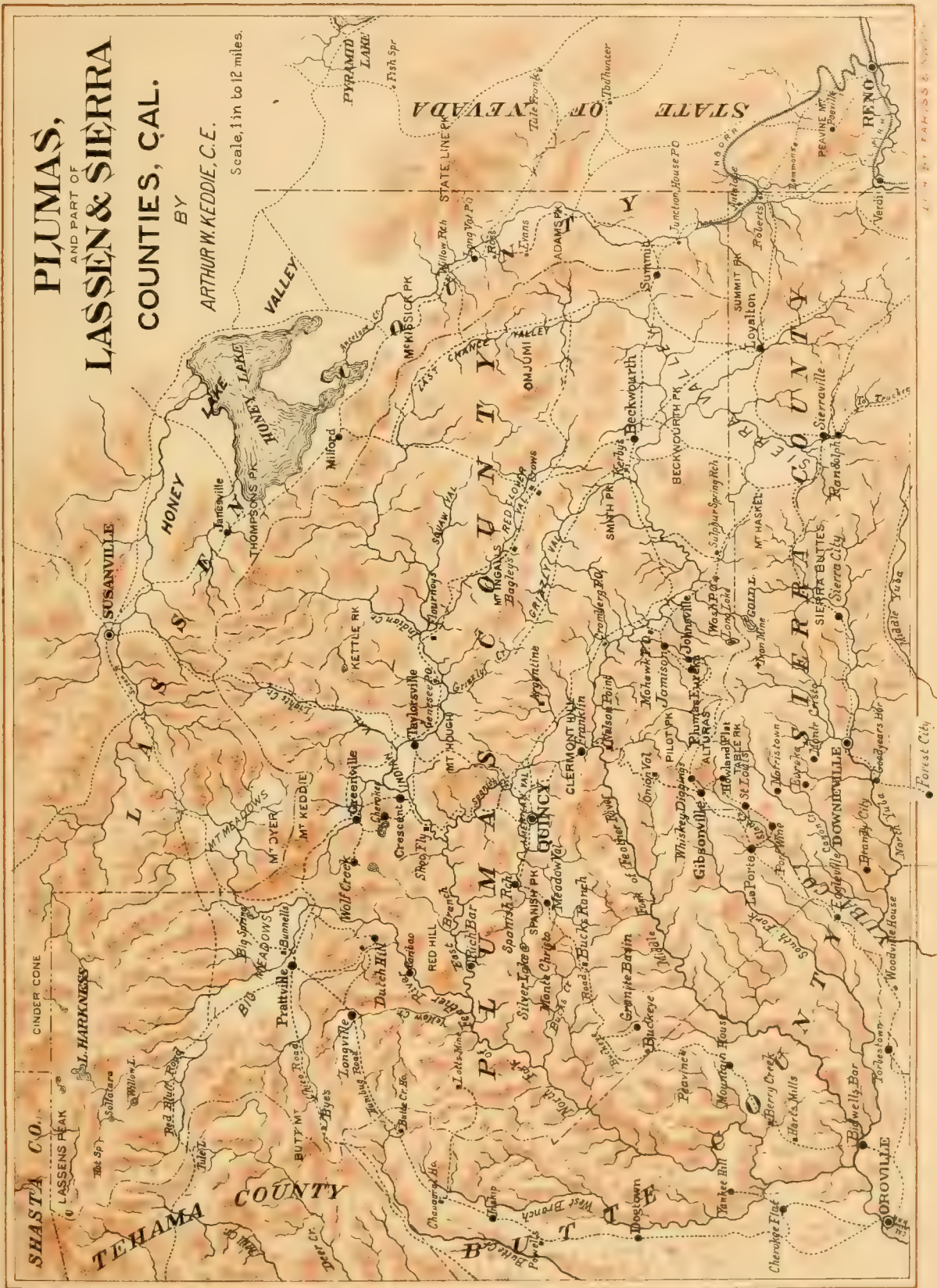




# PLUMAS, AND PART OF LASSEN & SIERRA COUNTIES, CAL. BY

ARTHUR W. KEDDIE, C.E.

Scale, 1 in to 12 miles.





# HISTORY OF CALIFORNIA

FROM 1513 TO 1850

BY  
FRANK T GILBERT



## CHAPTER I.

### Discovery of and Failure to Occupy California by Spain.

Discovery of the Pacific Ocean—Fate of the Discoverer—A New Incentive for Discoveries—Straits of Magellan—Pacific Ocean Named—Letter by Cortez—An Island of Amazons—A Country Abounding in Pearls and Gold—First Intimation of California and its Gulf—Lower California Discovered—Fate of the Discoverer—Cortez Sails, and Establishes the First Colony on the Peninsula—Regarding the Origin of the Name of California—Colony by Cortez Abandons the Country—Expedition to Explore the Pacific Coast in 1543—Spanish Policy in the Pacific Ocean—Sir Francis Drake's Expedition—He Abandons his Pilot on the Shores of Oregon—He Anchors for Thirty-six Days in a Bay that now Bears His Name, and Takes Possession of the Country—The Inducements for the Occupation of California—King Philip's Message—He Gives a Reason: Desires a Supply Station on the Coast of California—A



Questionable Statement as to the Indians, and what they Produced - A Glittering Scene in the King's Kaleidoscope - Venegas also Gives a Reason - He thinks the Pacific Coast a Sweet Morsel for the Lips of Kings - History of the Seventeenth Century Commences with the Voyage of Viscaino - He Searches for a Harbor where can be Established a Supply Station; but his Genius Sends him out to Sea, and he Passes the Bay of San Francisco without Discovering it - He Anchors in Drake's Bay - The Wreck of the Ship *San Augustine* - A Council Called; but Five Able-Bodied Men Respond - The Straits of Anian - Suffering from Scorbatic Diseases - The Return Expedition of Admiral Otondo - Final Abandonment of Further Efforts to Occupy California by the Government.

Over three and a half centuries have passed since a representative of the civilized race, standing upon the heights of Panama, beheld for the first time the placid bosom of our Pacific ocean. It was a Spaniard whom destiny had selected to stand in history at the threshold of a new era, and part the screen that hid from the world a stage on which mankind were to commence a new act in the drama of life. Vasco Nuñez de Balboa was the name of that fortunate man. In 1513, he was guided by an Indian to the place where, spread out before him, lay sleeping the legendary waters "beyond America," that conquerors and kings had sought for in vain. The event rescued his name from oblivion, but its owner, because of cruelty, perished miserably at the hands of the race of whom one had been his guide.<sup>1</sup>

After it became known that a western water boundary had been found to the country that Cortez had subjugated for Spain, the spirit of discovery was increased to a fever-heat. The imagination of the adventurous of all countries was excited to search for the El Dorado, where the Incas had procured their vast treasures of gold. Possibly the "fountain of perpetual youth" was there, that would rescue from old age the one who bathed in its living waters. At least, beyond were the Indies, with the wealth of the Orient, to tempt adventurous trade, and to fan the flame was added, by the Catholic Church, their spirit and zeal for religious conquest, to save the souls of heathen who lived in the countries found and to be found, where the shores were washed by the newly-discovered ocean.

With all these incentives can it be wondered that vast treasures were spent in searching into these new fields of adventure. They had been opened after eleven years of search, by Columbus and others, unsuccessfully prosecuted, to discover a strait or water passage through America, over which they might sail to the fountain of wealth, the fabulous land of Cathay, and the Island of Cipango. To reach those strange countries had been the dream that first led Columbus to undertake the voyage that resulted in the discovery of America.

Six years after this, that is, in 1519, the ill-fated Portuguese, Magellan, started on the famous voyage that resulted in the discovery of the long-sought route to the Indies; thus solving the maritime problem of the fifteenth century. Three years later his vessel returned to Spain, with a log-book that contained a record of the death of that gallant commander at the Philippine islands, whose vessel, the *Victoria*, had been the first European craft to sail on the waters of the Pacific ocean, and the first to make a voyage around the world. It was this famous navigator that gave the name "Pacific" to our ocean, after having sailed into it from the straits of the "Ten Thousand Virgins," as he called it (now known as Magellan). He had been for sixty-three days beating up through it against tempest and adverse currents, where the tides rose and fell thirty feet. Is it strange that the word PACIFIC should have been the one above all others that forced itself upon the happy navigator, when he saw the comparatively quiet water that lay before and around him, as he passed out upon this unexplored ocean?

Five years after the departure of the Magellan expedition from Spain, Cortez wrote to his monarch, Charles V. (the letter being dated Oct. 15, 1524), in which he says that he is upon the eve of entering upon the conquest of *Colima*, on the South sea (Pacific ocean). *Colima* is now one of the States of

1 In *Beyard's History of the United States* it is recorded that "But the man whose energy and perseverance led the way, Vasco Nuñez de Balboa, fell a victim, five years later, to the jealousy and fears of the Governor of Darien, Peter Anais, who ordered him, after the mockery of a trial, to be beheaded."

Mexico. He further says that "the *great men* there" had given him information of "an Island of Amazons or women only, abounding in pearls and gold, lying ten days journey from Colima," and the Spanish Jesuit historian, Miguel Venegas, writing one hundred and thirty years ago, says of that letter: "The account of the pearls inclines me to think that these were the *first intimations we had of California and its gulf.*"

Its first discovery came in 1534, by Ortun Ximenes, a mutineer who had headed an outbreak on board the ship of which he was pilot, that had resulted in the death of the captain and some of his officers. The expedition had been fitted up for exploration purposes by order of Cortez, and after the commander was thus killed, Ximenes took charge and continued the search, discovered the Peninsula of Lower California, and landed at a point somewhere between La Paz and Cape St. Lucas, and while on shore he and twenty of his men were killed by the Indians. The remainder of the crew returned to Chametla, where they reported a country found numerously peopled, among whose shores were valuable beds of pearls. Up to this time the word "California" had not been applied to any part of the Pacific coast or its waters.

In 1536, Cortez fitted up an expedition, and set sail for the country found by the mutineers. He landed on the first day of May at the place where Ximenes was killed, giving the name of Santa Cruz to the bay. He established a colony there, and sent back his four vessels for supplies and such of his party as had remained behind. But one only of these vessels ever returned, and it brought no provisions. Cortez immediately embarked on the returned vessel and set out in search of his lost squadron, finding it stranded on the coast of Mexico, hopelessly damaged. Procuring fresh stores he returned to his colony, that in his absence had been reduced to a famishing condition, many of whom died of starvation, or over-eating from the provisions he brought with him. The historian Gomara says (and mark the language): "Cortez, that he might no longer be a spectator of such miseries, went on further discoveries, and *landed in California, WHICH IS A BAY;*" and Venegas, the California historian of 1758, referring to this passage in the work of Gomara says that it "likewise proves that this name was properly that of a bay which Cortez discovered on the coast, and perhaps that now called de la Paz, *and used to signify* the whole *peninsula.*" This was the first application of the name California to any definite point on what is called the Pacific coast.

Cortez was soon recalled to Mexico on account of impending troubles and danger of a revolt in that country; glad to have an excuse for leaving a place that had proved fruitful only of disaster. Within a few months he was followed by the colony, and Lower California, with its rocks and wastes of sand, was left to the Indian, the cactus and the coyote.

During the remainder of the sixteenth century there were four attempts made to explore the northern Pacific coast by the Spaniards. One only was of importance; it occurred in 1542, under command of Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, who reached, in latitude 44°, March 10, 1543, the coast of Oregon, and then returned. He discovered Cape Mendocino, and named it after his friend Mendoza, the viceroy of Mexico. He also named the Farallone islands, opposite San Francisco bay.

Spain, however, did not have everything her own way in the sixteenth century in the new world. Her great ambition was to control the western route to the East Indies, that her ships, laden with silks, costly gems, and rare fabrics from that country, might pass undisturbed into her home ports. But the student of history reads of combats and strife between the Spaniards on the one side and the Dutch fleets and English freebooters on the other, as they searched the high seas in quest of Spanish treasure-ships.

There was one more bold and reckless, more ambitious and successful than the others, who won the reputation of being the "King of the Sea." In 1578, he passed into the Pacific, around Cape Horn, and scattered terror and devastation among the Spanish shipping along the coast. He captured the East



India galleon that was on her way home, loaded with wealth; levied contributions in the ports of Mexico; and finally, with his war-vessels freighted with captured treasures, sailed north to search for the fabled Straits of Anian. Through it he proposed to pass home to England, and thus avoid a combat with the fleets of Spain, that lay in wait for him off the Straits of Magellan. His name was Captain Francis Drake; but afterwards the English monarch knighted him because he had proved to be the most successful robber on the high seas, and now the historian records the name as Sir Francis Drake. When near the mouth of the Umpqua river, in Oregon, he ran his vessel into a "poor harbor," put his Spanish pilot, Morera, ashore, and left him to find his way back, thirty-five hundred miles, through an unknown country thickly populated with savages, to his home in Mexico. The feat must have been successfully accomplished, as the only account existing of the fact came through Spanish records, showing that he survived the expedition to have told the result. Drake then moved on north until he had reached about latitude 48°, where the cold weather, although it was after the fifth of June, forced an abandonment of the hope of a discovery of the mythical straits. The chaplain who accompanied the expedition, being the historian of the voyage, says of the cold, that their hands were numbed, and meat would freeze when taken from the fire; and when they were lying-to, in the harbor at Drake's bay, a few miles up the coast from San Francisco, the snow covered the low hills. That June of 1579, three hundred years ago, must have been an extraordinary one for California. For a long time it was believed that Sir Francis Drake was discoverer of the Bay of San Francisco; that it was in its waters he cast anchor for thirty-six days, after having been forced back along the coast by adverse winds from latitude 48°, near the north line of the United States; but in time this was questioned, and now it is generally conceded that he is not entitled to that distinction. Who it was that did discover that harbor, or when the discovery was made, will probably never be known. What clothes it in mystery is that the oldest chart or map of the Pacific coast known on which a bay resembling in any way that of San Francisco, at or near the point where it is, was laid down, was a sailing-chart found in an East Indian galleon, captured in 1742 with all her treasure, amounting to one and a half million dollars, by Anson, an English commodore. Upon this chart there appeared seven little dots marked "Los Farallones," and opposite these was a land-locked bay that resembled San Francisco harbor, but on the chart it bore no name. This is the oldest existing evidence of the discovery of the finest harbor in the world, and it proves two things: first, that its existence was known previous to that date; second, that the knowledge was possessed by the Manila merchants to whom the chart and galleon belonged. Their vessels had been not unfrequently wrecked upon our coasts as far north as Cape Mendocino; and as Venegas, writing sixteen years later, says nothing of such a harbor, we are led to believe that its existence was possibly only known to those East India Jesuit merchants, and kept secret by them for fear that its favorable location and adaptation would render it a favorite resort for pirates and war-ships of rival nations to lie in wait for their galleons.

With Sir Francis Drake unquestionably lies the honor of having been the first of the European race to land upon the coast of California, of which any record is extant. The account of that event, given by Rev. Fletcher, the chaplain of the expedition, states that the natives, having mistaken them for gods, offered sacrifices to them, and that, to dispel the illusion, they proceeded to offer up their own devotions to a Supreme Being. The narrative goes on to relate that, "Our necessaire business being ended, our General, with his companie, travailed up into the countrey to their villiages, where we found heardes of deere by 1,000 in a companie, being most large and fat of bodie. We found the whole countrey to be a warren of a strange kinde of connies; their bodies in bigness as be the Barbarie connies, their heads as the heads of ours, the feet of a Want (mole) and the taile of a rat, being of great length: under her chinne on either side a bagge, into the which she gathered her meate, when she hath filled her bellie, abroad. The people do eat their bodies, and make accompt of their skinnnes, for their King's coat was



made out of them." The farmer will readily recognize the little burrowing squirrel that ruins his fields of alfalfa, where the ground cannot be overflowed to drown them. "Our General called this countrey Nova Albion, and that for two causes: the one in respect of the white banks and cliffs which lie toward the sea; and the other because it might have some affinitie with our countrey in name, which sometime was so called.

"There is no part of earth here to be taken up, wherein there is not a reasonable quantitie of gold or silver. Before sailing away our General set up a monument of our being there, as also of her majestie's right and title to the same, viz: a plate nailed upon a faire great poste, whereupon was engraved her majestie's name, the day and yeare of our arrival there, with the free giving up of the province and people into her majestie's hands, together with her highness' picture and arms, in a piece of five pence of current English money under the plate, whereunder was also written the name of our General."

The incentive that prompted all nations to discoveries and occupation along the Pacific coast is forcibly and plainly given by King Philip III., of Spain, in his message to his viceroy in Mexico, in which he states the reason why he issues an order for the further exploration of the coast and its occupation. The document was dated August 16, 1606, and sets forth that, "Don Pedro de Acunna, Knight of the Order of St. John, my governor and captain-general of the Phillipian islands and president of my royal audience there. You are hereby given to understand that Don Louis de Valasco, my late viceroy in New Spain, in regard to the great distance between the port of Acapulco and those islands, the fatigue hardships, and danger of that voyage, for want of a port where ships might put in and provide themselves with water, wood, masts, and other things of absolute necessity, determined to make a discovery, and draughts, with observation of harbors along the coast, from New Spain to these islands."

The communication goes on to give the successive events in the prosecution of the enterprise until after the return of Viscaino's expedition in 1603, and then adds, speaking of the Indians found upon our coast, "that their clothing is of the skins of sea-wolves, which they have a very good method of tanning and preparing, and that they have abundance of flax, hemp and cotton, and that the said Sebastian Viscaino carefully informed himself of these Indians and many others whom he discovered along the coast for above 800 leagues, and they all told him *that up the country there were large towns, silver, and gold: whence he is inclined to believe that great riches may be discovered, especially as in some parts of the land veins of metal are to be found.*"

Thus the Spanish crown gives the reasons for wishing to occupy the country, and it must be borne in mind that these inducements were equally strong with other powers that were hostile to Spain. Venegas, in his efforts to justify the Jesuits, gives the additional reasons not mentioned by the king, why the opposing countries, Spain and England, should desire to possess it. He says: "That in the meantime the English should find out the so-much-desired passage to the South Sea, by the north of America and above California, which passage is not universally denied, and one day may be found: that they may fortify themselves on both sides of this passage, and thus extend the English dominion from the north to the south of America, so as to border on our possessions. Should English colonies and garrisons be established along the coast of America on the South Sea beyond Cape Mendocino, or lower down on California itself. England would then, without control, reign mistress of the sea and its commerce, and be able to threaten by land and sea the territories of Spain: invade them on occasion from the E., W., N. and S., hem them in and press them on all sides."

With all these causes at work to spur forward the different powers of the world—with all these visions of things imagined, that lay covered up in the land unknown, working upon the fancy, it could do naught else than dot the high seas with adventurers and the fleets of empires. Yet *one hundred and sixty-three years passed*, after the first discovery, before a permanent settlement was made in any

part of this fabulous land, that held secreted for the coming generations, within its limits, the realization of all their wildest hopes.

There remains the record of but one Spanish navigator who passed up along the coast of California during the seventeenth century. His name was Sebastian Viscaino, who sailed from Acapulco May 5, 1602. Passing north along the coast of Lower California, he discovered the harbors of San Diego and Monterey, the latter being named by him in memory of his friend, the viceroy of Mexico. At this point he sent back his sick, then moved on up the coast, leaving Monterey harbor to slumber for one hundred and sixty-six years, disturbed only by the winds, and the *balsas* of the natives. His course was close in along the shore, searching for harbors, where a station to supply the East India galleons might be established. Reaching a point a few miles below the bay that we now know as San Francisco, his evil genius sent him out to sea, where he continued north, keeping the land in sight, and thus passed that port. Coming opposite to what is now known as Drake's bay, behind Point Reyes, where that famous sea-king spent those thirty-six days when he landed and took possession of the country for England, he changed his course and put into shore in search of the cargo of a vessel called the *San Augustine*, that had been wrecked there in 1595. The learned historian, Juan de Torquemada, writing in 1615, says: "He anchored behind a point of rocks called 'La Punta de los Reyes,' in the port San Francisco." Finding nothing, he continued his voyage towards the north, keeping the land in view, until he had sighted Cape Mendocino, when a council of his associates was called to decide what it was best to do under the circumstances. But six able-bodied men were left on the vessel; had there been fourteen it was the general's intention to push on north to latitude 46°, where the Columbia river empties into the Pacific ocean. He believed from all that he could learn that it was the straits of Anian, that at the time was supposed to separate Asia from America, and connect the Atlantic and Pacific oceans, through which he proposed to sail to Spain.

The condition of the crew is beyond the power of pen to describe; the following from that of Torquemada, who was writing of them, will give some idea of what the navigator of those early times had to contend with, having no means of preserving on shipboard, for long voyages, vegetables for food, to ward off the horrible disease. After describing the progress of the disorder, he says: "Nor is the least ease to be expected from change of place, as the slightest motion is attended with such severe pains that they must be very fond of life who would not willingly lay it down on the first appearance of so terrible a distemper. This virulent humour makes such ravages in the body that it is entirely covered with ulcers, and the poor patients are unable to bear the least pressure; even the very clothes laid on them deprive them of life. Thus they lie groaning and incapable of any relief. For the greatest assistance possible to be given them, if I may be allowed the expression, is not to touch them, nor even the bed-clothes. These effects, however melancholy, are not the only ones produced by this pestilential humour. In many, the gums, both of the upper and lower jaws, are pressed both within and without to such a degree that the teeth cannot touch one another, and withal so loose and bare that they shake with the least motion of the head, and some of the patients spit their teeth out with their saliva. Thus they were unable to receive any food but liquid, as gruel, broth, milk of almonds, and the like. This gradually brought on so great a weakness that they died while talking to their friends. \* \* \* \* Some, by way of ease, made loud complaints, others lamented their sins with the deepest contrition, some died talking, some sleeping, some eating, some whilst sitting up in their beds."

We must pass without further notice the details of this voyage, except to note that it returned to Mexico in March, 1603. Much of what has been given here of the hardships of that celebrated voyage has been for the purpose of impressing upon the mind of the reader a knowledge of some of the obstacles that guarded the approach to our land, which combined with her rocky shore and uncultivated soil, placed

at the threshold against invasion a more formidable and dreaded defense than was the fabled winged serpent that guarded the approach to the Indies.

In 1606, the king issued orders that a supply station for the East Indies be established at Monterey, but the order was never executed, and nothing further towards settlement was attempted until 1683, when Admiral Otondo headed an expedition, by water, to take possession of the country. He landed at La Paz, erected a church, and made that his headquarters. Father Kino was in charge of the religious part of the enterprise, and set about learning the Indian language, and soon had translated into their tongue the creeds of the Catholic Church. The effort lasted about three years; during the time they were visited with an eighteen months' drouth, and before they had recovered from the blow, received orders to put to sea, and bring into Acapulco safely the Spanish galleon, then in danger of capture by the Dutch privateers that were lying in wait for her. This was successfully accomplished, the treasure-ship was conveyed safely in, but the act resulted in the abandonment again of the occupation of California.

The society of Jesuits was then solicited by the government of Spain to undertake the conquest, and was offered \$40,000 yearly from the royal treasury to aid them in the enterprise. But they declined the undertaking, and Spain was at last forced to abandon the attempt to occupy the country, though it was believed to be the rival of the legendary El Dorado, and a key to the defenses of her possessions already obtained in the new world. For one hundred and forty-seven years since Cortez first established a colony on her coast had the treasure of private citizens and the government of Spain been poured out in unsuccessful attempts to hold the country by explorations and colonies; but the time had come when they were forced to yield its possession to its native tribes, and acknowledge defeat.

## CHAPTER II.

### Occupation of Lower California by the Jesuits.

Why a Partial History of Lower California is Given—Father Kino or Kuhn—His Great Undertaking—His Plan—The Means—The Mode of Applying the Means—His Exalted Qualities—Cost to Spain of a Failure to Occupy—The Difficulties that Beset the Enterprise—Father Kino Joined by Salva Tierra and Ugarte—The Order Given Permitting the Jesuits to Enter upon the Conquest—The Expedition Sails—It Lands and Takes Possession of the Country—The Indians Attack the Mission—They are Defeated and Sue for Peace—How the Priests Induced them to Work—The Plan of Operations Acted Upon by the Priests—It Proved to be a Success—They Became the Pioneers in Manufacturing, Ship-Building, Wine-Culture, Martyrdom and Civilization before they were Banished—The Reason why a Complete History of the Peninsula is not Given.

It may occur to the mind of the reader, that any part of a history of the settlement of Lower California, one of the states of Mexico, is not a pertinent subject to be reckoned properly among the events constituting the history of our California. Yet it would seem important, when one comes to understand that the peninsula was the door through which, in after time, civilization was to enter our golden land. It was the nursery where experience taught a religious sect how to enter, then exist, and finally subdue the land.

In the preceding chapter is noted the last expedition before the final abandonment by Spain of any further attempt to occupy a part of California. With that expedition was a monk who had voluntarily



abandoned a lucrative and honorable position as a professor in Ingolstadt College. He had made a vow, while lying at the point of death, to his patron Saint, Francis Xavier, that if he should recover, he would, in the remaining years of his life, follow the example set in the lifetime of that patron. He did recover, resigned his professorship, and crossed the sea to Mexico, and eventually became the one who, as a missionary, accompanied that last expedition. He was a German by birth, and his name in his native land was Kuhn, but the Spaniards have recorded it as Father Eusebio Francisco Kino.

Father Kino had become strongly impressed in his visit to the country with the feasibility of a plan by which the land might be taken possession of and held. His object was not the conquest of a kingdom, but the conversion of its inhabitants, and the saving of souls. His plan was to go into the country and teach the Indians the principles of the Catholic faith, educate them to support themselves by tilling the soil, and improvement through the experience of the advantages to be obtained by industry; the end of all being to raise up a Catholic province for the Spanish crown, and people paradise with the souls of converted heathen. The means to be employed in accomplishing this were the priests of the order of Jesuits, protected by a small garrison of soldiers, both sustained by contributions from those friendly to the enterprise. The mode of applying the means was, to first occupy some favorable place in the country, where, protected by a small garrison, a storehouse and church could be erected that would render the fathers' maintenance and life comparatively secure. This would give them an opportunity to win the confidence of the Indians, by a patient, long-continued, uniform system of affectionate intercourse and just dealing, and then use their *appetites* as the means by which to convert their souls.

It is difficult for us of the nineteenth century to appreciate the grand conception, to realize the magnitude of the task undertaken by that monastic Hercules. With a heart that loved humanity because it had a soul, with a charity that forgave all things except a death in sin, infolding with affection all the images of the Creator, with a tongue that made the hearer listen for the voice of angels, with a faith in success like one of the chosen twelve, he became an enthusiast, and was to California what John the Baptist was to Christianity, the forerunner of a change to come. And the end is not yet—it will never be, for eternity will swallow it up.

Spain had spent vast treasures in that century and a half of unsuccessful effort to survey and occupy the upper Pacific coast. The first colony, established in 1536 by Cortez, had cost \$400,000; the last, by Orondo, 1683, \$225,400, to which add all the expensive efforts that occurred between those dates, and the total foots among the millions. So vast an outlay, followed by no favorable result, rendered the subject one of annoyance, and clothed with contempt any that were visionary enough to advocate a further prosecution of such an enterprise, so repeatedly demonstrated to be but a "delusion and a snare."

With such an outlook, uncheering, unfriendly, with no reward to urge to action, except beyond the grave, with a prospect of defeat and a probability of martyrdom as a result, Father Kino started, on the twentieth of October, 1686, to travel over Mexico, and, by preaching, urge his views and hopes of the enterprise. He soon met on the way a congenial spirit, Father Juan Maria Salva Tierra; and then another, Father Juan Ugarte, added his great executive ability to the cause. Their united efforts resulted in obtaining sufficient funds by subscription. Then they procured a warrant from the king for the order of Jesuits to enter upon the conquest of California, at their own expense, for the benefit of the crown. The order was given February 5, 1697, and it had required eleven years of constant urging to procure it. October 10, of the same year, Salva Tierra sailed from the coast of Mexico to put in operation Kino's long-cherished scheme of conquest. The expedition consisted of one small vessel and a long-boat, in which were provisions, the necessary ornaments and furniture for fitting up a rude church, and Father Tierra, accompanied by six soldiers and three Indians. It was an unpretentious army, going forth to



*Charles H. Weber*





conquest, to achieve with the cross what the army, navy, and power of a kingdom combined had failed to do.

On the nineteenth of October, 1679, they reached the point selected on the east coast of the peninsula, and says Venegas :—"The provisions and animals were landed, together with the baggage : the Father, though the head of the expedition, being the first to load his shoulders. The barracks for the little garrison were now built, and a line of circumvallation thrown up. In the center a tent was pitched for a temporary chapel ; before it was erected a crucifix, with a garland of flowers. \* \* \* The image of our Lady of Loretto, as patroness of the conquest, was brought in procession from the boat, and placed with proper solemnity."

On the twenty-fifth of the same month, formal possession was taken of the country in "his majesty's name," and has never since been abandoned.

Immediately the priest initiated the plan of conversion. He called together the Indians, explained to them the catechism, prayed over the rosary, and then distributed among them a *half bushel of boiled corn*. The corn was a success—they were very fond of it ; but the prayers and catechism were "bad medicine." They wanted more corn and less prayers, and proceeded to steal it from the sacks. This was stopped by excluding them from the fort, and they were kindly informed that corn would be forthcoming *only as a reward for attendance and attention at the devotions*. This created immediate hostility, and the natives formed a conspiracy to murder the garrison and have a big corn-eat on the thirty-first day of October, only twelve days after the first landing of the expedition upon the coast. The design was discovered and happily frustrated, when a general league was entered into among several tribes, and a descent was made upon the fort by about five hundred Indians. The priest rushed upon the fortifications and warned them to desist, begging them to go away, telling them that they would be killed if they did not ; but his solicitude for their safety was responded to by a number of arrows from the natives, when he came down and the battle began in earnest. The assailants went down like grass before the scythe, as the little garrison opened with their fire-arms in volleys upon the unprotected mass, and they immediately beat a hasty retreat, where at a safe distance they sent in one of their number to beg for peace ; who, says Venegas, "with tears assured our men that it was those of the neighboring rancheria under him who had first formed the plot, and on account of the paucity of their numbers, had spirited up the other nations ; adding, that those being irritated by the death of their companions were for revengeing them, but that both the one and the other sincerely repented of their attempt. A little while after came the women with their children, mediating a peace, as is the custom of the country. They sat down weeping at the gate of the camp, with a thousand promises of amendment, and offering to give up their children as hostages for the performance. Father Salva Tierra heard them with his usual mildness, shewing them the wickedness of the procedure, and if their husbands would behave better, promised them peace, an amnesty, and forgetfulness of all that was past : he also distributed among them several little presents, and to remove any mistrust they might have, he took one of the children in hostage, and thus they returned in high spirits to the rancherias."

Thus was the first contest brought to a termination eminently satisfactory to the colonists. The soldiers' guns had taught the Indians respect, and the sacks of corn allured them back for the priests to teach them the Catholic faith.

We quote further from the Jesuit historian, Venegas, that the reader may get a correct understanding of the manner in which the fathers treated the aboriginal occupants of the country, and the way they conquered the ignorance, indolence and viciousness of those tribes. In speaking of Father Ugarte, the historian says :—

"In the morning, after saying mass, and at which he obliged them to attend with order and respect,

he gave a breakfast of pozoli to those who were to work, set them about building the church and houses for himself and his Indians, clearing ground for cultivation, making trenches for conveyance of water, holes for planting trees, or digging and preparing the ground for sowing. In the building part Father Ugarte was master, overseer, carpenter, bricklayer and laborer. For the Indians, though animated by his example, could neither by gifts nor kind speeches be prevailed upon to shake off their innate sloth, and were sure to slacken if they did not see the father work harder than any of them : so he was the first in fetching stones, treading the clay, mixing the sand, cutting, carrying and barking the timber : removing the earth and fixing materials. He was equally laborious in the other tasks, sometimes felling the trees with his axe, sometimes with his spade in his hand digging up the earth, sometimes with an iron crow splitting rocks, sometimes disposing the water-trenches, sometimes leading the beasts and cattle, which he had procured for his mission, to pasture and water : thus, by his own example, teaching the several kinds of labor. The Indians, whose narrow ideas and dullness could not at first enter into the utility of these fatigues, which at the same time deprived them of their customary freedom of roving among the forests, on a thousand occasions sufficiently tried his patience—coming late, not caring to stir, running away, jeering him, and sometimes even forming combinations, and threatening death and destruction ; all this was to be borne with unwearied patience, having no other recourse than affability and kindness, sometimes intermixed with gravity to strike respect : also taking care not to tire them, and suit himself to their weakness. In the evening the father led them a second time in their devotions : in which the rosary was prayed over, and the catechism explained : and the service was followed by the distribution of some provisions. At first they were very troublesome all the time of the sermon, jesting and sneering at what he said. This the father bore with for a while, and then proceeded to reprove them : but finding they were not to be kept in order, he made a very dangerous experiment of what could be done by fear. Near him stood an Indian in high reputation for strength, and who, presuming on this advantage, the only quality esteemed by them, took upon himself to be more rude than the others. Father Ugarte, who was a large man, and of uncommon strength, observing the Indian to be in the height of his laughter, and making signs of mockery to the others, seized him by the hair and lifting him up swung him to and fro : at this the rest ran away in the utmost terror. They soon returned, one after another, and the father so far succeeded to intimidate them that they behaved more regularly for the future.” In writing of the same priest and his labors in starting a mission in another place, this historian relates that : “ He endeavored, by little presents and caresses, to gain the affections of his Indians ; not so much that they should assist him in the building as that they might take a liking to the catechism, which he explained to them as well as he could, by the help of some Indians of Loretto, while he was perfecting himself in their language. But his kindness was lost on the adults, who, from their invincible sloth, could not be brought to help him in any one thing, though they partook of, and used to be very urgent with him for, pozoli and other eatables. He was now obliged to have recourse to the assistance of the boys, who, being allured by the father with sweetmeats and presents, accompanied him wherever he would have them : and to habituate these to any work it was necessary to make use of artifice. Sometimes he laid a wager with them who should soonest pluck up the mesquites and small trees : sometimes he offered reward to those who took away most earth : and it suffices to say that in forming the bricks he made himself a boy with boys, challenged them to play with the earth, and dance upon the clay. The father used to take off his sandals and tread it, in which he was followed by the boys skipping and dancing on the clay, and the father with them. The boys sang, and were highly delighted : the father also sang, and thus they continued dancing and treading the clay in different parts till meal-time. This enabled him to erect his poor dwelling and the church, at the dedication of which the other fathers assisted. He made use of several such contrivances in order to

learn their language : first teaching the boys several Spanish words, that they might afterwards teach him their language. When, by the help of these masters, the interpreters of Loretto, and his own observation and discourse with the adults, he had attained a sufficient knowledge of it, he began to catechise these poor gentiles, using a thousand endearing ways, that they should come to the catechism. He likewise made use of his boys for carrying on their instruction. Thus, with invincible patience and firmness under excessive labors, he went on humanizing the savages who lived on the spot, those of the neighboring rancherias, and others, whom he sought among woods, breaches and caverns : going about everywhere, that he at length administered baptism to many adults, and brought this new settlement into some form."

In this manner those devoted fathers struggled on through seventy years of ceaseless toil to plant the cross through that worthless peninsula of Lower California—a land that God seemed to have left unfinished at the eve of creation, intending it for solitude and the home of the cactus, the serpent, and the tarantula.

The plan of subduing the savages will be readily seen from what Venegas records, and it proved to be successful. The missions, some of them always, all of them for a time, were supported by remittances from Mexico, until the Indians could be christianized and educated to work, and, with the aid of the fathers, make the missions self-supporting. Within the first eight years there were expended, in establishing six missions, fifty-eight thousand dollars, and one million two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars in supporting the Indians that were subject to them.

The after events that constituted the history of the peninsula are a continuous succession of strongly marked acts that would make an interesting book for one to peruse who is seeking the history of the Indians as a race; but not of sufficient importance as an adjunct to California history to warrant their relation in this work. Therefore they will be passed, enough having been given to show the reader how the Catholics became the conquerors of the country. In 1767, the Jesuits were expelled from the Spanish dominions, and forced to abandon their work in Lower California; but they left behind them a record of having paved the way and solved the problem of how to subdue and control the native tribes of the West. They have left behind them the record of having become the pioneers in the culture of the grape and in the making of wine on this coast, having sent to Mexico their vintage as early as 1706. They were the pioneer manufacturers, having taught the Indians the use of the loom in the manufacture of cloth as early as 1707. They built, in 1719, the first vessel ever launched from the soil of California, calling it the *Triumph of the Cross*. Two of their number suffered martyrdom at the hands of the Indians, and the living were rewarded for those years of toil, of privation and of self-sacrifice, by banishment from the land they had subdued; leaving, for their successors, the Franciscans, sixteen flourishing missions, and thirty-six villages, as testimonials of the justice and wisdom of their rule.



## CHAPTER III.

### Conquest of Upper California by the Franciscans.

Dominicans Succeed the Franciscans in Lower California—Why the Latter were Willing to Give Way The Original Plan of the Jesuits The King of Spain Orders the Colonization of Upper California The Expedition and its Objects It Goes by Land and Sea—Loss of the Vessel *St. Joseph*—Mortality on Board the other Ships—The Party by Land Divides A Description of the Pioneer of California A Mule-driver Turns Doctor The Overland Expedition Arrives Safely at San Diego An Epoch in the History of the World The *San Antonio* Returns to San Blas—The Country Taken Possession of—How a Mission is Formed—Governor Portala sets out in Search of Monterey, and Discovers Instead the Bay of San Francisco First Mission Founded First Battle in California An Almost-Baptized Papoose—Abandonment of the Country Decided Upon Timely Arrival of the *San Antonio* Prevents Abandonment Two New Expeditions Start in Search of Monterey—Monterey Found What Junipero Thought of the Port They take Possession Mission of San Carlos Established They Proceed to Scare the Little Devils Away Mission of San Antonio Established First Irrigation in California and the Results Mission Established near Los Angeles, called San Gabriel Another Miracle Governor Portala Returns to Mexico, the Bearer of Welcome News Father Junipero also Visits Mexico The Pioneer Overland Expedition from Mexico by Captain Anza He returns to Mexico Attempt to Destroy the Mission at San Diego by the Indians The First Vessel Known to have been in the Harbor of San Francisco Death of Father Junipero Serro Why a Full History of the Missions is not given—The General Plan of their Location, and Reason for it Russians Interfere with the Plan—Population as given by Humboldt.

The Franciscan order of the Catholic Church had no sooner become possessed of the missions established on the peninsula by the Jesuits, than another order of that church, called the Dominican, laid claim to a portion of them. The Franciscans deemed it a work and class of property that should not be segregated, and expressed a preference of yielding the whole rather than a part, and eventually turned it all over to the Dominicans. This willingness to abandon the field to their rivals was not, what it might at first seem to be, a spirit of self-abnegation. It was rather the wisdom of the serpent that lay concealed under an exterior of apparent harmlessness like that of the dove.

As before stated in this work, the process of occupying the peninsula of Lower California had been a school wherein the Catholic Church had educated the world in the proper means to be employed in making a conquest of the coast Indians and their country. It had been a part of the original plan of the Jesuits to extend the missions on up the country, along the coast, until a chain of connection had been formed from La Paz in the south to those straits in the north that the nautical world supposed separated Asia from America, and called at that time the "Straits of Anian." But they were not permitted to perfect the plan, being banished before their conquests had reached beyond the limits of the peninsula.

The Franciscans gave up the possession of the territory of their rivals to the Dominicans with the purpose of entering further north and taking possession of the country that heretofore had only been seen "as through a glass darkly," and thus perfect the original plan. In this way they hoped to become possessors of a better land, where legend had located the gold and rich silver mines, from whence the Aztecs had drawn their treasure.

In pursuance of this plan there was issued by the Spanish crown an order calling for the rediscovery of the bays in the upper coast, and an occupation of the country. In response to the order, an expedition started in 1769, under the management of Junipero Serro, a Franciscan monk. His immediate intention was to found three missions in Upper California—one at San Diego, one at Monterey, and the third between those places. The general object of the expedition is laid down by Joseph De Galvez as being "*To establish the Catholic religion among a numerous heathen people, submerged in the obscure darkness of paganism, to extend the dominion of the King, our Lord, and to protect the peninsula from the ambitious views of foreign nations.*"

He also sets forth that this had been the object of the Spanish crown since the report of the discoveries by Viscaino in 1603. It was deemed expedient to divide the expedition, and send a portion of it by sea in their three vessels, leaving the remainder to go from Mexico overland by way of the most northerly of the old missions. Accordingly, on the ninth of January, 1769, the ship *San Carlos* sailed from La Paz, followed on the fifteenth of February by the *San Antonio*. The last to sail was the *San Joseph*, on the sixteenth of June, and she was never afterwards heard from. The ocean swallowed her up, with the crew that had thus been summoned to join the ranks of the army that in the past centuries had sought by sea the rock-bound coast of California, to find instead the boundless shore of an unexplored eternity. The vessels were all loaded with provisions, numerous seeds, grain to sow, farming utensils, church ornaments, furniture, and passengers, their destination being the port of San Diego. The first to reach that place was the *San Antonio*. She arrived on the eleventh of April, having lost eight of her crew with scurvy. Twenty days later the *San Carlos* made her laborious way into port, with only the captain, the cook and one seaman left alive of her crew, the balance having fallen victims of that terrible scourge of the early navigators.

The party that was to go overland was also divided into two companies: one, under command of Fernando Revera Moncada, was to assemble at the northern limit of the peninsula, where was located the most northerly mission, and take two hundred head of black cattle over the country to San Diego, the point where all were to meet in the new land to be subdued. Revera set out on the twenty-fourth of March, and was the first European to cross the southern deserts of our state. He reached the point of general rendezvous on the fourteenth of May, after having spent fifty-one days in the journey.

The governor of Lower California, Gaspar de Portala, took command of the remaining part of the land expedition, and started, May fifteenth, from the same place that, on the frontier, had been the point of departure for Revera. With Portala was the president, under whose charge the whole enterprise was placed; and of this man, Father *Frances Junipero Serro, the pioneer of California*, a more than passing notice would seem in place. He was born on an island in the Mediterranean sea, and from infancy was educated with a view of becoming a priest of the Romish Church. He was a man of eloquence and enthusiasm, of strong personal magnetism and power, possessing to a remarkable degree those peculiarities of character found in martyrs and dervishes. He had gained a wide reputation as a missionary among the Indians in Mexico, and was the great revivalist in his church. He frequently aroused his congregation almost to frenzy by his wild, enthusiastic demonstrations of religious fervor. He would beat himself with chains and stones, and apply the burning torch to his naked flesh, to show the apathetics the need of crucifying the flesh in penance for their sins. On one occasion his self-inflicted punishment with the cruel chain was so great that one who beheld it rushed up to the altar, seized the links from his hands, exclaiming, "Let a sinner suffer penance, father, not one like you," and commenced beating himself with them, not ceasing until he fell to the floor in a swoon. Such was the man and his power over others, to whom was committed the task of a "spiritual conquest" of Upper or New California.

Edmond Randolph, in his vivid and excellent *Outline of the History of California*, in speaking of this man and his journey over the country to enter upon his new field of duty, says: -

"It was May before he joined Portala at the same encampment from which Revera set out. The reverend Father President came up in very bad condition. He was traveling with an escort of two soldiers, and hardly able to get on or off his mule. His foot and leg were greatly inflamed, and the more that he always wore sandals, and never used boots, shoes or stockings. His priests and the governor tried to dissuade him from the undertaking, but he said he would rather die on the road, yet he had faith that the Lord would carry him safely through. \* \* \* On the second day out his pain was so great that he could neither sit, nor stand, nor sleep, and Portala, being still unable to induce him to return, gave orders for a litter to be made. Hearing this, Father Junipero was greatly distressed on the score of the Indians, who would have to carry him. He prayed fervently, and then a happy thought occurred to him. He called one of the muleteers, and addressed him, so runs the story, in these words: 'Son, don't you know some remedy for the sore on my foot and leg?' But the muleteer answered, 'Father, what remedy can I know? Am I a surgeon? I am a muleteer, and have only cured the sore backs of beasts.' 'Then consider me a beast,' said the father, 'and this sore, that has produced this swelling of my legs and the grievous pain I am suffering, and that neither let me stand nor sleep, to be a sore back, and give me the same treatment you would apply to a beast.' The muleteer, smiling, as did all the rest who heard him, answered, 'I will, Father, to please you;' and taking a small piece of tallow mashed it between two stones, mixing it with herbs, which he found growing close by: and having heated it over the fire, anointed the foot and leg, leaving a plaster of it on the sore. God wrought in such a manner, for so wrote Father Junipero himself from San Diego, that he slept all that night until daybreak, and awoke so much relieved from his pains that he got up and said matins and prime, and afterwards mass, as if he had never suffered such an accident, and to the astonishment of the Governor and the troop at seeing the Father in such health and spirits for the journey, which was not delayed a moment on his account. Such a man was Junipero Serro, and so he journeyed when he went to conquer California. On July 1, 1769, they reached San Diego, all well, in forty-six days after leaving the frontier."

They were the last of the several divisions to arrive at that point, and were received with heartfelt demonstrations by their companions, some of whom had been anxiously awaiting their coming for nearly three months.

This was one hundred and twelve years ago, and was the era from which dates the commencement of a history of the European race in our state. Then, for the first time, the Visigoth came here to make a home where he expected to live and to die. It was an epoch in time of great moment to the civilized world, a year freighted with events that in their bearing upon the family of men was second to none since that birth in a manger at Nazareth. Within it were ushered upon the stage of life the two great men, military commanders, Wellington and Bonaparte, whose acts were to shape the destinies of Europe: yes, of the world. That year not only saw our beautiful state in swaddling-clothes, an infant born to be nursed eventually into the family of civilized nations, but it saw the seed of liberty planted among the granite hills of New England, and Father Time wrote upon one of the mile-posts of eternity, "1769, the commencement of a brighter day for the children of men."

The members of the several divisions were all, excepting those who died at sea, on the ground at San Diego, and Father Junipero was not a man to waste time. In looking over his resources for accomplishing the work before him, he found that there were in all, including converted Indians that had accompanied him, about two hundred and fifty souls. That he had everything necessary for the founding of the three missions, the cultivation of the soil, grazing the land and exploring the coast, except sailors



and provisions. So many of the former having died on the voyage, it was deemed advisable to have what remained sail on the *San Antonio* for San Blas, to procure more seamen and supplies. They accordingly put to sea for that purpose on the ninth of July, and nine of the crew died before that port was reached.

Formal possession was immediately taken of the country for Spain, and the next thing in order was to found a mission at San Diego. Possibly it will be interesting to the reader to know what the ceremony was that constituted the founding of a mission. Father Francis Palou, whose writings were published in 1787, thus describes it:—

“They immediately set about taking possession of the soil in the name of our Catholic monarch, and thus laid the foundation of the mission. The sailors, muleteers and servants set about clearing away a place which was to serve as temporary church, hanging the bells (on the limb of a tree possibly) and forming a grand cross. \* \* \* The venerable Father President blessed the holy water, and with this the rite of the church and then the holy cross; which, being adorned as usual, was planted in front of the church. Then its patron saint was named, and having chanted the first mass, the venerable president pronounced a most fervent discourse on the coming of the Holy Spirit and the establishment of the mission. The sacrifice of the mass being concluded, the *Veni Creator* was then sung; the want of an organ and other musical instruments being supplied by the continued discharge of firearms during the ceremony, and the want of incense, of which they had none, by the smoke of the muskets.”

After the establishments of a mission the next thing in order was the gaining of converts, and the practice being the same in Upper as in Lower California, will consequently require no further description.

Everything being in fine working order, the vessel *San Antonio* having sailed for seamen and supplies, and formal possession having been taken of the country, there remained only the necessity of entering upon the remaining object that had attracted these pioneers to California. Consequently, an expedition was fitted out under Governor Portala's command, to go overland in search of the harbor of Monterey, that had been for one hundred and sixty-six years lost to the world. He started on the fourteenth of July, with all but six of the available force, except converts that had come with them from Lower California. These were left with Father Junipero and deemed by him sufficient for his protection and that of the mission to be founded on the sixteenth, showing a confidence in the natives that came near adding this to the already long list of disasters.

Portala, with sixty-five persons in all, moved on up the coast, and reaching Monterey, planted a cross there, without knowing that he had found the place he was seeking. He passed on in his slow, tortuous way, up the country, until three and a half months had passed since his departure, when, October 30, he came upon a bay that Father Crespi, who accompanied the expedition and kept a journal, says, “*they at once recognized.*” What caused him to recognize it! Had they ever heard of it before! This is the first *unquestioned* record of the discovery of the San Francisco harbor. In all the annals of history there is no evidence of its ever having been seen before, except that sailing chart, dated 1740, and captured in 1742, with the galleon belonging to the Jesuit Manila merchants. Yet the exception is evidence strong as holy writ that in 1740 the bay had been found, but the name of the first discoverer is lost to the world.

Portala and his followers believed that a miracle had been performed, that the discovery was due to the hand of Providence, that St. Francis had led them to the place; and when they saw it in all its land-locked, slumbering grandeur, they remembered that before they left Mexico Father Junipero had been grieved because the visitor, General Galvez, had not placed in the list their patron saint, in selecting names for the missions to be founded in the new country, and when reminded of the omission by the sorrowing priest, he had replied solemnly, as from matured reflection: “If St. Francis wants a mission, let

him show you a good port and we will put one there." "A good port" had been found — one where could ride in safety the fleets of the world, and they said "St. Francis has led us to his harbor," and they called it "San Francisco Bay." Thus for the first time in history the name and locality were united.

The expedition that was under California's first governor then returned, starting Nov. 11, 1769, and arrived at San Diego January 24, 1770, where he first learned of the perils through which, during his absence, had passed those he had left behind. It will be remembered that Portala started north on the fourteenth of July, two days before the first mission in Upper California was founded at San Diego. This day was chosen as the one on which to commence the work of christianizing California, because on the sixteenth of July, five hundred and forty-seven years before, the Spanish armies had caused the triumph of the cross over the crescent in the old world, and the father deemed this the beginning of a victory of the cross over barbarism in the unexplored wilds of the great northwest.

The first efforts at conversion were of course unsuccessful. The slow process of getting the Indians' confidence, and then learning their ways and language, had first to be gone through with. It would be but repetition to detail the manner by which this was done, as it was identical with that practiced by the Jesuits on the peninsula. There was this difference, however, that the Indians here cared nothing for the food given them by the padres, and would not eat it; but they were quite willing to take anything else, cloth being their weakness. They went out into the bay on *balsas*, in the night, and cut a piece out of the sail of the vessel. They soon became tired of getting things by piecemeal, and undertook the same operation that had been attempted by the Indians with Father Tierra at La Paz, ninety years before, and with similar results. They watched their opportunities, designing to take the little garrison unawares, and after having killed all, divide the property among themselves, and end the performance with a grand jubilee. Matters culminated just a month after the founding of the mission. Taking advantage of the absence of one of the priests and two soldiers, who had gone temporarily aboard the ship, they suddenly fell upon the remaining force of four soldiers, two padres, a carpenter and a blacksmith. The latter was a brave and fearless man, and led the defence by rushing upon the enemy with the war-cry of "Long live the faith of Jesus Christ, and die the dogs, his enemies!" The result was a defeat to the Indians, with severe loss in dead and wounded. The missionaries found, after the enemy had retreated, that they, too, had not come through unscathed. One of their converted Indians had been killed, one wounded, and a soldier, a priest, and the brave blacksmith, were also among the injured.

This first battle in California occurred on the fifteenth of August, 1769. That day, on the other side of the world, was born, on an island in the Mediterranean sea, that genius of war, that child of destiny, who in after years made toys of crowns and changed the map of Europe; a child who lived to see his scheme of universal empire fade away, and his victorious star go down in blood, as the Old Guard faltered, then recoiled, and finally melted away in that terrible charge at Waterloo.

Another incident occurred soon after this, that shows how earnest and unyielding was the determination of those pioneer priests to subdue the Indians by kindness, except where absolute war was not declared. Their first friend among the tribes of Upper California was a boy, who finally ventured to come among the Spaniards, and was, by presents and affectionate treatment, eventually so far won over as to become the means of communicating with his tribe. As soon as this had been accomplished, Father Junipero explained to him by some means that if the parents of some child would bring it to him to baptize, by putting a little water on its head, it would become by so doing a son of God and of Father Junipero, as well as a kindred of the soldiers, that they would give the child clothes and take care of it and see that it always had plenty to eat, etc. The boy went among his people, and explained what the father had told him, and they finally made up a little plan to play a practical joke upon the good priest. They sent back the boy to tell the Spaniards that they would bring a child to be baptized, and the father's

heart was made glad to think that he was soon to begin the harvest of souls. He called the garrison together, assembled at the church the Christian Indians who had come from Mexico with him, and requested one of the soldiers to act as godfather in the coming ceremony of papoose baptism into the Catholic Church. He awaited for a time with a glowing face and overflowing heart for the approach of the parents with the infant. They soon came, followed by a large concourse of their friends, and handed the little candidate, with big, black, twinkling eyes spread wide with wonder, to the father, signifying their desire to proceed with the baptism. He took the little fellow, put clothes upon him, and was proceeding with the ceremony, having gone so far in it as to be in the act of raising the water to finish the operation by pouring it upon the child's head, when the almost Catholic baby was suddenly snatched from his arms, leaving the astonished father with the water suspended, while the laughing Indians rushed away with the infant. The soldiers were infuriated at this insult to religion and to their beloved priest, and would have taken summary vengeance on the scoffers, but were prevented from molesting them. In after years whenever this incident was mentioned in his presence, tears of sorrow would come to the eyes of this zealous missionary, as he thought of the sad end of that early hope.

The whole scheme of occupying northern or Upper California came near proving a failure, because of the want of ability to sustain themselves until crops could be grown in the country sufficient to make the enterprise self-sustaining. Governor Portala, after his return from the discovery of the San Francisco bay, took an inventory of the supplies. He found that there remained only enough to last the expedition until March, and decided that if supplies did not arrive by sea before the twentieth of that month, to abandon the enterprise and return to Mexico. The day came, and with it, in the offing, in plain view of all, a vessel. Preparations had been completed for the abandonment, but it was postponed because of the appearance of the outlying ship. The next day it was gone, and the colony believed then that a miracle had been performed, and their patron saint had permitted the scene of the vessel that they might know that help was coming. In a few days the *San Antonio* sailed into the harbor with abundant supplies, and they learned that the vision they had been permitted to see was that vessel herself; she had been forced by adverse winds to put out to sea again after coming in sight of the harbor.

Upon the arrival of the *San Antonio* two other expeditions set out, one by sea and one by land, in search of Monterey harbor, the land force in charge of Governor Portala. The party by sea was accompanied by Father President Junipero, who writes of that voyage and its results as follows:

"MY DEAREST FRIEND AND SIR—On the thirty-first day of May, by the favor of God, after a rather painful voyage of a month and a half, this packet, *San Antonio*, arrived and anchored in this horrible port of *Monterey*, which is unaltered in any degree from what it was when visited by the expedition of Don Sebastian Viscaino, in the year 1603."

He goes on to state that he found the governor awaiting him, having reached the place eight days earlier. He then describes the manner of taking possession of the land for the crown on the third day of August. This ceremony was attended by salutes from the battery on board ship and discharges of musketry by the soldiers, until the Indians in the vicinity were so thoroughly frightened at the noise as to cause a stampede among them for the interior, from whence they were afterward enticed with difficulty. The interesting account closes with the following, to us, strange words: "We proceed to-morrow to celebrate the feast and make the procession of 'Corpus Christi' (though in a very poor way) in order to *scare away whatever little devils there possibly may be in this land.*"

What a lamentable failure in the good father's pious design, possibly due to the poor way in which it was done. The nineteenth century has demonstrated that those *little fellows* have grown amazingly, and multiplied beyond belief in California since that time.

After the establishment of this second mission, called San Carlos, which soon afterward was moved to



the river Carmelo; a third, the San Antonio de Padua, was contemplated and finally located July 14, 1771, about thirty-five miles south of Soledad, on the Antonio river, and about twenty-five miles from the coast. At this mission occurred the first instance of irrigation in California. In 1780, when the wheat was in full bloom, there came so severe a frost that it "became as dry and withered as if it had been stubble left in the field in the month of August." This was a great misfortune, for the padres as well as the converts depended upon this crop for food. The priests caused a ditch to be at once constructed and water thus turned upon the field. This gave new life to the roots, young shoots sprang up and a bountiful harvest, the largest ever known to them, was gathered. The priest called it a *miracle*, the Indians believed it to be one, and the consequence was a second harvest for the church, one of converts this time, as the result of the first irrigation attempted in our state. Possibly it is irrigation that the Christian churches stand in need of among us now.

The mission of San Gabriel was founded soon after that of San Antonio, the ceremony of establishment being performed on the following eighth of September. The point selected was about eight miles north of Los Angeles. Another miracle was supposed to have been worked at the founding of this mission. In fact, those old padres, pious souls, seemed to believe that everything out of the ordinary everyday occurrences was necessarily of supernatural origin, either from God or the devil. When they unfurled their banner at San Gabriel before an assembled host of yelling Indians, whom they were afraid were about to attack them, the astonished natives beheld the picture of the Virgin Mary that was painted upon it, mistook it for a pretty woman, and, probably thinking it was time to put on some style, ceased their undignified howling, and running up before the vision of loveliness, threw down their beads at the base of the banner, as an offering of their respect. They then, like sensible Indians, brought something for the pretty woman to eat. We see nothing miraculous in this. The average Californian in our time will give up a row, put on his good behavior, and cast offerings at the feet of female loveliness, if it happens around when he is on the warpath.

In the meantime, Governor Portala had returned to Mexico, bearer of the welcome intelligence that Monterey had been rediscovered, that a much finer bay had also been found farther north, that they had named it after St. Francis, and that three missions had been established in the new land. Upon the receipt of the news the excitement in Mexico was intense. Guns were fired, bells were rung, congratulatory speeches were made, and all New Spain was happy, because of the final success of the long struggle of their country to get a footing north of the peninsula. After the establishment of the San Gabriel mission the events that transpired for a time were those incidental to the retention of what had already been acquired, and the preparation for possessing more.

In September, 1772, the mission of San Luis Obispo was established between Los Angeles and Monterey, and then the father president returned to Mexico. He procured over twelve thousand dollars worth of supplies, and returned by sea, accompanied by several new missionaries and some soldiers, and arrived at San Diego March 13, 1773, to find his people on the verge of starvation, living upon milk, roots and herbs. Before leaving Mexico he had divided his party, sending the soldiers under command of Capt. Juan Bautista Anza. They were to go by way of Sonora and the Gila and Colorado rivers, to open a route by land, that communication with the home government might not in future depend wholly upon the hitherto treacherous sea. Upon the success in establishing this overland route to Monterey depended the founding of the missions of San Francisco and Santa Clara, that Father Junipero so much desired. The company arrived safely about the same time as did the division by sea, being the first, the pioneer overland journey from Mexico to California, and the descendants of the captain of the expedition are still to be found as residents of this state.

During the same month of March, a party under guidance of Father Crespi, going overland from

Monterey, passed through where Santa Clara now stands, up along the east side of the bay, finally arriving on the thirtieth of the month, where Antioch now is. Thus they became the first of civilized men to look upon the stream that forty-six years after was named San Joaquin.

In 1774, Captain Anza returned to Mexico, to report the successful establishment of the route to Monterey, intending to come back as soon as possible with the necessary means to establish the northern missions.

There was, in 1774, another occurrence that it will not do to pass silently by, as it brings into strong relief the contrast between first intentions and the final acts of the Catholic clergy in their spiritual conquest of the natives. The mission of San Diego was attacked, on the night of the fourth of November, 1774, by a large and well organized body of Indians, numbering about one thousand. They had been incited to hostilities by the representation of two apostate converts from one of the tribes, who, fleeing to the interior, gave their people far and wide to understand *that the missionaries contemplated using force* in their efforts to subject the Indians to an adoption of the white man's religion. The battle was stubbornly contested by the tribes; but they were beaten off with severe loss, after having killed three of the whites, one of whom was a priest, and wounded the balance of the defenders. This was the last attempt to destroy the missions. Palou, in his account of this affair, says that the Indians were incited to the act *by the devil*, who used the two apostate converts as the means, causing them to tell *falsehoods to their people in representing* "that the fathers intended to put an end to the gentiles by *making them become Christians by force.*"

Although the proposition of force in conversion seems to have been (according to Father Palou, who was the priest that afterwards had charge of the San Francisco mission) the devil's suggestion, it was afterwards practiced by the fathers.

A notable instance of this kind occurred in 1826, when a party was sent up into the country along the San Joaquin river to capture some subjects for conversion. They met with defeat at the hands of a tribe under the leadership of a chief called Estanislao, whose rancheria was where Knight's Ferry now is. The Spanish lost three soldiers killed and several wounded in this battle; and returning, a new expedition was fitted out, including all the available force of the garrison (*presidio*) of San Francisco, the San Francisco, San Jose and Santa Clara missions. The Estanislao country was again invaded, and the result was a defeat and severe chastisement of the Indians, with a loss of one soldier killed by the explosion of his musket. They succeeded in carrying off, for the good of their souls, some forty-four captives, most of whom were women and children.

The two battles gave the Spaniards a wholesome fear of the up-country tribes, and they named the river where these battles were fought the Stanislaus, after the chief Estanislao, whose tribe lived upon its banks. The Indian name for that stream was La-kish-um-na. The prisoners were taken to the missions and *summarily transformed into Christians* in the following way. We quote from Captain Beechey, who says:

"I happened to visit the mission about this time and saw these unfortunate beings under tuition. They were clothed in blankets and arraigned in a row before a blind Indian, who understood their dialect, and was assisted by an alcalde to keep order. Their tutor began by desiring them to kneel, informing them that he was going to teach them the names of the persons composing the Trinity, and that they were to repeat in Spanish what he dictated. The neophytes being thus arranged, the speaker began: '*Santissima, Trinidad, Dios, Jesu, Christo, Espirita, Santo,*' pausing between each name to listen if the simple Indians, who had never spoken a Spanish word before, pronounced it correctly or anything near the mark. After they had repeated these names satisfactorily, their blind tutor, after a pause, added '*Santos,*' and recapitulated the names of a great many saints, which finished the morning's tuition.

If, as not unfrequently happens, any of the captured Indians show a repugnance to conversion, it is the practice to imprison them for a few days, and then to allow them to breathe a little fresh air in a walk around the mission, to observe the happy mode of life of their converted countrymen: after which they are again shut up and thus continue incarcerated until they declare their readiness to renounce the religion of their forefathers."

In 1769, those zealous, truly Christian fathers came among those people to bring heathen by love and kindness to the foot of the cross, erected as an emblem of God's love for humanity. In 1826, only fifty-seven years later, the successors of those missionaries marched that same people as captives to the foot of that cross, and forced them to do homage to the emblem of their slavery.

Father Junipero, as a precautionary measure, in anticipation of the early return of Captain Anza, dispatched the packet *San Carlos* to see if the bay of San Francisco could be entered from the ocean: a feat that the little craft accomplished in June, 1775. She was a small vessel, not to exceed two hundred tons burden, this pioneer of the fleets that have since anchored in that harbor. In that memorable June, while the waters of our great bay of the Pacific were being first awakened to their future destiny, away to the east where the sun rises, where the Atlantic waves kiss the shores of America, a Washington was taking command of the Continental army, and a people were calling through the battle smoke of Bunker Hill for liberty.

The *San Carlos* returned to Monterey with the report of her entrance into the harbor and succeeding discoveries, including that of the bay of San Pablo, "into which emptied the great river of our Father St. Francis, which was fed by five other rivers, all of them copious streams, flowing through a plain so wide that it was bounded only by the horizon." Rather a luminous description of the Sacramento river and valley.

The time had come so much desired by Father Junipero, when the mission could be extended to the great bay in the north. Captain Anza had returned from Mexico with all that was required for the purpose. The preparatory expeditions by land and sea had returned with the necessary information as to the country, its character, and geography, so that plans could be formed with assurance of precision in execution. Consequently, on the seventh of June, 1776, the father president started from Monterey overland for the harbor at the northern frontier. A packet boat was dispatched at the same time, laden with necessaries for the enterprise. On the twenty-seventh of June the land party arrived at what is now known as Washerwoman's bay, on the north beach of San Francisco. On the eighteenth of August the packet arrived, and on the seventeenth of September the *presidio* was located. An expedition to spy out the land was at once dispatched. It was as usual divided into two divisions, one to go by water and the other by land. The rendezvous was to have been Point San Pablo, but the land party entered the mountains east of the bay and soon found themselves on the banks of the San Joaquin river, and failed to connect. On the tenth of October the mission was founded at San Francisco. After this came the San Juan Capistrano, and then Santa Clara. With the founding of the latter ended the establishing of missions by that faithful Christian missionary, Father Junipero Serro.<sup>1</sup> He died near Monterey in 1782, after having planted in the garden of the west for future generations the seeds of civilization that should, like the little seeds mentioned in holy writ, grow to become "a great tree," under whose shadowy

1 The justly-praised indefatigable missionary-priest, who founded the first nine missions in Alta California, died in that of San Carlos del Carmels, at the age of 69 years. His baptismal name, "Junipero," is identical with the Latin word *Juniperus*, the definition of which is "*Arbor est crepitans in desertis, capis umbra serpentis, liquida, et idea in umbra, et ipsa homines secura dormitat.*" Juniper is a tree that grows in the desert, the shade of which is shunned by serpents, but under which men sleep in safety.



branches should gather in future time the unborn millions that would forget the zealous old pioneer of the cross, whose life had been a sacrifice, forgotten in time to be remembered in eternity.

It is not our intention to give a history in full of the California missions, for that in itself would fill a volume; and having placed before the reader the first and most important events, the balance will be passed with brief mention. Within the forty-six years that succeeded the first settlement at San Francisco, there were established in California twelve other missions, making twenty-one in all, which, in accordance with the plan of Spain, were located along the coast, making a chain of occupied territory that would serve to keep off foreign settlement. The situations selected were of course made with reference to the soil, as upon its productions maintenance must eventually depend. Where the boundary limits of one ended another began, so that the coast was all owned by the missions from La Paz on the peninsula to San Francisco. The interior was the great storehouse from which to gather, in the beginning, proselytes to the Catholic faith—in the end, slaves to work their plantations.

North of the bay the Russians interfered with the general plan, by establishing a settlement in 1812, in what is now Sonoma county. This was followed by an attempt, on the part of the padres, to surround the invaders by a cordon of missions, and, in pursuance of the plan, San Rafael, in 1817, and San Francisco de Solano, in 1823, were established; but further efforts in this line were cut short by the "march of human events." The time had come when the system, instead of being an aid, was an impediment to the elevation of the human race, and it was forced to give way. Then commenced its decline, followed soon by its passage from the stage of action.

The number of converted Indians, in 1802, given by Humboldt, was 7,945 males and 7,617 females, making a total of 15,562. The other inhabitants, being estimated at 1,300, not including wild Indians, making the total population of California at that time 16,862. The term "wild Indians" was applied to such as were not reduced to control by the padres.

## CHAPTER IV.

### Downfall of the Missions.

Beginning of the End—What Weakened their Power—Their Mode of Dealing Injures the Natives, and is not Just to their own Race—The First Blow—Secularization Ordered—The "Pious Fund"—An Opposition Party Springs up—The Handwriting on the Wall—The Final Struggle—A Colony that Fails to Get the Goose that Laid the Golden Egg—Wreck of the Brig at Monterey that Carried Napoleon from Exile—The Priests Destroy what they have Built Up—The "Father of his Country"—The End, when they are Sold at Auction—The Last Missionary—The Final Result Achieved—A Table that is a History in itself.

The cloud, no larger than a man's hand, commenced to gather over the missions in 1824, when Mexico became a republic, having declared her independence from Spain two years before. The spirit that resulted in making of Mexico a free country, was one calculated to lessen the force of traditions that had bound up the church with the state, thus weakening the power of the former. Heretofore, all things had been made subservient in California to the purpose of making a Catholic of the Indian. In pursuance of this idea, he was either persuaded or forced to go through the forms of worship; but nothing was done to develop a higher mental standard. In fact, the opposite was the result. They were taken care of like any other slaves, and such qualities as were found calculated to make them self-sustaining were eradicated, probably without having such an intention, yet doing it effectually. It was accomplished by

the system of absolute dependence, forced by the padres in their manner of control and kind of instruction given to them, that were only calculated to impress a feeling of inferiority. Nothing could be accomplished in California by a member of the white race, calculated in any way to interfere with the general plan of proselytism. The territory was claimed for the Indian, and the padres were his masters. The European was not encouraged by them to own or settle upon land, for it might become an element of discord in the country. The soldiers that protected them in their operations were not allowed to marry, except in rare cases, as the offspring or the parent might admit the idea into their heads that they, too, were of consequence in the general plan of the Creator.

Such a state of things could not last. The world was becoming more enlightened, and a system that stood in the path of progress must inevitably give way.

The first blow dealt this Catholic body politic was by the Mexican congress, in the form of a colonization act, passed in August, 1824. In its provisions were some fair inducements for a settlement of the country, and a settlement necessarily meant ruin to the missions: for the interests of settlers were not in harmony with them. Four years later their secularization was ordered, and grants of lands were authorized as homesteads to actual settlers, the territorial governor being the one authorized to issue the grant, subject to the approval of the legislature. There was a class of property in Mexico that had been obtained by the Jesuits from their friends, when they were operating on the peninsula, by donations, wills, and otherwise, that had been invested in real estate; the product or interest of which was used yearly to support the missions, keeping the principal intact. When the Jesuits were banished from the kingdom this property was turned over to the Franciscans, and its proceeds had increased until the yearly income from it amounted to about \$50,000. This was termed the *pious fund*, and a year before the secularization was ordered, \$78,000 of it had been seized by the government in Mexico. This was the beginning, and the end came in 1842, when Santa Anna sold the balance to the house of Barrio and the Rubio Brothers, the proceeds finding their way into the government treasury.

The legislation of 1824 began to have its effect in 1830. A party had sprung up not friendly to the missions, and Governor Echeandia commenced to enforce the secularization laws that year; but the arrival of the new governor, Victoria, put a stop to the attempt. This was the beginning of the open struggle between the two parties, one for the maintenance, the other for the destruction of the missions. It continued with varying success until 1834, when a colonization scheme, set on foot by the home government, caused the padres to "see the handwriting on the wall." This colony was formed with the purpose, on the part of the Mexican president, of placing in the colony's control the commerce of California, the missions to play the part in the general scheme of the fabled "goose that laid the golden egg." The project never reached its final purpose, for, with the usual promptness of Mexicans in changing their government, Santa Anna was made president. He sent overland orders in haste, countermanding the whole plan; and Híjar, who was to have been governor of California under the new conditions, landed at San Diego September 1, 1834, to find himself only the leader of a disappointed colony that had accompanied him to the country. He was sent, with his followers, north of San Francisco to the mission of San Francisco Solano, to make out as best he could, without the power to carry out the original objects of the enterprise.

The brig in which this colony arrived, wrecked on the fourteenth of the following month in the harbor of Monterey, was the *Natalia*, the same that, February 26, 1815, had borne, in his flight from Elba, the great soldier of destiny, to read the decree of his fate at Waterloo.

The priests, on learning how narrowly they escaped being robbed, concluded there was no longer any hope of final success in the struggle, and commenced to destroy what they had built up through the years of the past. The cattle "upon a thousand hills" were slaughtered only for their hides, the vineyards

# MISSIONS AND TOWNS IN 1831.

## JURISDICTION OF SAN FRANCISCO.

NAME.	LOCATION.	FOUNDED.	POPULATION.				LIVE STOCK.					GRAIN.					
			Men.	Women.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Black Cattle.	Horses	Mules, Asses.	Sheep.	Goats.	Swine.	Wheat. Bushels.	Corn. Bushels.	Sml Beans. Bushels.	Barley. Bushels.
Presidio of San Francisco.	San Francisco.	Sept. 17, 1776.	124	85	89	73	371	470	40				583	175	100		
Town of San Jose de Guadalupe.	San Jose.	Sept. 17, 1776.	106	145	103	110	524	4,443	2,386	134			4,142	3,900	477	100	
Mission of San Francisco Solano.	San Jose.	Aug. 28, 1823.	285	252	88	30	705	2,300	725	4			30	2,927	300	60	602
Mission of San Rafael.	North of San Francisco Bay.	Dec. 18, 1817.	400	410	105	106	1,027	1,290	430	1			17	1,455	325	37	980
Mission of San Francisco de Asis.	San Francisco.	Oct. 9, 1775.	146	65	13	13	235	4,200	1,230	18				1,675	37	23	850
Mission of Santa Clara.	Santa Clara.	Jan. 18, 1797.	752	491	68	60	1,371	9,000	780	38				6,000	130		
Mission of San Jose.	12 miles northeast of San Jose.	June 11, 1797.	825	639	100	143	1,727	12,000	1,300	40			40	10,000	2,300	308	2,730
Mission of Santa Cruz.		Aug. 28, 1791.	222	94	30	20	366	3,500	940	82				5,403	400	25	965

## JURISDICTION OF MONTEREY.

Presidio of Monterey.	Monterey.	1770.	311	136	110	97	708	708	5,641	3,316	70			1,225	830	327	
Town of Llaneta.	San Juan River.	June 24, 1796.	52	34	27	17	130	1,000	1,000	3				257	400	200	640
Mission of San Juan Bautista.	San Juan River.	June 24, 1796.	486	351	83	71	987	7,076	470	6			17	2,100	425	100	537
Mission of San Carlos de Arzobispo.	North Monterey.	Oct. 9, 1770.	102	79	34	23	236	2,051	170	8				50	30		607
Mission of San Antonio.	San Antonio River.	Oct. 9, 1771.	216	81	23	50	334	6,299	1,670	50				1,345	125	100	1,420
Mission of San Miguel.	San Miguel.	July 25, 1771.	334	209	51	51	671	5,000	950	100			55	2,387	287	23	142
Mission of San Luis Obispo.	San Luis Obispo.	Sept. 1, 1772.	349	292	46	61	748	3,762	950	166			5	8,999	1,405	24	875
			211	103		7	329	2,600	800	200				1,200	50		50

## JURISDICTION OF SANTA BARBARA.

Presidio of Santa Barbara.	Santa Barbara.	1780.	167	120	162	164	613	7,900	1,300	220				730	225		
Town of La Romana de los Angeles.	Los Angeles.	Dec. 8, 1785.	552	421	213	201	1,388	88,624	5,208	520				315	4,395	447	
Mission of La Purissima.	Santa Inez River.	Sept. 17, 1804.	131	178	87	34	430	10,300	1,000	160			62	1,750	256	50	140
Mission of Santa Inez.	12 leagues from Santa Barbara.	Dec. 4, 1788.	374	267	61	70	762	2,600	511	150			2	3,300	37	63	840
Mission of Santa Inevictura.	S. E. of and near Santa Barbara.	Mar. 31, 1782.	383	283	66	59	791	4,000	300	60				1,750	500	400	2,000
Mission of San Fernando.	North of and near Los Angeles.	Sept. 8, 1797.	249	226	177	181	833	6,000	300	60			3	3,000	625	100	

## JURISDICTION OF SAN DIEGO.

Presidio of San Diego.	Near Los Angeles.	1760.	205					608	625	150	58			356	313	13	
Mission of San Gabriel.	Between San Diego and Los Angeles.	Sept. 8, 1771.	574	1,911	683	621	3,686	10,900	290	120	4		98	3,500	1,000	75	3,000
Mission of San Juan Capistrano.	San Diego.	June 13, 1798.	1,138	750	520	162	1,433	26,000	2,100	250	5		25,500	1,200	270	4,500	3,000
Mission of San Luis Rey.	Near San Diego.	June 16, 1769.	750				6,220	1,196	132	14			325	7,365	1,050	200	3,000
Total.			10,272	7,682	2,623	2,498	28,025	216,722	22,501	2,844	177		1,873	839,625	860,274	41,110	18,523



were permitted to go to waste, the olive groves were neglected, the missions were allowed to decay and the slaves (Indians) were turned loose to starve, steal or die. The California legislature, in 1840, appointed administrators, who took charge of the property, and a general system of plunder seemed to be the order of the day.

In 1843, General Micheltorena restored the ruined mission establishments to the control of the padres, and in 1845 the end came, when what remained passed at an auction sale into the hands of whomsoever would buy. The last of those missionaries—Father Altomira, the missionary priest and founder of the mission of San Francisco Solano, otherwise known as Sonoma, who, in 1828, accompanied by Padre Ripol, of the mission of Santa Barbara, left California in the American brig *Harbinger*, for Boston—was living, in 1860, at Tenneriffe, one of the Canary Islands.

Thus passed from the country a system of occupation that paved the way for civilization. It was conceived in error, executed in blindness, and ended in disaster to the people it sought to benefit. It only served as a means by which another race gained a footing—to crush out and annihilate the one that was found in the land.

The annexed table is a history in itself. It represents the population and wealth of California in 1831. It will be observed that the total population was 23,025; of this number only 4,342 were of the free races, the balance of 18,683 being Indians, subject to the missions; no account was taken of those running wild.

## CHAPTER V.

### Spanish Military Occupation.

Two Separate Interests in the Original Plan of Occupation—What they Were—Why one Eventually Failed—Duties of the Governor—What was a Presidio—The Forts—Monterey Captured by Pirates—Soldiers, their Duties and Character—Ranchos—A Pueblo, What it was, How they were First Started—The First Grant—Why it was Given, and what Followed Six Years Later—Christian Population of California in 1749, 1755, 1790—Policy of Spain towards Foreign Nations—Captain Cook must not Enter the Harbors of California—Home of the Missions and Home of the Free Joined in One Thought—The First Writing Books—Earthquakes of 1800, 1808, 1812, and 1818—The Russians' First Appearance in California—A Sad, Historic Tale of Love—Russian Occupation—Declaration of Independence from Spain—List of Spanish Governors.

In the original plan for the occupation of the Californias, there were two distinct objects sought: one by the church, another by statesmen, and they formed a co-partnership, as each was essential to the other. The church sought to extend her influence and increase her membership; to this end all her energies were bent. The statesman reached out to secure for his nation a country that he believed would become a jewel in the crown of Spain, and was willing to aid the church if she would contribute to this end.

The statesman would protect, by the military arm of this government, the priest who was to make of the Indian a convert, who as such would become a subject of Spain. With numerous converts there would be numerous subjects bound by religious affinity to defend their country against invasion by any other nation. Thus would be created a Spanish province that would become a bulwark of defense against encroachment by hostile nations upon the more southern possessions of the mother country.

We have in previous chapters seen what the end was of the operations and design of the church; that it made slaves instead of citizens of its converts, and the disastrous results to the Indians; thus

adding weakness instead of strength to the crown's defences, and in this way preventing the attainment of the result sought to be accomplished by the statesman, in his use of the church for political purposes. Let us now take a brief view of the governmental part of the political co-partnership between church and state for conquest, its operations and final result.

Side by side the priest and soldier entered California. The latter took possession of the land for Spain, the former for the church, and the officer in command of the military was governor of the territory; his duties were to furnish garrisons to protect the missions, to aid in every way the efforts of the padres in their efforts for converts. To do this, the country was divided into military districts, eventually four of them, each having its seaport, where the commandant of the district made his headquarters and kept the principal forces.

Fortifications were built, consisting of a fort and three or four hundred rods square of land, enclosed with adobe walls, perhaps twelve feet high, on which were planted small cannon. Inside this inclosure were the officers' quarters, and the soldiers' barracks, chapel and store-house, and the place was called a *presidio*.

The fort was outside the *presidio*, and at San Diego was five miles away; it was considered the main defence, and was erected with a view of commanding the harbor, but practically was never of any use. This was demonstrated in 1819, at Monterey, where a few pirates landed, captured the fort, and pillaged and burned the town.

The number of soldiers supposed to be in each military district was 250, but that number was never maintained. The military district embraced about six missions, and a mission usually included about fifteen miles square. There was no inducement for a man to enlist as a soldier to serve in California, and they went there perforce, some as outcasts, some as criminals; none were half paid or clothed, and eventually, as Forbes says, "California became the Botany Bay of America." Their duties were not heavy; consisting mainly of hunting up fugitive Indians, converts that had thought better of it and "back-slid," back to their old haunts and pursuits; a sort of human rat-catching was their principal business. They could not marry except by special permission of the king, and this was seldom granted, and never unless recommended by the priest. In connection with each *presidio* was a farm, where the soldiers were erroneously supposed to attempt the growing of products that would constitute a part of their living. This government farm, under charge of the commandant, was called a *ranch*o.

In time, the maintenance of this very small army became too severe a tax on the home government, and a plan was adopted that was thought would lessen the burden, by making it an inducement for the ex-soldier to stay in the country, and, becoming a citizen soldier, maintaining and holding himself in readiness to take up arms in case of any special emergency. This plan (it was not favored by the priests) was set forth in the king's orders, termed a *replanteo*, made in 1781. There were to be towns laid out, and each ex-soldier was entitled to a lot 556½ feet square, as an unalienable homestead. He was to be paid a salary for a given time, be exempt from tax for five years, and receive from the government an agricultural outfit including a certain number of cattle, horses, mules, sheep, hogs and chickens. These were the inducements offered to the soldier whose term of service had expired, to secure his settlement in the country. When a sufficient number had located in one place to warrant it, they were entitled to have an *alcalde*, and other municipal officers, appointed by the governor for the first two years, and after that elected by themselves. For all of this they were to hold themselves subject and ready to respond to military orders with horse, saddle, lance and carbine. They were to sell all their surplus products to the *presidios* at a stated price, and after five years were to pay a tax of one and a fourth bushels of corn annually. In this way the towns of Monterey, Los Angeles and San Jose were started, and became the

centers where assembled the free population of the country, their numbers gradually increasing, and these towns were called *pueblos*.

For fifty-five years succeeding the establishment of the first *presidio*, the historic events worthy of mention, performed by the military branch of the "spiritual conquest," were so few and far between that a chronological reference to them up to 1822, when the Spanish provinces declared their independence of Spain, would seem to be all that would be of interest. It was the period during which the missions were demonstrating that their plan of making a Spanish province was a failure, and the military was so absolutely a part of the missions during the time, controlled by and subject to them, that there seems to be almost an absence of history separate from the mission. Yet all that time slowly was rooting in the land, through the *pueblo* system, an interest separate and distinct, which eventually overthrew the ally that had become their masters.

In 1775, November twenty-seventh, there was issued the first grant of land in California. It was a small one and at the San Carlos mission, containing only 381 feet square. It was given to "Manuel Butron, a soldier, in consideration that he had married Margarita, a daughter of that mission," and Father Junipero recommended Mr. Butron and his Indian wife to the government and all the other ministers of the king, because, as he says, "they are the first in all these establishments which have chosen to become permanent settlers of the same." Six years later a *reglamento* for guidance of the military forces in the country was signed by the king, thus initiating the *pueblo* or village system. In it captains of *presidios* were authorized to give grants of lots to soldiers or settlers. At this time the country had been occupied twelve years, and the entire Catholic population, including Indians, was only 1,749; six years later there were 5,143, and in 1790 the number had reached 7,748, mostly Indian converts.

It was the policy of Spain to treat with suspicion all who approached her colonies on the Pacific, fearing trouble if they were permitted to get a foothold. As an instance in point, on the twenty-third day of October, 1776 (the year in which our fathers declared their independence), the viceroy wrote to the governor of California that "The king having received intelligence that two armed vessels had sailed from London under the command of Captain Cook, bound on a voyage of discovery to the Southern Ocean, and the northern coast of California, commands that orders be given to the governor of California, to be on watch for Captain Cook, and not permit him to enter the ports of California."

Thirteen years after this, the governor of California wrote to the captain commanding the *presidio* of San Francisco, saying:—

Whenever there may arrive at the port of San Francisco a ship named *Columbia*, said to belong to Gen. Washington, of the American States, commanded by John Rendrick, which sailed from Boston in September, 1787, bound on a voyage of discovery to the Russian establishments on the northern coast of this peninsula, you will cause the same vessel to be examined with caution and delicacy, using for this purpose a small boat, which you have in your possession, and taking the same measures with every other suspicious foreign vessel, giving me prompt notice of the same.

May God preserve your life many years.

PEDRO FAGES.

SANTA BARBARA, May 13, 1789.

TO JOSEF ARGUELLO.

For the first time the Spaniard had joined in the same thought the home of the missions and the "home of the free." The suspicious craft, "said to belong to Gen. Washington," sailed north without entering the port of San Francisco, and discovered the Columbia river. Before we turn the last page in the history of the eighteenth century, let us take a look at a brief letter written by the captain commanding at Santa Barbara to the governor of California, which says:—



I transmit to you a statement in relation to the schools of the *presidio*, together with six copy books of the children who are learning to write, for your superior information.

May our Lord preserve your life many years.

FELIPE GOYCOCHEA.

SANTA BARBARA, February 11, 1797.

Those copy-books are now the property of the state, having fallen into the hands of the government when California was taken from Mexico. They exhibit in the sentences copied (such as "JACOB SENT TO SEE HIS BROTHER," "THE ISHMAELITES HAVING ARRIVED," &c.) a peculiarity of the times—that of fastening a thought of divinity upon everything. There is hardly a geographical name in this country, of Spanish origin, but it is the name of a saint. Even the names given by the priests to the natives, when they baptized them, were usually taken from the bible. Imagine the name of *Jesus* given to a dirty, ignorant, beetle-browed digger Indian, with the instincts of a beast. Truly it is said, "Familiarity breeds contempt." It is not with the intention on our part of leading the mind of the reader into this channel that the copy-books are here referred to, but to show the marked difference characterizing the policy of the church and state, that in the end made the latter triumph. The priests taught the Indians to say mass and repeat the names of saints, to work under instruction, and no more. The military captains and governor encouraged the children of the free settlers in learning to read and write; the church gradually developing dependence in the Indians; the state gradually developing independence in the free settlers. The Indian converts numbered about 12,000, the free settlers about 1000—one to twelve in favor of the church. Yet it needed no "wise man of the East" to foretell the final result.

The nineteenth century was ushered in amid the convulsions of nature in California, at San Juan Bautista. The captain of the *presidio* writes to the governor on the thirty-first of October, 1800, as follows:—

"I have to inform your Excellency that the mission of San Juan Bautista, since the eleventh inst., has been visited by severe earthquakes; that Pedro Adriano Martinez, one of the Fathers of said mission, has inform me that during one day there were six severe shocks; that there is not a single habitation, although built with double walls, that has not been injured from roof to foundation, and that all are threatened with ruin; and that the Fathers are compelled to sleep in wagons to avoid danger, since the houses are not habitable. At the place where the rancheria is situated, some small openings have been observed in the earth, and also in the neighborhood of the river Pajaro there is another deep opening, all resulting from the earthquakes. These phenomena have filled the Fathers and inhabitants of that mission with consternation. The Lieutenant Don Raymundo Carillo has assured me the same, for on the eighteenth he stopped for night at this mission (San Juan) on his journey from San José, and being at supper with one of the Fathers, a shock was felt, so powerful, and attended with such a loud noise, as to deafen them, when they fled to the court without finishing their supper, and at about 11 o'clock at night the shock was repeated with almost equal strength. The Fathers of the missions say that the Indians assure them that there have always been earthquakes at that place, and that there are certain cavities caused by the earthquakes, and that salt water has flowed from the same. All of which I communicate to you for your information.

May the Lord preserve your life many years.

HERMENEGILDO SAL.

MONTEREY, October 31, 1800.

In this connection it may be well to give the letter written by the captain of the *presidio* at San Francisco to the governor, on the seventeenth of July, 1808, which says:—

I have to report to your Excellency that since the twenty-first of June last up to the present date, twenty-one shocks of earthquake have been felt in this *presidio*, some of which have been so severe that all the walls of my house have been cracked, owing to the bad construction of the same, one of the ante-chambers being destroyed: and up to this time no greater damage has been done. *It has been for the want of material to destroy*, there being no other habitations. The barracks of the fort of San Joaquin (the name of the fort at the *presidio*) have been threatened with entire ruin, and I fear if these shocks continue, some unfortunate accident will happen to the troops at the *presidio*.

God preserve the life of your Excellency many years.

LUIS ARGUELLO.

SAN FRANCISCO, July 17, 1808.

While services were in progress on a Sabbath in September, 1812, an earthquake shook down a church at San Juan Capistrano, the roof falling in, thirty persons being killed, and the building destroyed. On the same day the church at Santa Inez was thrown down. In 1818, the church at the mission of Santa Clara was destroyed by an earthquake.

In 1807, the Russians first made their appearance in California, with unequivocal intention of becoming a party in interest. In May of that year, one of the vessels of the empire sailed into the harbor of San Francisco, having a distinguished Russian official on board, Count Von Rosanoff, the royal chancellor of the czar. He came with the design of entering into a political compact that had in view California as the base of supplies for the more northern of the fur stations of his people. Pending the negotiation, he met Doña Concepcion Arguello, a daughter of the commanding officer, whose dark eyes made a captive of the emperor's envoy, and caused the "stranger of the north" to seek a double alliance, a union of hearts and states. There were, however, serious obstacles looming up, that cast an ominous shadow beyond. The young count was a conscientious member of the Greek Church, while the fair Doña, his promised bride, was a daughter of the church of Rome. Yet what obstacle ever retards the feet of love! what chasm can it not span with hope! On the wings of fancy he would seek the czar, and, as trusted agent, ask for permission of his master to be allowed to serve his country and the crown, by binding the province of Spain to the destiny of Russia, with a commercial treaty guaranteed by a matrimonial alliance with a daughter of one who was a ruler in the land. Armed with the consent of his own prince, he would away to the south and convince the king of Castile that the interests of the church should yield to those of state. That the interests of state were for Spain and his own country to join hands in their outlying colonies of the Pacific, what could be plainer! Success was certain! With this fond hope he sailed, and when passing by swift stages through northern Siberia, en route for home, he was thrown from a horse and killed. A sad end to that beautiful dream of a life, the only tale of love that has become a part of California's history. The fair Doña watched in vain for her lover's return: and when he came not, she took upon herself the habit of a nun, devoting her life to the teaching of the young, and care of the sick: dying at Benicia, in 1860, respected and loved by all who had known her.

The death of the count put an end to further negotiations, and we find that in a very different spirit Russia took possession of the port at Bodega in 1812, coming with one hundred soldiers and one hundred northern Indians. They established themselves about thirty miles from the fort. They erected, in 1820, Fort Ross, and having held possession of that immediate section of the country for thirty years, finally sold to Capt. J. A. Sutter what could not be easily transported, and because of request to do so by the United States, left California in 1842, as unceremoniously as they had come. From this point they shipped supplies to their fur station in Russian America (now Alaska.) They raised grain, stock, and trapped extensively in the adjacent waters, having, in 1841, as many as eight hundred Russians in the country, as well as numerous natives in their employ.

In 1822, Mexico declared her independence of Spain, and California imitated her example on the ninth day of April of the same year. We have but to append the names of the different Governors that had been appointed to the California province during the fifty-five years it had been subject to that empire, and drop the mother country from our history :—

	<i>From</i>	<i>To</i>
Gaspar de Portalá .....	1769	1771
Felipe Barri.....	1771	1774
Felipe de Neve.....	1774	1782
Pedro Fages.....	1782	1790
José Antonio Romeri.....	1790	1792
José Joaquin de Arrillaga.....	1792	1794
Diego de Borcica.....	1794	1800
José Joaquin de Arrillaga.....	1800	1814
José Argüello.....	1814	1815
Pablo Vincente de Sola.....	1815	1822

## CHAPTER VI.

### Fourteen of the Twenty-four Years that California was a Mexican Territory.

California's First Revolution—The Indians, in Attempting to Imitate their Superiors, Burn their Chief—California's Second Revolution and what she Became—A Proposition to Change her Name—Colonization Law Indicates a Change of Policy—Colonization and Secularization Ordered Four years Later—Pious Fund—Furs as a Source of Revenue—Foreigners Settling in the Country—The Government is Suspicious of them—Jedediah S. Smith's Forlorn Hope—Serious Troubles Begin—The First Insurrection in California—Secularization Attempted—The Brave Victoria and the Third California Revolution—The First Revolutionary Blood—Tale of Victoria—Anarchy Reigns—Figueroa Takes the Reins of Government—His Difficult Position—His Colony under Hjar—The Second Insurrection Occurs at Los Angeles—Death of Figueroa—Population of California in 1835.

On the ninth day of April, 1822, ten of the principal officials of California, including the governor, and, by proxy, the father president, signed at Monterey a declaration of independence from Spain, transferring their allegiance to Mexico. The document was a primitive affair: the struggle was without the shedding of blood; and with hardly a ripple upon the political sea, this province was transferred to a new master.

When the Indians came to know that the whites had deposed their king, it had a corresponding effect upon them. They also had a chief that was unpopular among them, and, in imitation of their superiors, proceeded to remove him from power in a summary way, and in a manner that indicated a lack in those converts of a complete knowledge of the principles of the Christian religion. They called a general meeting, and, after a day of festivity, closed the carnival by making a bonfire of their chief. The priests gave them a severe verbal reprimand for the barbarous act, when it came to their knowledge, and the Indians' reply was: "Have you not done the same in Mexico! You say your king was not good, and you killed him. Well, our captain was not good, and we burned him; if the new one should be bad, we will burn him too."

In 1824, Mexico became a republic, similar in form to that of the United States. California, without change of pulse, simply accepted the situation; but not having sufficient population for a state,



she became a territory under the new regime. As a territory, she was entitled to have a delegate in congress, who could speak but not vote; to have a governor whose title was to be "Political Chief of the Territory," and to have a legislature, to be called the "Territorial Deputation." That deputation, July 13, 1827, entertained the proposition of changing the name of California to "Moctesuma," but it failed. In August of the first year of the republic, Mexico passed a colonization law, in many respects so liberal that it clearly demonstrated a change in the policy heretofore practiced, of considering California only in the light of a monastic province. Four years later, congress adopted rules for the enforcement of the colonization laws, and ordered the secularization of the missions. This was an unequivocal step, that indicated an intention to have the civil outgrow the church power in the territory. The year previous, in 1827, the government had seized seventy-eight thousand dollars of the pious fund, and from that time forward what remained of it became a strong motive power in the final struggle between church and state.

In the meantime, the governor of California had learned that in the waters of the interior there existed a wealth of furs, that was important as a source of revenue. These furs were valued abroad—the Russian occupation had taught them that—and they sold licenses to trap. In time the trappers became better informed in regard to the country than were the Spaniards; and gradually its value became wider known, and a trapper here, a sailor there, settled along the coast, until finally a formidable foreign element had fastened itself in the country. Yet this foreign element was viewed with mistrust, both by the civil Government and the church. An instance of this kind was strongly exhibited in 1827, by the act of Father Duran, who was in charge of the San José mission. A company of American trappers, commanded by the first American that ever passed into California from over the mountains, was encamped near that mission, when the father sent an Indian to ascertain why they were there. The following letter, taken back by the priest's envoy, speaks for itself:—

REVEREND FATHER :—I understand, through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans on our journey to the River Columbia; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the General, and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep, I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat), to wait a few weeks until the snow melts, so that I can go on; the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain, until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. *I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessities of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence. I am, Reverend Father, your strange but real friend and Christian brother,*

May 19th, 1827.

J. S. SMITH.

For further information in regard to Mr. Smith and his overland trip, the reader is referred to the account of the trapper occupation of California in another chapter.

Serious trouble began in California in 1830, when, one night, a hundred armed men under Soliz surprised the territorial capital, Monterey, and captured it without any one being hurt, gaining a bloodless victory. In a few weeks, his party was defeated by that of the governor, and the only thing worthy of further note regarding this insurrection was the clause in the Soliz manifesto, declaring his intention

to *not interfere with foreigners in the country*. This showed that the foreign element had become sufficiently strong on the coast at that time to make it policy not to incur its ill-will.

Escheandia, the governor who had defeated Soliz, was a man of poor health and narrow views. He attempted to enforce the mission law of 1813, but was removed from office by the arrival of a new governor, the fiery Manuel Victoria, who put a stop to Escheandia's schemes of secularization. Victoria introduced his plan of governing to the Californians by ordering a couple of convicted cattle-thieves shot on the plaza. This stopped cattle-stealing, but the shooting, not being authorized by law, furnished his enemies with an excuse for setting on foot another little rebellion, led by Portala, the friend whom he had trusted most. The hostile forces met, northerly from and near Los Angeles. Portala was at the head of two hundred vagabonds, Victoria being followed by about thirty soldiers and friends. The governor called upon the rebel leader to surrender, and thus learned, for the first time, that the friend he had trusted was before him in arms. A frenzy of "sacred fury" seemed to seize the heroic Victoria, at this exhibition of base treachery, and drawing his saber he hurled himself upon the enemy like an avenging Nemesis, driving them, almost single-handed, from the field. The first revolutionary blood was shed in California that day. The governor moved on victorious to the mission of San Gabriel, where he was forced to halt, because of the numerous wounds he had received. At his side had fallen in the recent conflict one of his bravest supporters, the grandfather of our late governor Pacheco; and, no longer being able to flash that death-dealing saber in the face of his foes, with his staunchest defender slain as brave men die, he was left with no alternative but to give his word to resign as governor, and leave forever the territory, when called on to do so by the jackals that had rallied from the recent defeat, when they learned that the lion was no longer able to defend himself. He kept his word, as the truly brave always do, though urged not to do so; and returning to Mexico, entered a cloister, devoting the remaining years of his life to religious pursuits.

When Victoria left, anarchy came, and California was given up to misrule, confusion, robbery and murder. The mission Indian was informed that he was free, and what was freedom without it included a right to do wrong, a right to steal, and a right to rob! It was a happy day for the distracted land that saw José Figueroa pick up the reins of government in January, 1833. In August of that year, the Mexican congress passed the colonization and secularization laws, and the dismemberment of the missions commenced. It was when the dissolution was taking place of the old church plan of government, with ignorance and bigotry to contend with, accumulated at the last as a result of her misguided policy, that Figueroa was placed between it and the vigorous young growth of the new policy, that looked more to the prosperity of a race superior to the Indian. He was expected to deal justly, as between these two contending elements, and to render justice to either was to gain the ill-will of the other. To add to his perplexities, a colony of about three hundred persons was sent by the home government with a governor at their head, to take charge of affairs in California. The members of the colony were to receive fifty cents per day, until they arrived in the territory. But before they reached it, Santa Anna had overthrown the home government and sent orders overland that put the new colony and its governor under the control of Figueroa, who sent them all to the mission of San Francisco Solano, north of San Francisco bay. They were discontented, and became a source of great trouble to the governor. A couple of them, assisted by some fifty others, inaugurated a revolt at Los Angeles on the seventh of March, 1835; but the affair ended with the day. Six months later the body of Figueroa lay dead at Monterey. He had been a true friend, an able statesman, a conscientious ruler, and, finally, heartsick and discouraged, he lay down to die. Peace to his ashes—he was the ablest governor Mexico gave to California, though her people gave him little peace while living, but loved and honored him when dead.

At this time, in 1835, according to *Forbes*, the free population of California numbered, not including Indians, at

Los Angeles.....	1,500
San José .....	600
Santa Cruz or Branciforte.....	150
In other parts of the Territory.....	2,750
<b>Total in 1835.....</b>	<b>5,000</b>
“ “ 1802 .....	1,300
<b>Increase in 33 years.....</b>	<b>3,700</b>
<b>Mission Indians in 1835.....</b>	<b>18,683</b>
“ “ “ 1802.....	15,562
<b>Increase in 33 years.....</b>	<b>3,121</b>

## CHAPTER VII.

### The Last Ten Years That California was a Mexican Territory.

Wars from the Atlantic to the Pacific, 1836 Alvarado, Assisted by the Graham Rifles, Overturns the Territorial Government Conditional Declaration of Independence, November 7, 1836 The Graham Rifles Persuade the Southern Californians that Liberty is Desirable Carlos Carrillo Levies War and is Captured Castro Describes the Action Two Days' Battle and One Man Killed Foreigners viewed with Suspicion Alvarado Appointed Governor by Mexico, and California Loses her Conditional Independence Foreigners Imprisoned and Sent to San Blas in Irons Mexican Authorities Set the Prisoners Free and Imprison the Guard Graham Returns to California to Confront those who had Arrested him French and Americans Enter Monterey Harbor to Demand an Apology, but find no one to make the Demand from General Micheltorena Arrives, to Relieve both Alvarado and Vallejo His Vagabond Soldiers Startling News Interrupts his Triumphant March—Commodore Jones Captures Monterey Alvarado Starts a Revolution by the Seizure of San José Micheltorena Starts in Pursuit of the Rebels, Headed by Castro, and Captain C. M. Weber Brings him to a Halt Castro Returns and Forces Micheltorena to Surrender Why Captain Weber Interfered Micheltorena Asks Sutter for Help and he Immediately Responds Weber's Susceptibility to the Charms of the Fair Causes him to visit Sutter's Fort, where he is Suspected of being a Spy, and Put in Irons Sutter's Expedition What it Consisted of It Moves South The Embryo Stockton Depopulated—Fate of Poor Lindsay—Dr. Marsh—His Views of what the Policy of the Foreigners should be—Sutter First Learns from Forbes that the Same Class of Men are Helping Castro, that he is taking with him to Aid Micheltorena Sutter Received with Military Honors Castro Captures the Advance Guard of the Governor The Battle of San Fernando—Foreigners Fraternize Sutter Withdraws from the Field and Micheltorena Surrenders Articles of Capitulation Micheltorena Sails for Mexico Sutter Returns to his Fort in the North Pio Pico Appointed as the Last of the Mexican Governors of California—List of Mexican Governors of California.

The year 1836 was charged with events that were important in their final results, in molding the destiny of California. In the United States, Arkansas was admitted into the Union as an equal, and Wisconsin was organized as a territory. The Creeks in Georgia, and the Seminoles, under Osceola, in Florida, were waging a fierce war against the whites: while on the border between the United States and Mexico, the Texans had hoisted the Lone Star flag, and forced a recognition of their independence from Mexico. Contention seemed to impregnate the air in North America, and California did not escape.



The government was overturned here that year by Juan B. Alvarado, a native Californian, who for several years had been clerk of the territorial deputation. The dispute grew out of a point of military etiquette between him and the governor, as to the posting of a guard, and waxed so fierce that Alvarado was forced to flee from the capital to avoid arrest. He sought the home of a Tennessee trapper in the Santa Cruz mountains, named Isaac Graham. He entered the log cabin a fugitive; he passed out of it a conspirator. A few days later, at the head of fifty foreigners, led by that trapper, and one hundred native Californians under José Castro, he entered Monterey at night, and forced a greatly superior force to surrender. The governor, his officers and soldiers, were sent out of the country, and the fourth revolution in California had been accomplished; this time, the foreign element, led by an American, being used as the motive power, with success as a result.

On the seventh of November, a few days after the successful termination of the revolt, the territorial deputation met at Monterey and passed six resolutions, of which we give three:—

1st.—Upper California is declared to be independent of Mexico during the non re-establishment of the federal system which was adopted in the year 1824.

2d.—The said California shall be erected into a free and governing state, establishing a congress, which shall dictate all the particular laws of the country and elect the other supreme powers necessary, declaring the actual “Most Excellent Deputation” constituent.

3d.—The religion shall be the Roman Catholic Apostolic, without admitting the exercise of any other; but the Government will not molest any person for their particular religious opinions. \* \* \*

Santa Anna had nullified, that year, the constitution of 1824; and they wanted it back again, and proposed to be a free people until their wishes were complied with; but they failed to get what they desired. The home government fulminated some fierce proclamations, and then subsided. Alvarado was placed at the head of the new government, and Mariano G. Vallejo was made general of the army. The northern part of the state readily accepted the new government, but south they viewed it with reserve, and General Castro was consequently sent there with Graham and his fifty riflemen, when, as *Tatill* aptly says; “All that portion of the country was readily persuaded that independence was desirable.”

The uncle of Alvarado, Carlos Carrillo, was sent a commission as governor, by the home government, and he immediately levied war upon his nephew, but was, with the assistance of the Graham Rifles, as promptly captured as he had been prompt to commence hostilities. In the report by General Castro to Governor Alvarado, made March 28, 1838, he thus mentions the battle that resulted in Carrillo's capture:— “I have the honor to announce to your excellency that after *two days'* continued fighting without having lost *but one man*, the enemy took flight, under cover of night, numbering one hundred and ten men; and I have determined to dispatch one company of mounted infantry, under command of Captain Villa, and another of cavalry lanciers, under command of Captain Cota, in their pursuit, remaining myself with the rest of the division and the artillery, to guard this point. \* \* \*”

A two days' conflict, with constant firing, covers the battlefield with one dead enemy! “There were giants in the earth in those days.”

Alvarado had begun to look with suspicion upon his allies, the foreigners, who had transformed him from a clerk to a governor. Time sufficient had elapsed to learn the result of foreign influence in Texas. It had overshadowed the descendants of the Spanish race there, and the Americans had become their rulers. To aggravate matters, Graham and some of his men, not being fined for their modesty, openly declared that, but for them, Alvarado would not have succeeded in the first instance, and that his continuance in office was due to the same cause. Certainly, Alvarado was justified in being alarmed at the outlook, and especially so because of the ever-present obtrusive reminder by the Graham Rifles of their importance to him as a political or military power in the territory. To maintain independence

from Mexico necessitated a dependence upon those foreigners, and to be dependent upon them was to foster an element that would eventually become their masters. Circumstances seemed to force a choice as between Mexican and foreign dependence, and the instincts as well as sympathies of race drew the Californians back, to harmonize with that from which they had declared themselves conditionally free.

In pursuance of this policy, Alvarado, immediately after the suppression of the armed attempt by his uncle to reinstate Mexican rule in California, opened conciliatory negotiations, that resulted in his being appointed provincial governor in 1838. In return for this he acknowledged the authority that he had formerly rebelled against, and was then, in 1839, appointed governor. The necessity for the Graham Rifles was passing away. California was divided into two districts, the line of division running east from San Luis Obispo. Castro was made prefect in the north, and Peña in the south—Governor Alvarado having his headquarters, as before, at Monterey.

Graham and his followers had finally become so obnoxious to the authorities that it was determined to seize and send them out of the country. This captain of the formidable Rifles unwittingly furnished them with the necessary excuse. Having a fast horse, he challenged California to produce a faster one, and a Yankee accepted the challenge. To make all secure, writings were drawn, setting forth the conditions of the horse-race. A government spy chanced to see the document, and as it was written in English it was unintelligible to him. This was sufficient: what he lacked in knowledge was made up in imagination, and Alvarado was promptly informed of a deep-laid conspiracy to overthrow the government. Immediately General Castro was ordered to seize Graham and all his coadjutors, the order being executed on the night of April 7, 1840. Simultaneously through California that night the foreigners—except Sutter, his men, those connected with the Hudson Bay Company, and the Russians in Sonoma—were arrested and taken, about one hundred of them, to Monterey. Some twenty of the most dangerous were put in irons and shipped to San Blas, on the Mexican barque *Guifauscana*. From there they were conducted overland on foot to Tepic, by General Castro, where he and the guard were placed under arrest and the prisoners set free. This cool reception of Castro by the Mexican authorities was due to the influence of the American and British consuls, who entered their protest against the treatment their countrymen had received at the hands of the Californians. Graham and his men were quartered at the best hotel, clothed, armed, equipped, and in July, 1841, were sent, at government expense, back to confront the astonished Alvarado and amazed inhabitants of California, who had celebrated the day of their banishment by a public mass and general thanksgiving. After this, Graham and all over whom he had influence could be counted on as certain to oppose whatever Alvarado, Castro or Vallejo favored.

In the meantime matters had moved with unusual quiet in the country, except the ripple caused by two war vessels, one French and the other American, that had sailed one day into the harbor at Monterey, soon after the seizure of the foreigners, to demand an apology for that act: but finding no one to whom to address the demand, they had sailed away again, and no apology was made. The governor, learning of the intention of the commanders of those vessels, had immediately set out to quell an imaginary insurrection in the interior, and thus avoided the disagreeable consequences of his acts. A misunderstanding had arisen, during this term of quietude, between Vallejo and the governor, each being anxious to get rid of the other, and both had written to the home government asking for the other's removal.

Both of these requests were complied with. General Micheltorena was appointed to fill the offices of general and governor, and arriving at San Diego in August, 1842, immediately assumed control, backed by a formidable number (four hundred) of veteran convicts that had come with him as soldiers, to become the standing army of California. Mexico had sent them from her prisons to insure the maintainance of her authority in the territory.

He was received like a prince, because he was sustained by an army, and was making a kind of triumphal tour of the state. About thirty miles out from Los Angeles, when on his way to San Diego, his progress was arrested by the receipt of news to the effect that Commodore T. A. C. Jones had, on the nineteenth of October, seized Monterey, the capital, and hoisted the American flag, declaring that Upper California was the property of the United States.

The news was received by him about 11 p. m., on the twenty-fourth of October, and the next day he issued from the mission of San Fernando that extraordinary proclamation to the Californians which reads :—

“Drive all your horses and cattle from the sea-board to the mountains, and starve out the enemy.”

Some one, probably Josh Billings, has said that an absence of body is better than presence of mind, in case of danger: and although Micheltorena had not consulted with Billings, he was evidently of the same opinion.

The day succeeding the capture, Jones became satisfied that he had made a mistake in supposing that the United States had declared war against Mexico, and consequently took down the American flag, apologized, fired a salute as the Mexican colors were run up in its place, and sailed on the twenty-first for Mazatlan, from whence he forwarded dispatches to his government, laying before it the details of the transaction.

On the seventeenth of January, 1843, he sailed into the port of San Pedro, landed, and, accompanied by his staff, visited Los Angeles, where Micheltorena gave a ball in honor of the visit. This visit was made by Jones that he might, as far as possible, eradicate the injurious effects of his premature seizure of Monterey. He looked over the bill of damages presented by the California government, among which were an item of \$3,000 for damages to the Mexican troops, because of their rapid march *to the interior*, on receipt of the news of his seizure of Monterey.

The appointment of Micheltorena had reduced the rank and importance of all three of the native California officials, Alvarado, Vallejo and Castro; and it resulted in bringing those parties together again, causing them to unite in an effort to expel the governor that Mexico had sent them, with the vagabond soldiery he had brought into the country with him.

Hostilities were inaugurated in November, 1844, by the capture of the mission of San Juan by Vallejo and Castro, where the surplus ammunition had been stored by the governor. After the capture of the magazine stores, the insurrectionary forces fell back up the country, taking San José in their march, passed up the east side of San Francisco bay, towards the present site of Oakland. The retreating force was under the command of General José Castro, and was a couple of days' march in advance of Micheltorena, with whom he was afraid to risk a battle.

Up to this time the foreigners had not *openly* appeared in the contest, although W. G. Ray, who, with J. A. Forbes, was in charge of the Hudson Bay Company's business in California, had become heavily involved, in secretly aiding the forces under Castro to arm themselves. But about twelve miles north of San José there suddenly appeared in front of Micheltorena's advancing columns a little band of brave men, the irrepressible foreigner, that caused them to halt in their march. The circumstances that led to this obstruction of the governor's line of progress, and the results that were caused by it, were related to us by Capt. C. M. Weber, who commanded that little company of brave men, who, with arms, demanded that the advancing army pass around and not through San José. Those circumstances were embodied in the history of San Joaquin county, written by us in 1878, and from that work we copy the following:—

“The captain (Weber) was in business at the *pueblo* of San José when the war broke out, and was acquainted with, and personally friendly with Micheltorena and Castro. He had a very large stock of



goods in the place, and was anxious on account of it. He knew that the soldiers under Micheltorena were mostly convicts, turned loose from the prisons in Mexico, and were dependent upon the meagre revenue derived from forced loans and plunder for their pay. His goods would be a rich prize, and if they once entered San José they would be sure to help themselves to what he had; consequently all his interests were opposed to the occupation of the town by such a body of men. As Micheltorena advanced, José Castro became alarmed, and, leaving the village to its fate, retreated up the valley towards Oakland with his forces; thereupon Captain Weber addressed a communication to the commander of the advancing forces, stating that Castro had left there, and asking him if he would not pass to one side of the *pueblo*, and not enter it with his troops. Micheltorena replied that he found it necessary to pass through San José in pursuit of Castro. In the meantime, the captain received prompt information to the effect that the governor had lost control of his soldiers, who insisted on entering the village for plunder, whereupon he caused the tocsin of war to be sounded through the streets. The people assembled and the captain presented the position of affairs, and told them that he believed with a force composed of citizens and foreigners in the place the advancing army could be checked, and forced to take a different route in their line of march after Castro. A company was immediately formed, placed under his command, and moved out to meet the enemy—a handful against a host. He sent a courier in advance to Micheltorena, advising him of what he was doing, and that it was done, not in a spirit of opposition to him personally or the cause he represented, but with a determination to protect their homes from plunder. The forces met some twelve miles out from the village, and for several days the entire army, numbering several hundred, was held in check by this little band of daring men under Captain Weber. Castro, hearing of the fact, became ashamed of himself, turned back from his retreat, joined the captain with his forces, took command of the army, and forced Micheltorena to surrender, and, finally, to agree to leave California and return to Mexico.

Micheltorena immediately withdrew with his forces to Monterey, as Castro supposed, to embark for Mexico, according to the armistice. This was not, however, a part of the governor's plan. He had sent post to Sutter, at the fort on the northern frontier, offering him, as an inducement to come with a force to his assistance, to confirm all the grants of land that Sutter, as a justice, had recommended. Immediately the captain set on foot active operations to raise a battalion to march to the governor's relief, not knowing at the time that many of the foreign population were in active co-operation with Castro and the native Californians.

Capt. C. M. Weber, supposing that the war had ended, made a visit to Yerba Buena (now San Francisco), and while there learned that some families had come from over the plains to Sutter's Fort, among whom were young ladies; and said the Captain, "I became possessed of a desire to look upon the face of a lady fresh from civilization." Accordingly, accompanied by a friend, he visited the fort, and there saw for the first time the woman who became his wife. She was a sister of the Murfys of San José. He found a very unexpected state of things existing on the frontier. Everybody was in active preparation for a renewal of hostilities; and instead of being received as a friend, he found himself viewed with mistrust that culminated in his being placed under arrest.

A council of war was called, and supposing that he had come among them as a spy in the interest of Castro, they signed the following document as the result of their deliberations:—

We the subscribers, chosen as a council of war, have unanimously resolved the following:

1st. That Mr. Weber be put in irons, and detained in the fort (New Helvetia) until such time as we may receive orders from his excellency the governor (Micheltorena) as regards his disposal.

2nd. That Mr. Pearson B. Reading be requested to keep Mr. Weber in a convenient room, and afford him such necessaries as circumstances may admit of and his safe detention may require.

J. A. SUTTER,  
JOHN TOWNSEND,  
WM. DICKE,  
ISAAC GRAHAM,  
EDWARD MCINTOSH,  
JASPER O'FARRELL,  
S. J. HENSLEY.

J. BIDWELL, *Secretary*.

For thirty-three years this document, in which the founder of Sacramento orders the founder of Stockton put in irons, has been kept by the latter, almost forgotten, among his choice papers, and was, with others, kindly photographed for us in 1878, by his orders. The personal feeling existing at that time between these two men was friendly; but Sutter, as well as the others, feared to risk the possible result of turning loose so formidable an opponent as Mr. Weber had proved that he could be, if he felt so disposed.

Lieut. David T. Bird, who later was for many years a resident of Yolo County, accompanied Captain Sutter on the expedition, and remained with him until his return to the fort. To the lieutenant, also to J. Alexander Forbes, who was a strong supporter of Castro and a friend of the captain, we are indebted for many of the facts incident to the campaign that resulted in the surrender of Micheltorena at San Fernando. It was in January, 1845, that the force, under command of Capt. John A. Sutter, took up its line of march to join the Mexican governor at Monterey. The command consisted of about one hundred and fifty Indians, armed with muskets, under the leadership of Raphero, a Mokelko chief, and some sixty frontiersmen, armed with hunting rifles, commanded by Captain Gant. There were no lieutenants or sub-officers, Sutter and Gant being the only ones having any authority among the whites. There was one brass field-piece, mounted on trucks, taken along that was not brought back.

There were but three persons from the west side of the Sacramento river—Wm. Knight, D. T. Bird and Granville Swift—who accompanied the expedition. As the little army moved south, it camped at the place where Stockton now stands, one night, and Thomas Lindsay, the only inhabitant of that place, joined them, and Stockton was left depopulated. At that time Lindsay's tule house and the cabin of a man named Sheldon, on the Cosumnes river above the Spanish trail, were the only habitations between Sutter's fort and the residence of Dr. Marsh, at the base of Mount Diablo. Poor Lindsay! he returned a few weeks later from San Fernando, and was murdered at Stockton by the Polo Indians, within a few days after his arrival. The expedition camped one night at the ranch of Dr. Marsh, whose sympathies were with Castro, and who believed that the prosperity of California depended the expulsion of Micheltorena; yet he considered the true policy of foreigners to be that of non-intervention, and for them to join either party was contrary to the best interests of the majority, and might prove fatal to many who were isolated or scattered over the territory. The doctor, however, accompanied Sutter south as an interpreter.

It was when camped at Dr. Marsh's ranch that Sutter first learned the true state of the conflict. J. Alexander Forbes, who, on July 15, 1843, had been appointed English consul, and at the time was, in connection with W. G. Ray, agent for the Hudson Bay Company, riding with great dispatch from San Francisco, met the captain at that point, and in vain sought to dissuade him from joining the Mexicans at Monterey. Forbes informed him of the extent of the general insurrection, and told him that if he persisted it would only result in disaster to himself and friends, and array the foreign element

in hostility to itself, as a large number of English, American, Scotch, and immigrants of every nation, were centering at Los Angeles to assist Castro. The reply of the captain was that he had gone too far, and could not turn back without dishonor to himself, but from that time forward a shadow rested upon his command. The men had come to suspect that there was something of which they were left uninformed that materially concerned them.

The junction of the Micheltorena and Sutter forces took place on the Salinas plains, a short distance out from Monterey, the latter being received with military honors, with banners waving, bands playing, and salvos of artillery. The governor was now sanguine of success, and he had cause to be, for the two hundred men that Sutter had added to his command included Raphero, the ablest chief then living among the northern tribes, and José Jesus, the chief of the Si-yak-um-nas, whose name had become a household terror among the native Californians. These chiefs, at the head of one hundred and fifty of their warriors, armed, not with bows and arrows, but with muskets, all nursing a hatred born of old grievances that had for a lifetime rankled in their bosoms against those they were going out to fight, made valuable allies and formidable foes. The white men who accompanied them included Isaac Graham among their number, the man whom Castro had taken to San Blas in irons, and whose company of rifles had overthrown one California governor. Those sixty men were all brave, reckless frontiersmen, who followed the unfortunate Sutter, and were a host within themselves. But—"when Greeks joined Greeks then was the tug of war"—Castro had a similar force assembling at Los Angeles, under the brave McKinley, to assist him.

The next day after the reception, Micheltorena moved north, Castro falling back before his advance, towards Los Angeles. The following is an extract from a letter written to us from Oakland, California, in May, 1880, by Hon. J. Alex. Forbes, in response to inquiries regarding the movements of General Castro during that campaign:—

"The forces under General Micheltorena were at San Buenaventura, and Castro, with the force of Californians, at a narrow pass eight leagues beyond. On the morning of February 15, Castro's rear-guard fell suddenly upon Micheltorena's advance, consisting of fourteen Americans, made prisoners of all of them, without firing a shot, and conducted them to the field where Castro had halted his forces. After making a speech to them, he supplied them with provisions and money, and requesting them to see their countrymen in Los Angeles, he told them they were all equally interested in expelling the wretched Mexicans from California, and, taking kindly leave of them, sent them back to Sutter, to whom this politic move was the *second* cause of sorrow. I have mentioned the *first* to you. [Mr. Forbes here refers to the interview between himself and Sutter, at Dr. Marsh's ranch, when the captain first learned that he would have to meet in the field his friends, the foreigners, unless he turned back.] The forces of Micheltorena continued their march, ostensibly in pursuit of Castro, who soon reached Los Angeles, where he was reinforced by the native Californians and Americans, under a Scotchman named Jos. McKinley. Meantime the forces of Micheltorena reached the plain of San Fernando. The reinforced party of Castro took up a favorable position on the field, the Americans, under McKinley, in a ditch, forming natural rifle-pits, and the mounted Californians on the flank of the Mexican forces. Wild firing began by the latter, with grape and canister, without effect, and soon the rifle-shots from McKinley's men began to tell upon the Mexican artillerymen, but not a shot was fired against Sutter's men. McKinley had staked his all on the issue, having delivered his store of goods of all kinds, worth more than \$5,000, to the California party gratis, and now he had come on that field to offer his life in their cause. The Americans, under Sutter, were advantageously posted regarding the position of their countrymen in the California party, excepting the protection afforded the latter by the ditch. The Mexican infantry kept up a fire of musketry at McKinley's party, and he, impatient of delay, desiring



to speak to many of his friends in Sutter's party, left his own men, and, rushing out on the plain, with his rifle in one hand and waving his hat with the other, passed at a run, under a storm of musket balls from the Mexican infantry, and, unhurt, was received by his friends in Sutter's party, where his cogent arguments soon caused their defection from the Mexican cause, and the result was the capitulation, of which you have the copy translation."

The withdrawal of Sutter's command, which moved up the valley to the mission of San Gabriel, caused a surrender of the Mexican forces, and two days after the capitulation they embarked for Monterey, at San Pedro, and from Monterey they sailed without delay for Mexico. The following are the articles approved by the two generals at the time of the surrender. They are an anomaly. The defeated commander, in the first article, attempts an implied excuse for not doing as he had promised when he surrendered near San José, the last of the same article being an excuse to his home government for his failure to sustain their authority in the territory; and then the surrendering officer promotes the man who has defeated him to the rank of general. It will be observed, also, that the word *citizen* is used; and thus Sutter's command, being foreigners, were not included among those who were to have their "lives and property guaranteed," provided they desired to remain in the territory. To close the comedy of absurdities, they add, as an afterthought, that the conquered is to march off like a conqueror; and the victorious army, with arms, banners and drums, are to enact the farce of pretending to honor those who have been defeated and driven out of the territory without starting a graveyard.

#### CAPITULATION OF GENERAL MICHELTORENA, ON THE FIELD OF SAN FERNANDO, FEBRUARY 22, 1845.

[TRANSLATION.]

*Agreement made on the Field of San Fernando between Don Manuel Micheltorena, General of Brigade and Commander-in-Chief of this Department, and Don José Castro, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Forces opposed to the Troops of General Micheltorena.*

ARTICLE 1. Whereas, no decision of the central government of Mexico has been received in reply to the permission solicited by General Micheltorena, through his Brigade Major, Don Raphael Telles, for the withdrawal of the general and his troops from this department for the purpose of returning to the interior of the republic. Wherefore, and in consequence of the present united armed opposition of the inhabitants of California to the said troops, against which hostile movements the general, with his small force and scarcity of resources, can no longer contend, he agrees to march forthwith to San Pedro, accompanied by his soldiers, where Colonel Castro will provide a vessel, duly victualled, for transporting the general and his troops to Monterey.

ARTICLE 2. The soldiers who may desire (voluntarily) to remain in California, shall, on their arrival at San Pedro, deliver up their arms to the officer of their escort, and remain as citizens, under the protection of the existing authorities.

ARTICLE 3. The soldiers who may choose to follow General Micheltorena shall embark with him at San Pedro, carrying their arms with them; and on the arrival of the transport at Monterey the Mexican soldiers that now occupy that post shall embark thereon, also with their arms; and in case of insufficiency of room for all of said soldiers in one vessel, another shall be provided for them, and the said vessel or vessels shall sail for any Mexican port the general may choose to direct.

ARTICLE 4. The officers who may choose to remain in California shall be respected in their rank as officers of the Mexican army; their lives and property shall be guaranteed, and their salaries shall be paid from the departmental treasury.

ARTICLE 5. The same privileges shall be enjoyed by all the *citizens* who, in the present difficulties, have given aid to General Micheltorena.

ARTICLE 6. All the arms, ammunition and warlike implements actually existing in the armory of Monterey shall be delivered to the commander, Castro, of the opposing forces, in order that with them he may defend the entire department and the national independence, entrusted by General Micheltorena.

ARTICLE 7. That henceforward the civil government of this department shall be vested in the presiding member of the assembly, as ordered by that corporation, according to law, for which object General Micheltorena will deliver a circular order to the chief of the opposing forces for immediate publication throughout the department.

ARTICLE 8. In like manner, General Micheltorena will issue another order, that Don José Castro, lieutenant colonel of the army, be duly acknowledged as the commanding general of this department.

The commissioners appointed on said field for submitting these stipulations to the respective chiefs for their approbation or rejection, were, on the part of General Micheltorena, Don Felix Valdaz, battalion commander, and Don José Maria Castanares, colonel of infantry; and on the part of Colonel Castro, Don José Antonio Carrillo and Lieutenant Don Manuel Castro.

On the field of San Fernando, February 22, 1845.

Signed,

FELIX VALDAZ,  
JOSE MARIA CASTANARES.

Approved,

MICHELTORENA.

Signed,

JOSE ANTONIO CARRILLO,  
MANUEL CASTRO.

Approved,

CASTRO.

ADDITIONAL ARTICLE. The division of General Micheltorena will march with all the honors of war, their flags flying, drums and trumpets sounding, two field pieces, six-pounders, and one four-pounder culverin, with matches lighted, and will be saluted by the opposing forces under the Lieutenant Colonel Don Jose Castro, with colors flying and drums beating. And on the arrival of General Micheltorena at San Pedro, the said three field pieces, with all their caissons and ammunition, shall be delivered to the officer entrusted by Colonel Castro to receive them.

Signed,

MICHELTORENA,  
CASTRO.

I hereby certify that the preceding is a correct translation made by me of a certified copy of the original.

J. ALEX. FORBES.

Captain Sutter remained at the mission of San Gabriel about one week, and during that time most of Captain Gant's men left him, only about twenty remaining. Lieutenant Bird says: "Captain Sutter's forces did not surrender to General Castro, neither did the captain, but they simply drew out." Their line of march home was through the San Joaquin valley, leaving Tulare lake to the west as they moved northward, and learning that Thomas Lindsay had been killed by the Indians, as they passed where Stockton now is. The command reached the fort and disbanded. Thus ended the hostile movements that had resulted in the expulsion of Micheltorena. The territorial deputation declared Pio Pio governor, and when he ceased to hold that position California had become a part of the United States. The following are the names of the governors of California from the time she ceased being a province of Spain until she became a territory of the United States, a period of twenty-six years:—

## MEXICAN GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

	<i>From</i>	<i>To</i>
Pablo Vicente de Sola.....	1822	1823
Luis Argüello.....	1823	1825
José Maria Echeandia.....	1825	1831
Manuel Victoria.....	1831	1832
Pio Pico.....	1832	1833
José Figueroa.....	1833	1835
José Castro.....	1835	1836
Nicholas Gutierrez.....	1836	....
Mariano Chico.....	1836	....
Nicholas Gutierrez.....	1836	....
Juan B. Alvarado.....	1836	1842
Manuel Micheltorena.....	1842	1845
Pio Pico.....	1845	1846

## CHAPTER VIII.

## The Bear-Flag War, and What Led to it.

Population in 1841—Immigrants of that Year—Unpleasantness with a Grizzly Bear—After 1841, Immigration Increases—Thomas O. Larkin's Estimate of the Population in 1846—What Captain Weber Says of the Intention of Foreigners in California in 1841—A Lone Star State to be Carved out of California under Certain Circumstances—Where the Division Line was to be Drawn—Serious Departure from the General Policy—Attempt to Organize to Prevent its Recurrence—An Apparently Harmless Document, behind which Lurked Treason—Why it Failed to Accomplish the Result—Weber Appointed by Castro to Command the North Frontier—J. Alex. Forbes Appointed British Vice-Consul—Dispatches for Fremont and the United States Consul—Fremont Enters California—He Visits Monterey, and Asks General Castro for Permission to Recruit in the San Joaquin Valley—The Request Granted—A Singular Move on the part of Fremont—He Makes toward Monterey—Is Accused of having Stolen Horses—Is Ordered to Leave the Territory—He Fortifies himself and Defies the Authorities of California—What Followed—Important Official Documents—Fremont Abandons Camp and Retreats to the North—He helps Massacre some Indians, and then Passes over the Line into Oregon—Lieutenant Gillespie Overtakes him, with Secret Dispatches—The Night Tragedy at Klamath Lake—The Oregon Road Party Finds Fremont's Camp—Fremont Returns to California, and the Bear-Flag War is Inaugurated on the 10th of June, 1846, on the Banks of the Cosumnes River—Sonoma Taken and the Bear Flag Hoisted on the 14th of June—The Organization—The Prisoners Sent to Sutter's Fort—Young Fowler and Cowie Sent to Procure Powder, and Never Return—Their Tragic Fate—Lieutenant Ford Defeats de la Torre—Fremont Joins the Revolutionists—He Orders Three Persons Shot, in Retaliation—Torre Leaves the Upper Country with his Forces—Castro's Movements—Fremont Becomes the Head of the Revolution—End of the Bear-Flag War.

In 1841, M. De Mofras estimated the population of California, not including the mission or wild Indians, as 5,000, and gives their nationality as



Americans.....	360
English, Scotch and Irish .....	300
Other foreigners.....	90
European Spaniards.....	80
Mexicans .....	170
Half-breeds, about .....	4,000
Total population, other than Indians .....	5,000

De Mofras' object in writing of, and giving statistics in regard to, the Pacific coast, was to show the French how they could acquire California as a province ; and he distributes that 5,000 population over the country as follows :—

San Diego, Presidio of.....	1,300
Monterey, Presidio of .....	1,000
Santa Barbara, Presidio of .....	800
San Francisco, Presidio of.....	800
Scattered through the Territory .....	1,100
Total .....	5,000

He says, in his report to the French government, that there were, in 1841, large numbers of immigrants coming from the United States over the plains to the Pacific coast. Most of them were on their way to localities further north, but there were two companies that reached this State : one of them by the Santa Fé route, under charge of William Workman, arrived at Los Angeles about November. Among that company were :—

William Workman, died in 1876.....	Los Angeles.
John Roland.....	"
Benito D. Wilson.....	"
Albert G. Toomes.....	Tehama Co.
William Knight, died in 1849.....	Yolo Co.
William Gordan, died October 3, 1876.....	"

Thomas Lindsay, killed in March, 1845, by Indians, at Stockton ; William Moore, Wade Hampton, Dr. Gamble, Isaac Givens, Hiram Taylor, Colonel McClure, Charles Givens, Frederick Bachelor, Dr. Meade, Mr. Teabo, and Mr. Pickman.

The other of the two companies, under charge of J. B. Bartelson, came by the way of Humboldt river into the San Joaquin valley, and arrived at Dr. Marsh's residence November 4, when they disbanded. The following are the names of all of that company :—

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Remarks.</i>
Captain J. B. Bartelson.....	Captain of the party ; returned to Missouri ; is now dead.
John Bidwell.....	Lives at Chico.
Joseph B. Chiles.....	Still alive.
Josiah Belden.....	Lives at San José and San Francisco.
Charles M. Weber.....	Stockton ; died in 1881.
Chas. Hopper.....	Lives in Napa county.

Henry Huber.....	Lives in San Francisco.
Mitchell Nye .....	Had a ranch at Marysville ; probably now alive.
Green McMahon.....	Lives in Solano county.
Nelson McMahon.....	Died in New York.
Talbot H. Greene.....	Returned East.
Ambrose Walton.....	Returned East.
John McDonel.....	Returned East.
George Henshaw.....	Returned East.
Robert Ryckman.....	Returned East.
Wm. Betty or Belty.....	Returned East, <i>via</i> Santa Fé.
Charles Flugge.....	Returned East.
Gwin Patton.....	Returned East ; died in Missouri.
Benjamin Kelsey.....	Was, within a few years, in Santa Barbara county, or at Clear lake, Lake county.
Andrew Kelsey.....	Killed by Indians at Clear lake.
James John or Littlejohn.....	Went to Oregon.
Henry Brolasky.....	Went to Callao.
James Dowson.....	Drowned in Columbia river.
Major Walton.....	Drowned in Sacramento river.
George Shortwell.....	Accidentally shot on the way out.
John Swartz.....	Died in California.
Grove Cook.....	Died in California.
D. W. Chandler.....	Went to Sandwich Islands.
Nicholas Dawson.....	Dead.
Thomas Jones.....	Dead.
Robert H. Thomas.....	Died in Tehama county, March 26, 1878.
Elias Barnet.....	In Polk valley, Napa county.
James P. Springer.....	
John Rowland.....	

Among the list of those arriving in 1841 are the names of several who became prominent in California history. One of these, Green McMahon, in May, 1846, had an encounter with a grizzly bear. McMahon was not armed, but he is inclined to think the bear was, and says he is not satisfied yet that it was not the beginning of the Bear-Flag war, that culminated in the Americans taking Sonoma, about four weeks later. Before the wounds that he had received in the fight were healed, he joined the Bear-Flag party, and eventually marched with Fremont to the south. It was of such material the little army was composed that made California a part of the United American States.

After 1841, immigration materially increased, not only from the United States, but from other countries. Although it had taken seventy-two years for one thousand persons to come from abroad and settle here, yet in 1846, only five years later, Thomas O. Larkin, the American consul, estimated the foreign population to be eight thousand, divided as follows :—

Americans.....	2,000
Other foreigners, favorable to the United States.....	3,000
“ foreigners, neutral or opposed to the United States.....	3,000

Captain C. M. Weber, who was a member of one of those companies of 1841, informed us, in 1879, that upon his arrival in California he learned of two things that caused him to remain here. The first was, that the Graham Rifles, having assisted Governor Alvarado in a state quarrel, that had resulted in the seizure by the governor of the foreigners in 1840, had taught them not to interfere in matters of state when lacking the power to control. It had, in consequence, come to be generally understood that they were to let state or national differences among the natives alone, that they were to adopt the policy of non-intervention in revolutions or disturbances between the Californians and their government, and that such was to continue to be their policy until the time should come when numbers would make their wishes irresistible. The second included their hopes for the future, that caused such an increase of immigration in the five years succeeding 1841. The first was a policy to be pursued, as time sped on its way, while preparation was being made for a great event. The second was to be that event, and the event to be achieved was the wresting of California, or a part of it, from Mexico, and erecting therein an independent "lone star state," to eventually become an additional gem in the crown of Columbia. We would not like to have the reader misunderstand the situation at that time, or the attitude assumed by Americans or those from other countries. They did not come here as fillibusters or conspirators; but being *not* of those who are the privileged class in England, in France, in Russia, or the nations of the old world, they consequently all, as well as the Americans, felt an instinctive leaning towards a government that recognized civil equality, and had within itself sufficient strength and firmness to insure protection and an absence of public commotion. They saw no way to achieve such a result, except by a separation from Mexico, the country of endless change, and then imitating or joining the United States, a nation possessed of both liberty and stability. Their predilections were necessarily in favor of such separation from Mexico, in favor of such imitation of the land where liberty dwelt, and in favor eventually, if permitted, of becoming a part thereof. Having such feelings, they were talked among themselves, and thus it came to be understood generally that at some time they would unite in producing that result, in harmony and with co-operation of the native Californians, if possible, without their assistance, and in hostility to them, if necessary. The plan of operations was indefinite, and, as far as perfected, was known but to a few—to Sutter, to Dr. Marsh, to Captain Weber, to Graham, and such as those—and by them considered as a matter for the future, to be laid away until events and increased population should warrant its being brought to the front. In the meantime they were to avoid creating a party in the country hostile to themselves, by their non-interference in state matters, and increase the foreign population by inducing immigration from other countries.

One part of the general plan was to seize the northern portion of the territory, in case the whole of Alta California, because of unfriendliness of the natives, could not be segregated from Mexico. The division line, north of which was to become a "lone star state," was to be the San Joaquin river, the San Francisco, San Pablo and Suisun bays. The reason for selecting this as the line of division was because it gave a water boundary, and, on the east side of the Sacramento, an Indian line of frontier defense, in the person of Jose Jesus, the chief whose tribe lived on the up country side of the San Joaquin river. This latter was an important consideration, as he was a chief who had gained, in his forays and combats with the native Californian and Spaniard, a name that carried terror alike to the hearts of both. A knowledge of these facts was the principal inducement that caused Captain Weber to locate his grant north of the San Joaquin, that, should it become eventually necessary for a separation upon this line, his land would lie within the boundaries of the new state.

A serious departure from the policy that had induced Weber to remain in the country was forced upon him in the manner previously stated in this work, at the time he prevented Micheltorena from



entering San José; and this was followed by a more serious breach a few weeks later, when Sutter joined Micheltorena and McKinley took up arms against him at San Fernando.

This had demonstrated the necessity of a definite understanding of what the plan should be for the future, and a system of communication that would enable the foreign population, in the various parts of the territory, to know what was being, or to be, done in all other localities, and thus prevent a few from jeopardizing the lives and property of the many by premature or ill-advised acts of hostility, and, as soon as it could be safely done, to unitedly strike for a segregation on the line as given. To inaugurate the movements by which such a result could be achieved, Dr. Marsh and Captain Weber, at San José, on the twenty-seventh of March, 1845, about three weeks after the battle of San Fernando, drew up an instrument which, had its true purpose been known, would probably have cost them their lives, certainly their liberty. A photograph of the document was presented to us by the latter in 1879, in whose possession the original had been preserved through all those years. The following, except the heading, is the document, with the Captain's certificate as to its true meaning attached:—

#### AN APPARENTLY HARMLESS DOCUMENT, BEHIND WHICH LURKED CONSPIRACY AND TREASON.

The undersigned, in common with all other foreigners with whom they have been able to communicate personally, being very desirous to promote the union, harmony and best interests of all the foreigners resident in California, have thought that this desirable object can be best attained by the meeting of some individuals from each of the different districts of the northern part of the country. We therefore hereby invite the persons of foreign birth, whether naturalized or not, to send two or more of their number to represent them in a meeting, to be held in the Pueblo de S. José, on the *fourth day of July next*. It is considered to be very desirable that Monterey, Sta. Cruz, Yerba Buena, Sonoma and the districts of the Sacramento should be fully represented. In the meantime, we think it will be obvious to every man of sense or reflection, that the foreigners ought carefully to refrain from taking any part, either in word or deed, in any movement of a political nature that may take place in the country (amongst native Mexicans).

PUEBLO OF ST. JOSEPH, March 27, 1845.

WM. GULNACK,	DANIEL MILNER,	WM. KNIGHT,
PETER DAVESON,	PETER SLEGARTY,	DANIEL FISHER,
JOHN BURTON,	GEORGE A. FERGUSON,	JOHN MARSH,
GEO. W. BELLAMY,	JAMES ROCK,	CHARLES M. WEBER,
JAMES W. WEEKES,	THOMAS JONES,	GEORGE FRAEZHER,
JOHN DAUBENBISS,	WILLARD BUZZILL,	THOMAS COLE,
THOMAS G. BAIRN,	H. M. PIERCE,	GUILLERME G. CHARD.
BENJ. WELBURN,	JOHN HAINES,	

#### CAPTAIN C. M. WEBER'S CERTIFICATE.

This photograph is from an original manuscript in my possession, that had, in addition to the objects therein expressed, the purpose of preventing the recurrence of the event that had violently placed the foreign population in arms against each other, in the expulsion of Micheltorena from the country, by perfecting a more systematic organization, the ultimate effects of which should, when they became sufficiently strong, result in wresting from Mexican rule that portion of California lying north and east of the San Joaquin river, and north and west of the bays of San Francisco, San Pablo and Suisun, and making it like Texas, an independent state.

CHARLES M. WEBER.

STOCKTON, Feb. 1, 1879.

When the time came for the meeting it was found that, for various reasons, the gathering was not as formidable as had been desired. It included but few besides those living in the immediate vicinity of San José, consequently no general plan for combined movement was adopted; had there been, it would have produced no result different from what afterwards was achieved in the occupation of the country by the American army and navy. But the means would have been different, and history would now contain no account of the "Bear-Flag war," a movement that might be classed as a spontaneous combustion caused by a large dose of Americanism tinged with apprehensions, which only attained a local predominance before it was, fortunately for itself, swallowed up and absorbed by the greater force that was, and still is, moving to the march of destiny under the stars and stripes.

On the twelfth of April, José Castro, because of assistance rendered in defeating Micheltorena near San José, and the consequent arrest by Sutter, at New Helvetia, signed C. M. Weber's appointment as captain, giving him command of the northern frontier. He did not perform the duties that were unexpectedly assigned to him, but we give the document that the reader may understand the feeling assumed to be entertained by General Castro towards those of the Americans that had, so recently, been in hostility to him.

TRANSLATION BY J. ALEX. FORBES, FROM AN ORIGINAL IN THE POSSESSION OF CAPTAIN C. M. WEBER.

#### OFFICE OF GENERAL COMMANDING IN UPPER CALIFORNIA.

As chief of this office, and duly appreciating the important services you have rendered this department, as also the zeal and good-will you have constantly manifested for the security and progress thereof, I now have the pleasure of inclosing herewith a commission appointing you provisionally captain of auxiliary infantry, as a slight recompense for your sufferings; and in my report of this appointment to the superior government, I have recommended your merits favorably, and strongly urged the confirmation of your commission. The first important matter that invokes the care and attention of this office is the security of the country, for which purpose I shall require the services of persons who will co-operate for carrying into full effect all orders emanating from this office; and having all confidence in you, I do not hesitate in selecting you as the immediate agent for this object, hereby authorizing you, on your return to the northern frontier, which is now unprotected, to take such measures as you shall deem necessary for the defence thereof. For this object you will require to be informed particularly what number of the foreigners actually residing there *were legally admitted to this department*, what are their present views, and whatever else you may deem conducive to the establishment of the security and progress of the country. If any of the foreigners who participated in the movement of Mr. Sutter (in favor of General Micheltorena) should desire to settle permanently in California, and feel doubtful of the protection of the government, you can freely offer to all those whom you may find useful and industrious all the guarantees they may desire for establishing themselves in this department, and for living securely in the exercise of their respective occupations. You will also inform them that the friendly feeling of this office towards them is already secured to them by the stipulation of the agreement celebrated on the field of San Fernando: and you may assure all those referred to in that document, as well as other foreigners residing on the frontier, that they shall receive all the protection within the scope of my authority.

If, after making the above-mentioned scrupulous investigation, you should deem it necessary to enlist a military force to take arms promptly in any urgent case, for efficient defense of the country against foreign aggression, or from internal incursions of Indians against the lives and property of the inhabitants of this department, I hereby empower you to enlist such force, to be composed of men of

your confidence and whom you may believe proper for this service, to whom you will state the object of this enlistment and the obligations of each of them for the fulfillment of the duties adherent thereto. You may also appoint, provisionally, the necessary officers for said military force, and on my arrival at the frontier (within a short time) I will ratify the measures you may have taken in this matter, as I believe they will be effected in conformity with our institutions and my wishes.

I have only to repeat to you that I confide implicitly in your prompt and efficient action in this important commission, with the requisite prudence and in conformity with the interest you have so often manifested for the good of the country, whose integrity, as also the honor of my official position, are therein deeply interested.

I have the pleasure of transmitting you this note and to offer you my distinguished respect.

God and Liberty.

(Signed)

JOSE CASTRO.

Monterey, April 12, 1845.

To CHAS. WEBER, Esq., Captain of Auxiliary Infantry.

January 15, 1843, J. Alex. Forbes was appointed vice-consul for England, and from that time forth the interests of Great Britain became an active element in the affairs of California. In October, 1845, governmental dispatches were written at Washington for the instruction of Thomas O. Larkin, the American consul at Monterey, and one to Fremont, who was then on his way with sixty-two well-armed men, going overland to the Pacific coast, where he arrived, at Sutter's Fort, December 10. In the early part of November, Lieut. A. H. Gillespie, by order of the president, became the bearer of those dispatches, and he committed to memory the one directed to Thomas O. Larkin, and then destroyed the document before reaching Vera Cruz, for fear its contents would compromise his government if, by any mischance, it should fall into Mexican hands. At that time war had not been declared, yet the diplomatic horizon was thunder-charged. Fremont had divided his party before reaching California, sending a portion under Lieut. T. Talbot by a route farther south, and they were to rendezvous near Walker's pass, on the eastern side of the Sierra. On the seventh of January, 1846, Fremont left Sutter's Fort and moved down the San Joaquin Valley in accordance with the original plan. He failed to find Talbot and returned to the fort, and from there he went by water to Yerba Buena, thence to San José, where he heard of Talbot and sent Kit Carson to pilot him in. Not waiting for the return of Carson, he again visited Yerba Buena, and then went overland to Monterey, where, on the twenty-seventh of January, he was presented by Mr. Larkin to General Castro, of whom he asked the privilege of remaining in the San Joaquin valley for sufficient time to recruit his company. The permission was granted, but Castro refused to put it in writing, intimating that the word of a Mexican officer was sufficient. From that point Fremont joined his command at San José, and, instead of going to the San Joaquin valley, moved with his force back towards Monterey. This was a singular act on his part, and is explained by a statement that he found, on his arrival at San José, that supplies necessary for the force could not be purchased there, which necessitated a return to Monterey, where such stores as were desired could be obtained. This is a questionable explanation. Fremont was in San José six days before he met Castro, and probably knew whether there were such supplies at that place as he wanted or not; and his asking permit to move his force to the San Joaquin, and then, without any explanation, going in an opposite direction, marching towards the most important military fort in the territory with an armed body of men known to be recklessly brave, was, considering the strength and feeling of the foreign population, an act that justified General Castro in ordering him out of the territory.

When en route for Monterey, Fremont had halted for a time at a ranch owned by Captain Fisher, about ninety miles out, and while stopping there a Mexican rode into camp and claimed as stolen some



of the horses belonging to the command. The charge was known to be false, and the party making the claim was summarily ordered to leave. He immediately instituted legal proceedings before a civil tribunal to test the ownership of the disputed property, and Dolores Pacheco, the alcalde of San José, summoned Fremont to appear before him at once and answer to the charge of holding in his possession property claimed by a citizen of California. The charge was evidently a case gotten up for the emergency, the object of it being to stop the Americans from their march to the sea-coast, and failing in this to force them to so act in hostility to the law of the country as to warrant the calling out of a military force to expel them from it. The reply to the summons, dated February 21, was couched in language characteristic of Fremont, and closed as follows :—

You will readily understand that my duties will not permit me to appear before the magistrates in your towns on the complaint of every straggling vagabond who may chance to visit my camp. You inform me that unless satisfaction be immediately made, by the delivery of the animals in question, the complaint will be forwarded to the governor. I will beg you at the same time to enclose to his excellency a copy of this note. I am, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

J. C. FREMONT, U. S. Army.

To Sr. DON DOLORES PACHECO, Alcalde of San José.

After this unceremonious disposal of the attempt to arrest his march by the civil authorities, he continued his route towards Monterey until the fifth of March, when he received the following communication from the hand of an officer, backed by about eighty lancers :—

MONTEREY, March 5, 1846.

I have learned, with much dissatisfaction, that, in contempt of the laws and authorities of the Mexican Republic, you have entered the towns of the district under my charge with an armed force, which the government of your nation must have placed under your command for the purpose of examining its own territory; that this prefecture orders you, immediately on the receipt of this communication, to return with your party beyond the limits of this department, with the understanding that if you do not comply, this prefecture will take the necessary measures to compel you to respect this determination.

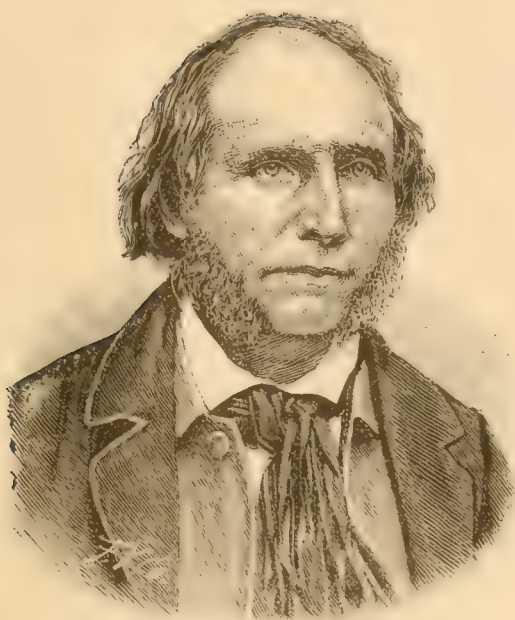
God and liberty,

MANUEL CASTRO.

SEÑOR CAPTAIN DON J. C. FREMONT.

Instead of leaving the territory as ordered, the next morning found him bidding defiance to the California powers from his fortified camp in the adjacent mountains on the summit of Pico del Gabelen (Hawk's peak), 2,200 feet above the level of the sea, with the American flag fastened to a limbless tree and floating out upon the morning air, forty feet above the heads of sixty-two as brave defenders as ever marshaled under its folds. On the sixth, General José Castro moved out from Monterey with about two hundred men and a six-pounder, to see if Fremont was leaving the territory, and finding him entrenched, Castro occupied his time until the tenth in making demonstrations against the Americans, falling short always of reaching a point within rifle-range of their entrenchments. Before starting Castro had written the following letter to the war minister of Mexico :—

In my communication of the 5th instant I announced to you the arrival of a captain at the head of fifty men, who came, as he said, by order of the government of the United States, to survey the limits of Oregon. This person presented himself at my headquarters some days ago, accompanied by two individuals (Thos. O. Larkin, consul, and Captain Wm. A. Leidesdorff, vice-consul), with the object of asking permission to procure provisions for his men that he had left in the mountains; which was given to him. But two days ago, March 4, I was much surprised at being informed that this person



*Peter Lassen*





was only two days' journey from this place (Monterey). In consequence, I immediately sent him a communication ordering him, on the instant of its receipt, to put himself on the march and leave the department; but I have not received an answer, and in order to make him obey in case of resistance, I sent out a force to observe their operations, and to-day, the sixth, I march in person to join it and to see that the object is attained. The hurry with which I undertake my march does not permit me to be more diffuse, and I beg that you will inform his excellency, the president, assuring him that not only shall the national integrity of this party be defended with the enthusiasm of good Mexicans, but those who attempt to violate it will find an impregnable barrier in the valor and patriotism of every one of the Californians. Receive the assurance of my respect, etc. God and liberty.

JOSE CASTRO.

TO THE MINISTER OF WAR AND MARINE.

MONTEREY, March 6, 1846.

The American consul at Monterey became seriously alarmed for the safety of Fremont's command and Americans generally, on account of his operations, and forwarded letters to our consul at Mazatlan, asking, if any United States war-vessels were there, for one to be sent immediately to their assistance. Commodore Sloat received the dispatch, and at once ordered Captain Montgomery to sail for Monterey with the *Portsmouth*. The consul maintained communication with Fremont, arranged for a sailing vessel to hover along the coast to receive his party if they were driven there, and then anxiously awaited the result. On the tenth, Alexander Cody delivered to him the following communication:—

MARCH 10, 1846.

MY DEAR SIR: I this moment received your letters, and, without waiting to read them, acknowledge the receipt, which the courier requires immediately. I am making myself as strong as possible, with the intention, if we are unjustly attacked, to fight to extremity, and will refuse quarter, trusting to our country to avenge our deaths. No one has reached our camp, and from the heights we are able to see the troops mustering at St. John's and preparing cannon. I thank you for your kindness and good wishes, and would write more at length as to my intentions, did I not fear that my letters would be intercepted.

Very truly yours,

J. C. FREMONT.

TO THOS. O. LARKIN, Esq.,

Consul for United States, Monterey.

A fear that the letter would be intercepted undoubtedly prevented the writer from saying, "I will abandon my camp to-night, and bivouac in the valley of the San Joaquin without unnecessary delay:" for John Gilroy, visiting it on the night of the tenth, found only the smouldering fires, abandoned pack-saddles and unessential camp equipage of Fremont's command. On the eleventh they were in the San Joaquin valley, en route for Oregon, having been joined by Talbot's detachment. They arrived at the trading fort of Peter Lassen, on Deer creek, near the north line of California, on the thirtieth of March, 1846, remaining there and in the vicinity until the fourteenth of April. During his sojourn at Lassen's, a report was circulated that a number of Indians had congregated at a point, since known as Reading's Ranch, with intent to open hostilities against the few settlers scattered through the northern country. The surveying party, joined by five volunteers from the trading post, marched against them, and a slaughter took place of the natives in their rancheria, of not only the braves, but their squaws and little ones, a few only escaping by swimming the river. Let us believe, that we may not blush for our race, that only the Indians accompanying Fremont participated in the slaughter of women and children, and we may rest assured that it was not authorized by the officer in command.

Two companies of emigrants, on their way from California to Oregon, had been at Lassen's ranch

with Fremont and his party, from which point they made the final start of their journey. They went up the Sacramento river and followed the old Hudson Bay Company trail through Shasta valley. Fremont had about fifty men, having given discharges to a number in the Livermore valley. He turned off the regular trail and proceeded up Pit river, or, as it was then called, the east fork of the Sacramento. He proceeded by way of Goose, Clear and Tule lakes to the west shore of Klamath lake, where he camped for a few days. On the ninth of May, Samuel Neal and M. Sigler rode into camp with the information that a United States officer was on their trail with official dispatches, and would fall a victim to the savages if not rescued, the two messengers having only escaped by the fleetness of their animals. Immediately the Pathfinder, at the head of four Indians, five trappers and the two messengers, eleven as brave men as ever faced an enemy, was galloping away along the west borders of the lake to the south, and before night had placed sixty miles between him and his camp, in his eagerness to reach and rescue from danger the messenger of the government. He crossed the line into California, and camped for the night on the bank of Hot creek, a little stream emptying into Klamath lake from the south. Just at sundown Lieutenant Gillespie, accompanied by Peter Lassen, who had undertaken to guide him to Fremont, rode into camp, and the messenger that had been for six months and six days traveling with the secret orders of his government, at last stood face to face with him to whom the orders were sent. How little those men knew, as they held each other's hands in greeting, how much of the future history of two great nations was to be changed, because they two had met *that night*. How little they comprehended, as the gloom of night closed down upon the waters of Lake Klamath, what would have been the forthcoming results ere the morning, to them, and in the years beyond to their country, had not the shades of that particular night found them sitting by the same camp fire. Long into the night those officers consulted and planned for the future. The secret dispatches were no longer a secret to Fremont, but have remained such till this day to the country, their contents being only known from the results produced. At length the camp was hushed and all of those seventeen men were sleeping, not even a sentinel to watch for danger, when Kit Carson, who always in his slumbers rested on the verge of wakefulness, heard a dull, heavy *thud*, and in an instant was on his feet calling to Basil Lajeunesse, who was lying on the other side of the camp-fires a little out in the gloom, to know what was the matter there. Getting no response, the next instant his startling cry of "To arms! the Indians! the Indians!" brought every living man in the camp to his feet. There were no orders given: there was no time for orders. Instinctively the trappers, Kit Carson, Lucien Maxwell, Richard Owens, Alex. Godey and Steppenfeldt sprang together. The Modocs, at the alarm, had instantly charged upon the friendly Indians; Deme, the Iroquois, and the brave Lajeunesse were dead, the heroic Crain, a Delaware, was sinking, filled with arrows, three of them in his heart, as the five mountain men rushed to their assistance and killed the Modoc chief, when his followers fled, and the midnight affray was over.

The morning revealed the trail of the assailants, showing their numbers to have been about twenty. The dead chief was recognized by Lieutenant Gillespie as the Indian who, the previous morning, had made him a present of a salmon, with which he had broken a fast of forty hours. This act, with others, had led him to believe the donor friendly, and had caused him to go on his way unsuspecting of danger from that source. But the body of the chief lying there showed that had Gillespie failed to reach Fremont's camp that night, he would have met with death at the hands of the savages, who had been following during the day, intent upon his murder ere the morning. Had Gillespie fallen a victim before delivering the message that recalled Fremont to California, that officer would have continued his way into Oregon, and the settlers would not have ventured upon a declaration of war: Commodore Sloat would not have believed that he had a cause sufficient to justify him in seizing the country, and Sir George Seymour would have taken possession of California for the British crown when he sailed into

Monterey; and if the Golden State had not remained a province of Great Britain until the present time, it would have been because she was forced to yield it to the United States at the end of a bloody war.

On the eleventh of May, Fremont abandoned his main camp and commenced his march toward the south. Some fifteen men were left secreted near the abandoned locality, to intercept any Indians that might visit the place after they had left. A few hours later the detail overtook the main body, having in their possession two sculps. Just before night, the advance guard of ten men, under Kit Carson, came suddenly upon an Indian village. They charged into it, killing many, and burned the place, but spared the women and children.

Still later that day another skirmish was had, and Kit Carson's life was saved by Fremont, who rode an Indian down who was aiming an arrow at the scout. The Modocs fought with that same desperate bravery that characterized many of their after encounters, but after this disastrous result of their first attack upon the whites, it would seem as though they would have given them a wide berth in future, but the reverse was the fact. Years afterwards, a Modoc chief related the occurrence to Hon. Lindsay Applegate, and in response to a question as to why they had made the attack upon Fremont, said that these were the first white men they ever saw, and wanted to kill them to keep any more from coming.

In the spring of 1846, a company of Oregonians organized a volunteer expedition for the purpose of exploring a route west, from Fort Hall, into southern Oregon, and thence into Willamette valley. This party consisted of Capt. Levi Scott, John Jones, John Owens, Henry Boggus, William Sportsman, Samuel Goodhue, Robert Smith, Moses Harris, John Scott, William G. Parker, David Goff, Benjamin F. Burch, Jesse Applegate and Lindsay Applegate, the last of whom has written an account of their trip from a diary kept by him.

It was on the Fourth of July, 1846, that the road party reached Klamath river, nearly two months after the attack on Fremont's camp. Mr. Applegate's narrative says: "Following the river up to where it leaves the Lower Klamath lake, we came to a riffle where it seemed possible to cross. William Parker waded in and explored the ford. It was deep, rocky and rapid, but we all passed over safely, and then proceeded along the river and lake shore for a mile or so, when we came into the main valley of the Lower Klamath lake. We could see columns of smoke rising in every direction: for our presence was already known to the Modocs, and the signal fire telegraph was already in active operation. Moving southward along the shore, we came to a little stream (Hot creek), coming in from the southward, and there found pieces of newspapers, and other unmistakable evidences of civilized people having camped there a short time before. We found a place where the turf had been cut away, also the willows near the bank of the creek, and horses had been repeatedly driven over the place. As there were many places where animals could get water without this trouble, some of the party were of the opinion that some persons had been buried there, and that horses had been driven over the place to obliterate all marks, and thus prevent the Indians from disturbing the dead. The immense excitement of the Indians on our arrival there strengthened this opinion. \* \* \* At this place we arranged our camp on open ground, so that the Indians could not possibly approach us without discovery. It is likely that the excitement among the Modocs was caused, more than anything else, by the apprehension that ours was a party sent to chastise them for their attack on Fremont."

The next morning the expedition left Fremont's unfortunate camp on Hot creek, found and crossed the famous natural bridge at Lost river, and located the emigrant road, known as the northern route, by way of Black Rock and Rabbit-Hole springs, to the Humboldt river and Fort Hall, which point they reached in August. Here they found a large number of emigrants, some bound for California, but the majority for Oregon. Of these latter they persuaded one hundred and fifty, with forty-two wagons, to



try the new route they had just laid out. Among others who declined to go this way and kept on down the Humboldt was the ill-fated Donner party, whose terrible sufferings on the shore of Donner lake that long and cruel winter form such a sorrowful page in the history of California. The road party hastened back to the Willamette valley, and sent oxen and horses back to assist the emigrants and get them safely to the valley. The Modocs scored one more white victim that fall, for one of the emigrants loitered behind the train near Lost river, and the Indians pounced upon him and took his scalp to their island home in the lake. From that year this road has been largely used by emigrants to southern Oregon and northern California. In 1848 the old pioneer, Peter Lassen, led a company of emigrants with twelve wagons over the road, turning off at Pit river and going down that stream, and crossing over to the head of Feather river, which he followed down to the valley. This route has been much used, and is known as the Lassen road.

After his disastrous adventure in the Modoc country, Fremont continued his journey south, and without further adventure reached Butte creek, in the vicinity of the Buttes, on the twenty-seventh of May, where he camped for several days, and was visited by a number of settlers. The next move of his little force was to the junction of the Yuba and Feather rivers, where they were found on the eighth of June by William Knight, after whom a landing on the Sacramento river, in Yolo county, and a ferry on the Stanislaus river were named. He informed the settlers, some twenty of whom he found there, that Lieut. Francisco De Arce, General Castro's private secretary, had the day before crossed the river at his place with some eighty horses, which he was taking from Sonoma to Santa Clara, to be used in mounting men to expel the Americans from the country.

News had just reached camp that Captain Sutter had the day before (the seventh) returned to his fort from what is now San Joaquin county, after having had an encounter with the Mokeelumne Indians, and had been glad to draw off and get safely on his own side of the Cosumnes river. It was supposed that General Castro was at the bottom of all the trouble with the natives in the valley. This was probably not true, yet the settlers believed it, and the result was the same as though the statement had been correct. On the morning of the ninth of June, eleven men, led by Ezekiel Merritt, left Fremont's camp in pursuit of Lieutenant De Arce. On the way four others joined the party, and at break of day, on the morning of the tenth, the fifteen settlers charged into De Arce's camp and captured the whole party. Castro's lieutenant was allowed to retain his arms and riding horse, as was each member of his party, and to continue the journey to San José, but the extra horses were taken and the next morning were driven by the captors into Fremont's camp on Bear river, he having moved to that point in their absence. This was the first overt act of hostilities by the American settlers in what is termed the "Bear-Flag war," and its being planned in Fremont's camp, advised by him, starting from within his picket lines and returning to his headquarters with the spoils of success, make the transaction conclusive evidence of what were the secret instructions conveyed by Lieutenant Gillespie to that officer on the banks of the Klamath lake. Interpret those instructions by their effects and they would read, "War will soon be inaugurated with Mexico. By advices from Consul Thomas O. Larkin, at Monterey, we are led to believe that England is using strenuous efforts, through Vice-Consul J. Alex. Forbes, to become possessed of California. To prevent the consummation of such a result you will immediately incite those favorable to the United States to take up arms and declare that territory a republic, such position being maintained until the opening of hostilities between the United States and Mexico warrants this government in openly taking possession of that country. Remember, always, that until such time shall come, you are not, by word or act, to make it possible to trace the responsibility of what is done with *certainly* to this department, etc., etc." After Merritt's return to camp, the question of what, under the then supposed state of affairs, was best to be done, was discussed, and it was finally deter-

mined to seize Sonoma, become possessed of the military stores of that place, and declare independence from Mexico. Accordingly, on the twelfth, the expedition moved, being twenty strong, under Captain Merritt, with that purpose in view. They crossed the Sacramento river at Knight's Landing, passed by the ranch of William Gordon, on Cache creek, telling him what was proposed. After they had left Gordon's, thirteen persons came to his house, twelve of whom took the trail of Merritt's party and soon became a part of it. Two of those twelve men were William L. Todd, until recently a resident of Yolo county, who painted the "Bear Flag," and Captain Jack Scott, who carried from Sonoma to Fremont the news that Sloat had hoisted the American flag at Monterey.

Early in the morning of the fourteenth of June, 1846, Captain Merritt's company of thirty-three men dashed into Sonoma and captured the little garrison of six soldiers, with nine pieces of artillery, without firing a shot. After the capture, Merritt no longer desiring to be at the head of the revolution, John Grigsby was elected to that position. On the same day the Bear Flag was designed, painted and run up in place of the Mexican colors. It was feared that a rescue of the prisoners might be attempted by the rancheros, and it was decided to send them to Sutter's Fort, Captain Grigsby taking charge of the guard of nine men who were sent as an escort. Another election was called, and William B. Ide was chosen captain; Henry L. Ford, 1st lieutenant; Granville P. Swift, 1st sergeant, and Samuel Gibson, 2d sergeant, of the forces (twenty-three men) left at Sonoma. On the sixteenth, the prisoners were delivered to Captain Sutter at his fort, General M. G. Vallejo, Lieutenant-Colonel Victor Prudon, Captain S. M. Vallejo and Jacob P. Leese being among the number. Within a day or two after the capture of Sonoma, there occurred on the ranch of John Underwood, two miles north of Santa Rosa, one of those tragic acts of cruel barbarism that make humanity shudder. Captain Ide being in want of powder, sent two young men, Thomas Cowie and Mr. Fowler, to procure it from a brother of Kit Carson, who was at the time acting as foreman on the Fitch ranch. They did not return, and two other men were sent out to look for them, who did not come back. The matter was becoming serious, and Sergeant Gibson was ordered to take four men and, on the night of the twentieth of June, visit the point in question, procure the powder and learn the fate of those who had been previously sent out. The sergeant was successful in reaching the ranch and procuring the ammunition, but failed to get any clew to the mystery. About morning, on his return, he was passing Santa Rosa when he was attacked by three or four men, but the assault was met with such vigor that two of the assailants fell into the hands of the scouts, and were taken by them back to Sonoma. The name of one of those prisoners was Bernardino Garcia, afterwards known in California as the famous bandit, Three-Fingered Jack, and was killed by Harry Love's rangers, July 27, 1853, at the Pinola pass, not far from the Merced river, the dreaded Joaquin Murietta meeting his death at the same time. From the two captives Captain Ide learned the fate of his men: the second detail sent out were prisoners, but the first two, the unfortunate Fowler and Cowie, had been inhumanly murdered.

They had been captured near Santa Rosa by a party of thirteen Californians, of whom Three-Fingered Jack was one. The next morning they were tied to a tree with a lariat, where for a long time they were forced to stand as human targets, upon whom the captors practiced throwing knives. Some of those blades of steel, fit emblems of their owners, passing through the flesh, became additional bands of iron that fastened these first victims of the Bear-Flag war to the torture post. Tiring of this pastime, stones were then substituted, and the jaw of poor Fowler was broken by one, when, despairing of rescue, he prayed for death, begging some person less brutal than his comrades to end their miseries with a rifle, and there was none to respond. Among that thirteen not even one was to be found with whom the instinct of pity, common to the human family, was strong enough to overcome the desire to prolong the feast upon a spectacle exhibited in the death torture of those of his own species. Young Cowie fainted

as the flesh was cut from his arms and breast. Three-Fingered Jack made an incision with a knife from the under side of Fowler's chin up into the mouth, through which he inserted a raw-hide rope, and, fastening it there, laid hold of the other end and tore the broken jaw out of the face of the dying man. Portions were then cut from the bodies of both and thrust into their mouths; and thus death found them and ended the orgies of those human ghouls in their feast upon mortal agonies. As they died so they were found, a ghastly spectacle, and buried out of sight to be forgotten. As sleep Fowler and Cowie at Santa Rosa, so rest Basil Lajeunesse and Denne at Klamath lake, the first victims in the struggle for American supremacy in California. Will an artist's hand ever put upon canvas these companion scenes, to hang in a state gallery, as a tribute to the dead, and a reminder to the living that monuments should be placed at the scenes of those tragedies?

In the meantime General Castro had not been idle. Lieutenant De Arce had met him on the road between Monterey and San José, with news of the capture by Captain Merritt, on the Cosumnes river, of all the horses; and the general immediately set about raising a force, and healing animosities among the natives, that they might make common cause against the insurrectionary movement in the north. On the seventeenth of June (probably the same day that Fowler and Cowie were tortured to death near Santa Rosa), he issued his two proclamations, one to his countrymen and one to the foreigners of the country. About the twentieth, Captain José J. de la Torre crossed to the north side of the San Francisco bay, en route for San Rafael, with about seventy men. On the twenty-third of June, Harrison Pierce rode into Fremont's camp, at St. Clair's ranch on the north side of the American river, with the news that General Castro was moving on Sonoma with a large force, with the avowed purpose of hanging all the rebels he caught. Fremont promised to march to the relief of that place as soon as he could mount ninety men, and that same day, obtaining the requisite number, started for Sonoma, where he arrived at 2 A.M. of the twenty-fifth. On the twenty third, Lieutenant Ford, with twenty-three men and the two prisoners, taken along as guides, started on a scout to try and recapture William L. Todd and others who had fallen into Juan Padilla's hands, and to keep the hostile forces in check until the arrival of Fremont. He came upon the enemy at a ranch, when moving towards San Rafael, after having left the lagoon of San Antonio some four miles in the rear. It was early in the morning; Ford had but fourteen men with him, having left eight as a guard at the ranch of Padilla, where he had captured four prisoners and forty horses; and not suspecting how strongly the enemy outnumbered his little squad, he dashed up and captured some four hundred corraled horses before the Californians knew of his being in the vicinity. There was a house a little way beyond the corral, and the advent of the Yankees upon the scene was like tapping a nest of hornets: out poured from the habitation, as though a hive of bees was swarming, eighty-five men, whose horses were hitched ready for mounting, in rear of the house. It was a mutual surprise party. Ford had not expected to find over twenty-five of the enemy, and believed that the fourteen sharpshooters under his command would be fully equal to that number. Immediately the action began. It was no time for Ford to hesitate: he at once formed in two platoons, and charged, forcing the Californians back. He then dismounted the fourteen sharpshooters, and stationed them behind trees. When the enemy made a charge, the unerring rifles emptied eight of their saddles, as the flying horse came careering down upon them. This was too much, and they fled, when three more were added to the number of those who would fight no more battles. This ended the encounter, and the Americans were victorious. W. L. Todd and a companion prisoner had been left behind in the house in the confusion of the surprise, and made their escape, and Ford returned to Sonoma with his prisoners and captured horses. Fremont halted but a few hours at Sonoma, and then pushed on to San Rafael, where he remained several days; and while he was there General Castro moved, on the twenty-seventh of June, north from Santa Clara to near San Leandro, on the ranch of Estudillo, with possibly 250 men. One of Fremont's scouts cap-



tured an Indian, who had a letter from de la Torre to Castro, containing a statement that he (Torre) would that night concentrate his forces and attack Sonoma the next morning in Fremont's absence. Away rode the Pathfinder to Sonoma to frustrate the scheme, but no enemy put in an appearance. On the contrary, it proved to have been a stratagem to get rid of the Americans from the vicinity of San Rafael while the Californians were making their escape by water from Saucelito to join Castro, a feat which they successfully accomplished.

On the twenty-eighth of June, three Californians, bearers of dispatches from Castro to de la Torre, were captured by Fremont's command at Point San Quentin, and all of them were shot by Fremont's orders, in retaliation for the inhuman murder of the two Americans at Santa Rosa. The name of the oldest of those unfortunate victims of the chances of war was Don José Reyes Berryessa, who left a wife and nine children to mourn the unhappy fate of the father. The other two were young men, twin brothers, named Ramon and Francisco de Haro. On the twenty-ninth of June, General Castro returned to Santa Clara, and July 1, Fremont, with twenty men, crossed the bay and spiked the guns at the *presidio*. He started on the second for Sonoma from Saucelito, after having received supplies from the American barque *Moscow*. Before starting, however, he took possession of a generous supply of ammunition that had been left with a guard by Captain Montgomery, of the war-vessel *Portsmouth*, on shore to dry, placed there expecting Fremont would capture it. This ruse was adopted in furnishing munition of war to the rebels, to avoid making the United States government responsible for the act. Before leaving Sacramento, Fremont had sent Dr. Robert Semple with ten men to capture Capt. R. T. Ridley, the commandant of the fort at Yerba Buena. The feat was successfully accomplished, and Captain Ridley was delivered at Sutter's Fort on the eighth of July, as a prisoner of war. Fremont arrived at Sonoma on the fourth of July, and on the following day his battalion was organized, two hundred and fifty strong. The people assembled there, declared their independence, and chose Fremont to take the management of affairs. On the sixth he started with one hundred and eighty men for Sutter's Fort, by way of Knight's Landing, and on the tenth, when within nine miles of there, Captain Jack Scott brought to him from Sonoma the news that Commodore Sloat had captured Monterey on the seventh; that Montgomery had hoisted the American flag at Yerba Buena on the eighth, and that the Stars and Stripes had been raised at Sonoma on the tenth. On the morning of the eleventh of July, Robert Livermore carried to Sutter's Fort the same welcome news, and the Bear Flag came down as the Stars and Stripes went up, amid general rejoicing and a salute of twenty-one guns from the little brass four-pound cannon called "Sutter;" and thus was ended the Bear-Flag war, by the United States taking the struggle off from the hands of those who had commenced it.

General Castro received the news of Sloat's operations on the eighth, at Santa Clara, and immediately started for Los Angeles with his forces, taking along with him three prisoners, Capt. C. M. Weber, Washburne and D. T. Bird, having captured them in Santa Clara as they were about to join a company then congregating in the adjacent mountains to assist in the northern insurrection.

## CHAPTER IX.

### The War Commenced by the Bear-Flag Party Ends in the Conquest of California by the United States.

Authorities at Washington want more Territory—The War Cloud—Our Minister Leaves Mexico and Hostilities Begin

Battles Fought—War Declared—Lieutenant Gillespie Delivers to Fremont Important Dispatches, that Cause him to Turn Back from Oregon and Re-enter California—Commodore John D. Sloat Suspects that War has been Inaugurated in the East—He sails to Monterey and Salutes the Mexican Flag—Dispatches from the North Advise him of the Bear-Flag War—Critical State of Affairs—He Decides not to Act and then Changes his Mind—Monterey Seized and the American Flag Raised there—Sloat's Proclamation—Flag Raised at Yerba Buena, Sonoma and Sutter's Fort—Fremont Goes Overland to Monterey and Captures the Mission Arsenal of San Juan with its Munitions of War—What Bewildered Commodore Sloat—Interview between Sloat and Fremont—Sloat Refuses to assume further Responsibilities in the Prosecution of the War—Commodore Stockton Takes Command of the Land Forces and the California Battalion is Formed by him out of Fremont's Command—Sloat Sails for Washington and Fremont for San Diego—Stockton Issues his Proclamation and then Sails for San Pedro—His Strategy and its Effect—What Castro's Envoys Wanted—Stockton Captures Los Angeles—Why it was a Bloodless Victory—Castro Takes Captain Weber along as a Prisoner when he Leaves the Country—The Country Organized as a Territory of the United States—Stockton's Scheme of a Brilliant Military Movement—He Visits Yerba Buena—While there he Learns of the Insurrection at Los Angeles, under Flores, and the Danger of Gillespie's Capture—A Furious Ride—The Rider.

For many years the authorities at Washington had been exercising their diplomacy with a view of adding to the area of the United American States, by an acquisition from Mexico of Texas, New Mexico and California—that included what is now Colorado and Arizona. Texas had revolutionized in 1835, gained her independence in 1836, and was admitted into the Union December 29, 1845. The Mexican authorities were seriously opposed to the absorption of that State by their rivals of the north: and our Government being secretly not opposed to a collision, misunderstandings rapidly accumulated after that event, until April 1, 1846, when Slidell, our minister, left Mexico, the act being in itself equivalent to a declaration of war on the part of the United States. On the nineteenth of the same month Lieutenant Porter of our army was defeated near Matamoras, Mexico: and hostilities had begun. The battle of Palo Alto was fought on the eighth of May, and on the next day that of Resaca de la Palma, both on the soil of Texas, our army being commanded by Brigadier-General Taylor. On the thirteenth of that month war was declared against Mexico by the United States. On the day that the battle of Resaca de la Palma was fought in Texas, Lieutenant Gillespie delivered his private dispatches to Captain Fremont, near the north line of California, which turned him back with the intention of taking that territory from Mexico. War had begun, but the fact was not known on the Pacific coast. Com. John D. Sloat commanded the Pacific squadron, and was at Mazatlan with private orders to seize California as soon as he learned of the commencement of hostilities, and not to wait for official information. Thirty days after the battle of Palo Alto was fought he sailed from Mazatlan, with a clear sky and befogged brain, not having received any direct message stating that war was in progress between Mexico and the United States, but strongly impressed with a suspicion that such was the case.



*J. A. Sutter*  
*J. A.*





On the second of July Sloat sailed into the harbor of Monterey, and saluted the Mexican flag. The *Levant* and *Cyane* were already lying in that port, and all were anxiously awaiting developments, as the passing time was unquestionably charged with influences that ere many days, possibly hours, would decide the destiny of California. The fourth of July came and passed, yet carried with it no inspiration that caused the Commodore to risk planting the flag on Mexican soil. The sixth came, and still he hesitated, when just before night a little sail appeared in the offing, standing into the harbor. It was a launch, sent from Yerba Buena by Captain Montgomery, with Lieutenant N. B. Harrison and a crew of sixteen men, to advise Sloat of the Bear-Flag war in the north. They had been fifty-six hours at sea; and, as they moored alongside the flag-ship, were refused permission to leave their boat, and instructed to hold themselves in readiness to return immediately with dispatches for Captain Montgomery, ordering him to render no assistance to the Americans in their insurrection on the northern frontier. The fatigued and weatherworn condition of the little crew so worked upon the officers of the flag-ship that they interceded for them, and Sloat modified his order so far as to allow them to come on board for the night. The news spreading in the squadron of the tenor of the proposed order to Captain Montgomery caused considerable excitement and regret, as the officers were of the opinion that circumstances warranted the seizure of the country. So strongly were they impressed with this belief that R. M. Price, the purser of the *Cyane* (since governor of New Jersey), determined to visit the commodore, though it was late at night, and urge his taking immediate possession of Monterey. He did so, was kindly received by that officer, and fortunately was successful in his mission, returning to his vessel with orders from Sloat for Capt. William Mervine to notify the people of Monterey that he should hoist the Stars and Stripes there, in the name of the United American States, at 10 A. M. in the morning. The orders to Captain Montgomery were changed, and he was instructed to take possession of Yerba Buena; and Lieutenant Harrison, in the morning, started on his return with the dispatches. In accordance with the notice, at 10 A. M. on July 7, 1846, Captain Mervine landed with Purser Price and Lieutenant Higgins, supported by two hundred and fifty men, raised the American flag, and took possession of the town and country in the name of the government, Purser Price reading the commodore's proclamation to the people in both English and Spanish.

We append the proclamation, as it is the declaration by which California became a part of the United States. The instrument shows that Sloat must have had tolerably correct information as to the beginning of the war and the progress it had made, although it was from sources *not American*, consequently not relied upon by him until strongly urged. He was afraid of repeating the blunder made by Commodore Jones, who seized Monterey in 1842, having been induced to do so by false information received of a war between the United States and Mexico, that had come to him through a similar channel.

### PROCLAMATION.

#### TO THE INHABITANTS OF CALIFORNIA.

The central government of Mexico having commenced hostilities against the United States of America, by invading its territory, and attacking the troops of the United States, stationed on the north side of the Rio Grande; and with a force of seven thousand men, under command of General Arista, which army was totally destroyed, and all their artillery, baggage, etc., captured on the eighth and ninth of May last, by a force of two thousand and three hundred men, under command of General Taylor; and the City of Matamoras taken and occupied by the forces of the United States; and the two nations being actually at war by this transaction, I shall hoist the standard of the United States at Monterey immediately, and shall carry it throughout California.

I declare to the inhabitants of California that, although I come in arms with a powerful force, I do not come among them as an enemy to California; on the contrary, I come as their best friend, as henceforth California will be a portion of the United States; and its peaceable inhabitants will enjoy the same rights—principles they now enjoy—together with the privilege of choosing their own magistrates and other officers, for the administration of justice among themselves, and the same protection will be extended to them as to any other State in the Union. They will also enjoy a permanent government, under which life, property and the constitutional right and lawful security to worship the Creator in the way the most congenial to each other's sense of duty, will be secured, which, unfortunately, the central government of Mexico cannot afford them, destroyed as her resources are by internal factions and corrupt officers, who create constant revolutions to promote their own interest and oppress the people. Under the flag of the United States, California will be free from all such troubles and expenses; consequently, the country will rapidly advance and improve, both in agriculture and commerce, as, of course, the revenue laws will be the same in California as in all parts of the United States, affording them all manufactures and produce of the United States free of any duty, and on all foreign goods at one-quarter of the duty they now pay. A great increase in the value of real estate and the products of California may also be anticipated.

With the great interest and kind feeling I know the government and people of the United States possess toward the citizens of California, the country cannot but improve more rapidly than any other on the continent of America.

Such of the inhabitants of California, whether native or foreigners, as may not be disposed to accept the high privileges of citizenship, and to live peaceably under the government of the United States, will be allowed time to dispose of their property and to remove out of the country, if they choose, without any restriction; or remain in it, observing strict neutrality.

With full confidence in the honor and integrity of the inhabitants of the country, I invite the judges, alcaldes and other civil officers to execute their functions as heretofore, that the public tranquility may not be disturbed; at least, until the government of the territory can be more definitely arranged.

All persons holding titles to real estate, or in quiet possession of land under color of right, shall have those titles guaranteed to them.

All churches and the property they contain, in possession of the clergy of California, shall continue in the same rights and possessions they now enjoy.

All provisions and supplies of every kind furnished by the inhabitants for the use of the United States ships and soldiers will be paid for at fair rates, and no private property will be taken for public use without just compensation at the moment.

JOHN D. SLOAT,

Commander-in-chief of the U. S. force in the Pacific Ocean.

On the eighth of July Captain Montgomery landed at Yerba Buena and hoisted the Union colors on the Plaza; on the tenth, at Sonoma, the Bear Flag was lowered and the Stars and Stripes run up in its place. The same day, nine miles from Sutter's Fort, Fremont unfurled the banner that had waved in the breeze at Gabriel Mountain on the previous sixth of March, when the government of California had been startled into a realization of the presence in its territory of a power that was to begin for them a new civil era.

Fremont started with his command for Monterey, by way of San Jose, immediately after the raising of the flag at Sutter's Fort, and on the seventeenth dashed up to the mission of San Juan, located about thirty miles from Monterey, and captured that place without the firing of a gun. This mission was the



government arsenal, where surplus ammunition and arms belonging to the authorities were stored. Since the time when Jones had captured Monterey, the governors of California, not wishing to run the risk of their military stores falling into the possession of some other ill-informed commander of a war-vessel, had removed from the sea-port all arms, ordnance and ammunition not deemed necessary for immediate use. Such articles as were at the time stored at the mission fell into Fremont's hands, consisting of:—

Cannons.....	9
Kegs of Powder.....	20
Muskets (old).....	200
Cannon shot.....	60,000

He had been in possession but one hour when Purser Fountleroy, with a company of mounted marines, rode into the place, having been sent by Sloat on the same errand.

The next day, the eighteenth of July, Fremont and Gillespie entered Monterey, and there ensued an immediate interview between Commodore Sloat and those parties.

For months the commander of the Pacific squadron had been groping in a mental fog. He had taken command in the western waters, knowing that the men who represented our government at Washington desired the annexation of California. He knew that war was a popular means through which they expected the end was to be accomplished; a means to which a strong party in the States was opposed. He knew of the efforts of our consul, Larkin, to achieve the result by a far different process, the repetition of the Texas plan of first independence, then annexation; that previous to Fremont's arrival Larkin's plan was in a fair way of producing the desired result. He knew that both of these programmes were being seriously interfered with by the British government, which also wanted California, and proposed to have her if possible. He knew that he was placed in command with the expectation that he would act promptly in the furtherance of either of those plans that should finally be adopted, as the one best calculated for success. The question that to him had become a momentous one was, which policy should he pursue in the absence of any *certain* information as to the one the government had adopted. He believed that Fremont possessed information of the secret intention of the Washington authorities, not yet made public or transmitted to him, and that the knowledge of such secret intention had caused that officer to levy war. This last belief, confirmed by the overland runners among Indians and natives, that on dates named battles had been fought, had been his inward justification for having taken possession of the territory and issued to the people his proclamation; although he had been forced to take that responsibility because of the imminent danger in longer delay of the country being seized by Admiral Sir George Seymour for the British crown.

That interview was an unpleasant one on the part of all. The commodore asked Fremont upon what authority he had commenced hostilities against Mexico in California, and was informed that it was upon his own responsibility. In turn, Fremont was told by that officer that he could continue to prosecute it upon his own responsibility, as he, Sloat, did not propose advancing farther in the premises; that he should turn the control of affairs over to his junior officer, and return to Washington. Commodore R. F. Stockton, who had arrived on the fifteenth, and reported for duty to Sloat, now asked permission of that officer to assume command of the land forces. The request was granted, and Fremont at once reported to him for duty; and from that time forth there was no hesitation in the policy to be pursued. On the twenty-third of July, the old commodore sailed for home, and Stockton assumed full command of land and naval forces of the United States on this coast. That day, the California Battalion\* was organized, and sailed, under Fremont, for San Diego, from where he was to join in the

\* Printed reports by a committee to the State Senate in 1852 say July 12th, evidently an error, as Stockton did not arrive in California until the fifteenth. (See Appendix to Senate Proceedings, page 557.)

advance on Castro. On the twenty-eighth of July, Stockton issued his proclamation : on the first of August, he sailed from Monterey, took possession of Santa Barbara, on his way down the coast, without opposition, and finally disembarked his forces at San Pedro on the sixth, where he learned that Castro was at Los Angeles, thirty miles inland, with a force of between seven hundred and one thousand men and seven pieces of artillery.

Immediately upon landing, his camp became one of instruction, where the marines were drilled in the manner of forming in line, in hollow squares, changing front, etc., movements that might be necessary on land and in resisting a cavalry charge. Five days were occupied in this, during which two flags-of-truce entered camp with messages from Castro, their principal object being to ascertain the strength of the invading force. Stockton was a strategist, and received Castro's envoys in front of the yawning mouth of an immense mortar, so covered with skins and blankets as to have the appearance of a cannon in comparison with which the Mexican ordnance dwindled into insignificance. They were further entertained by observing, at some little distance away, a steadily moving force of American infantry, marching in column of twos directly from them over an elevation, beyond which they disappeared; judging from the time it took them to pass over the place where they could be seen, they must have numbered three thousand men or more. They were Stockton's three hundred marines, marching in open order, with an interval of ten feet between each set of twos; but they were moving directly away from the observers instead of across their line of vision, and this little discrepancy was not detected. The communication from Castro was disposed of by Stockton in a manner that gave strength to the general appearance of perfect confidence in his ability, by force, to dispose of the territorial army and authority with ease. General Castro had asked a truce until the war was ended between their respective governments in the East, when each was to acquiesce in the result of final negotiations between the United States and Mexico as to which of those countries should possess California. The proposition was haughtily rejected, and a demand made for the immediate surrender of the entire Mexican force in the country, upon pain of summary treatment if the demand was not at once complied with. Those envoys returned to Los Angeles fully impressed with the hopelessness of any resistance, and the conquest was practically achieved.

On the eleventh, Stockton moved from San Pedro towards Los Angeles with his three hundred men and six pieces of artillery, and on the thirteenth entered and took possession of that place without firing a shot. His strategy had won him a bloodless victory. Upon the approach of his dreaded host, with whom was supposed to be the monster gun, the army of Californians melted away, finally being disbanded by the general, who, seeing no hope in the contest, had himself taken to flight, and was losing no unnecessary time in his efforts to reach Sonora, Mexico.

When Castro disbanded his army he did not release the three prisoners captured at San José. Lieut. D. T. Bird says: "We were separated, and each supposed the others had been shot." Bird and his companion were taken towards Monterey and made their escape; Captain Weber was forced to accompany the general in his flight for two days, and was then released. Castro had feared to give him liberty sooner, knowing that with the captain free his own chances for escape were materially lessened.

The whole country was in possession of our forces; the Mexican flag was flying nowhere in it. Fremont joined Stockton, who issued a proclamation organizing the territory and recommending the fifteenth of September as the day on which the people should assemble and choose officers under his organization. He detailed Captain Gillespie with fifty men to remain at Los Angeles, and Lieut. T. Talbot with a small force to hold Santa Barbara, sent a detachment to San Diego, and returned with the remainder of his command to Monterey. Having closed the war in California, he now contemplated a more extensive campaign, a daring scheme, that, had it been successfully prosecuted, would have been the most brilliant achievement of the Mexican war. The following dispatch explains the design :

(*Confidential.*)

U. S. FRIGATE "CONGRESS," BAY OF MONTEREY, September 19, 1846.

DEAR SIR : I have sent Maj. Fremont to the north to see how many men he could recruit, with a view to embark them for Mazatlan or Acapulco, where, if possible, I intend to land and fight our way as far on to the city of Mexico as I can.

With this object in view, your orders of this date in relation to having the squadron in such places as may enable me to get them together as soon as possible, are given.

You will, on your arrival on the coast, get all the information you can in reference to this matter.

I would that we might shake hands with General Taylor at the gates of Mexico.

Faithfully, your obedient servant,

R. F. STOCKTON, Commodore, etc.

TO CAPT. WM. MERVINE, U. S. Frigate *Sarannah*.

The commodore, hearing rumors of hostile movements among the Indians in the north, sailed for Yerba Buena, where he found that the information was incorrect, and was received at that place by the inhabitants with banquets and general rejoicing. This state of things was doomed to a short lived existence ; the hope of "shaking hands with General Taylor at the gates of Mexico" vanished, as a courier dashed into Yerba Buena with the news that he had, four days before, worked his way out of Los Angeles, where Captain Gillespie was besieged by the Californians under General José Ma. Flores, who had hoisted the standard of revolt. This was one of the most noted rides on record, performed by John Brown, called by the Spaniards Juan Flacco, who died at Stockton, California, in 1863. When Captain Gillespie found that he must have assistance or surrender, this man volunteered to convey dispatches calling for relief. He succeeded in working his way through the enemy's lines, but was discovered as he was passing beyond their reach, and a determined pursuit was at once dispatched to capture or kill the courier. His horse was shot under him, and escaping on foot he ran twenty-seven miles to the rancho of one friendly to the Americans, and again mounting, rode three hundred and fifteen miles to Monterey in three days, and not finding Stockton there, rode to Yerba Buena, one hundred and thirty miles, between sunrise and eight o'clock P. M. of the same day.



## CHAPTER X.

### The Flores Insurrection.

Flores and his Associates Learn that they have Surrendered to a Force Inferior in Numbers to that of the Californians

The Effect of such Knowledge -The Insurrection Breaks out -John Brown, the Courier -Captain Gillespie Surrenders, Conditionally, at Los Angeles -Lieutenant Talbot Escapes with his Command from Santa Barbara -The Flores Proclamation of War -The *Sacramento* Dispatched to San Pedro -Arrives too Late -Our Forces Repulsed -Fremont Sails for Santa Barbara -Commodore Stockton Sails for San Pedro : Lands there ; Re-embarks, and Sails for San Diego -He Establishes himself There, and Opens a Camp of Instruction -General Kearny Appears upon the Scene -He is Defeated, and Sends for Help-The Rescue and Return -Kearny Refuses the Chief Command, and Serves under Stockton-Fremont Leaves Santa Barbara and Marches to Monterey-He Sends Dispatches to Sutter's Fort, Asking for Recruits -Two Companies go from there to Join him -Recruiting Soldiers in the North -San Joaquin County Indians Join Lieutenant Bartlett -A Battle on the Road between San Jose and Monterey-U. S. Consul Larkin's Description of it-The *California Star* of November 21, 1846, on the Same Subject -Fremont Marches to the Assistance of his Recruits -Captain Charles M. Weber Sends Horses to Fremont by Lieutenant Bryant-The California Battalion Starts for Los Angeles -List of the Officers and Companies-There are Three Incidents Worthy of Note in their March : first, an Indian Spy Shot ; second, Don Jose de Jesus Pico Condemned to be Executed, but Reprieved ; third, the Terrible March down the Mountain on Christmas Night-Closing in on Los Angeles-Hostilities Break Out in the Rear of the Army under Francisco Sanchez-Lieutenant Bartlett Captured-List of the Force that March to his Rescue-The Battle at Santa Clara, and Surrender of Sanchez-Stockton's Command, what it Consisted of-He Moves on Los Angeles-Battle of the eighth and ninth of January, 1847-He Enters the Town, and the Flag is again Hoisted there -The Enemy Surrender to Fremont-Articles of Capitulation-The Insurrection Ended.

At the time Stockton captured Los Angeles there were a number of Mexican officers who surrendered as prisoners of war and were allowed to go free on their parole. Among those set at liberty was Gen. José M. Flores. When he and his associates came to know that the force of the Americans was far inferior in numbers to what they had supposed at the time of the surrender, they were filled with chagrin and shame, and Flores, forgetting that he was bound by the laws of honor and of nations to refrain from hostile acts while under parole, commenced gathering his scattered forces immediately after the commodore had sailed for the north, and on the twenty-third of September, forty days after the capture of Los Angeles by Stockton, he invested the place and demanded the surrender of Captain Gillespie and his fifty men as prisoners of war. From the besieged garrison John Brown, as a courier, made his escape and famous ride. Captain Gillespie was forced to surrender, conditionally, on the thirtieth of September, and retired to Monterey. Lieut. T. Talbot was next besieged at Santa Barbara by an overwhelming force, but refused to surrender, and finally made his escape to Monterey. The following proclamation shows that the people of Southern California were animated by a bitter feeling of hostility, and that something more than imaginary big guns and large armies would be required to subdue them ; plainly, it meant "war to the knife :"

## MEXICAN ARMY, SECTION OF OPERATIONS, ANGELES, Oct. 1, 1846.

FELLOW CITIZENS: It is a month and a half that, by lamentable fatality, fruit of cowardice and inability of the first authorities of the department, we behold ourselves subjugated and oppressed by an insignificant force of adventurers of the United States of America, and placing us in a worse condition than that of slaves.

They are dictating to us despotic and arbitrary laws, and loading us with contributions and onerous burdens which have for an object the ruin of our industry and agriculture, and to force us to abandon our property, to be possessed and divided among themselves.

And shall we be capable to allow ourselves to be subjugated, and to accept by our silence the weighty chains of slavery! Shall we permit to be lost the soil inherited from our fathers, which cost them so much blood and so many sacrifices! Shall we make our families victims of the most barbarous slavery? Shall we wait to see our wives violated; our innocent children punished by the American whips; our property sacked; our temples profaned; and, lastly, to drag through an existence full of insult and shame! No! a thousand times no! countrymen: first, death!

Who of you does not feel his heart beat with violence; who does not feel his blood boil, to contemplate our situation! And who will be the Mexican who will not feel indignant, and who will not rise to take up arms to destroy our oppressors! We believe there is not one so vile and cowardly. With such a motive the majority of the inhabitants of the districts, justly indignant against our tyrants, raise the cry of war with arms in their hands, and of one accord swear to sustain the following articles:—

1st. We, the inhabitants of the department of California, as members of the great Mexican nation, declare that it is, and has been, our wish to belong to her alone, free and independent.

2d. Consequently, the authorities intended and named by the invading forces of the United States are held null and void.

3d. All the North Americans being enemies of Mexico, we swear not to lay down our arms till they are expelled from the Mexican territory.

4th. All Mexican citizens, from the age of fifteen to sixty, who do not take up arms to forward the present plan, are declared traitors and under pain of death.

5th. Every Mexican or foreigner, who may directly, or indirectly, aid the enemies of Mexico, will be punished in the same manner.

6th. The property of the North Americans, in the department, who may, directly or indirectly, have taken part with, or aided, the enemies, shall be confiscated and used for the expenses of war, and their persons shall be taken to the interior of the republic.

7th. All those who may oppose the present plan will be punished with arms.

8th. All the inhabitants of Santa Barbara, and the district of the north, will be invited immediately to adhere to the present plan.

JOSE MA. FLORES.

CAMP IN ANGELES, Sept. 24, 1846.

*(Signed by more than three hundred persons.)*

As soon as Brown, the courier, reached Yerba Buena, October 1, Stockton dispatched the *Sacramento* to San Pedro, with three hundred and twenty men under Captain Mervine, to aid Captain Gillespie. They arrived too late; and landing, met the enemy some twelve miles out, and were repulsed with a loss of five killed and six wounded. Fremont was recalled from Sutter's, and sailed for Santa Barbara on the twelfth, with one hundred and sixty men, from where he was expected to mount his command and join in the recapture of Los Angeles. Stockton sailed from Yerba Buena as soon as he had com-

pleted plans by which he deemed the north would be made secure, and disembarked at San Pedro on the twenty-third of October. Some eight hundred of the enemy were there, but did not attempt to prevent the landing, and fell back into the interior. When he had landed it was found that the chances of procuring supplies were very limited, and knowing that he had no safe anchorage for his vessels, and wishing to give Fremont time to mount his battalion, he decided to re-embark and sail for San Diego, where he unfortunately beached one of his vessels, but made a landing, drove the enemy from the place and took possession. He immediately established himself there and commenced erecting a fort, making shoes, saddles, and various things necessary in the outfit for his army, not forgetting the drill that was to convert his marines into land forces. Capt. S. J. Hensley was sent down the coast, and succeeded in capturing one hundred and forty horses and five hundred cattle.

On the third of December a courier rode into camp with a dispatch from General Kearny, stating that he was approaching from the east and wished to open communication. The same evening, Captain Gillespie was sent with thirty-five men to meet the general and escort him to San Diego. Three days later, another messenger upon a foam-flaked horse brought the startling news that Kearny had been defeated at San Pasqual with a loss of eighteen men killed and thirteen wounded, the general and Captain Gillespie being among the latter, and that one of his howitzers had been captured. Other information followed that led Stockton to believe the case was not desperate, and prevented his moving with his whole command, as he had at first contemplated: but on the ninth Kit Carson, Lieutenant Beal and an Indian reached him, direct from General Kearny, asking for reinforcements. The news soon spread in the camp that Kearny was besieged at the hill of San Fernando, hemmed in, out of ammunition, provisions nearly exhausted, and encumbered with wounded, was standing at bay, anxiously looking towards San Diego for relief: that the enemy kept the exhausted troops constantly harassed from every side, and unless succor came speedily they would have to choose between death and surrender. The long-roll sounded to arms, and the response showed the eagerness of those sailors to be led to the rescue of their comrades and the dragoons. Two hundred and fifty men were selected and despatched under Lieutenant Gray to the scene of action, and on the night of the tenth the Californians suddenly retreated, having heard the advancing hoof-beats of horses upon the road as the mounted marines moved on the gallop march to raise the siege. On the twelfth the exhausted little command entered San Diego. The general had left New Mexico, having conquered that territory and established a civil government there, and was on his way here, knowing that California had been already subjugated, to establish a civil government. He had with him but a small detachment of dragoons and Kit Carson, whom he had met on his way east with dispatches, and turned back. Commodore Stockton offered to yield the command of the army to General Kearny, but the compliment was declined, and the general took service under Stockton.

In the north, Fremont had found that it was impossible to mount his command at Santa Barbara, and had moved up the country to Monterey, where recruiting, as well as the procuring of horses to transform his force into cavalry, was prosecuted with energy. On the evening of the twenty-eighth of October, a courier from Fremont at Monterey arrived at Sutter's Fort, the bearer of dispatches, giving to the north the news of the defeat of Captain Gillespie at Los Angeles, Lieutenant Talbot at Santa Barbara, and Captain Mervine at San Pedro, and in the dispatch Fremont asked for horses and men. On that day J. F. Reed, of the ill-fated Donner party, reached Sutter's Fort. He immediately put down his name as a recruit for the war, in the company that commenced its organization that night, which afterwards became two companies, one commanded by Captain Burroughs, who was killed on the sixteenth, near San Juan, the other by Capt. R. T. Jacobs, Lieut. Edwin Bryant (afterwards alcalde at San Francisco) and Lieut. George M. Lippincott. In this company five men enlisted at the ranch of William Gordon, in Yolo county: also Mr. Grayson, who lived in a log house near the mouth of Capay valley.





*L B Reading,*



Seven men were temporarily camped on Puto creek, en route for Sonoma. Lieutenant Bryant chanced to pass that way, and five of them became recruits; and thus the spark, kindling to a flame, swept the country, swelling the little battalion of 180 to 428 before it had moved beyond Gilroy in its march toward Los Angeles.

A company was enlisted in Napa valley and vicinity, commanded by John Grigsby, D. T. Bird, of Yolo county, being its second lieutenant. Another company, under Captain Thompson, recruited by Captain Weber at San José, was added to the California Battalion.

The organization of the company at Sutter's Fort had not yet been completed, when about sixty, the total number at the rendezvous at the time, left for Monterey under command of Captain Burroughs, having in charge some four hundred government horses that Fremont had requested should be sent to him. On the sixteenth of October, Bryant, Reed and Jacobs started south with what recruits had assembled at the fort since the departure of the main body. In passing through what is now San Joaquin county, they were joined by thirty Indians, among whom was the chief, José Jesus. They arrived at San José on the twenty-first, where they first learned of the engagement that had taken place on the sixteenth between those preceding them under Captain Burroughs and the Californians, ten miles south of San Juan, on the Monterey road. What had led to this encounter and its results is thus described by Thomas O. Larkin, United States consul, who was a prisoner at the time.

"On the fifteenth of November, from information received of the sickness of my family in San Francisco, where they had gone to escape the expected revolutionary troubles in Monterey, and from letters from Captain Montgomery, requesting my presence respecting some stores for the *Portsmouth*, I, with one servant, left Monterey for San Francisco, knowing that for one month no Californian forces had been within one hundred miles of us. That night I put up at the house of Don Joaquin Gomez, sending my servant to San Juan, six miles beyond, to request Mr. J. Thompson to wait for me, as he was on the road for San Francisco. About midnight I was aroused from my bed by the noise made by ten Californians (unshaved and unwashed for months, being in the mountains) rushing into my chamber with guns, swords, pistols and torches in their hands. I needed but a moment to be fully awake and know my exact situation; the first cry was, 'Comoestamos Señor Consul,' 'Vamos Señor Larkin.' At my bedside were several letters that I had re-read before going to bed. On dressing myself, while my captors were saddling my horse, I assorted these letters and put them into different pockets. After taking my own time to dress and arrange my valise, we started and rode to a camp of seventy or eighty men, on the banks of the Monterey river. There each officer and principal person passed the time of night with me, and a remark or two. The commandante took me to one side and informed me that his people demanded that I should write to San Juan to the American captain of volunteers, saying that I had left Monterey to visit the distressed families on the river, and request or demand that twenty men should meet me before daylight, that I could station them, before my return to town, in a manner to protect these families. The natives, he said, were determined on the act being accomplished. I at first endeavored to reason with him on the infamy and the impossibility of the deed, but to no avail; he said my life depended on the letter; that he was willing—nay, anxious—to preserve my life as an old acquaintance, but could not control his people in this affair. From argument I came to a refusal; he advised, urged and demanded. At this period an officer called out (\* \* \* \* come here—those who are named). I said: 'In this manner you may act and threaten night by night: my life on such condition is of no value or pleasure to me. I am by accident your prisoner—make the most of me; write I will not; shoot as you see fit, and I am done talking on the subject.' I left him and went to the camp-fire. For a half-hour or more there was some commotion around me, when all disturbance subsided.



"At daylight we started, with a flag flying and a drum beating, and traveled eight or ten miles, when we camped in a low valley or hollow. There they caught with the lasso three or four head of cattle belonging to the nearest rancho, and breakfasted. The whole day their out-riders rode in every direction, on the lookout to see if the American company left the mission of San Juan, or Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont left Monterey: they also rode to all the neighboring ranchos and forced the rancheros to join them.

"At one o'clock they began their march with one hundred and thirty men (and two or three hundred extra horses); they marched in four single files, occupying four positions, myself, under charge of an officer and five or six men, in the center. Their plan of operations for the night was to rush into San Juan ten or fifteen men, who were to retreat, under the expectation that the Americans would follow them, in which case the whole party outside was to cut them off. I was to be retained in the center of the party. Ten miles south of the mission they encountered eight or ten Americans, a part of whom retreated into a low ground covered with oaks; the others returned to the house of Señor Gomez, to alarm their companions. For over one hour, the hundred and thirty Californians surrounded this six or eight Americans, occasionally giving and receiving shots. During this period I was several times requested, then commanded, to go among the oaks and bring out my countrymen, and offer them their lives on giving up the rifles and persons. I at last offered to go and call them out on condition that they should return to San Juan or go to Monterey, with their arms: this being refused, I told the commandante to go in and bring them out himself. While they were consulting how this could be done, fifty Americans came down on them, which caused an action of about twenty or thirty minutes. Thirty or forty of the natives leaving the field at the first fire, the remainder drew off by fives and tens until the Americans had the field to themselves. Both parties remained within a mile of each other until dark. Our countrymen lost Captain Burroughs, of St. Louis, Missouri, Captain Foster and two others, with two or three wounded. The Californians lost two of their countrymen and José Garcia, of Val, Chili, with seven wounded."

The *Californian*, of November 21, 1846, published at Monterey, says, in addition to what was recorded by Larkin, that "Burroughs and Foster were killed at the first onset. The Americans fired and then charged on the enemy with their empty rifles and ran them off. However, they still kept rallying and firing now and then a musket at the Americans, until about 11 o'clock at night, when one of the Walla Walla Indians offered his services to come into Monterey and give Colonel Fremont notice of what was passing. Soon after he started he was pursued by a party of the enemy. The foremost in pursuit drove a lance at the Indian, who, trying to parry it, received the lance through his hand: he immediately, with the other hand, seized his tomahawk and struck a blow at his opponent, which split his head from the crown to the mouth. By this time the others had come up, and with the most extraordinary dexterity and bravery the Indian vanquished two more, and the rest ran away. He rode on towards this town as far as his horse was able to carry him, and then left his horse and saddle and came in on foot. He arrived here about 8 o'clock on Tuesday morning, Nov. 17th."

Fremont at once marched to the assistance of the Americans, but failed to meet the enemy, and camped at San Juan, where for several days he waited for reinforcements. The first night after his arrival at the mission some of the soldiers were attacked, when sleeping, by numerous half-starved dogs that had been left behind by the people when they removed from the mission. One soldier had his nose bitten off, and in the morning some three hundred of these famishing curs were shot by order of Fremont.

On the twenty-sixth of November, Lieutenant Bryant left San José en route for San Juan, to join the battalion. He had with him between two and three hundred horses, which Capt. C. M. Weber had succeeded in securing for our forces, and had availed himself of this opportunity to forward them. On the thirtieth of November, the battalion started for Los Angeles, commanded by Colonel Fremont, under

whom were 428 men, rank and file, including Indians and servants, accompanied by about 600 loose horses for a change. The battalion was officered as follows :

<i>Officers.</i>	<i>Rank or Remarks.</i>
J. C. Fremont.....	Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.
A. H. Gillespie.....	Major.
P. B. Reading.....	Paymaster.
Henry King.....	Commissary.
J. R. Snyder.....	Quartermaster.
Wm. H. Russell.....	Ordnance Officer.
T. Talbot.....	Adjutant.
J. J. Myers.....	Sergeant-Major.
Appointed Lieutenant in June, 1847.	

*Company A.*

Richard Owens.....	Captain.
William N. Loker.....	1st Lieutenant.
Appointed Adjutant Feb. 10, 1847.	
B. M. Hudspeth.....	2d Lieutenant.
Appointed Captain February, 1847.	
Wm. Findlay.....	Lieutenant.
Appointed Captain February, 1847.	

*Company B.*

Henry Ford.....	Captain.
Andrew Copeland.....	1st Lieutenant.

*Company C.*

Granville P. Swift.....	Captain.
Wm. Baldridge.....	1st Lieutenant.
Wm. Hartgrove.....	2d Lieutenant.

*Company D.*

John Sears.....	Captain.
Wm. Bradshaw.....	1st Lieutenant.

*Company E.*

John Grigsby.....	Captain.
Archibald Jesse.....	1st Lieutenant.
D. T. Bird.....	2d Lieutenant.

*Company F.*

L. W. Hastings (author of a work on California).....	Captain.
M. M. Wombough.....	1st Lieutenant.
J. M. Hudspeth.....	2d Lieutenant.

*Company G.*

— Thompson.....	Captain.
— Davis.....	1st Lieutenant.
— Rock.....	2d Lieutenant.

*Company H.*

R. T. Jacobs.....	Captain.
Edward Bryant (later alcade of San Francisco).....	1st Lieutenant.
Geo. M. Lippincott.....	2d Lieutenant.

*Artillery Company.*

Louis McLane (afterwards Major).....	Captain.
John K. Wilson (made Captain in January, 1847).....	1st Lieutenant.
Wm. Blackburn (later alcade at Santa Cruz).....	2d Lieutenant.

This company had two pieces of artillery. There were a number of officers who did not accompany their battalion on this march, but were performing duties in other parts of the state, as follows:—

S. J. Hensley.....	Captain.
S. Gibson (lanced through the body at San Pasqual).....	Captain.
Miguel Pedrorena (a Spaniard).....	Captain.
Stgo Argüello (a Californian).....	Captain.
—— Bell (an old resident of Los Angeles).....	Captain.
H. Rhenshaw.....	1st Lieutenant.
A. Godey.....	1st Lieutenant.
Jas. Barton.....	1st Lieutenant.
L. Argüello (a Californian).....	1st Lieutenant.

The march south was during the rainy season, and the suffering of the troops before reaching Santa Barbara on the twenty-seventh of December was very severe, and the loss in horses was so great that not enough were left to mount the command. Only three events of special interest had occurred up to that time on the march through the country. The first was the capture of an Indian, who was condemned and shot as a spy on the thirteenth of December, about fifteen miles out from the mission of San Miguel, on the road to San Luis Obispo. He was fired upon by a file of soldiers, and, says Lieutenant Bryant, “He fell upon his knees, and remained in that position several minutes without uttering a groan, and then sank upon the earth. No human being could have met his fate with more composure or with stronger manifestations of courage. It was a scene such as I desire never to witness again.” We called Lieutenant Bird’s attention to this passage in Bryant’s work, and he said, “It’s all right except the courage part. I saw him shot, and thought he was badly scared.” The dead Indian had been the servant of José de Jesus Pico, and two days later his master was captured at San Luis Obispo, and condemned to be executed, but a procession of females with covered faces, except the leader, who was, says Bryant, “of fine appearance, and dressed with remarkable taste \* \* \* \* \* whose beautiful features \* \* \* \* \* required no concealment,” visited the quarters of Fremont, praying that the life of Pico might be spared. The Colonel deemed it policy to grant a pardon and the prisoner went free, although he was to have been executed for having broken his parole. The third event was the terrible march of the army, on Christmas day and night, from the summit of St. Ines mountain down into the valley of Santa Barbara. Again we introduce an extract from that excellent journal kept by Lieutenant Bryant, when accompanying the California battalion as an officer in its march to Los Angeles:—

“DECEMBER 25th.—Christmas Day, and a memorable one to me. Owing to the difficulty in hauling the cannon up the steep acclivities of the mountains, the main body of the battalion did not come up with us until twelve o’clock, and before we commenced the descent of the mountain a furious storm commenced, raging with a violence rarely surpassed. The rain fell in torrents, and the wind blew almost



with the force of a tornado. This fierce strife of the elements continued without abatement the entire afternoon, and until two o'clock at night. Driving our horses before us, we were compelled to slide down the steep and slippery rocks, or wade through deep gullies and ravines filled with mud and foaming torrents of water, that rushed downward with such force as to carry along the loose rock, and tear up the trees and shrubbery by the roots. Many of the horses, falling into the ravines, refused to make an effort to extricate themselves, and were swept downward and drowned. Others, bewildered by the fierceness and terrors of the storm, rushed or fell headlong over the steep precipices and were killed. Others obstinately refused to proceed, but stood quaking with fear or shivering with cold; and many of these perished in the night from the severity of the storm. The advance party did not reach the foot of the mountain, and find a place to encamp, until night—and a night of more impenetrable and terrific darkness I never witnessed. The ground upon which our camp was made, although sloping from the hills to a small stream, was so saturated with water that men as well as horses sank deep at every step. The rain fell in such quantities that fires with great difficulty could be lighted, and most of them were immediately extinguished.

“The officers and men belonging to the company having the cannon in charge, labored until nine or ten o'clock to bring them down the mountain, but they were finally compelled to leave them. Much of the baggage, also, remained on the side of the mountain, with the pack-mules and horses conveying them, all efforts to force the animals down being fruitless. The men continued to straggle into the camp until a late hour of the night; some crept under the shelving rocks, and did not come in until the next morning. We were so fortunate as to find our tent, and after much difficulty pitched it under an oak tree. All efforts to light a fire and keep it blazing proving abortive, we spread our blankets upon the ground and endeavored to sleep, although we could feel the cold streams of water running through the tent, and between and around our bodies. In this condition we remained until about two o'clock in the morning, when, the storm having abated, I rose, and shaking from my garments the dripping water, after many unsuccessful efforts succeeded in kindling a fire. Near our tent I found three soldiers who had reached camp at a late hour.

“They were fast asleep on the ground, the water around them being two to three inches deep; but they had taken the care to keep their head above water by using a log of wood for a pillow. The fire beginning to blaze freely, I dug a ditch with my hands and a sharp stick of wood, which drained off the pool surrounding the tent. One of the men, when he felt the sensation consequent upon being ‘high and dry,’ roused himself, and sitting upright, looked around for some time with an expression of bewildered amazement. At length he seemed to realize the true state of the case, and exclaimed in a tone of energetic soliloquy:—

“ ‘Well, who *wouldn't* be a soldier and fight for California?’

“ ‘You are mistaken,’ I replied.

“Rubbing his eyes, he gazed at me with astonishment, as if having been entirely unconscious of my presence; but, reassuring himself, he said:

“ ‘How mistaken?’

“ ‘Why,’ I answered, ‘you are not fighting for California.’

“ ‘What the d—l, then, am I fighting for?’ he inquired.

“ ‘For Texas.’

“ ‘Texas be d—d; but hurrah for Gen'l Jackson!’ and with this exclamation he threw himself back again upon his wooden pillow, and was soon snoring in a profound slumber.

“DECEMBER 26TH.—Parties were detailed early this morning, and despatched up the mountain to bring down the cannon and collect the living horses and baggage. The destruction of horseflesh, by

those who witnessed the scene by daylight, is described as frightful. In some places large numbers of dead horses were piled together. In others, horses half buried in the mud of the ravines, or among the rocks, were gasping in the agonies of death. The number of dead animals is variously estimated at from seventy-five to one hundred and fifty by different persons. The cannon, most of the missing baggage and the living horses were all brought in by noon. The day was busily employed in cleaning our rifles and pistols, and drying our drenched baggage."

On the third of January, 1847, Fremont resumed his march for Los Angeles, approaching it from the north, while Commodore Stockton, who had started from San Diego on the twenty-ninth of December, was approaching that place from the south, neither of those commanders knowing what the other was doing. Leaving them on the march, let us return to the north and see what had transpired there after the removal of so many Americans, who had gone to the south by sea and land with the two armies.

At the time Fremont left Gilroy, the first of December, Capt. C. M. Weber had started from San José to join him with a company of men he had recruited for that purpose, and there were but ten men left in San José and Santa Clara to protect the families of those who had joined the armies from those places. The captain and his lieutenant, James Williams, became so strongly impressed with the fact that danger and duty both demanded of them to turn back and protect the families and homes of those who were away, that both left their command, which continued on its way and joined Fremont, and immediately set about recruiting another company for that purpose. With the assistance of John M. Murphy, Weber was so far successful as to enlist thirty-three men, some of whom were from Yerba Buena. He was at that place with his company when Lieut. Washington A. Bartlett was captured in the outskirts of that town by Francisco Sanches, who had raised the standard of revolt as soon as the California battalion had reached in its march a point sufficiently far south to make it (as he supposed) safe for him to do so. Bartlett was a friend of Weber, and the latter immediately tendered his services and that of his company of mounted men to Captain Montgomery, for immediate service in going to his rescue. Montgomery at once accepted the offer, and promptly fitted out a party under Capt. Ward Marston to pursue Sanches. That expedition marched, one hundred and one strong, from Yerba Buena on the twenty-ninth of December, 1846, the same day that Commodore Stockton started from San Diego for Los Angeles, Fremont being then with the California battalion in Santa Barbara.

The following is a list of the force constituting the command that marched from Yerba Buena in pursuit of Francisco Sanches:—

#### THE ORGANIZATION.

Ward Marston, U. S. M. Corps.....	Captain commanding.
J. Duval.....	Assistant Surgeon, acting Aid de Camp.
John Pray.....	Interpreter.
— Tansil.....	Lieutenant in command of 34 marines.
Wm. F. D. Iongh, Master.....	} ..... commanding one field-piece and 10 men.
John M. Kell, Midshipman.....	
C. M. Weber, Captain.....	} ..... commanding San José Vols., 33 men.
John M. Murphy, 1st Lieutenant..	
John F. Reed, acting 2d Lieutenant	
Wm. M. Smith, Captain.....	} ..... commanding Yerba Buena Vols., 12 men.
John Rose, 1st Lieutenant.....	
Julius Martin, 2d Lieutenant.....	
Total.....	101.

On the second of January, 1847, they came up with Sanches, who, with one hundred men and one piece of artillery, was about to attack the Santa Clara mission, where some thirty immigrant families had congregated, with only fifteen men under Capt. Joseph Aram to protect them. All night the camp-fires of Sanches' forces had been seen within a half-mile of the mission. The fifteen riflemen were out as skirmishers and in the belfry of the church, watching for the enemy with feelings better imagined than described. They knew of the fate of the Americans at the Alamo. As the morning came, with a heavy fog obscuring everything from view, there suddenly broke upon the ear of the sentinel in the tower, the report of a rifle-shot, then another, followed by an uneven rumbling detonation that led the watchers to believe that Sanches was driving back into town the weak little line of skirmishers, who had no force to support them. There were others beside the sentinel listening—helpless women and children, whose paled faces marked the agony of fear, as they waited with bated breath and white lips a something that should tell if there was hope for them out yonder in the gloom and fog. Suddenly there came a sound like the falling of a distant tree, then another and another, when the watchman quickly comprehended the cause, and shouted from the tower to the listeners below:—"It's volleys of musketry—they are firing by platoons. It's Weber come to our rescue with the marines." Elmer Brown, who was that sentinel, in speaking of the event says:—"It caused many a big tear to trickle down the faces of the poor immigrants," as they realized the glad message borne to them on the air from over the plains, like a Scottish sloop, telling them that friends were coming through the smoke of battle to their relief. The fog was soon dispelled, and the people at the mission could see the contending forces from the house-tops. An old Californian, at the mission, whose feelings were hostile to the Americans, kept saying of his friends as he watched the strife:—"Oh! they can't shoot! They can't fight!!" The enemy were finally driven away, and our forces entered Santa Clara, about eleven A. M., on the second of January.

The following extract we take from *The California Star*, of Feb. 6, 1847, a paper published by Samuel Brannan and edited by E. P. Jones, at Yerba Buena:—

"The following particulars of the recent expedition from this place we have received from an authentic source. We believe it to be \* \* \* the most correct account of the movement of our troops and of the enemy, and of the final settlement of the difficulties, yet given to the public." The article, in speaking of the battle on the plains of Santa Clara, after bringing the two forces together, says:—"An attack was immediately ordered, the enemy was forced to retire, which they were able to do in safety, after some resistance, *in consequence of their superior horses.*

"The affair lasted about one hour, during which time we had one marine slightly wounded in the head, and one volunteer of Capt. Weber's company in the leg, and the enemy had one horse killed and some of their force supposed to be killed or wounded. In the evening the enemy sent in a flag-of-truce, with a communication requesting an interview with the commanding officer of the expedition the next day, which was granted, when an armistice was entered into preparatory to a settlement of the difficulties.

"On the third of January the expedition was reinforced by fifty-nine mounted Monterey volunteers, under command of Capt. Wm. A. T. Maddox, and on the seventh of the same month, by the arrival of Lieut. Grayson with fifteen men. On the eighth a treaty was concluded by which the enemy surrendered Lieut. Bartlett and the other prisoners, as well as all their arms, including a small field-piece, their ammunition and accoutrements, and in return were permitted to go peaceably to their homes and the expedition returned to their respective ports. Since the above was put in type, we have learned from persons from Santa Clara that it has been ascertained that four Californians were killed and five badly wounded."



With the capitulation of Sanches there was nothing left of the rebellion except the force under General Flores, possibly 1,000 strong, camped at Los Angeles, that was being rapidly approached from both north and south by our little armies.

Stockton's forces had moved from San Diego on the twenty-ninth of December, and consisted of:—

Commodore R. F. Stockton.....	Commander-in-Chief.
General S. W. Kearny.....	Commanding Troops.
.....	Commanding Marines.
Capt. Turner, one Co. 1st U. S. Dragoons (Kearny's).....	60
Capt. Tilghman, one Co. artillery with six guns.	} ..... 540
(3) ———, Co. A, Cal. Battalion Mounted Rifles	
(3) ———, Co. B, " " " "	
Detachment U. S. Marines.	
Kit Carson and his scouts.	
Total.....	600

As Stockton advanced, propositions were received from Flores, asking negotiations, but his messengers were informed that no communication would be held with him; on the contrary, that if he or any of his coadjutors who had forfeited their paroles were taken, they would be unceremoniously shot. On the evening of the seventh of January, they arrived near the south bank of the San Gabriel river, and on the following morning found the enemy on the north bank of that stream, ready to dispute their passage. The guns were all discharged and freshly loaded. The command formed in a hollow square, with the baggage and cattle in the centre, and moved towards the ford.

On the opposite side, on an elevation of about fifty feet, the enemy's artillery was placed some fifty yards from the crossing. The Americans were thrown into line as they approached the stream, and were ordered to refrain from firing a gun until the river was crossed. General Kearny, with the advance, sent word to Stockton that the bed of the stream was quicksand and the artillery could not cross, though the water was only about four feet deep. Stockton immediately repaired to the front, and seizing the rope himself helped to land the guns on the opposite side. The line of battle was again formed, and the artillery, trained by the commodore, so effectually silenced the enemy's guns that they were deserted, and General Kearny started to bring them in, but the Californians rallied and carried them off before he could reach the point where they were abandoned. Stockton's left was then violently assailed, but the attack was repulsed. Again they formed on the high ground, and the artillery being brought into play, the commodore sighted his own guns, and the enemy's lines were again broken. They made a charge and were repulsed, when a detachment crossed the stream and attempted to capture the stores and baggage and stampede the cattle, but were driven back again in confusion by Captain Gillespie. They then retreated from the field, carrying their dead and wounded with them. Our loss was trifling, only two having been killed and nine wounded. What the Californians lost was never known. On the following day, Stockton marched about six miles towards Los Angeles, finally coming upon the enemy, posted upon the *plains of the Mesa*. He again formed in a hollow square, with the cattle, horses and baggage in the center, and awaited the result. The charge made by the Californians and their gallant and repeated effort to penetrate that square is thus described in the *Annals of San Francisco*:—

---

(3) Bryant places these two companies with Fremont; Commodore Stockton names them in his marching orders as being at San Diego on December 23, 1846, and unless there were at that time two A and B companies recognized as belonging to the California Battalion of Mounted Rifles, then Bryant is in error, and they were with Stockton and not with Fremont.



SUTTER'S FORT, NEW HELVETIA (SACRAMENTO), IN 1847.





"It is said, by those who witnessed it, to have been a brilliant spectacle. Gayly caparisoned, with banners flying, mounted on fleet and splendid horses, they bounded on, spurring to the top of their speed, on to the small but compact square into which the American force was compressed. The very earth appeared to tremble beneath their thundering hoofs, and nothing seemed capable of resisting such cavalry. But, inspired with the cool courage and dauntless heroism of their leader, his men patiently awaited the result. The signal was at length given, and a deadly fire, directed, according to orders, at horses, was poured into the ranks of the advancing foe, which emptied many saddles and threw them into complete confusion. Retreating a few hundred yards, they again formed, and, despatching a part of their force to the rear, they attacked simultaneously three sides of the square. Orders were renewed to reserve fire until the enemy's near approach, and with the same decisive result, their ranks breaking up and retreating in disorder. A third time, having rallied, they returned to the charge, but once more their ranks were thinned by the deadly aim of the assailed; and, despairing of their ability to cope with men so cool, unflinching and resolute, confused and discomfited, they scattered and fled in every direction."

On the tenth, the American forces entered Los Angeles as the enemy retreated towards San Fernando, in the direction from which the California battalion was approaching under Fremont, and Major Gillespie again raised the flag in the little Spanish town where he had been forced to lower it three months before.

In the meantime, Fremont had been making haste to reach the scene of action from the north. On the ninth, he had received a dispatch from Stockton, advising him to avoid a collision with the enemy until he (Stockton) was within striking distance. The dispatch bore date of January 5, three days before the battle had begun. On the eleventh, as the battalion was on the march and entering the head of Couenga plain, news came to Fremont of the battles of the eighth and ninth and the occupation of Los Angeles, and also a letter from General Kearny. That night he camped at the mission of San Fernando, and the next morning Don José de Jesus Pico, accompanied by two of the enemy's officers, entered camp to treat for peace. The terms were partially arranged, and they departed about noon. The march was resumed, and the next halt was made twelve miles out from the town, at the foot of the Couenga plains, where the peace commissioners from Fremont met those from the hostile force, and the terms of a capitulation were entered into, of which the following is a copy:—

#### ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION.

Made and entered into at the ranch of Couenga, this thirteenth day of January, 1847, between P. B. Reading, Major; Louis McLane, Jr., commanding Third Artillery; Wm. H. Russell, Ordnance Officer, commissioners appointed by J. C. Fremont, Colonel U. S. Army and Military Commander of California, and José Antonio Carrillo, Commandante Squadron, Augustin Olivera, Deputado, commissioners appointed by Don Andreas Pico, Commander-in-Chief of the California forces under the Mexican flag.

*Article 1st*—The commissioners on the part of the Californians agree that their entire force shall, on presentation of themselves to Lieutenant-Colonel Fremont, deliver up their artillery and public arms, and that they shall return peaceably to their homes, conforming to the laws and regulations of the United States, and not again take up arms during the war between the United States and Mexico, but will assist and aid in placing the country in a state of peace and tranquility.

*Article 2d*—The commissioners, on the part of Lieutenant Colonel Fremont, agree and bind themselves, on the fulfillment of the first article by the Californians, that they shall be guaranteed protection of life and property, whether on parole or otherwise.

*Article 3d*—That until a treaty of peace be made and signed between the United States of North America and the Republic of Mexico, no Californian, or other Mexican citizen, shall be bound to take the oath of allegiance.

*Article 4th*—That any Californian, or citizen of Mexico, desiring, is permitted by this capitulation to leave the country without let or hindrance.

*Article 5th*—That, in virtue of the aforesaid articles, equal rights and privileges are vouchsafed to every citizen of California as are enjoyed by the citizens of the United States of North America.

*Article 6th*—All officers, citizens, foreigners, or others, shall receive the protection guaranteed by the second article.

*Article 7th*—This capitulation is intended to be no bar in effecting such arrangements as may in future be in justice required by both parties.

#### ADDITIONAL ARTICLE.

CUIDAD DE LOS ANGELES, January 16, 1847.

That the paroles of all officers, citizens, and others, of the United States, and of naturalized citizens of Mexico, are by this foregoing capitulation canceled, and every condition of said paroles, from and after this date, are of no further force and effect, and all prisoners of both parties are hereby released.

P. B. READING, Major California Battalion.

LOUIS McLANE, Commanding Artillery.

WM. H. RUSSELL, Ordnance Officer.

JOSE ANTONIO CARRILLO, Commandant of Squadron.

AUGUSTIN OLIVERA, Deputado.

Approved :

J. C. FREMONT,

Lieutenant-Colonel U. S. Army, and Military Commandant of California.

ANDREAS PICO,

Commandant of Squadron and Chief of the National Forces of California.

On the morning of the fourteenth, the brass howitzer that Kearney had lost at San Pasqual was brought in and delivered over to Fremont, and the same day he entered Los Angeles, and the insurrection had ended. There was no longer an armed enemy to the United States in California, and from that day to this there has been none.

## CHAPTER XI.

### California after the Conquest, until Admitted into the Union as a State, in 1850.

Peace Having Been Restored with the Enemy, Hostilities Commence between the Army Officers—Stockton's Views

Kearny's Opinion—Fremont in a Difficult Position—What Kearny Wished him to do, and what Stockton Expected of him—Fremont Decides against Kearny—Stockton and the General both Leave Los Angeles—Fremont Made Governor—Commodore Shubrick Arrives, and Assumes Command—He Joins Kearny in an Order Declaring that the General is Governor—Kearny Issues his Proclamation—How it was Received—Fremont Becomes Satisfied that he will not be Sustained—He Yields to Kearny, and is Taken by that Officer a Prisoner to the States—The Result—Colonel R. B. Mason Becomes Governor—His Distinguished Subordinates—The Effects of the Discovery of Gold upon the Californians—The Tidal-wave from Abroad—The Necessity of a Change in the Government—Chronological Events—General Riley Succeeds Mason as Governor—The Condition of the Country at that Time—A Convention Frames a Constitution—The Vote upon its Adoption—Officers Elected—The Struggle among the Titans in Congress over the Admission of California—The Territorial Legislation—What it did—State Admitted into the Union—Final.

Stockton, Kearny and Fremont, having conquered peace, at once inaugurated war among themselves. No longer having a common enemy to fight, they became hostile to each other. General Kearny, as we have before stated, came from New Mexico with orders *if he subdued* the country on the Pacific coast to establish a civil government there. He had entered the territory, met the enemy at San Pasqual, and, but for the timely assistance from Stockton, would have been theirs; therefore, he was not in a position to assume the right to civil control at the establishment of peace, on the grounds of having conquered the country. The commodore claimed that the general could set up no other reason for authority, as conquest was a condition precedent in the government orders to him; that, the conditions not having been complied with, the whole was null and void, and, consequently, the general was only "a looker-on-here in Vienna."

General Kearny was not of the same opinion regarding the orders, under which he claimed the right to assume command and control on land. He interpreted them to be the expression on the part of our government of an intention, not that control should be given as a reward for services in gaining battles, or subjugating the land, but that he (Kearny) should establish a civil government in California after it had been conquered; and that the condition precedent was, that the country should be subdued, not that he should do it. The country being now at peace, he claimed to be its governor and to be entitled to assume command. He also believed it to be his right by virtue of his rank as general.

This difference of opinion had arisen immediately upon the occupation of Los Angeles, and Fremont had become aware of the fact before entering the place. He was outranked by both those officers, and the question became a serious one with him as to which of them he should report and thus recognize as the head of the western or Pacific department. The one to whom he reported for orders would be placed in a position to maintain his supremacy by force of arms, if necessary, by the support of the California battalion. General Kearny said, "Recognize my authority, and eventually I will leave you here as governor." Commodore Stockton said, "You have been acting under my orders; there is a doubt as to who is entitled to control; give me the benefit of the doubt, and I will make you governor at once." Fremont reported to Stockton on the fourteenth of January, 1847, and received his appoint-



ment as governor from that officer two days later, with Col. W. H. Russell as secretary of state. On the eighteenth of January, Kearny left for San Diego with his dragoons. On the nineteenth, Stockton also departed for San Pedro, where he embarked and sailed for Mexico. On the twenty-second, Fremont issued at Los Angeles his proclamation, signing it as "Governor and Commander-in-chief of California." On the next day, Com. W. B. Shubrick arrived at Monterey, and assumed the title and duties of commander-in-chief, as evinced in his proclamation of February 1, 1847. One month later he joined General Kearny in the following *circular order*, it being practically a notice to Fremont that he was an usurper, and that if he played at being governor any longer, it would be at his own peril :—

#### CIRCULAR.

*To all whom it may concern, be it known*—That the president of the United States, desirous to give and secure to the people of California a share of the good government and happy civil organization enjoyed by the people of the United States, and to protect them at the same time from the attacks of foreign foes and from internal commotions, has invested the undersigned with separate and distinct powers, civil and military, a cordial co-operation in the exercise of which, it is hoped and believed, will have the happy result desired.

To the commander-in-chief of the naval forces the president has assigned the regulations of the import trade—the conditions on which vessels of all nations, our own as well as foreign, may be admitted into the ports of the territory, and the establishment of all port regulations.

To the commanding military officer the president has assigned the direction of the operations on land, and has invested him with administrative functions of government over the people and territory occupied by the forces of the United States.

Done at Monterey, capital of California, this first day of March, 1847.

W. BRADFORD SHUBRICK,

Commander-in-Chief of the Naval Forces.

S. W. KEARNY,

Brigadier-General U. S. A. and Governor of California.

On the same day Kearny issued the following proclamation as Governor, in which he ignored the existence of the treaty of Guengua, and notified the Californians that they were citizens of the United States and were absolved from allegiance to Mexico :—

#### PROCLAMATION TO THE PEOPLE OF CALIFORNIA.

The president of the United States having instructed the undersigned to take charge of the civil government of California, he enters upon his duties with an ardent desire to promote, as far as he is able, the interests of the country and the welfare of its inhabitants.

The undersigned has instructions from the president to respect and protect the religious institutions of California, and to see that the religious rights of the people are in the amplest manner preserved to them, the constitution of the United States allowing every man to worship his Creator in such a manner as his own conscience may dictate to him.

The undersigned is also instructed to protect the persons and property of the quiet and peaceable inhabitants of the country against all or any of their enemies, whether from abroad or at home ; and when he now assures the Californians that it will be his duty and pleasure to comply with those instructions, he calls upon them all to exert themselves in preserving order and tranquility, in promoting harmony and concord, and in maintaining the authority and efficiency of the law.

It is the wish and design of the United States to provide for California, with the least possible delay, a free government, similar to those in her other territories, and the people will soon be called upon to exercise their rights as freemen in electing their own representatives to make such laws as may be deemed best for their interest and welfare. But, until this can be done, the laws now in existence, and not in conflict with the constitution of the United States, will be continued until changed by competent authority : and those persons who hold office will continue in the same for the present, provided they swear to support the constitution and to faithfully perform their duty.

The undersigned hereby absolves all the inhabitants of California from any further allegiance to the Republic of Mexico, and will consider them as citizens of the United States. Those who remain quiet and peaceable will be respected in their rights and protected in them. Should any take up arms against or oppose the government of this territory, or instigate others to do so, they will be considered as enemies and treated accordingly.

When Mexico forced war upon the United States, time did not permit the latter to invite the Californians as friends to join her standard, but compelled her to take possession of the country to prevent any European power from seizing upon it, and, in doing so, some excesses and unauthorized acts were no doubt committed by persons employed in the service of the United States, by which a few of the inhabitants have met with a loss of property. Such losses will be duly investigated, and those entitled to remuneration will receive it.

California has for many years suffered greatly from domestic troubles. Civil wars have been the poison fountains which have sent forth trouble and pestilence over her beautiful land. Now those fountains are dried up, the star-spangled banner floats over California, and as long as the sun continues to shine upon her, so long will it float there, over the natives of the land as well as others who have found a home in her bosom : and, under it, agriculture must improve, and the arts and sciences flourish, as seed in a rich and fertile soil.

The Americans and Californians are now but one people. Let us cherish one wish, one hope, and let that be for the peace and quiet of our country. Let us, as a band of brothers, unite and emulate each other in our exertions to benefit and improve this beautiful, and, which soon must be, our happy and prosperous home.

Done at Monterey, capital of California, this first day of March, A. D. 1847, and in the seventy-first year of independence of the United States.

S. W. KEARNY,

Brigadier-General U. S. A. and Governor of California.

Lieut. E. Bryant records that "The proclamation of General Kearny gave great satisfaction to the native as well as the immigrant population of the country." That was probably true, as regarded the immigrants and some of the natives, but as to a majority of Californians it was not correct. They had been forced to surrender upon agreed conditions, signed at Conenga, and those conditions had been ignored. It was a breach of faith, and they were justified in doubting the integrity of those into whose hands they had fallen.

On the eleventh of March, orders reached Fremont that satisfied him of the intention on the part of the home government to sustain neither Commodore Stockton nor himself. He received orders to either disband the California battalion or muster it into the United States service : and that force refused to be mustered, and asked for their pay. Fremont immediately visited Kearny at Monterey, to see if his men could be paid, and was ordered to return and ship by water such of his command to Monterey as would not muster, and to follow it by land.

Upon Fremont's return to Los Angeles, he found that Col. P. St. George Cook, of the Mormon battalion, had arrived during his absence and demanded possession of his artillery, the demand not having been complied with. Col. R. B. Mason (afterwards governor) visited Los Angeles with the intention of mustering out or into the United States service the battalion. He was followed early in May by General Kearny, when Fremont yielded to the pressure, and on May 31, 1847, started with General Kearny overland for the east, a prisoner. He was tried at Fortress Monroe, and convicted by a military court-martial of having been guilty of mutiny, disobedience and disorderly conduct, and was sentenced to forfeit his commission in the army. The president approved the finding of the court, but ordered him on duty again. This he declined, and abandoned the military service. A few years later he narrowly escaped being made president of the United States, because of the opinion that had become rooted in the minds of the people, that he had through jealousy been made a victim by his superiors in rank, because of his justly-earned fame in the acquisition of California. At present (1881) he is governor of Arizona.

With Fremont's departure dissensions ceased, and Col. R. B. Mason, of the first United States dragoons, assumed the duties of governor, with W. T. Sherman (now one of the world's great captains), as his adjutant-general, and H. W. Halleck (the late commanding general of the United States army), as secretary of state. Colonel Mason died of cholera in St. Louis, in 1849, and his widow married Gen. D. C. Buell, and is now living in Kentucky.

The administration of Governor Mason commenced May 31, 1847, and ended April 13, 1849. It was, therefore, during his administration that gold was discovered at Coloma, on the nineteenth of January, 1848. Fourteen days later, a treaty was made between the United States and Mexico, that gave to the former the territory of California and New Mexico, for which the United States government paid that country \$15,000,000, besides assuming an indemnity debt of \$3,500,000, which Mexico owed citizens of our republic; neither of the contracting parties knowing, at the time, of the discovery of gold, for the particulars of which the reader is referred to another chapter devoted to that subject.

When the people on this coast began to realize that the royal metal lay hidden away in the foothills and along the mountain streams of the Sierra, a change, sudden and absolute, "came o'er the spirit of *their* dream," leaving the desire for sudden wealth as the only predominant impulse that moved the masses and controlled their acts. Those who had come to California intent upon making in this country their permanent homes, suddenly lost sight of that fact, and became possessed of an irresistible desire to abandon them that they might dig wealth from nature's secret places, and then return to enjoy the fruits of their brief labors. During 1848, those only were benefited by the gold discovery who were residents of the country, or upon the coast. But the herald had gone forth into the highways and by-places of earth to summon the adventuresome of all countries to the El Dorado of the world.

The news of the discovery of gold in 1848 did not reach Oregon until the last of August, when it was brought by a vessel that sailed into the Columbia from the Sandwich Islands. Immediately there was great excitement, and a company with twenty wagons started overland to California, while as many as could get passage on the few vessels that were accessible went to San Francisco by sea. Others passed down the old trail through Shasta valley. The wagons turned off in the Rogue River valley and followed up the emigrant road to Pit river, where they came upon the wagon trail made by Peter Lassen and a party of emigrants a few weeks before. This they followed, and overtook them near Lassen's Peak, at the head of Feather river, out of provisions and unable to move. By the aid of the Oregonians the party reached the valley, being the first company to enter California by the Lassen road, and the Oregonians being the first to take wagons from Oregon to California.



The estimated population of California on the first of January, 1849, was :—

Californians.....	13,000
Americans.....	8,000
Foreigners.....	5,000
Total.....	26,000

Early in the spring the first vessel came laden with gold-seekers, who were followed in rapid succession by others. This was the premonition of the tidal-wave that swept this shore that and the ensuing year from the outside world. Between the twelfth of April, 1849, and the twenty-eighth of February, 1850, there arrived in San Francisco 43,824 passengers, of whom 31,725 were American men, 951 American women, 10,394 foreign men, 754 foreign women.

At the same time that the high seas were bringing this throng of humanity to our shores, a steady stream of immigration was pouring over the mountains from the plains. The experience of Lassen's party in 1848 was repeated the next year, when a large emigration came over that route, and became snowed in and out of provisions on the head-waters of the Feather river. When word of their precarious situation reached the valley, the people of San Francisco, Stockton and Sacramento, who remembered the sad fate of the Donner party, made a great effort in their behalf. Their condition was represented to Gen. Percifer F. Smith, who, with the consent of Gen. Bennett Riley, the military governor, placed one hundred thousand dollars in the hands of Major Rucker, United States quartermaster, to purchase animals and supplies for their relief. The military authorities were the more moved to this act of humanity because General Wilson, United States Indian agent, was among the sufferers. John H. Peoples, who was afterwards drowned in one of the Trinidad expeditions, was selected to lead the relief party. About the first of October, Mr. Peoples started with twenty-four pack-animals, three wagons, and fifty-six beef-cattle, having twenty-five men in his party. He found the emigrants in the snow on Pit river, out of food and suffering with the scurvy. On the first of December he brought in fifty families to Lassen's ranch, including General Wilson's, the last thirty miles being traversed through a blinding snow-storm. The majority of the emigrants settled in the head of Sacramento valley, or went to the Trinity mines in the early spring.

CENSUS TABLE.

<i>Year.</i>	<i>Population.</i>	<i>Increase.</i>
January 1, 1849 (Estimated).....	26,000	.....
" 1850.....	107,069	81,069
" 1852.....	264,435	171,838
1860.....	379,994	115,559
1870.....	560,247	180,253
1880.....	864,836	304,589

It needs but a glance at this table to see the necessity that existed of some acceptable form of government for this territory, which was receiving those tens of thousands, coming from the pulpit (but few), the college, the bar, the factory, the shop, the farm, the dens of vice, the prison-ships and penal colonies of the world.

Gold was discovered January 19 ; the treaty of peace was signed February 2 ; the United States ratified that treaty March 10 ; Mexico ratified it May 24 ; official news of the gold discovery was sent to Washington August 17, and the official news of peace was received by Governor Mason in September ; all in 1848.

From the seventh of July, 1846, when Sloat hoisted the flag at Monterey, until the news was received officially in September, 1848, that peace was declared, a military governor was the proper head of the government here. From that time forward there was no law existing, under which the military branch of the United States government could, yet it did, continue to control the country. Gen. Bennett Riley superceded R. B. Mason as governor April 13, 1849, and upon going into office, found that a spirit of discontent pervaded the people, because of the uncertainty that seemed to exist in regard to what laws were operative in the territory. They were given to understand that those existing at the time of its conquest remained in force within its limits, provided that they were not contrary to the constitution of the United States, and would continue to do so until changed by competent authority. This fact was not a popular one with the incoming inhabitants, especially the American portion of it, and the result was that but little respect was paid to any law except that of the revolver.

With such a state of affairs, General Riley, under advice of the president, deemed it advisable to set on foot a territorial organization, although not authorized by law to do so. Consequently, June 3, 1849, he issued a call for an election of delegates to take place on the first day of the coming August, at which time alcaides (justices of the peace) and judges of the courts of the first instance were also to be elected in places entitled to such officers. The election occurred in accordance with the call, and the delegates assembled at Monterey, September 1, when they commenced the organization of a territorial government by framing a constitution, and, completing their labors, adjourned October 13, 1849. The constitution was submitted to the people on the thirteenth of the next month (November), at which time a general election of state officers occurred. The vote was almost solid in its favor, twelve thousand and sixty-four having been cast for, and only eight hundred and eleven against its adoption. At the election the votes cast for governor were:—

Peter H. Burnett.....	6,716
W. Scott Sherwood.....	3,188
J. W. Geary.....	1,475
John A. Sutter.....	2,201
Wm. M. Stewart.....	619
<hr/>	
Total vote for governor.....	14,199

John McDougall was elected lieutenant-governor, and Edward Gilbert and George W. Wright were chosen to represent the territory in congress. The light vote, where a few weeks later a population of 107,069 was claimed, proves conclusively that the miners cared but little for politics.

On the fifteenth of December the legislature met at San José, and on the twentieth of the same month General Riley turned over the governmental control of affairs to the care of the newly-elected territorial officials, and the machinery of state was set in motion. "The legislature of a thousand drinks" immediately inaugurated business, and on the sixth day went into a joint convention for the election of two United States senators to represent the state at Washington as soon as she became such by being admitted into the Union. The balloting resulted in the choice of John C. Fremont and William M. Gwin, who afterwards served for a few days in the capacity for which they were elected. Those gentlemen, our first senatorial representatives, witnessed that fierce contest of the Titans as they struggled against each other in congress over the question of slavery, a firebrand the California constitution had hurled into their midst, igniting a flame quenched only by the shock of the legions that melted away under Grant and Lee around Richmond.

The people on the Pacific coast had said in their organic law that slavery should not be tolerated



*Peter H. Burnett*





within their territory. Calhoun, Foote and Jefferson Davis replied, backed by an almost unanimous South, that we should never become a state of the Union while such a declaration was engrafted in our constitution. It was in response to such a sentiment, coming from Jefferson Davis, that the great American orator, Henry Clay, rose in that body and said: "Coming, as I do, from a slave state, it is my solemn, deliberate, and well-matured determination, that no power—no earthly power—shall compel me to vote for the positive introduction of slavery, either south or north of that line." (Missouri compromise line.) In this debate Daniel Webster, always Calhoun's antagonist, uttered one of those sentences that fasten themselves upon the memory of mankind: "I would not take pains to reaffirm an ordinance of nature, nor to re-enact the will of God." William H. Seward, then young in the senate, was found battling side by side with Webster, Clay, Benton, and the Little Giant of Illinois, Stephen A. Douglas, in their efforts to gain admission for California, and in his enthusiastic warmth uttered the following beautiful thought: "Let California come in—California, that comes from the clime where the west dies away into the rising east. California, that bounds at once the empire and the continent. California, the youthful Queen of the Pacific, in the robes of freedom, gorgeously inlaid with gold, is doubly welcome. She stands justified for all the irregularities in the method of her coming."

While this contest was in progress, the territorial legislature had gone quietly on enacting laws. One was passed February 18, 1850, dividing California into counties, and on March 2 another was enacted, authorizing the first county elections that took place on the first of April. On the twenty-second of April the legislature adjourned, having enacted in its four months' session one hundred and forty laws that were supposed to so completely cover the requirements of the times as to warrant that body, in its own judgment, in making their enactments the only existing law.

Four months after the adjournment of the legislature, the bill for the admission of California passed the senate, the vote being taken August thirteenth, and going to the lower house, passed that body September seventh. It was signed by President Fillmore on the ninth of the same month, and Senators Fremont and Gwin were permitted to take their seats, as well as the other two representatives of the youthful "Queen of the Pacific," and October 18, 1850, General Bidwell arrived in San Francisco on the steamer Oregon, the bearer of the welcome news.

With California standing as a state at the threshold of her destiny; with her limits defined and laws established; with her name a magic talisman to the world; with the \$100,000,000 in gold from her ravines, gulches and cañons distributed among the nations; with her \$455,000,000 that, in the coming eight years, were to follow in the same channel; with the little that is said and the much that remains untold, we are compelled to close this history.

## GOVERNORS OF CALIFORNIA.

AMERICAN RULE—TERRITORIAL.			
<i>Name.</i>			<i>Term.</i>
1. Com. John D. Sloat.....	July	7, 1846.	August 17, 1846.
2. Com. Robert F. Stockton.....	August	17, 1846.	January 16, 1847.
3. Col. John C. Fremont.....	January	16, 1847.	March 1, 1847.
4. Gen. Stephen W. Kearny.....	March	1, 1847.	May 31, 1847.
5. Col. Richard B. Mason.....	May	31, 1847.	April 13, 1849.
6. Gen. Bennett Riley.....	April	13, 1849.	Dec. 20, 1849.

*Governors of California — Continued.*

AMERICAN RULE STATE.		
<i>Name.</i>		<i>Inaugurated.</i>
1. * Peter H. Burnett.		December 20, 1849.
2. John McDougall.		January 9, 1851.
3. John Bigler.		January 8, 1852.
John Bigler.		January 8, 1854.
4. J. Neely Johnson.		January 8, 1856.
5. John B. Weller.		January 8, 1858.
6. * Milton S. Latham.		January 8, 1860.
7. John G. Downey.		January 14, 1860.
8. Leland Stanford.		January 8, 1862.
9. † Frederick F. Low.		December 2, 1863.
10. Henry H. Haight.		December 5, 1867.
11. * Newton Booth.		December 8, 1871.
12. Romualdo Pacheco.		February 27, 1875.
13. Wm. Irwin.		December 9, 1875.
14. George C. Perkins.		January 8, 1880.

\* Resigned.

† Term of office increased from two to four years.

## POPULATION OF CALIFORNIA.

COUNTIES.		1870.	1880.	COUNTIES.		1870.	1880.
1	Alameda	24,237	63,639	27	Plumas	4,489	6,881
2	Alpine	685	539	28	Sacramento	26,830	36,200
3	Amador	9,582	11,332	29	San Benito		5,593
4	Butte	11,403	19,025	30	San Bernardino	3,988	7,800
5	Calaveras	8,895	8,980	31	San Diego	4,951	8,620
6	Colusa	6,165	13,362	32	San Francisco	149,473	233,066
7	Contra Costa	8,461	12,400	33	San Joaquin	21,050	24,323
8	Del Norte	2,022	2,499	34	San Luis Obispo	4,772	9,064
9	El Dorado	10,309	10,647	35	San Mateo	6,635	8,717
10	Fresno	6,336	10,459	36	Santa Barbara	7,784	9,522
11	Humboldt	6,140	* 15,515	37	Santa Clara	26,246	35,113
12	Inyo	1,956	2,974	38	Santa Cruz	8,743	12,808
13	Kern	2,925	5,607	39	Shasta	4,173	9,700
	Klamath	1,686	*	40	Sierra	5,619	6,617
14	Lake	2,969	6,643	41	Siskiyou	* 6,848	+ 8,651
15	Lassen	1,327	3,329	42	Solano	16,871	18,774
16	Los Angeles	15,309	33,392	43	Sonoma	19,819	25,874
17	Marin	6,903	11,326	44	Stanislaus	6,499	8,680
18	Mariposa	4,572	4,340	45	Sutter	5,030	5,212
19	Mendocino	7,545	11,000	46	Tehama	3,587	9,414
20	Merced	2,807	5,661	47	Trinity	3,213	4,881
21	Modoc		+ 4,700	48	Tulare	4,533	11,361
22	Mono	430	5,416	49	Tuolumne	8,150	7,634
23	Monterey	9,876	+ 11,270	50	Ventura		5,088
24	Napa	7,163	12,894	51	Yolo	9,899	11,880
25	Nevada	19,134	20,534	52	Yuba	10,851	11,540
26	Placer	11,357	14,278				
Total						560,247	864,836

\* By act approved March 28, 1874, the territory comprised in the county of Klamath was annexed to the counties of Humboldt and Siskiyou.

† Modoc county was formed from the eastern part of Siskiyou county.

‡ San Benito county was formed from the eastern part of Monterey county.

Ventura county was formed from the eastern part of Santa Barbara county.



## AN IMPORTANT DOCUMENT.

The histories of California, since its acquisition by the United States, have all given a similar version of the position, acts and intentions of the British government, in regard to the possession of this state, prior to and at the time when Commodore Sloat solved the problem of possession by the seizure of Monterey. Thinking from the tone of those versions that it was possible they might be partizan statements, instead of authentic history, a letter of inquiry was addressed to J. Alex. Forbes, ex-vice-consul of Great Britain, and the following reply, that speaks in no uncertain terms, was received :—

WEST OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA, Dec. 12, 1879.

COLONEL FRANK T. GILBERT

DEAR SIR : I received duly your letter of the tenth current, informing me that you are engaged in writing a California State History, and desiring to adhere strictly to correctness, in your narration of political occurrences in this state prior to its acquisition by the United States, you send me two extracts from historical compilations of California, by Messrs. Tuthill and Cronise, for the purpose of testing the accuracy of certain statements therein published, relative to negotiations which they allege I had, in 1846, with Governor Pico, General Vallejo and General Castro, for affecting a separation of California from the Mexican Republic, and for placing the former under the protection of Great Britain.

As I have taken no exception to those statements, my silence regarding them may perhaps be ascribed to a tacit recognition of the same as true. Never having seen those compilations, I was entirely ignorant of the inaccuracies therein published until I read the above-mentioned extracts. My notice thereof, at this late day, may appear supererogatory, and, so far as concerns myself, I regard those statements with indifference ; but I feel it my duty to defend the aforesaid respectable Californians from the illiberal unauthorized imputations cast upon them by those compilers in their erroneous assertions, respecting which, even if those statements were true in fact, I deny the right of Messrs. Tuthill and Cronise to censure Governor Pico, General Vallejo and General Castro for their personal or official acts, in proceedings which they were at perfect liberty to carry into full effect for achieving the independence of California, by and with the consent of a majority of the inhabitants thereof, and without the least responsibility to any foreign power. Furthermore, I declare that the statements contained in the aforesaid extracts are absolutely inaccurate, unfounded in fact, and based upon hearsay evidence, originating in incorrect official reports of Mr. Thos. O. Larkin to the United States government, under which, since 1844, he held the appointment of consul at Monterey, of whose official acts alone and with due respect to his memory I speak in this connection.

Mr. Larkin's very limited knowledge of the Spanish language, and his exclusiveness, prevented him from exercising political or social influence with the rulers or the people of California, and rendered difficult his acquisition of reliable information of the political occurrences that were passing in the spring of 1846, when he informed his government that he had discovered the existence of an intrigue or scheme, in which Governor Pico, General Vallejo, General Castro and myself were secretly negotiating "for passing their country to the possession of England, under the direction of a Catholic priest named Macnamara, who was to conduct a colony of Irishmen to California, as he had petitioned the Mexican government for large grants of lands around the bays of San Francisco and Monterey, at Santa Barbara and along the San Joaquin, of which lands that government had readily granted, not all that Macnamara asked, but three thousand square leagues in the San Joaquin valley, and for the perfection of the patent it only needed the signature of Governor Pico." Here we have the absurd assertion that the executive authority of a departmental governor suddenly became superior to that of the supreme government of Mexico, in that the former had to approve the official act of the latter, by signing the patent for the said

grant made to Macnamara, whom Mr. Cronise says was "an agent of the British government," and that his title deeds for said land "fortunately fell into the hands of the Federal government before they were signed by Governor Pico!" etc. And further, "to show how thoroughly informed the Federal government were of this design, we quote the following instructions from Secretary Bancroft to Commodore Sloat, under date of July 12, 1846, only two months *after Forbes' contract had been signed*." I now ask, what contract, when and where signed?

In justice to Governor Pico, General Vallejo and General Castro I say that neither of them ever had any negotiation with me as above stated. I deny that the Rev. Mr. Macnamara was an agent of the British government. That gentleman came from Ireland to Mexico for the purpose of soliciting a grant of land for colonizing it with Irish emigrants. He was informed by the Mexican president that large grants of land suitable for colonization could only be obtained in California, as there were large tracts vacant in this department. Accordingly Mr. Macnamara went to Mazatlan to take passage for Monterey, but not finding any vessel there bound for this coast, he finally succeeded in obtaining a passage in an English corvette, whose captain was a countryman of Macnamara. He arrived at Monterey in June, 1846, when I made his acquaintance, and being informed by him of his desire to petition Governor Pico for a large tract of land for colonization, I informed him that the only lands suitable for his purpose were situated in the San Joaquin valley. He petitioned the governor and received a grant of two hundred square leagues, subject to the approval of the supreme government of Mexico, and with the condition of placing two hundred families of immigrants upon said lands within one year from the date of his grant.

These are the facts respecting the occurrences that caused so much apprehension in the mind of Mr. Consul Larkin, that *the United States would be cheated out of the principal prize that made war acceptable to her*.

Mr. Cronise states that the deeds for three thousand square leagues of land in the San Joaquin and Sacramento valleys, made in favor of this Macnamara, very fortunately fell into the hands of the Federal government before they were signed by Governor Pico. Mr. Macnamara had no muniment of title upon which to base his *tremendous* claim for compensation: consequently nobody was injured by his petition to the governor for that grant of land, and there was no necessity for the unfounded animadversion of the aforesaid alleged participants in the pretended political above-mentioned intrigue. Mr. Cronise forgot to explain to his readers how Mr. Macnamara's deeds for three thousand square leagues of land fell into the hands of the Federal government before they were signed by Governor Pico.

Those unsigned title deeds were the copies or register of Macnamara's grant, which were doubtless found in the government archives after the change of flag, and, of course, they were unsigned by Governor Pico. Macnamara had the original.

The only facts upon which Mr. Consul Larkin based his official report to the United States government of the supposed intrigue for placing California under British protection, originated in the following information imparted to him by myself:—1st. That Governor Pico and two members of the departmental assembly, who were Don Juan Bandini and Don Santiago Argüello, had informed me, that as California was in reality abandoned by the government of Mexico, the authorities of this department were seriously discussing the necessity of severing their political relations with that republic for the purpose of soliciting the protection of a foreign power, for which object the governor and said members requested me to inform her Majesty's government thereof, to ascertain if its protection would be extended over California. 2d. That, in reply thereto, I informed Governor Pico and the said members, that I was absolutely without authority to give them any official answer upon the subject, but that I would duly inform her Majesty's government of the matter.

On the seventeenth of July, 1846, Rear Admiral Sir George Seymour, in command of her Majesty's ship *Collingwood*, arrived at Monterey, and forthwith addressed an official letter to Governor Pico, at Los Angeles, informing him that, in view of the existing war between the United States and Mexico, her Majesty's government would not interfere in the affairs of California. That official note was sent by me to Governor Pico, by a special messenger, under a safe-conduct granted by Commodore Stockton. On the return of the messenger to Monterey, I paid him one hundred dollars for his service, and delivered the safe-conduct into the hands of Captain Mervine, then in command of the United States forces at that port.

In conclusion, I deny positively that the British government ever had any intention of establishing a protectorate over California.

Respectfully yours,

J. ALEX. FORBES.



# THE GREAT FUR COMPANIES AND THEIR TRAPPING EXPEDITIONS TO CALIFORNIA.

BY HARRY L. WELLS.

For twenty years, while California was a Mexican territory, the streams of the great Sacramento valley and in the northern portion of the state were constantly visited by bands of trappers, belonging both to the several American fur companies and to the great Hudson Bay Company. A brief outline of the character of these companies will be necessary to a proper understanding of the nature of the trapper occupation of California.

The first and most important of these is the celebrated Hudson Bay Company. Very soon after the first colonization of America, the shipment of furs to England began, and in 1670 Charles II. granted a charter to Prince Rupert, the Duke of Albemarle, the Earl of Craven, Lord Ashley and others, giving them full possession of the country about Hudson Bay, including all of British America not occupied by the Russians and the French. They established forts and a system of government, and became a most powerful corporation. The Canadians established a trading-post at Mackinaw, and many individuals were engaged independently in the fur trade beyond the limits of the territory occupied by this vast monopoly. In 1783, these traders united in one association, called the Northwest Company, and soon became formidable rivals to the English company. It was McKenzie, of this new organization, who, in 1789, penetrated to the Arctic ocean by the way of Slave lake and McKenzie river, and, in 1792, crossed the Rocky mountains, discovered Frazer river, and on the twentieth of July reached the Pacific ocean near King's island, in latitude 52°, having made the first overland journey across America. From this time the competition was sharp and brisk between the rival associations, and they both became powerful and well settled. The expedition of Lewis and Clark to the Columbia, and their residence among the Mandans, in the winter of 1804-5, attracted the attention of these companies to this region, and in 1806, Simon Frazer, a partner in the Northwest Company, established a post on Frazer lake.

The pioneer among American traders in this region was John Jacob Astor, who had been engaged in the fur business in the East since 1784, as founder and manager of the American Fur Company. In 1810, he organized the Pacific Fur Company, and sent the ten-gun ship *Tonquin* to the mouth of the Columbia, where it arrived March 22, 1811. McDougal, Tom McKay and David Stuart, partners in the company, were passengers. They erected a fort near the mouth of the river, and named it Astoria. Captain Thorn then sailed with the vessel along the coast, to trade with the natives, and himself and all on board, save the interpreter, were killed by Indians at Vancouver's island. In July, a party of the Northwest Company, under Mr. Thompson, arrived at Astoria, with the intention of taking possession of the mouth of the Columbia river, but, finding themselves anticipated by the Americans, retraced their steps to Montreal. On the fifteenth of February, 1812, a party of the Pacific Fur Company under Wilson Price Hunt arrived at Astoria, after an overland journey of privation and danger lasting eighteen months. In May, of the same year, the ship *Beaver* arrived from New York with supplies. Posts had been established on the Okinagan, on the Spokane, and above the mouth of the Shalhapitan; but, in

1813, news was received of the war between Great Britain and the United States, and the expected arrival of a British war-vessel.

The interior posts were abandoned, and the non-arrival of supply-ships from New York, caused by the uncertainties of war and the dangers of navigation, so unsettled McDougal, the partner in charge, that when two parties of the Northwest Company, under McTavish and Stuart, arrived at Astoria, in October, 1813, and announced the expected arrival of two war-vessels, the *Phæbe* and *Isaac Todd*, he sold all the property to that association for one-third its value, and, to show his bad faith, soon after became a partner in the same company. A little later the *Raccoon* arrived and took possession of Astoria in the name of His Britannic Majesty, and changed the name to Fort George.

The fort was restored to the United States in 1818, under provisions of the treaty of Ghent, but the government failed to grant the encouragement to Mr. Astor that he solicited, and should have received, and this region was left to the occupation of the Northwest Company. After a war of two years between the rival English companies, in which a bloody battle was fought in the Red River country, they united, in 1824, in one corporation, under the name of the Hudson Bay Company, the principal establishment on the coast being Fort Vancouver, built by the Northwest Company in 1821. For years they dominated this region, having posts in the whole Columbia basin, until the establishment of the boundary line north of Washington Territory compelled them to withdraw into British America, in 1845. The charter of the company having expired, it now possesses no territorial rights, and is simply a trading company, handling, with C. M. Lampson & Co., of London, the bulk of the fur trade of the world.

Next in importance are the companies of American trappers that approached from the east, crossed the Rocky mountains and made their way to the Pacific coast. In 1762, the province of Louisiana, embracing all of the western portion of the United States not claimed by Spain, belonged to France, and the governor chartered a fur company under the name of Pierre Liguiste Laclède, Antoine Maxan & Co. Laclède established St. Louis the following year, and it became a headquarters for the fur trade similar to Mackinaw and Montreal. The business of this company and many others that engaged along the Missouri in the trapping of beaver became very large. The acquisition of Louisiana by the United States threw this trade into the hands of the Americans. In 1815, Congress passed an act expelling British traders from all the territories east of the Rocky mountains, and the American Fur Company, at the head of which Mr. Astor had been for many years, began to send trappers to the head-waters of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers. American trappers also penetrated into New Mexico and established a trade between St. Louis and Santa Fé. Up to this time but one attempt had been made by trappers to penetrate the Rocky mountains, and that was in 1808, by the Missouri Fur Company, at the head of which was a Spaniard named Manuel Lisa. Posts were established on the Upper Missouri and one on Lewis river, the south branch of the Columbia; but the failure of supplies and the hostility of the savages caused its abandonment by the manager, Mr. Henry, in 1810.

In 1823, Gen. W. H. Ashley, a St. Louis merchant long engaged in the fur trade, pushed a trapping party into the Rocky mountains. He went up the Platte to the Sweetwater, and up that stream to its source, discovered the South pass, explored the head-waters of the Colorado (or Green) river, and returned to St. Louis in the fall. The next year he again penetrated the mountains and built a trading fort on Lake Ashley, near Great Salt Lake, both of which bodies of water were discovered by him that year, and returned, leaving there one hundred men. From that time the head-waters of the Missouri and its tributaries, the Green and Columbia rivers and their tributaries, were the trapping ground of hundreds of daring men, whose wild and reckless life, privations and encounters with the savages, make a theme of romance that has occupied the pen of Washington Irving and many authors of lesser note, and

been the source from which the novelists of the sensational school have drawn a wealth of material. It was the custom to divide the trappers into bands of sufficient strength to defend themselves against the attacks of savages, and send them out in different directions during the trapping season, to assemble the next summer at a grand rendezvous previously appointed, the head-waters of the Green river being the favorite locality for the annual meeting.

In the spring of 1825, Jedediah S. Smith led a company of this kind, consisting of about forty men, into the country west of Great Salt lake, discovered Humboldt river and named it Mary's river: followed down that stream and crossed the Sierra Nevada into the great valley in July. He collected a large quantity of furs, established a headquarters on the American river near Folsom, and then, with two companions, recrossed the mountains through Walker's pass, and returned to the general rendezvous on Green river, to tell of the wonderful valley he had visited.

Cronise speaks of American trappers having penetrated into California as early as 1820, but is evidently mistaken, as there is no record of any party crossing the Rocky mountains previous to the expedition of Mr. Ashley in 1823, save Lewis and Clark in 1804, Missouri Fur Company in 1808, and the Pacific Fur Company, under Wilson P. Hunt, in 1811. Jedediah S. Smith must stand in history as the first white man to lead a party overland into California.

The return of Smith with such a valuable collection of furs, and specimens of placer gold he had discovered on his return journey near Mono lake [see article on the *Discovery of Gold*], led to his being sent again the next season, with instructions to thoroughly inspect the gold placers on the way. This time he went as a partner, Mr. Ashley having sold his interest to the Rocky Mountain Fur Company, consisting of William Sublette, Jedediah S. Smith and David Jackson. He passed as far south as the Colorado river, and here had a battle with the Indians, in which all but himself, Turner and Galbraith were killed. They escaped and arrived at the Mission San Gabriel, where they were arrested as filibusters and sent to San Diego, but were released upon a certificate from the officers of some American vessels which chanced to be on the coast, that they were peaceful trappers and had passports from the commissioner of Indian affairs. This certificate bears date December 20, 1826, and in the following May we find them in camp near San José, where the following letter was written to Father Duran, who had sent to know what their presence there signified:—

REVEREND FATHER:—I understand, through the medium of one of your Christian Indians, that you are anxious to know who we are, as some of the Indians have been at the mission and informed you that there were certain white people in the country. We are Americans on our journey to the River Columbia; we were in at the Mission San Gabriel in January last. I went to San Diego and saw the general, and got a passport from him to pass on to that place. I have made several efforts to cross the mountains, but the snows being so deep, I could not succeed in getting over. I returned to this place (it being the only point to kill meat), to wait a few weeks until the snow melts so that I can go on: the Indians here also being friendly, I consider it the most safe point for me to remain, until such time as I can cross the mountains with my horses, having lost a great many in attempting to cross ten or fifteen days since. I am a long ways from home, and am anxious to get there as soon as the nature of the case will admit. Our situation is quite unpleasant, being destitute of clothing and most of the necessities of life, wild meat being our principal subsistence. I am, Reverend Father, your strange but real friend and Christian brother,

J. S. SMITH.

May 19th, 1827.







Reuniting himself with the company he had left on the American river the year before, Smith started for the Columbia river. Near the head of the Sacramento valley he passed out to the west, reaching the ocean near the mouth of Russian river, and followed the coast line as far as the Umpqua river, near Cape Arago, when all but himself, Daniel Prior and Richard Laughlin, were treacherously murdered by savages, losing all their traps and furs. These men escaped to Fort Vancouver and related their misadventure to Dr. McLaughlin, the agent of the Hudson Bay Company. Smith proposed to the agent that if he would send a party to punish the Indians and recover his property, he would conduct them to the rich trapping-grounds he had just left, and for this reason as well as because it was the policy of that corporation never to let an outrage go unpunished, an expedition was sent out, chastised the savages and recovered most of the stolen property. Smith and a portion of this company returned to Vancouver, while the balance, led by Alexander Roderick McLeod, entered California that fall by the route Smith had come out, and trapped on the streams of the valley. In the early part of the winter they were caught in a severe snow-storm on one of the tributaries of the Sacramento, in Shasta county, and narrowly escaped starvation. They lost all their horses, and cached their furs, and after terrible suffering and exposure made their way back to Vancouver. This stream has since borne the name of the leader of this pioneer party, but by one of those lapses of ignorance and carelessness, by means of which history is constantly being perverted, the stream is set down upon the maps as the McCloud. The reason for this is that the pronunciation of the two names is quite similar, and that Ross McCloud, a very worthy and well-known gentleman, resided on the stream in an early day, but not for a quarter of a century after it received its baptism of McLeod. The original and true name should be restored to it. A recent discovery may throw some light upon the events of this disastrous expedition. The story is best told by Hon. E. Steele in a letter to the *Yreka Journal*, November 4, 1874. Mr. Steele says:—

“WHEN? BY WHOM? AND WHY? The above inquiry was suggested to my mind on arriving at Battle's milk-ranch, on the north fork of McCloud river, on my late visit to Modoc county. At the ranch I met the old gentleman, Mr. Battle, who asked me to take a walk with him to the summit of a hill on the north side of the river, and about six hundred yards distant therefrom, to examine an old trough that he had unearthed there. On arriving at the spot designated, I found a trough about sixteen feet long, about eighteen inches wide and a foot deep, dug out of a cedar tree, that lay under the surface of the ground about three feet, and was much decayed by time. The trough had been hewn out of a tree about two feet through, as near as I could judge, and then the inside burned, the work bearing evidences of having been executed with a good, sharp axe and by a handy axeman. It was buried in the summit of the hill in a red-clay soil, and had lain there until it had nearly decayed, the form and character of the wood and the charred coating of the inside only remaining. The earth had been so long upon it that it had assumed its natural appearance of an undisturbed soil, no evidence being discernable of its ever having been dug, roots of the shrubs and trees passing all through the clay above the trough. Upon the surface of the ground, lying lengthwise over the spot upon which the trough was buried, was an old pine tree, about three feet in diameter, which had blown down since the ground had been disturbed, in falling burying some of its branches a foot or more into the soil, and which had lain thus until it was nearly rotted away, the portion directly over the trough having been consumed by fire. About ten feet from the south end of the trough were some old, rusty gun-locks, buried about one foot under ground.

“The only account which we can get of the trough was the history of its burial, as given by an aged Indian, which induced the excavation by Mr. Battle. The Indian's story was that, when he was a small boy, three white men, a people before then never seen by the Indians, were discovered by him



making a cache of blankets, etc., in this trough, or canoe, as he called it. He went to the spot, and after looking around for a while, he fixed upon a place to commence digging, and there found the old gun-locks and some other trifling things, but not his canoe. He again made observation, and fixed upon another place about ten feet further north, and on digging there, the canoe was found in it. He further said there was a camp of other white men, at the time, about fifteen miles off, which was discovered by the Indians, and the white men killed. Then these, he said, left. He could give no date or time other than that it was when he was a small boy, and he is now an old man, probably fifty years or upwards. The Indians undoubtedly raised the caché, as nothing was found in the trough, and no cover over it, the hollow side being upwards."

In connection with this discovery and the tale of the Indian, it will be remembered that the party of Hudson Bay Company men, under McLeod, when caught by the snows of winter cached their furs and other articles somewhere on the McLeod river, which they went back for afterwards, but found to be spoiled. None of this party was killed by natives, and in that respect the story of the Indian does not tally. On this subject Stephen Meek says that McLeod's (whose name, he says, was John McCloud) party was attacked on this river by the Indians, and all killed but McLeod himself and one companion, who succeeded in making their way back to Vancouver after many months of privation and terrible suffering. The information about McLeod came from J. Alexander Forbes, for years agent of the Hudson Bay Company in California, and author of *Forbes' California*, written in 1835 and published in London in 1839, and presumed to be far better posted on the subject than Mr. Meek, although the latter gentleman assures us that he has often conversed with McLeod about the affair. In the fall of 1880, a government agent passed through that section, seeking traces of an old exploring expedition sent out a number of years before Fremont visited the coast, and which never returned. By patient and careful search, he had followed them to the eastern slope of the Sierra, in northern Nevada, but had there lost all trace of them. An effort is being made to secure the old gun-locks that were found, so that by them some clue to their unfortunate possessors may be obtained. By the carelessness of thoughtless parties, these relics have been mislaid, but hope is entertained of finding them, and thus, possibly, of answering the question, who were they?

Upon the return of McLeod's unfortunate party to the fort, another, under Capt. Peter Ogden and accompanied by Smith, started for the new trapping-grounds by a different route. They passed up the Columbia and Lewis rivers to the source of the latter, at which point Smith left them and returned to the rendezvous of his company, to report his many misfortunes. He sold his interest in the Rocky Mountain Company in 1830, and in 1831 was treacherously killed by Indians while digging for water in the dry bed of the Cimeron river, near Taos, New Mexico, and was buried there by his companions. This is the last resting-place of the pioneer overland traveler to the beautiful valley of California. After Smith took his leave on Lewis river in 1828, Ogden's party continued south-west through Utah and Nevada, and entered the San Joaquin valley through Walker's pass. They trapped up the valley to its head, and then passed over to the coast and up to Vancouver by the route Smith had formerly traveled.

When Smith sold his interest in the Rocky Mountain Company, William Sublette and David Jackson retired, also, and the new partners were Milton Sublette, James Bridger, Robert Campbell, Fitzpatrick, Frapp and Jarvis. In 1831, the old American Fur Company, that had been managed so long by Mr. Astor, but now superintended by Ramsey Crooks, began to push into the trapping-grounds of the other company, and sent out a large and well-appointed party under the command of Major Vanderburg and Mr. Dripps. Great rivalry sprang up between the two companies, intensified the following year by the appearance of a third competitor in the person of Capt. B. L. E. Bonneville, with a well-organized party of one hundred and ten men, and a small party of Massachusetts men under Nathaniel

Wyeth, who built a fort in 1834 on Snake river, called Fort Hall, and sold it to the Hudson Bay Company the following year.

In the spring of 1832, Michael Laframbois entered the Sacramento valley at the head of a party of Hudson Bay Company's trappers, visiting the streams as far south as Tulare lake, and returned over the usual route along the coast to Fort Vancouver the following spring.

In the winter of 1829-30, Ewing Young had led a party into the San Joaquin valley, through Walker's pass, and had trapped on the streams of that valley and those that flow into Tulare lake. He had for several years been in charge of trapping parties that operated upon the head-waters of the Del Norte, Rio Grande and Colorado rivers. In the fall of 1832, Young again entered the valley from the south by the Tejon pass, when the Hudson Bay party under Laframbois was trapping there. Young ascended King's river to the foothills and struck north, reaching the San Joaquin where it debouches from the mountains. A canoe was made, in which the men navigated the stream down to the mouth of the Merced, where they were joined by the balance of the party. Having found, on both of these streams, evidences of a recent visit by trappers, they struck across the country with the design of getting in advance of their rivals, and on the Sacramento, ten miles below the site of Sacramento city, they came upon Laframbois and his party. Young pushed on to the mouth of Feather river, then went west and camped for a while in Capay valley, finally crossed the mountains to the coast and continued north to the Umpqua, where Smith had met with such a disaster five years before. They then recrossed the mountains to the eastward, pursuing their occupation on the tributary streams of the Columbia, entering the Sacramento valley again in the winter of 1833-4, from the north. They continued towards the south, trapping on the various streams, and finally passed out to the east by the Tejon pass.

The condition of the Indians in the valley as Young passed down this last time was truly pitiful. During the previous summer an epidemic scourge had visited them and swept away whole villages and tribes. Where before had been many happy bands of natives who gazed upon their white visitors with awe and astonishment, now was mourning and desolation, and the few remaining natives that had survived the general reign of death fled from the approach of the whites, for to them did they ascribe the visit of the death angel. The chief of a small band of these survivors, still living in Capay valley, says that the first white men came there and camped for a few days and hunted, then passed over the mountains to the west. When they had gone the Indians took sick and died, his father, mother and friends, and they believed the white men had brought the "great death." Col. J. J. Warner, of Los Angeles, was with Ewing Young on this expedition.

Still another band of trappers visited the valley in 1833. Captain Bonneville sent Joseph R. Walker with a party of forty men to explore the country about Great Salt lake, the company starting from the Green river rendezvous in July, 1833. They suffered from want of food and water in the desert to the west of the lake, until they struck Mary's, or Ogden's river, now the Humboldt, which they followed to the sink and then decided to cross the mountains into California. Stephen H. Meek, now living in Siskiyou county and pursuing his old occupation of hunting and trapping, was a member of this party and has related the particulars to the writer. While looking for water, one of the men, a Canadian trapper named Baptiste Truckee, came upon the Truckee river, near the Meadows, and rode back to camp in haste, swinging his hat and shouting, "A great river! A great river!" His name was then given to the stream.\* They continued up the river and then tried to cross the mountains, but got no farther than Donner lake, fearing to attempt the passage through the snow, it being then early in

---

\*There have been published two other versions of the christening of this river, but the writer has considered them all and believes this to be the correct one. The circumstances mentioned in the others admit of explanation satisfactory to this incident.



December. Retracing their steps, they passed through Washee valley, discovered Carson and Walker rivers, named after Kit Carson and Joseph Walker, and finally crossed through Walker's pass and camped on the shore of Tulare lake. Walker then took ten men and passed down the San Joaquin valley, visited Monterey, where they spent several weeks in jollification with the natives, and then returned to the camp at the lake. They retraced their steps to the Humboldt, had a difficulty with the natives, turned south to the Colorado, and finally reached the rendezvous on Green river.

The company failed entirely to accomplish its mission, and the disappointment and loss of this expedition, as well as failure in other ventures, caused Captain Bonneville to abandon the fur trade and return to the States. In 1835, the two rival fur companies united as the American Fur Company, Bridger, Fontenelle and Dripps being the leaders. The same year, also, Mr. Wyeth sold Fort Hall and his stock of goods to the Hudson Bay Company, and retired to civilized life. This left the consolidated company and a few "lone traders" the only competitors of the great English corporation. For several years longer the competition was maintained, but gradually the Hudson Bay Company, by reason of its position and superior management, absorbed the trade until the American trappers, so far as organized effort was concerned, abandoned the field.

Every party of American trappers that passed through California left a few of its number here, and when the fur trade began to break up in 1838 and the succeeding few years, many of them came to settle here and in the Willamette valley, in Oregon.

The Hudson Bay Company, whose agents here from 1833 were J. Alexander Forbes and W. G. Ray, withdrew from this region in 1845, and the fur business in California came to an end. During the time they visited California their headquarters were at Yerba Buena. Trapping stations were established at French Camp, in San Joaquin county, and at French Camp, in Yolo county. Michael Laframbois, the celebrated Tom McKay, a half-breed named Finley, and Ermetinger conducted the California trapping expeditions, the last one, in 1844, being led by Ermetinger. It was the policy of this company to avoid all trouble with the natives, and, by just and even generous treatment, bind the Indians to them by a community of interest. Yet they never let an act of treachery or bad faith go unpunished. And thus, by an exhibition of justness on the one hand and power on the other, maintained unquestioned authority among the savages of a hundred tribes, and over thousands of miles of wilderness. California was but one little corner of their dominions. A simple jargon, containing a vocabulary of but eighty words, was prepared by them, and spread among all the Indian tribes with whom they had dealings, and by this means a common language was introduced which all could speak. It is known as the Chinook jargon. Had the American companies pursued the same policy as their great English rivals, far different would have been the result of their enterprises.

The rigid discipline maintained by this great corporation is aptly illustrated by the case of Ermetinger, who led the last California company back to Fort Vancouver. F. T. Gillert, in his *History of Yolo County*, says: "After the return of Ermetinger to the fort, he was so injudicious as to marry a woman he loved, without first obtaining the consent of the company. It was against their policy to allow the men to burden themselves with a family, because they would enter reluctantly upon expeditions that were likely to cause a protracted separation. This flagrant breach of discipline was considered to be one that called for a punishment that would serve to prevent a repetition of the offense, and the unfortunate Ermetinger was ordered to head an expedition at once, its destination being Siberia. Through long years he was kept in those frozen regions, always moving a little farther from the young bride that had been left behind, until he passed through the frigid zone overland to St. Petersburg, in Russia. It's all a sad tale, a romance in real life: one of those events that prove truth to be stranger than fiction. The years passed by, and the young wife, growing old, watched at the outer door for one



who never came. The snows of many winters had begun to leave their color on her raven locks ere hope faded from her heart, and with it the spirit that had become a burden, leaving behind to greet him on his return a grave only and a broken life, when Ermetinger should seek, as an old man, the bride of his early years."

Mr. Forbes, the Hudson Bay Company's agent, resided in Oakland until his death, in the spring of 1881. Still pursuing his old occupation along the mountain streams of northern California, is the old trapper, Stephen H. Meek, one of the few of those early mountain men who still cling to this earthly clod.

# SETTLEMENT OF THE SACRAMENTO VALLEY.

BY HARRY L. WELLS.

In his *History of Yolo County*, F. T. Gilbert thus describes the central basin of the state :—

“The great valley of California, lying between the Sierra Nevada and the Coast Range mountains, is 400 miles long, averages a trifle less than fifty-one miles in width, and contains 20,394 square miles. Its general course from the south is in a northerly direction, bearing to the west about 13°. Approaching each other, through its center, two large rivers flow: one from its source among the mountains bordering upon Oregon, the other from the south, where the Sierra Nevada and Coast Range lose themselves in the Mohave desert: and, joining from the north and south, their waters mingle and move away into the ocean through the straits of Carquinez and the bays of Suisun, San Pablo and San Francisco. These two rivers are the channels through which flow back to their original fount the waters cast by the winds, in rain and snow, upon 33,574 square miles of mountains, peaks, slopes and cañons, flanking this great valley of California. They are both fed by numerous small streams, the one north being known as the Sacramento, that from the south as the San Joaquin: and their names are given to the country through which they flow. Thus we have the great valley divided by names into lesser ones: starting with Kern on the extreme south, bordering upon the Mohave desert, the Tulare joining on its north, followed by the San Joaquin, until the north line of the county by that name is reached, where the Sacramento—the section in which the majority of our readers are more especially interested—begins, and stretches away to the north, one hundred and fifty miles, to the head of Iron cañon. This last-named subdivision of the great valley maintains a gradually diminishing width for a distance of ninety-five miles from its south line, starting with a width of about fifty-five miles and losing but ten in that distance north. Beyond that point, the east and west borders approach each other more rapidly until a point is reached fifty-five miles further up, at the head of Iron cañon. The Sacramento river makes its irregular, tortuous course through the valley, approaching nearer the Coast Range than the Sierra Nevada, and in its windings has established a channel 255 miles long through 150 miles of low lands. In this great basin, in various places, have been found the remains of extinct species of animals, among which are those of the hairy elephant that followed upon the track of the receding glaciers, the first of known herbivorous animals to feed upon the primitive verdure of the earth—ere man appeared upon the scene—a prehistoric animal that became extinct while the human race was in its infancy. Wm. Cullen Bryant, in referring to our ancestors of that time, describes them as ‘Mere naked savages, with an instinct to kill and to eat, to creep under a rock as a shelter from the cold and the rain: who, in the course of time, learned that fire would burn and cook, that there was warmth in the skin of a beast, that a sharpened stone would kill and would scrape much better than a blunt one. From generation to generation, they lived and died in the caves where they have left the evidences of their existence: and it is a curious and interesting mark of their progress, that some of these troglodytes in the south of France made tolerable carvings in bone and drawings of various animals upon horn and tusks of ivory. Pictures of the long-haired elephant and of groups of reindeer \* \* \* prove that these artists were

familiar with the animals they sketched, of which one (the long-haired elephant) is known to the modern world only by its fossil remains.' A portion of the skeleton of one of these hairy monsters was found in sinking a well in Tulare township, San Joaquin county. It was resting upon a bed of water-charged gravel, fifty-one and a half feet below the present surface of the ground. Some of the hair was yet preserved after this lapse of ages, and Hiram Hamilton, an acquaintance of ours, wore for several years a braided watch-chain of the hair. It was a coarse fiber, about eighteen inches in length, and resembled that constituting the mane of a horse.

"The remains of another are said to have been recently discovered about one mile above Yuba city, by parties who were building a levee on the west bank of Feather river. The remains were found imbedded in a hard-pan soil, in a standing position, three feet below the surface. Some of the teeth weighed four and a half pounds each. At the Bank of Woodland is a portion of a tusk of one of that species of animal, which measures six and a half feet in length and twenty-two inches in circumference at the largest point, and in form describes a half circle. A portion from each end of the tusk is gone, and its original length cannot, therefore, be determined. It was found in a wash, in 1874, embedded in a cement, water-charged gravel, on the farm of Messrs. Gable Brothers, eight miles west of Black's station, in Yolo county, and taken out by them. The locality where it was discovered is in the hills, considerably above the level of the valley, a little below where water from a spring coming out of the ground has cut a channel some sixteen feet deep in the soil in its course towards lower ground, thus bringing to light the fossil remains. Overlying the cement in which it was found are four strata of deposit, varying from one to five feet in thickness. Next above the cement lies one foot of loose gravel and sand supporting a three-foot stratum of yellowish clay, on which rest three feet of adobe overlaid with five feet of sediment surface soil. Within thirty feet of this place, two years earlier, in the same cement stratum, which seems to contain the fossil remains of other contemporaneous animals, was found the under jaw of some prehistoric monster, that most resembled that of an ox. The bone weighed nearly seventy pounds, and its grinder teeth, all perfect, measured each four and a half inches across. The fossil remains of these hairy monsters of the prehistoric time are found in fabulous quantities in the frozen regions of the north, where nature seems to have poured out her vials of wrath upon them, enfolding their bodies often in fields of ice to keep for the inspection of the present generation. Their flesh, embalmed in those frigid tombs, is often so perfectly preserved that, when thawed, dogs eat of the animal possibly ten thousand years dead. It is a long way back that those remains carry the fancy, but they come down to us from a time, perhaps, when the great plan of creation had not developed sufficiently to admit mortals among its results, and because of its ancient date is worthy of a place in the memory of men and among the monuments of the past that are not to be forgotten. It brings a strange, weird sensation of loneliness, a feeling of isolation, as though in this great world you were alone, when the mind comes home with the thought that once, in this now beautiful valley, those animal-monsters roamed at will when man was nowhere to be found upon the earth.

"The bones of these ancient monarchs are not the only relics that come to us out of the past from this great California valley, for near her borders was found the most ancient evidence of earth's occupation by man. A human skull was found imbedded in cement one hundred and fifty feet below the surface of the ground, two miles from Angelos, in Calaveras county. Over it rested five distinct deposits of volcanic matter and four beds or layers of gold-bearing gravel, solid and compact. In this mass of accumulation through the centuries there was not a crack or crevice to have given it access to the place where found. It must have gained the position when that stratum, now turned to cement, was the surface of the earth: since when volcanoes have been born in those mountains, which, ere the hand of time extinguished them, had joined the elements in five separate efforts, with their fiery outbursts of



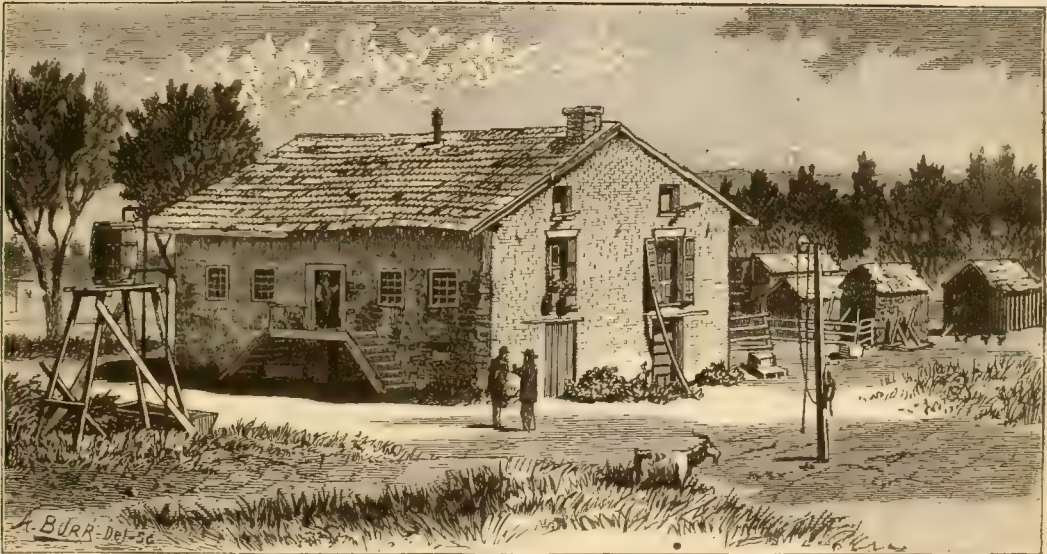
ashes and lava, to cover the remains and evidence that could tell us of the age when this Adam of California lived."

On the thirtieth of March, 1773, four years after the founding of the first mission at San Diego, Father Crespi discovered the San Joaquin river. He was at the head of a Spanish expedition, and had strayed into the great valley near the site of Antioch. No Caucasian eye had ever seen, nor white foot pressed its flowery carpet until this emissary of the cross stood upon its verge. It was in 1813 that a Spanish lieutenant named Marago entered and explored the southern end of the valley, which he called the *Valle de los Tolares*. He it was who named the stream, discovered forty years before by Father Crespi, the San Joaquin. By orders of the governor of California, Capt. Louis A. Argüello passed up the Sacramento valley in 1820, and penetrated as far north as the Hudson Bay settlements on the Columbia river. He discovered and named the Marysville Buttes, calling them *Picachos*. They were called the Buttes in 1829 by Michael Laframbois, a Hudson Bay Company trapper, and have since been variously denominated *Los Tres Picos*, Sutter Buttes and Marysville Buttes.

These curious productions of nature are situated in Sutter county, just west of the Sacramento river and ten miles from Marysville. They consist of three principal peaks, called the North, South, and East Butte, the highest having an altitude of about two thousand feet, with a great number of lesser peaks lying between and around them. The north and east sides are covered with a stunted growth of oak, while the opposite appear bleak and barren. They are undoubtedly of volcanic origin, and form but one line in a chain of volcanic peaks, being distinguished, however, from the others by rising abruptly from the plain, apparently disconnected and alone, standing like ever-wakeful sentinels to guard the slumbering valley. That they are of no recent formation is evident; they bear the same marks, fossils and shells as are found on Mount Diablo and the Coast Range. Large springs are found almost at the summit of the highest peak, welling up through crevices in the rock, perpetually flowing through summer and winter. The source of these is no doubt the distant mountains, probably the Coast Range, with which they must be connected by an under stratum of gravel. Some of these furnish running water during the long dry season, a thing impossible did they depend for their supply upon the rain that falls there in winter. Long arms and ridges of volcanic rocks reach out towards the northwest and southeast, and shorter spurs shoot out from all sides. Between these, and winding in and around the lower hills, are little fertile valleys, in summer yellow with waving grain.

Once the plains around them were covered with a scattered growth of noble oak and sycamore, among whose wreathing branches birds of varied plumage made the air vocal with their songs of joy. Flowers of every hue filled the air with fragrance, and formed a brilliantly-colored carpet for the foot of the wanderer. Far up the rugged sides of the mountain was seen the verdant hue of the live oak, its gnarled and knotted branches wreathed around the sharp edges of the rocks. Clear springs of water formed little foaming rivulets, which met in some secluded spot in the ravines, forming lovely mountain tarns, whose mirror-like waters reflected the trees and rocks that surround and give them shelter. From these larger streams ran down the sloping hills and found their way to the rivers in the valley. These little streams were the home of many varieties of the finny tribe, that leaped and sported in their crystal waters.

From the summit the great ranges of mountains can be seen on either hand enclosing the valley with their rocky walls, until away in the north they meet where the snow-crowned brow of Mount Shasta rears itself far into the heavens. A beautiful sight are these hills in winter, frequently crowned with a fringe of snow, over which play the sunbeams and dark shadows of the clouds, while the valley lies robed in green at their feet, or when the clouds hang low and sullen o'er the valley and the three



REMAINS OF SUTTER'S FORT IN 1880.





peaks disappear, their lofty tops thrust far into the murky blackness, or rise above them fringed with the encircling mist.

The ever-busy finger of time has wrought many changes. The shady groves and prismatic flowers that mantled the plains have disappeared before the axe and plow of the husbandman; the breezes that once fanned the leaves into rustling music now sweep in waving billows the golden grain; the limpid streams, filled with sporting fish, are seen no more, but in their stead are mountain torrents in winter and dry water-courses in summer; the noble growth of trees that skirted the mountain sides has given away to a fringe of stunted oaks and bushes. From the apex the view is still as grand and beautiful; the mountains rear themselves as proudly as of yore, their snowy tops brushing the clouds from the blue vault of heaven; the rivers still wind their devious courses to the awaiting sea; the sun in all its grandeur rises and declines, bathing the rocks in roseate hues, as has been his wont for ages past. Below, how great a change: where once stood the humble cot of the settler, now noble cities, busy with the hum of life, rear their lofty spires; villages, with their quiet thrift, dot the landscape; while on every hand the husbandman wins peace and plenty from the yielding earth, over which ranged the bounding antelope and the antlered elk. Through cycles the Buttes have stood mute witnesses of an ever-changing scene, and in the long ages of the future, when time has wrought still greater changes in this fair valley, they yet will stand and gaze upon the shifting scene, and in their silent aspect seem to say, "We, the hills, are alone eternal."

Cronise states that as early as 1820, "numerous hunters and trappers from the West (as it was then called in the eastern states, meaning the Missouri river country), while wandering in search of the posts on the Columbia river, found their way across the Sierra Nevada into California." He also says that a party of American trappers lived on the American river from 1822 to 1830, which fact gave to the stream the name it now bears. He is beyond question mistaken, as no Americans came overland as early as 1820, save Lewis and Clark, in 1804, the Missouri Fur Company, in 1808, and the Pacific Fur Company, in 1811, none of whom went south of the Columbia river. Indeed, the American trappers confined themselves to the eastern side of the Rocky mountains until General Ashley led a company of men into those mountain fastnesses in 1823. [See article on *Fur Companies*.] In 1825, the first party of Americans that ever came overland to California reached the Sacramento valley. They were a band of trappers led by Jedediah S. Smith. [See articles on *Fur Companies* and *Discovery of Gold*.] They spent the winter of 1825-6 on the American river, and this is no doubt the company of which Mr. Cronise speaks. That any company of trappers spent so long a time as he states is highly improbable, as they were too far from either a base of supplies or a market for their pelts. They could not have been in any way connected with the Hudson Bay Company, for that corporation did not penetrate into California until 1828, nor establish a headquarters here till 1833. Jedediah S. Smith must stand in history as the pioneer overland traveler to California, and his band of trappers the first Americans to set their traps in the Sacramento valley.

For the next fourteen years, trappers of the American companies and the Hudson Bay Company roamed the valley, and then there came a change—a change so marked that it may well be called the beginning of the reign of civilization in the Sacramento valley. This was no less than the settlement near the junction of the Sacramento and American rivers, of Capt. John A. Sutter. This gentleman, the most renowned of all the California pioneers, was born in Baden, Germany, February 28, 1803, so late in the day that his birth is often given as having occurred on the first of March. His parents were Swiss, and he is generally spoken of as a native of Switzerland. He entered the military academy of Berne, Switzerland, and after graduating became a lieutenant in the celebrated Swiss Guard of the French army. In 1830, he returned to Switzerland and served four years in the army of that country, reaching

the rank of captain. Imbued with republican ideas and possessed of an independent and adventuresome disposition, which his military life had served to strengthen, he bade adieu to the despotism of Europe and sailed for America, landing in New York in July, 1834. He first settled at St. Louis, Missouri, and then at West Point in the same state. For several years he engaged in the cattle trade upon the frontier, occasionally making journeys to Santa Fé. The whole frontier was crowded with trappers and mountain men who had traversed the broad west from end to end, many of whom had been to the Willamette valley, and some to California with Bonneville's company in 1833. Santa Fé was a great centre for trappers, and many who had been to California with Ewing Young in 1829 and 1833, were continually sounding the praises of the beautiful and fertile valley of the Sacramento, which had seemed so much like a paradise to them, fresh as they were from the sands of the desert and snows of the mountain.

Like seed upon rich soil fell these eulogies upon the ear of Captain Sutter, taking root in his mind and springing up into a firm resolve to make that lovely valley his future home. Early in April, 1838, he accompanied a band of trappers to the Rocky mountains, and then with six companions pushed resolutely on till he reached Fort Vancouver, on the Columbia river. He did not go direct to California, for the route thither was practically unknown, and the Bonneville party had reported it dangerous from lack of both food and water: while the Oregon route, by way of Fort Hall, was familiar to every mountain man, either by experience or reputation.

Finding no vessel there by which he could reach any port of California, he took passage on a vessel for the Sandwich Islands, hoping there to find a ship whose destination was Yerba Buena. There he gathered a number of native Kanakas under his wing, to enable him to plant a strong colony, and sailed in a brig bound for Sitka, Russian America: from which place it sailed down the coast and cast anchor off Yerba Buena, in San Francisco bay, on the second of July, 1839. More than a year of constant effort had it taken to reach the land of his choice and his future destiny. His reception was the reverse of cordial, for an order to leave the port was his only greeting. Having been allowed forty-eight hours in which to make repairs, he put to sea at the end of that time and sailed for the port of Monterey, for the purpose of interviewing the governor in regard to his colonization project. Governor Alvarado was pleased with the intentions of the old pioneer, for he saw that Sutter's settlement would be a strong defense on their frontier, where hostile Indians annoyed the Californians exceedingly, and kept them pretty well confined to the strip of land along the coast, where all their settlements were located. The San Joaquin and Sacramento rivers were on the extreme frontier, and no attempt had been made by the Californians to occupy the valley, because of the hostility to them of the native tribes. Sutter's settlement, then, was just what they desired: and Alvarado assured him that, if he would make a selection of land on the Sacramento river, and occupy it one year, he would be given a title to the tract, be invested with Mexican citizenship, and be made a civil and military authority in that department.

Sutter then retired to Yerba Buena, dispatched the brig back to the Sandwich Islands, purchased some launches, chartered a small schooner called the *Isabella*, and commenced the voyage through the bays and up the Sacramento river. Having penetrated as far as the mouth of Feather river, he was met by a mutiny on the part of the crew, who, not liking the appearance of the natives and the isolation from civilization a settlement in the unoccupied valley indicated, demanded that they be permitted to take the schooner back to Yerba Buena. Sutter was perplexed, and told them he would give them an answer in the morning. The order to drop down the stream which he gave the next morning was obeyed with alacrity, and no opposition was manifested even when he ascended the American river a few miles. On the south bank of this stream he disembarked his effects, erected tents for shelter, placed his three cannon in position for defense, and then called his colony around him. This was on the twelfth of August, 1839. His little party consisted of eight Kanakas, two of whom had wives, and six white



men, some of them mechanics, and upon whom he had placed his chief reliance both in building up his settlement and in defending and preserving it from destruction by the savages. These six were the discontented ones, and to them Sutter addressed himself. He said that he had now settled himself where he proposed to stay; that if they did not desire or were afraid to remain with him and the others, they were at full liberty to return to Yerba Buena in the *Isabella*, which he intended to send below in the morning. With these words he left them; but what was the tumult of emotions in his heart! For nearly a year and a half had he bent every effort and directed every energy to stand where he was that night. Dangers had been encountered, hardships endured, and difficulties overcome, that he might plant the seed of civilization in this lovely valley; and now, on the threshold of his hopes, in the very door of his ambition, he was threatened with a complete annihilation of his dream by the desertion of those upon whom he had placed his chief reliance. It was a bitter thought, and the sturdy old pioneer never after referred to that moment without showing a trace of the emotion that then filled his heart. When the time came for the schooner to sail, three of the men announced their intention to remain, and the three deserters were allowed to depart with but few regrets. The place was named New Helvetia, in honor of Sutter's native land, and thus began the first settlement in this vast valley.

The trials and triumphs of that first year were many. Through dangers from without and jealousy from within, through disappointments and vexations incident to a pioneer colony, Captain Sutter's careful management brought them in safety; and the next year found him securely settled, with the negotiations on foot for acquiring a Mexican title to his land. By promptly resenting any insult, he so impressed the natives with his inclination and ability to punish them for any outrage as to deter them from stealing his stock, or interfering with his settlement in any way. Some of these difficulties with the Indians, and other incidents, are told by Dr. J. F. Morse, to whom they were related by Sutter himself. He says:—"Their intercourse was at once distinguished by acts of kindness, by freedom of communication, and even by manifesting an interest in sharing some of the toils and hardships of the colonists. By this conduct, they acquired the confidence of the captain and his associates, and lulled them into a conviction of security that came near fixing their fate forever. Indeed, nothing rescued them from a wily and malignant plot of assassination but the superior instinct and vigilance of an immense bull-dog belonging to the captain, and whose claims as an integral and fortunate portion of the colony have been almost criminally overlooked.

"A few of the most daring Indians had determined, as soon as they discovered a sufficient lack of caution on the part of the whites, to steal upon them in the night with such a force as to enable them to murder the entire company at a single blow. In the daytime they were around the camp, exhibiting a kindness, a familiarity, and a general friendliness which was rapidly conciliating the good will of the colonists, and, for the time being, overruled the suspicions of the faithful bull-dog. So well did they perform their part in the maturing conspiracy, that the captain and his friends began to welcome night and sleep without the disagreeable necessity of a constant sentinelship. This was recognized with a sort of savage congeniality by the villainous conspirators. They watched its progress with the eagerness of fiends, and yet were never surprised into a betrayal of their own feelings. One precaution after another was abandoned, until little show of suspicion was evinced; and then the Indians prepared for the contemplated slaughter. Furnishing themselves with hunting-knives, procured from the southern tribes in trade, they sallied out one night, at an hour when all was silent and quiet in the camp of the colonists, and stealthfully crawled up towards the tents. All thus far was most promising to their appetite for vengeance and plunder. Every one of the tired colonists was buried in sleep, while the approaching murderers had stolen, in perfect security, to within a few feet of the intended victims; and the ringleader, in advance of the rest, was about crawling into the mouth of the old captain's tent.



Fortunately for the unsuspecting adventurers, who were upon the very verge of an awful slaughter, there was a friendly sentinel about that never slept, whose instinct was the watchword of fidelity, and whose sense of danger could be aroused where stillness reigned. Thus was it with the noble old bull-dog referred to. Close to his master's tent, concealed from view by darkness of night, he watched the movements of the murderous wretches until he could stand their impudence no longer, and then, selecting the boldest one, he pounced upon him without a bark or growl, and sinking his teeth into a protuberant angle of his body, he put the speediest possible end to the conspiracy. The air was instantly filled with the piteous yells of the ringleader, whose misery and torment, and the cause thereof, the accomplices did not stop to investigate. The camp was, of course, aroused; and whoever has observed or experienced the power of a bull-dog's grip, can appreciate the difficulty of the Indian attempting his escape. Instinct, which in this case was a sort of *aposteriori* argument, induced the villain to throw away his intended instrument of destruction, and, assuming a less criminal intent, get some of the captain's men to choke off the dog. In this he succeeded so well as to escape the punishment due him; and twice afterwards were similar stratagems concocted, and each time defeated through the sagacity of this noble animal. The nature of the conspiracies were revealed to the captain subsequently by his civilized and educated Indians.

"Before Captain Sutter came up the river, he purchased a number of horses and cattle from the rancho of Señor Martinez, but it was with great difficulty that he succeeded in getting his stock up to his station. The Indians were so troublesome that he had to detail almost the whole of his force from the camp, and then they could barely accomplish the undertaking. They did, however, finally get to their new home about five hundred head of cattle, fifty horses and a *manada* of twenty-five mares.

"Prior to the arrival of the stock, they had subsisted principally upon game—elk, deer, bear, etc.—which existed in great abundance, and which probably constituted the principal subsistence of Captain Joseph Walker in the year 1833.

"After the captain had got his stock together, and after he had succeeded in getting the natives to render him some assistance, he began to lay out different and more substantial plans for the future. The site first selected he did not feel satisfied with, and accordingly changed his location from the bank of the American up to the present location of the old fort. With the Indians and his own men, he soon made enough adobes to build one good-sized house and two small ones within the grounds afterwards enclosed by the walls of the fort. His Kanakas built themselves three grass houses, such as they were in the habit of living in at the Sandwich Islands. These houses, which were subsequently burned, afforded them very comfortable quarters during their first rainy season or winter.

"At the same time that he was prosecuting these important and very commendable improvements at the fort, he was also employing a number of his friendly Indians in opening a road direct to the Sacramento where it was intersected by the American. After completing this road of communication, which required a vast deal of labor, on account of the almost impenetrable chapparal through which the road had to be cut, he named his landing-place upon the main river his *Embarcadero*—now the city of Sacramento."

The first company of overland emigrants reached California in 1841, among the number being Gen. John Bidwell, of Chico, and the late Capt. Charles M. Weber, of Stockton. Mr. Bidwell became secretary and general advisor to Captain Sutter, and remained with him about six years. It was after the arrival of this company that the famous fort was built, enclosing the large adobe building previously erected, the ruins of which may still be seen and are faithfully portrayed in the accompanying illustration. In 1842, Sutter made another settlement on the west bank of Feather river, which place he called Hock Farm, after a large Indian village that stood there. Here he removed a large band of cattle and horses, and



*John Sidwell*





made this his principal stock-farm, the range embracing that part of Sutter county south of the Butte mountains. In 1850, Sutter took up his residence at Hock Farm, and made it his home for many years. He lived in Pennsylvania the few years preceding his death, which occurred in 1880, having become impoverished through his inability to fathom the ways of the American swindler.

A little later, in 1842, Sutter settled Nicolaus Altgeier on the east bank of the Feather river, where the town of Nicolaus now stands, and where he lived till the day of his death. The settlement of Theodore Cordua on the site of the city of Marysville, soon followed in 1842. Cordua, who occupied the land under a lease from Sutter, called it New Mecklenburg, and made a stock-farm of it, and to some extent a trading-post. He obtained more or less otter, beaver, and other skins from passing traders and hunters, and frequently went to Yerba Buena to exchange them for goods, navigating the rivers, and sometimes the bays, in a large canoe. He became a Mexican citizen in 1844, and obtained a grant of land embraced between the Yuba and the Honcut, Feather river and the foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada. Cordua amassed considerable wealth, but lost it, became discouraged and broken-down in health, and went to the Sandwich Islands, where he died.

The first settlement made after that at New Helvetia, and before Hock Farm was established, was that of John Sinclair, in 1841, about two miles northeast of Sutter's and on the opposite side of the American river. This was made in the interest of Capt. Eliab Grimes and his nephew, Hiram Grimes, to whom Sutter afterwards conveyed the land. It was a good stock-farm, and is now known as the Rancho del Paso.

In 1842, three settlements were made besides those at Nicolaus, Hock Farm and Marysville, those having all been on Sutter's property. They were William Gordon on Cache Creek, J. R. Wolfskill on Puto creek, and Manuel Baca and Felipe Pena, at the present town of Vacaville. Mr. Gordon was an old trapper and had come to Los Angeles from New Mexico in 1841. He died in Lake county in 1876. A grant was made to Charles W. Flugge in the north end of Sutter county, which was afterwards purchased by Thomas O. Larkin, who failed in an effort to have it located in the mining regions.

In 1843, Thomas M. Hardy located on a grant to him of six leagues, situated on Cache creek, between Gordon's line and the Sacramento. His rude hut was erected opposite the mouth of Feather river, on the site of the town of Fremont. He was an Englishman, and during the American conquest aided the Mexicans. He died in 1849. The same year, also, William Knight settled in Yolo county. He was from Baltimore, had graduated in the study of medicine, lived at Santa Fé, where he became a Mexican citizen, and pushed on to Los Angeles in 1841. Knight's Landing on the Sacramento and Knight's Ferry on the Stanislaus both received their names from this gentleman, who died in November, 1849.

It was in 1843 that John Bidwell, Peter Lassen and James Bruheim pursued a party bound for Oregon as far as Red Bluff, and recovered some stolen animals. On his return, in March, Mr. Bidwell made a map of the upper Sacramento valley, on which most of the streams were laid down and have since borne the names then given them. From this Peter Lassen selected his grant on Deer creek, in Tehama county, and started to go there in December, but did not reach there until the next February, having camped at the Butte mountains. This was the first settlement north of the Sutter grant, that is, north of Cordua at Marysville. Lassen's ranch became a well-known landmark in the next few years. From this point Fremont started for Oregon in the spring of 1846, and Peter himself guided Lieutenant Gillespie, a few days later, in search of the Pathfinder, and overtook him that memorable night on the bank of Klamath lake. He laid out the Lassen road for emigrants, and gave his name to the great Lassen peak, that stately monument of nature that rears its snowy head so loftily but a few miles to the north of his old home. He removed to Honey Lake valley in 1857, and built him another pioneer home.

meeting his death in 1859 at the hands of the Pi Ute Indians in the mountains north of Pyramid lake. When that section was created a county, in 1863, it received the name of the old pioneer.

A party arrived from across the plains in 1843, coming by the way of Fort Boise and Pit river, following down the west side of the Sacramento, which they crossed below the mouth of Stony creek. Among these was Pearson B. Reading, afterwards major in the California battalion during the American conquest. This gentleman sketched the country lying about the mouth of Stony creek. He was not a Mexican citizen, and, therefore, gave the map to a Mexican woman, the wife of Dr. Stokes, of Monterey, who obtained a grant of four leagues and gave one-half to Mr. Reading. It was first settled on by a man named Bryant in 1846. Major Reading procured a grant for himself on Cottonwood creek, in Shasta county, and sent a man named Julian to locate on it in 1845. Mr. Reading settled there in 1847, after the cessation of hostilities in California. Reading's ranch was a noted place in the days of early mining, and the major vainly endeavored to make a large city there during the Trinity excitement of 1850.

Another emigrant party came in from the north in 1843, among whom was L. W. Hastings, a civil engineer, who laid out a number of California towns in the early days. They had crossed the plains to Oregon the year before, guided by the well-known mountain man, Stephen H. Meek. This was the first regular train of emigrants, consisting of families and using wagons, that had made the overland journey. Their wagons were abandoned at Fort Hall, from which point they used pack animals, by way of the Snake and Columbia rivers, to the Willamette valley. That winter, Mr. Hastings laid out Oregon City, as agent for Dr. McLaughlin. In the spring of 1843, Mr. Hastings and others became dissatisfied with Oregon, and Meek piloted them to California by the old Hudson Bay trail, through Shasta valley and down the Sacramento. Near Cottonwood creek, in Shasta county, they had a little difficulty with Indians, on account of a theft committed, in which an Indian was shot. As they progressed southward their reputation seemed to precede them, and when they reached the neighborhood of the present town of Colusa, they encountered a large array of savages, apparently assembled with hostile intent. Meek had been used to the summary manner of treating Indians in vogue among the trappers of the Rocky mountains, and, with several others, fired a volley into the crowd of natives, that put them to ignominious flight, a few being killed. When the party arrived at New Helvetia they reported that they had been attacked by Indians, and Sutter marched against them with a force of forty men, chiefly Indians in his employ whom he had taught the use of firearms, and punished them severely. These Indians were of the Willey tribe.

In 1844, a number of locations were made in the valley. Edward A. Farwell and Thomas Fallon settled on the Farwell grant, in Butte county. Thomas O. Larkin, United States consul at Monterey, having secured a grant of ten leagues for his children, employed Mr. Bidwell to locate it for him, and that gentleman selected the land in Colusa county in July. It was first settled in the fall of 1846, by John S. Williams, in the employ of Larkin. Samuel Neal and David Dutton settled on Butte creek, seven miles south of Chico. William Dickey, Sanders and Yates settled on the Dickey grant, on Chico creek—the present property of Hon. John Bidwell. The same year, A. G. Toomes, R. H. Thomas, Job F. Dye, William G. Chard and Josiah Belden selected and received grants for land in Tehama county, on which they settled the following spring. The grant to S. J. Hensley, in Butte county, was also located upon in the spring of 1845, by James W. Marshall, the discoverer of gold, and Northgrave.

South of the Sutter grant but few settlements were made at that early date, the Americans preferring the upper end of the valley. William Daylor settled on the Sheldon grant, on Cosumne river, still known as the Daylor ranch, a map of which was first made by Dr. Sandels in 1843. Charles M. Weber, then keeping store in San José, having obtained, through Guillermo Guhnac, a grant where the present

city of Stockton stands, Thomas Lindsay was engaged to locate there in August, 1844. He was killed by Indians that winter, and Sutter, upon his return from aiding Micheltorena in the war with Castro, the following spring, punished the perpetrators, a number of them being killed, as was also a member of Sutter's party. Juan Baca, a relative of the Bacas of Vacaville, and a son of an ex-governor of New Mexico. After the American conquest, Captain Weber settled there permanently and laid out a town which he called Tuleburg, but afterwards rechristened Stockton, in honor of the fiery conqueror of California.

Pablo Gutierrez, a vaquero in the employ of Captain Sutter, obtained a grant of five leagues on the north side of Bear river, and settled there in 1844. That winter he was executed as a spy, having been captured while carrying dispatches from Sutter to Micheltorena. His grant and cattle were sold at auction by Captain Sutter, as magistrate, and were purchased by William Johnson and Sebastian Kyser, for one hundred and fifty dollars. This place was thereafter known as Johnson's ranch, and was a great landmark in the early days. Opposite this grant, on the south side of Bear river, Theodore Sicard, a French sailor who had first come to California in 1835, and who had been Sutter's superintendent in 1842-3 at Hock Farm, settled upon a grant of four leagues of land in 1845.

At the time the Castro rebellion was inaugurated, in the fall of 1844, there were pending before the Mexican authorities a large number of grants in the upper end of the valley, including the second grant to Captain Sutter. The settlers and applicants in that section viewed with alarm the probable overthrow of the power their interests required should be maintained, at least until their grants had been legally made and ratified. When, therefore, Micheltorena appealed to Sutter for aid to put down the rebellion of Castro, that gentleman imposed the condition that all the applications for grants which he, as magistrate, should approve, were to be considered as granted, and that a general title, at that time conferred by the governor, should be considered as binding as a formal grant. On these terms the settlers joined Sutter and marched to the aid of Governor Micheltorena. How the war was ended and the governor expelled from California, is a well-known matter of history. This general title and the grants claimed under it were not confirmed by the United States courts, when, in after years, title was sought from the government.

A large train of immigrants came to California in 1844, and each year thereafter saw constantly increasing numbers of settlers pouring in from across the plains, many joining the American forces in the war for the conquest of California immediately upon their arrival. The majority of these emigrants, many of whom brought their families, settled at various points in the valley, Sutter's fort, however, being looked upon as the general headquarters and rallying-point in time of danger. Not only was Sutter's settlement the seed of civilization that took root and has developed into the splendid growth of to-day, but Sutter, himself, was the generous patron of all emigrants seeking a home in the valley. By his energy and enterprise he gathered men about him who aided in the development of the resources of the country, and when strong enough to do so, branched out, as we have seen, and made companion settlements, still relying upon Sutter for aid and protection. He gathered the Indians about him and taught them how to till the soil, herd cattle, use the mechanic's tools and engage in manufacturing. He covered the valley with cattle, horses, and sheep: first subdued to the yoke of the plow the unbroken soil, and filled the air with perfume from the ripening grain. He made brick, built a woolen-mill, where cloth was manufactured, established blacksmith and wagon shops, built a grist-mill and saw-mill, erected a strong fort, on the walls of which were planted cannon, and trained a body of natives in the use of firearms, to serve as a defense in case of danger, and was always ready to make his place a harbor of refuge for the surrounding settlers when threatened by Indian outbreaks or by hostility of the Californians. To him, then, is due the highest meed of praise of all the pioneers of California, and though



not the man whom accident led to pick up the first piece of gold, yet ought he to be honored as the true discoverer—the one through whose energy and sacrifice a condition of affairs was created which led directly to the discovery, and made that discovery valuable.



SUTTER'S MILL, COLOMA, IN 1851

Where gold was discovered by James W. Marshall January 24, 1848





# THE DISCOVERY OF GOLD IN CALIFORNIA.

BY HARRY L. WELLS.

History fails to inform us of a time when gold was unknown. The researches of the achæologist convince us that, in the dim twilight of civilization, jewels and the precious metals were unknown or unappreciated, but the earliest authentic records that now exist of the most ancient civilized nations speak of gold being used, both as a commercial medium and an ornament. The great Pharaohs of Egypt procured it in the Zabarah mountains in great quantities, and of this gold were made the ornaments of which the children of Israel spoiled the Egyptians when they fled from the land, as well as the golden calf that Aaron set up for the discontented people to worship at the base of the holy mountain of Sinai. In the reign of Solomon, one of the most splendid and magnificent the world has ever known, gold abounded in great profusion, and was wrought into ornaments and vessels for the temple with astonishing prodigality. This was the celebrated gold of Ophir, brought by the Phœnicians and Jews from that unknown land of Ophir, whose location is a puzzle to historians. From the coast of Asia Minor, a voyage thither and return consumed three years, and it is supposed to have been on the south-east coast of Africa or in the East Indies. In the Ural mountains, that still yield their yellow treasure, gold was being mined in the time of Herodotus, and ancient Ethiopia and Nubia added their contributions to the precious store. The Romans procured it in the Pyrenees and in the provinces of Italy bordering on the Alps, while the Athenians obtained it in Thessaly and the island of Thasos. The ancient Spaniards washed the golden burden of the river Tagus, while the nations of Eastern Asia found it in abundance in their own country.

At the time of the discovery of America and the opening to Europe of the vast store of treasure accumulated by the Aztecs and Incas, as well as the inexhaustible mines, the estimated supply in Europe was but \$170,000,000. Its production had, to a great degree, ceased, so that only enough was annually added to replace the loss by wear and usage. For years, the alchemists had been endeavoring to transmute the baser metals into gold, many of them claiming to have succeeded, and were persecuted by the ignorant, credulous and bigoted populace for witchcraft and being in league with the devil; and long after the great store-house of America was thrown open did these deluded and deluding scientists pursue the *ignis fatuus* of gold. Humboldt estimated the quantity of gold sent from America from the time Columbus planted the cross on San Domingo until Cortez conquered Mexico, in 1521, at \$270,000 annually, but from that time the golden stream that flowed into Spain made that nation the richest in Europe. An idea of the vast quantity possessed by the natives, and used chiefly for ornaments, can be had from the statement that the celebrated Pizarro received for the ransom of the captured Inca, in Peru, a room full of gold, that is estimated to have been of the value of \$15,480,710. The discovery of the great silver-mines of Potosi, in 1545, added to the vast mineral wealth that poured into Spain from Mexico, Peru and the East Indies.

Although gold is found in small quantities in nearly every country, the three great centers of production are California and the western states and territories, Australia, and Russian Siberia. Gold is

found in considerable quantities in Italy, Austria, Hungary, Ural mountains, Siberia, China, Japan, India and the Indian Archipelago, Borneo, and the other large islands of that group, Australia, New Zealand and Africa, and in small quantities in Scotland, Ireland, England, Wales, France, Spain, Switzerland, Germany, Russia in Europe, and, in fact, in nearly every land in the Old World. In the western hemisphere it is found and mined in Brazil, and from Chili, following up the Andes, Cordilleras, Rocky, Sierra, and connecting chains of mountains, clear into British Columbia, and now, by recent discoveries, even in Alaska. Canada and Nova Scotia add their quota, while the Appalachian gold-fields, running through Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia, Alabama and Tennessee, have yielded a golden treasure since the first discovery was made, in 1799, in Cabarrus county, North Carolina.

Until the discovery in California, followed by Australia three years later, Russia was the greatest producer in the world. The home of big nuggets seems to be in Australia, where were found the great Ballarat nugget of 2,217 oz. 16 dwts., valued \$50,000, and exhibited at the great Paris Exposition, and the still larger one, called the Sarah Sands, weighing 233 lbs. 4 oz. troy. The first discovery of the metal in Australia was made in 1839, but the government officials, fearing the effect upon the 45,000 convicts there, caused it to be kept a secret. Several times was the fact that gold lay hidden in the soil ascertained and the knowledge suppressed, but at last, in 1851, E. H. Hargreaves returned there from the mines of California, prospected on the river Macquarie, in New South Wales, and made the discovery that brought thousands thither, and to the still richer mines of Victoria, and added millions to the world's store of precious metals.

The estimated production of gold in the United States, from 1848 to 1873, is \$1,240,750,000, of which California gave \$995,800,000.

Blake gives the following table of the gold-yield of the world for the year 1867 :-

California .....	\$25,000,000
Nevada .....	6,000,000
Oregon and Washington Territory .....	3,000,000
Idaho .....	5,000,000
Montana .....	12,000,000
Arizona .....	500,000
New Mexico .....	300,000
Colorado .....	2,000,000
Utah and Appalachians .....	2,700,000
Total for the United States .....	<hr/> \$56,500,000
British Columbia .....	2,000,000
Canada and Nova Scotia .....	560,000
Mexico .....	1,000,000
Brazil .....	1,000,000
Chili .....	500,000
Bolivia .....	300,000
Peru .....	500,000
Venezuela, Columbia, Central America, Cuba and Santo Domingo .....	3,000,000
Australia .....	31,550,000
New Zealand .....	6,000,000
Russia .....	15,000,000

Austria .....	1,175,000
Spain.....	8,000
Italy.....	95,000
France.....	80,000
Great Britain.....	12,000
Africa.....	900,000
Borneo and East Indies.....	5,000,000
China, Japan, Central Asia, Roumania and other unenumerated sources.....	5,000,000
Total .....	\$130,180,000

One of the chief allurements possessed by the unknown country to the northwest of Mexico, to Cortez and other explorers, was its supposed richness in gold, silver, and precious stones. In his letter to Charles V. of Spain, in 1524, Cortez speaks of this unknown land "abounding in pearls and gold." Still later the not-over-veracious chaplain, Mr. Fletcher, who chronicled the events of Sir Francis Drake's voyage along the coast in 1589, in speaking of the country just north of the bay of San Francisco says, "There is no part of earth here to be taken up wherein there is not a reasonable quantity of gold or silver." As at the same time, in the month of June, he speaks of snow and weather so cold that meat froze when taken from the fire, one at all acquainted with the nature of the climate there and knowing that snow seldom falls in winter and that the thermometer, even in the most severe seasons, sees the freezing point but occasionally, needs not be assured that the worthy chaplain was addicted to drawing largely upon his imagination in chronicling events. No gold has ever been discovered there, and the probable possession of it by the natives may have been the foundation for his assertion. The opinion that the precious metals existed in California seems never to have entirely died out, although it lost its potent influence in stimulating exploration and conquest.

J. Ross Browne, in his report to Congress in 1867, says:—

"The existence of gold in California was known long before the acquisition of that territory by the United States. Placers had long been worked on a limited scale by the Indians, but the priests who had established the missionary settlements, knowing that a dissemination of the discoveries thus made would frustrate their plans for the conversion of the aboriginal races, discouraged, by all means in their power, the prosecution of this pursuit, and in some instances suppressed it by force. As early as December, 1843, however, Manuel Castanares, a Mexican officer, made strenuous efforts to arouse the attention of the Mexican government to the importance of this great interest."

The first actually known of the metals was the reported discovery, as early as 1802, of silver at Alizal, in Monterey county.

The following letter is an important document, showing that Jedediah S. Smith was not only the first white man to come overland to California, but that he was also the *discoverer of gold*:—

Edmund Randolph, Esq., San Francisco:

GENOA, CARSON VALLEY, September 18, 1860.

Friend Randolph—I have just been reading your address before the Society of Pioneers. I have known of the J. S. Smith you mentioned, by reputation, for many years. *He was the first white man that ever went overland from the Atlantic States to California.* He was the chief trader in the employ of the American Fur Company. At the rendezvous of the company, on Green river, near the South pass, in 1825, Smith was directed to take charge of a party of some forty men (trappers) and penetrate the country west of Salt Lake. He discovered what is now called Humboldt river. He called it Mary's



river, from his Indian wife Mary. It has always been known as Mary's river by mountain men since—a name which it should retain for many reasons.

Smith pushed on down Mary's river, and being of an adventuresome nature, when he found his road closed by high mountains, determined to see what kind of a country there was on the other side. It is not known exactly where he crossed the Sierra Nevada, but it is supposed that it must have been not far from where the old emigrant road crossed, near the head of the Truckee. He made his way southerly after entering the valley of Sacramento, passed through San José and down as low as San Diego. After recruiting his party and purchasing a large number of horses, he crossed the mountains near what is known as Walker's pass, skirted the eastern shore of the mountains till near what is now known as Mono lake, when he steered an east-by-north course for Salt lake. *On this portion of his route he found placer gold in quantities, and brought much of it with him to the encampment on Green river.*

The gold that he brought with him, together with his description of the country he had passed through, and the large amount of furs, pleased the agent of the American Fur Company so well, that he directed Smith again to make the same trip, with special instructions to take the gold-fields on his return and thoroughly prospect them. It was on this trip that he wrote the letter to Father Duran. The trip was successful until they arrived in the vicinity of the gold-mines, east of the mountains, where in a battle with the Indians, Smith and nearly all his men were killed. A few of the party escaped and reached the encampment on Green river. This defeat damped the ardor of the company so much that they never looked any more for the gold-mines.

There are one or more men now living who can testify to the truth of the above statement, and who can give a fuller statement of the details of his two journeys than I can.

The man Smith was a man of far more than average ability, and had a better education than falls to the lot of mountain men. Few or none of them were his equals in any respect.

THOMAS SPRAGUE.

This is the first known discovery of gold in California, and much of the honor that is showered upon James W. Marshall should properly fall upon this intrepid and enterprising pioneer trapper, Jedediah S. Smith.

In 1828, at San Isador, in San Diego county, and in 1833, in the western limits of Santa Clara county, gold was also discovered. Gold placers were discovered in 1841, near the mission of San Fernando, forty-five miles north-east of Los Angeles, by a French Canadian named Baptiste Ruelle. He had for many years been a trapper in the Rocky mountains, whence he had found his way into New Mexico, and there learned to work in the placer mines. He continued on to California, and in 1841 made the discovery referred to. The mines did not prove sufficiently rich to attract attention, and though worked by half a hundred men, produced on the average but about six thousand dollars annually. In rare instances nuggets were found, some weighing an ounce, but the average wages were about twenty-five cents a day. When visited by Dr. John Townsend and John Bidwell, in March, 1845, these mines were still being worked, but in such an unprogressive manner, with wooden bowls, that in three and one-half years the gravel-banks had been penetrated little more than twenty-five feet. Baptiste Ruelle went to Sutter's fort in 1844, where he stayed till 1848, when, after working in the mines a short time, he settled on Feather river above the Honcut, and there lived till the time of his death.

In 1842, James D. Dana, the well-known geologist, visited the coast with the Wilkes Exploring Expedition, and wrote later as follows:—

“The gold rocks and veins of quartz were observed by the author in 1842, near the Umpqua river, in southern Oregon, and pebbles from similar rocks were met with along the shores of the Sacramento,

in California, and the resemblance to other gold districts was remarked ; but there was no opportunity of exploring the country at the time."

The next year, Dr. Sandels, an educated Swedish gentleman of much experience in the mines of South America, visited Sutter's Fort, and was persuaded by Captain Sutter to make an examination of the country to see if gold did not exist there. The Doctor had but little time to spare, but he made an excursion up the Sacramento river as far as the site of Chico, and gave the opinion that, "Judging from the Butte mountains, I believe that there is gold in the country, but do not think there will ever be enough found to pay for the working."

Gen. John Bidwell narrowly escaped reaping the honors of a gold discoverer, in 1844. At that time he was in charge of Sutter's establishment at Hock Farm, and under him was a Mexican vaquero named Pablo Gutierrez, who was familiar with placer mining in his own country. He one day informed Bidwell that in the foot-hills on Bear river he had found black sand and other signs of gold, which he pointed out to him when the two visited the locality to investigate. He said that to work it a peculiar implement called a *batea* was required, and that it would be necessary to go to Mexico for this. His means being limited, Bidwell was unable to do this, and requested the vaquero to keep the matter a secret until they could procure the indispensable implement. The secret was faithfully kept until the death of Gutierrez, which occurred the following winter, during the Castro rebellion. He was the bearer of dispatches from Sutter to Micheltorena, was taken prisoner and instantly executed, near the site of the present town of Gilroy. This event postponed, for a time, all thought of gold discovery, but Bidwell never lost hope. He paid the mines of Los Angeles a visit, and also went into mountains south of the Cosumne river in July, 1845, but the lack of the supposed necessary *batea*, prevented him from succeeding in his purpose. Less than four years later he saw, at almost that very point south of the Cosumne, a busy mining camp and diggings of great richness.

Had he known that the wonderful *batea* was simply a wooden bowl, and that any tin dish or most any kind of receptacle would have answered the same purpose, the name of John Bidwell would have gone down to history instead of James W. Marshall.

The man who made the final discovery of the precious metal in the mill-race at Coloma, January 19, 1848, the news of which brought thousands from all points of the compass, was James W. Marshall. He came down from Oregon in 1845, whither he had gone overland from Missouri the year before ; he entered the employ of Captain Sutter, took part in the American conquest as a member of the California battalion, and when the war ceased, in 1847, he returned to Sutter's Fort, at which place he had enlisted. He soon after made an excursion up the American river, and was so pleased with the water-power at a place on the south fork, called by the Indians "Culloomah," known now as Coloma, that he desired to build a saw-mill there. Having entered into a partnership agreement with Captain Sutter, by which he was to superintend the erection and operation of the mill, and Sutter to furnish the means, the contract being written by John Bidwell, he started for the field of action on the twenty-eighth of August, 1847, with workmen, tools, etc. By January the building and tail-race for carrying off the water after being used, were completed. The method of making the race was what led to the discovery. A ditch was cut to direct the course of the current, and at night the head-gates were raised and the stream allowed to rush through the ditch, carrying with it mud and sand and leaving the stones, which were thrown out the next day by Indians. In this way the race was gradually enlarged.

The following extract from *The Life and Adventures of James W. Marshall* contains the best and most authentic account of the circumstances attending the discovery. It was published by Marshall in



1870 (who was then, and is now, in straightened circumstances, living not far from the scene of his discovery), and written by George F. Parsons :—

“We now approach the most important event, not only in the life of Marshall, but in the history of California ; and as many erroneous statements have been made and published, from time to time, concerning the manner of the first discovery, and as attempts have been made to foist a spurious discovery upon the public, we deem it proper to enter into details with such minuteness as the historical value of the events appears to demand and to warrant.

“The names of the men who were then working at the mill, and who, if living, can substantiate the accuracy of this narrative, are as follows : Peter L. Wemer, William Scott, James Bargee, Alexander Stephens, James Brown, William Johnson and Henry Bigler. The latter afterwards moved to Salt Lake, together with Brown, Stephens and Bargee, and became an elder in the Mormon church.

“On the morning of that memorable day Marshall went out, as usual, to superintend the men, and after closing the fore-bay gate, and thus shutting off the water, walked down the tail-race to see what sand and gravel had been removed during the night. This had been customary with him for some time, for he had previously entertained the idea that there might be minerals in the mountains, and had expressed it to Sutter, who, however, only laughed at him.

“On this occasion, having strolled to the lower end of the race, he stood for a moment examining the mass of *debris* that had been washed down, and, at this juncture, his eye caught the glitter of something that lay lodged in a crevice or a riftle of soft granite, some six inches under water. His first act was to stoop and pick up the substance. It was heavy, of a peculiar color, and unlike anything he had seen in the stream before. For a few minutes he stood with it in his hand, reflecting and endeavoring to recall all he had heard or read concerning the various minerals. After a close examination, he became satisfied that what he held in his hand must be one of three substances—mica, sulphuret of copper, or gold. The weight assured him that it was not mica. Could it be sulphuret of copper ! He remembered that that mineral is brittle, and that gold is malleable, and, as this thought passed through his mind, he turned about, placed the specimen upon a flat stone, and proceeded to test it by striking it with another. The substance did not crack or flake off—it simply bent under the blows. This, then, was gold ; and, in this manner, was the first gold found in California. \* \* \*

“The discoverer proceeded with his work as usual, after showing the nugget to his men and indulging in a few conjectures concerning the probable extent of the gold-fields. As a matter of course, he watched closely, from time to time, for further developments, and, in the course of a few days, had collected several ounces of the precious metal.

“Although, however, he was satisfied in his own mind that it was gold, there were some who were skeptical, and as he had no means of testing it chemically, he determined to take some down to his partner at the fort, and have the question finally decided. Some four days after the discovery it became necessary for him to go below, for Sutter had failed to send a supply of provisions to the mill, and the men were on short commons. So, mounting his horse, and taking some three ounces of gold-dust with him, he started. Having always an eye to business, he availed himself of this opportunity to examine the river for a site for a lumber-yard, whence the timbers cut at the mill could be floated down ; and while exploring for this purpose he discovered gold in a ravine in the foot-hills, and also at the place afterwards known as Mormon Island. That night he slept under an oak tree, some eight or ten miles east of the fort, where he arrived about nine o'clock the next morning. Dismounting from his horse, he entered Sutter's private office, and proceeded to inquire into the cause of the delay in sending up the provisions. This matter having been explained, and the teams being in a fair way to load, he asked for a few minutes private conversation with Colonel Sutter, and the two entered a little room back of the



store, reserved as a private office. Then Marshall showed him the gold. He looked at it in astonishment, and, still doubting, asked what it was. His visitor replied that it was gold. "Impossible!" was the incredulous ejaculation of Sutter. Upon this Marshall asked for some nitric acid to test it, and a vaquero having been dispatched to the gunsmith's for that purpose, Sutter inquired whether there was no other way in which it could be tested. He was told that its character might be ascertained by weighing it, and accordingly some silver coin (\$3.25 was all that the fort could furnish) and a pair of small scales or balances having been obtained, Marshall proceeded to weigh the dust, first in the air and then in two bowls of water. The experiment resulted as he had foreseen. The dust went down, the coin rose lightly up. Sutter gazed and his doubts faded, and a subsequent test with the acid, which, by this time had arrived, settled the question finally. Then the excitement began to spread. Sutter knew well the value of the discovery, and in a short time, having made hurried arrangements at the fort, he returned with Marshall to Coloma, to see for himself the wonder that had been reported to him."

The following, from the *Memoirs of General W. T. Sherman*, would indicate that Marshall was not so excessively cool about the discovery as would appear from his own account: "Captain Sutter himself related to me Marshall's account, saying that, as he sat in his room at the fort one day in February or March, 1848, a knock was heard at his door, and he called out, 'Come in.' In walked Marshall, who was a half-crazy man at best, but then looked strangely wild. 'What is the matter, Marshall?' Marshall inquired if any one was within hearing, and began to peer about the room and looked under the bed, when Sutter, fearing that some calamity had befallen the party up at the saw-mill, and that Marshall was really crazy, began to make his way to the door, demanding of Marshall to explain what was the matter. At last he revealed his discovery, and laid before Captain Sutter the pellicles of gold he had picked up in the ditch. At first Sutter attached but little importance to the discovery, and told Marshall to go back to the mill and say nothing of what he had seen to his family or any one else. Yet, as it might add value to the location, he dispatched to our headquarters in Monterey, as I have already related, the two men with written application for a pre-emption to the quarter-section of land at Coloma."

On the same subject, the following extract from a diary kept at the time by John A. Sutter will be found highly interesting. It is given just as written by that gentleman:—

"January 28, 1848, Marshall arrived in the evening. It was raining very heavy, but he told me that he came on important business. After we was alone in a private room, he showed me the first specimens of gold; that is, he was not certain if it was gold or not, but he thought it might be; immediately I made the proof and found that it was gold. I told him even that most of all is twenty-three carat gold. He wished that I should come up with him immediately, but I told him that I have first to give my orders to the people in all my factories and shops.

"February 1st.—Left for the saw-mill attended by a vaquero (Olimpio); was absent second, third, fourth, and fifth. I examined myself everything and picked up a few specimens of gold myself in the tail-race of the saw-mill, this gold and others which Marshall and some of the other laborers gave to me (it was found while in my employ and wages). I told them that I would a ring got made of it so soon as a goldsmith would be here. I had a talk with my employed people all at the saw-mill. I told them that as they do know now that this metal is gold, I wished that they would do me the great favor and keep it secret only six weeks, because my large flour-mill at Brighton would have been in operation in such a time, which undertaking would have been a fortune to me, and unfortunately the people would not keep it secret, and so I lost on this mill, at the lowest calculation about \$25,000."

In speaking of the finding of the first piece of gold and the tests Marshall submitted it to, Tuthill says:—

"Peter L. Wemer claims that he was with Marshall when the first piece of the 'yellow stuff' was picked up. It was a pebble weighing six pennyweights and eleven grains. Marshall gave it to Mrs. Wemer, and asked her to boil it in saleratus water and see what came of it. As she was making soap at the time, she pitched it into the soap-kettle. About twenty-four hours afterwards it was fished out and found all the brighter for its boiling."

The credit of this discovery is chiefly due to Captain Sutter, by whose energy and courage the Sacramento valley was settled, and a condition of society created so as to take advantage of the discovery. It was Sutter's enterprise that demanded and paid for the mill, while Marshall was the man who, by accident, happened to see the first piece of gold.

It did not take long for the news to spread throughout the coast. About the first of March, Gen. John Bidwell went to San Francisco with some specimens, which were pronounced genuine gold by Isaac Humphrey, an old Georgia miner. This man's experience taught him that such coarse gold was only found in rich placers, and in vain he sought to induce some one to go with him on a prospecting trip to Coloma; they all thought it a brainless folly. On the seventh of March he arrived at the mill, and after prospecting a day, made a rocker and commenced the first of that gold-mining that was the life of California for many years. In a few days Baptiste Ruelle, who had discovered gold near Los Angeles in 1841, joined Humphrey and went to work. One and two at a time the people slowly arrived to see for themselves and to go to work, and on the twenty-fifth of March the *California Star* announced that gold-dust was an article of traffic at New Helvetia (Sacramento).

The discovery at Coloma was soon followed by the finding of gold on many other streams. The circumstances surrounding the first gold-mining on the Calaveras, Stanislaus, Mokelumne, Yuba, Feather, Trinity, Klamath and Scott rivers, which, with the American, form the principal streams along which mining has been carried on, are of peculiar interest.

Specimens of scale gold were carried to Tuleburgh (Stockton) in the latter part of March, and exhibited to Charles M. Weber. He did not rush to Coloma, as many did, with the idea that it was there only that gold could be found, but fitted out a prospecting party, in which were a number of Si-yak-un-na Indians, and commenced the exploration of the mountains north from the Stanislaus river. The *History of San Joaquin County* says: "But the gold fever had taken possession of them, and haste and nuggets became their watchword, inexperience their companion, and failure the result, until the Mokelumne river was reached. Here the captain decided to make a more deliberate search, the result being a discovery by him of the first gold found in the region of country afterwards known as the *southern mines*. They were so called to distinguish them from those that, from geographical location, were more easily approached from Sacramento. After this they prospected with more care, and gold was found in every stream and gulch between the Mokelumne and American rivers. A location was not made, however, until the latter was reached, where they commenced work in earnest on what has since been known as Weber creek. As soon as the Indians accompanying the expedition had learned how to prospect, the captain sent them all back to their chief, Jesus, on the Stanislaus river, where Knight's Ferry now is, with instructions to prospect that stream and others for gold, and report results to his Majordomo at Tuleburgh. Not many days had passed before an express rider dashed into Weber's camp with the exciting news that his Indians had found gold in quantities everywhere between the Calaveras and Stanislaus rivers. He immediately returned to his home, fitted out the Stockton Mining Company, and inaugurated the working of those afterwards famous mines. The operations of this company were numerous and covered a large extent of country. They had a small army of Indians in their employ, the different members conducting their various enterprises. Murphy's Camp, Sullivan's Diggings, Sansevilla Bar, Jamestown, Wood's Creek and Angel's Camp all derived their names from



*Jas. H. Marshall.*





members of that pioneer company." This was the first working of the southern mines, that afterwards yielded their millions and resounded to the busy clatter of thousands of rockers.

The discoverer of gold on the celebrated Yuba river was Jonas Sutter, who, on the twenty-fourth of April, 1848, encamped at Knight's Landing, on the Sacramento river, on his way from San Francisco to Johnson's ranch to join a party being made up for an overland journey to the States. He relates his discovery as follows:

"Up to this time there had been no excitement about the gold-diggings; but at that place we were overtaken by Spaniards, who were on their way to Sutter's mill to dig gold, and they reported stories of fabulously rich diggings. After discussing the matter we changed our course to the gold mines, and hurried on, arriving at the mill on the thirtieth of April. It was true that several rich strikes had been made, but the miners then at work did not average two and one-half dollars per day. Marshall and Sutter claimed the land and rented the mines. Every one supposed gold was confined to that particular locality. We did not engage in mining, and concluded to resume our journey across the plains. On our return trip we learned that gold had been found on Mormon island; but we took no further notice of it, and on the twelfth of May arrived at Johnson's ranch. We found one man there awaiting our arrival, but we expected many others in a short time. We waited until about the twenty-fifth, when we learned that there was another rush to the mines, and then vanished all prospect of any company crossing the mountains that summer. My partner left for the American river, and I proposed to Johnson that we should prospect for gold on Bear river. We went some distance up the stream, and spent three days in search without any satisfactory results. I then suggested to Johnson that he should send his Indian with me, and I would prospect the Yuba river, as that stream was about the size of the south fork of the American river. We prepared the outfit, and on the first of June we struck the river, near Long bar. After a good deal of prospecting I succeeded in raising 'color.' That night I camped in Timbuctoo ravine, a little above where we first found gold. The next day, June second, I continued prospecting up the stream, finding a little gold, but not enough to pay. The Indian was well acquainted, and he piloted me up to the location of Rose bar, where we met a large number of Indians, all entirely nude, and eating clover. I prospected on the bar and found some gold, but not sufficient to be remunerative. Greatly discouraged, I started on my return home. When I arrived at a point on the Yuba river, a little above Timbuctoo ravine, I washed some of the dirt, and found three lumps of gold, worth about seven dollars. I pitched my tent here on the night of June second, and sent the Indian home for supplies. In about a week I moved down on the creek and remained there until November twentieth, when I left the mines forever. June third, the next day after the location of my camp, Michael Nye and William Foster came up the creek prospecting for gold."

Since then the name Yuba has become as familiar as a household word, and dear to the heart of every old Californian. Many a partaker of the excitements of these early days, quietly sitting in his eastern home, wishes himself again on the banks of the swift-rushing Yuba; but, alas! would he recognize in its mud-burdened waters the crystal home of the salmon he knew so long ago?

About the first of March, some six weeks after the discovery at Coloma, John Bidwell went from his ranch on Chico creek to Sacramento. There the wonderful tale was related to him, and pieces of the precious metal exhibited in confirmation. Some of this he took with him to San Francisco, and the result, as has been related, was the inauguration of mining on the American river. A few days later, having visited Coloma, he returned to his home, satisfied that all the gold in California was not to be found on the American river. On his way home, therefore, he camped for the night on the bank of Feather river, where the town of Hamilton was afterwards laid out.

Here was a broad gravel-bar, on which, while supper was being prepared, he washed a few pans of dirt, and obtained a small quantity of light scale-gold, harbinger of the vast fortunes lying in that stream awaiting the pick, shovel, and pan of the early miner.

He went to his home and immediately fitted out an expedition, composed chiefly of Indians, and prospected the river, finding gold in large quantities. His camping-place is still known as Bidwell's bar, and was for a time the county seat and most important place in Butte county. Here he established a trading-post, and commenced a highly profitable trade with the natives, who soon learned that the "yellow stuff" in these streams, where they and their fathers had fished for years, was valued by the whites, and could be exchanged for such desirable articles as beads, sugar, blankets, etc.

Bidwell's success in finding gold brought to the river all the settlers in the upper end of the valley, each one accompanied by a score or more of Indians, who did the mining under direction of their employers, their wages being plenty of meat to eat, and trinkets of little value. Of these, Potter, from the Farwell grant, settled at Potter's bar, on the north fork; Neal at the place on the main stream afterwards known as Adamstown, directly opposite Long bar; Davis, from Lassen's ranch, on the main Feather river, near Thompson's flat, just below the mouth of Morris ravine. Others came in later and worked at various points along the stream, the majority of them aided by Indians, and nearly all securing a fortune.

Such was the manner in which gold was discovered on those marvelously rich streams, and in that first year nearly every man in California paid a visit to some of the mines. Crops were permitted to rot in the fields, buildings were left incomplected, and all the avenues of industry were deserted—men even refusing to work for fifteen dollars a day, so great was their eagerness to get to the mines. From Oregon and along the coast a great many arrived that fall to seek the yellow treasure, and hundreds worked in the mines, became rich or disgusted, and abandoned them forever, before the advance guard of that army of Argonauts of 1849 began to make its appearance. Such a one was David Parks, who worked on the celebrated Parks' bar, on Yuba river, returned east, and arrived in New Orleans early in the spring of 1849, to meet the first tide of emigration and to enthuse them with the sight of eighty-five thousand dollars in gold-dust that he had brought back with him. When these, the forty-niners, began to arrive, they went to the streams on which gold had been found and commenced to work. Soon they were in such numbers that claims were not plentiful enough on the bars then being worked. Farther up the streams they pressed, finding new and rich diggings on every bar, ravine, gulch, and creek, until in a year there was scarcely a stream in the heart of the Sierra that had not its quota of industrious miners.

To what is generally known as the Trinity excitement we must look for the development of the mines in the northern section of the state. In 1858 Major Pearson B. Reading, the old trapper and pioneer Californian, gave the following account of the first mining in northern California. At the time he named it, Trinity river was not an unknown stream to the trappers of the Hudson Bay Company, who were familiar with any stream of consequence in this portion of the state: that they had ever given it a name, however, is uncertain; if so, it is unknown to history.

"In the spring of 1845, I left Sutter's fort for the purpose of trapping the waters of upper California and Oregon. My party consisted of thirty men, with one hundred head of horses. In the month of May, I crossed the mountains from the Sacramento river, near a point now called the Backbone: in about twenty miles' travel reached the banks of a large stream, which I called the Trinity, supposing it led into Trinity bay, as marked on the old Spanish charts. I remained on the river about three weeks, engaged in trapping beaver and otter; found the Indians very numerous,



but friendly disposed. On leaving the Trinity I crossed the mountains at a point which led me to the Sacramento river, about ten miles below the soda springs. I then passed into the Shasta and Klamath settlements, prosecuting my hunt. Having been successful, returned in the fall to Sutter's fort.

"In the month of July, 1848, I crossed the mountains of the Coast Range, at the head of middle Cottonwood creek; struck the Trinity at what is now called Reading's bar, prospected for two days, and found the bars rich in gold; returned to my house on Cottonwood, and in ten days fitted out an expedition for mining purposes; crossed the mountains where the trail passed about two years since from Shasta to Weaver.

"My party consisted of three white men, one Delaware, one Walla Walla, one Chinook, and about sixty Indians from the Sacramento valley. With this force I worked the bar bearing my name. I had with me one hundred and twenty head of cattle, with an abundant supply of other provisions. After about six weeks' work, parties came in from Oregon, who at once protested against my Indian labor. I then left the stream and returned to my home, where I have since remained, in the enjoyment of the tranquil life of a farmer."

Oregonians could not have disturbed him in 1848, as news of the gold discovery did not reach Oregon until September of that year, and Mr. Reading has, perhaps, placed his mining expedition one year too early, and should have said in 1849, or else he went back again the next year—something that his language implies, though it does not positively state, he did not do. At all events, he did go to Trinity river in the summer of 1849, for a report of his trip was given by the *Placer Times*, of Sacramento, in August of that year. In June, 1849, Major Reading started from his ranch with a small party, for the purpose of exploring this stream. They went up Clear creek and then crossed the mountains to the river, going up the stream some distance, and finding gold in abundance. About the first of August they returned to the Sacramento valley, and reported that they had made forty dollars per day to the man, for the few days they had worked. They also laid considerable stress on the fact that, in crossing the summit, they had camped one night above the snow-line.

The effect of such a statement as this can well be imagined. Emigrants were then coming down from Oregon, or entering the upper end of the Sacramento valley by the Lassen route from across the plains, and, while most of these preferred to go on to the well-known mines farther south, a few were venturesome enough to cross the high mountains to Trinity river. In this way quite a number of miners gathered and worked on the banks of Trinity in the fall of 1849. The reports sent out and brought out by these men created quite a fever of excitement, but the fears of the rigors of winter were so great that few dared to go into the mountains until spring, and a majority of those who were on the river in the fall went back to the valley for the same reason.

The error made by Major Reading, in supposing that the river he had named Trinity flowed into the old Trinidad bay of the Spanish explorers, was communicated to others, and became the general opinion. It was then conceived that the best route to the mines must be to go to Trinidad bay in a vessel, and thence up the river to the mines. All that was known of the bay was the record of the explorers, and the indication of such a place at an indefinite point on the northern coast. To find Trinidad bay, then, became the next and the all-absorbing question. It had been discovered by an exploring expedition, consisting of a frigate commanded by Bruno Ezerta and a sloop under Juan de la Quadra Y. Bodega, on the eleventh of June, 1775. This was the Sunday of the Holy Trinity, and the bay was named Trinidad in consequence. As the bay discovered by the Americans and named Trinidad is an open roadstead, and scarcely deserves the name of bay, it

is possible that the one the Spaniards christened Trinidad was the one known to us as \*Humboldt bay.

As early as March, 1848, a call was made in San Francisco for a public meeting to take steps to re-discover and explore Trinidad bay, to see what kind of a harbor it presented, and what was the character of the country tributary to it. The announcement of the gold discovery at Sutter's mill, however, put an end to all such designs, and the matter lay in abeyance until the reports from the Trinity mines revived it.

In the month of November, 1849, two parties left the Trinity mines to discover the desired harbor. One of these went over to the Sacramento valley, and down to San Francisco, where they commenced fitting out a sea expedition. The other party, consisting of Josiah Gregg, L. K. Wood, D. A. Buck, — Van Dusen, J. B. Truesdall, C. C. Southard, Isaac Wilson, and T. Sebing, followed down the Trinity to the Bald hills, and then crossed over to the coast, thus failing to discover the fact that the Trinity did not empty into the ocean direct. They came upon the coast at Mad river, which was so named by them because Gregg flew into a passion there, when some of the party wanted to abandon the enterprise and not go up the coast a few miles to examine a bay the Indians told them lay in that direction. They had endured many hardships on the mountains, and now gladly accepted the fish the Indians offered them. As directed by the natives, they went up the coast, and discovered a bay about fifteen miles long and eight wide, supposing the river and bay to be the Trinity and the Trinidad. These were, in reality, Mad river and Trinidad bay. From this point they traveled south inland, and soon came upon a stream whence they found Indians taking fish in great abundance. They named the stream Eel river, and continued up its banks and through the Coast Range to Sonoma, reaching there some time in February. The news that Trinidad bay had been discovered spread like wildfire, and a dozen expeditions began to fit out: a few by land, but most of them by sea, some of them having members of the late exploring party connected with them, and some "going it blind" on good principles.

Meanwhile, the other party that had come down to San Francisco in November had chartered the brig *Cameo*, and sailed on the ninth of December. They utterly failed to find any such bay, and returned with the report that Trinidad was a myth, only to be greeted by the appearance of the land party, and the assurance that it certainly did exist. Away sailed the *Cameo* again, followed by the others as rapidly as they could be gotten ready.

Up and down the coast they sailed, meeting with numerous adventures and mishaps, but failing utterly to find any bay. Some of them returned with reports of their ill success, claiming the bay to be a myth, while others still maintained the search. The return of the unsuccessful searchers did not restrain others from attempting the voyage. Ships sailed loaded with adventurers, some of them being on the co-operative plan, while others charged from fifty to one hundred dollars for

\* In regard to the knowledge the trappers had of this region, Mr. Meek writes as follows:—

ETNA, Siskiyou Co., Cal., January 4, 1882.

MR. H. L. WELLS. *Dear Sir:* As regards the early history of Humboldt bay, it is very clear that the first exploration along that coast, and within the bay itself, was made by Mr. William G. Ray, a factor of the Hudson Bay Company, who was sent down the coast from Vancouver to attempt the establishment of one or more stations on the coast, about the year 1830 or 1831. He entered this bay (being under the impression that it was Drake's bay), passing close under the bluff called Table bluff, and discovered what he named Clearwater bay, on account of the purity of its waters. On landing he found the Indians so hostile that no permanent station was established at that time, whereupon he sailed farther south and established a post at Drake's bay, which is there yet, I believe. This same Mr. Ray, as good a man as ever lived, at the beginning of the Mexican war, being still an employee of the Hudson Bay Company, took sides with the Americans in the contest, contrary to the wishes of his employers, for which action he was cashiered. This disgrace preyed upon his mind to such an extent that he committed suicide in his own house in San Francisco, and was buried in the garden of the old establishment, from whence his remains have been removed to a cemetery.

Yours truly,

STEPHEN H. MEEK.

passengers. In this way, the *Cumco*, *Sierra Nevada*, *James R. Whiting*, *Isabel*, *Arabian*, *General Morgan*, *Hector*, *California*, *Paragon*, *Laura Virginia*, *Jacob M. Ryerson*, *Mallero*, *Galinda*, and *Petapasco*, had all gone in search of the mysterious bay by the first of April, 1850, at which time news of its discovery reached San Francisco from passengers of the *Cumco*, the first to sail, and the first to discover, though not till three months afterwards, the long-sought harbor. On the sixteenth of March, 1850, the *Cumco* rounded to off Trinidad heads, and sent a boat's crew to examine a point that made out into the sea. This crew, among whom was W. C. R. Smith, rounded the point, and found the entrance to a harbor which they believed to be the long-sought Trinidad. The *Cumco* was compelled to sail on account of the stormy weather, and proceeded to Point St. George, where she landed her passengers, unaware that the men in the boat had discovered the bay. The deserted men explored the bay, near the head of which they found a tree with the following inscription:

Lat. 41° 3' 32"  
 Barometer 29° 86"  
 Ther. Fah. 48° at 12 m.  
 Dec. 7, 1849. J. Gregg.

This was the record left by the other party, and proved the truth of their story about having seen the bay. Some twenty miles north of the bay they discovered a river entering the ocean, which they supposed to be the Trinity. They were on shore eight days, and were nearly starved, when the *Laura Virginia* arrived in the offing, and was piloted in by the hungry explorers, being the first vessel to enter the harbor. She was soon followed by the *James R. Whiting* and *California*. The *California* sailed for San Francisco on March 28, with news that the bay had been found, and the *Cumco* supposed to be lost.

Late in March, Selim Franklin, C. E. Gordon, Captain McDonald, and G. Chandler, with two sailors, left San Francisco in a whale-boat in search of Trinidad. Early in April they came to the mouth of Eel river, which they supposed to be the Trinity. The schooner *Jacob M. Ryerson* appeared a few hours later, and the two companies united in exploring the stream a distance of forty miles, finding deep water. A town was laid out, and some of the men went over to Trinidad to get goods that had been shipped to that point. Franklin returned from there to San Francisco to procure supplies and to advertise the new town, which he did by assuring every one that the river led direct to the mines, though he had no evidence of the fact beyond his hope that it was true.

A few days prior to this, however, Eel river had again been discovered and named. Samuel Brannan had fitted out the schooner *General Morgan*, commanded by his brother John, and on the fifth of April anchored off the mouth of Eel river; the *Laura Virginia*, which had left Trinidad, also coming to anchor there. Two boats, each commanded by a Brannan, entered the river, which they named Brannan river, followed by a boat from the other vessel, which was swamped in the surf, and Julius S. Rowan drowned. The *Laura Virginia* sailed north, and entered a fine bay, which Captain Ottinger named Humboldt in honor of the renowned traveler, and located the town of the same name. The Brannans explored the river some distance, and the next day crossed a neck of land at the front of a high bluff, which they named Brannan bluff, dragging their boat after them, and entered Humboldt bay. This they called Mendocino bay, after the cape not far distant, apparently forgetting to apply the name Brannan to it also. They went to Trinidad, commenced to lay out a town there with R. A. Parker's company, quarreled about the division of the lots, and returned to San Francisco in disgust.



About a dozen men from the different vessels were drowned by the upsetting of boats in the surf, among whom were Lieutenants Bache and Browning, of the United States coast survey, and John H. Peoples, the man who had gone to the relief of the suffering emigrants on the Lassen route the fall before.

When news of the discovery of the long-sought bay of Trinidad reached San Francisco, there was great excitement, and vessels at once advertised to start thither with freight and passengers. Nor were these enterprises confined to ventures by sea, for even before the bay was found, parties had started overland for the Trinity mines; and when word was received of the discovery of the bay that many had begun to believe mythical, a new impulse was given in this direction. Men went from all over the state, and by various routes, generally through Napa valley, or up the Sacramento river and by way of Shasta.

After the discovery of the bay, the geography of that section of the country was soon settled by the indefatigable prospector. The Trinity was discovered to be only a tributary of the Klamath, which stream was at first supposed to be Rogue river. Within a few weeks gold was found on the Klamath, Salmon, and Scott rivers, and at the celebrated Gold Bluff, which caused such an excitement the following winter. The towns of Trinidad, Humboldt, Eureka, Uniontown, and Klamath City were laid out, and during that and the next season the whole northern portion of the state was opened up and added to the gold-fields of California.

HISTORY

OF

PLUMAS, LASSEN, AND SIERRA COUNTIES.







PUBLIC SCHOOL, QUINCY



TOWN HALL, QUINCY

# HISTORY OF



COURT HOUSE,

# PLUMAS COUNTY



PIIONEER SCHOOL HOUSE.

# CALIFORNIA.



M.E. CHURCH, QUINCY.



MASONIC BUILDING, QUINCY



# INDEX

TO THE

## HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

	Page
GENERAL DESCRIPTION.....	133-143
Topography.....	133
Geology.....	134
Lassen Peak.....	136
Beekwith's Exploring Party.....	136
Altitudes.....	137
Population.....	138
Snow and Rain.....	140
Snow-slide.....	140
Perils of the Snow.....	141
Snow-shoeing.....	142
Floods.....	143
EARLY HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.....	144-156
Trappers and Explorers.....	144
Lassen Route.....	144
Gold Lake Excitement.....	145
First Diggings in the County.....	151
Formation of Butte County.....	151
Development of Plumas.....	152
Exodus of 1852.....	152
Sufferings in the Snow.....	153
Sage-Brush War (see Lassen county).	
ORGANIZATION OF PLUMAS COUNTY.....	156-160
Reasons for a New County.....	156
Organic Act.....	157
Meeting of Commissioners.....	159
Townships created by Butte County.....	159
First Election.....	160
Sharpe vs. Kingsbury.....	160
Buckbee and Porter play Seven-up.....	160
Harbison's Election.....	160
OFFICIAL HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.....	161-166
First Townships.....	161
First Board of Supervisors.....	161
New Townships.....	162
Creation of Lassen County.....	162
Annexation of La Porte.....	163
Boundaries of Plumas.....	163
Present Townships.....	164
Supervisor Districts.....	166
THE COURTS AND JUDICIARY.....	166-183
District Court.....	166
County Court.....	168
Probate Court.....	169
Court of Sessions.....	169
First Grand Jury.....	170
Officers of Court of Sessions.....	171
Superior Court.....	171
Justices of the Peace.....	172
The Bench and Bar, with Names and Biographies of Judges and Attorneys.....	174
POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.....	183-200
Biographies of County Clerks.....	183
Biographies of Sheriffs.....	185
Yeates-Clark Contest.....	187
Biographies of Treasurers.....	188
List of County Officers.....	192
Senators and Assemblymen.....	195
Presidential and Gubernatorial Vote.....	199



	Page
PLUMAS COUNTY FINANCES.....	200-206
Old Butte County Debt.....	200
Foreign Miners' Licenses.....	200
Sharpe's Defalcation.....	201
Miners' Shortage.....	202
Chapman's Defalcation.....	202
County Debt.....	203
Licenses in 1854.....	203
Assessment and Taxes.....	206
HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES.....	206-230
The Rich Bar Painting.....	206
Early Justice in Plumas.....	207
Miners' Meeting at Rich Bar.....	207
Miners' Meeting at Rocky Bar.....	207
The Peregrinating Justice.....	208
The Slate Creek Tragedy.....	209
The Gilson-Wilson Tragedy.....	210
The Leggett-Morrison Duel.....	211
Lynching of the Negro Joshua.....	211
Pioneer Probating.....	213
Indian Troubles in Indian Valley.....	213
Hanging of George Rose.....	214
Nelson Creek Vigilantes.....	214
The Jacinto Arro Case.....	215
A Model Inquest.....	216
Three Fugitive Murderers.....	216
O'Brien's Brief Bonanza.....	216
Execution of Elder and Jenkins.....	217
Got the Wrong Witness.....	217
Barton's Bail Bond.....	218
Tragic Death of Ransom Griswold.....	218
Hanging of Amada Cardinez.....	219
Fredonyer's Talk against Time.....	219
Lynching of Ross and Williams.....	220
The Francis Trial.....	220
Killed for a Bear.....	221
The Centennial in Quincy.....	221
A Plucky Chinaman.....	224
Murder of A. Z. Page.....	225
Phillips Killed by Kelley.....	226
The Crawford-Ross Tragedy.....	226
Murder of John R. McVay.....	226
Fire in Green Mountain Mine.....	227
Anderson's Administration.....	228
List of Felony Convictions.....	228
Patients in the Insane Asylum.....	229
Veterans of the Mexican War.....	230
TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION.....	230-241
Methods.....	230
Express Lines.....	231
Dog Express.....	232
Stage Lines.....	233
Snow-shoes on Horses.....	233
Quincy and Spanish Ranch Road.....	234
Pioneer Wagon Road.....	234
Plumas Turnpike Company.....	234
Chico and Humboldt Road.....	235
Oroville and Beckwourth Pass Road.....	235
Quincy and Indian Valley Road.....	235
La Porte and Quincy Road.....	235
The \$10,000 Folly.....	237
Red Clover Wagon Road.....	237
Oroville and Honey Lake Road.....	237
Oroville and Virginia City R. R. Co.....	237
Sierra Iron and Quincy R. R. Co.....	240
Telegraph Lines.....	240
Telephone Line.....	241
QUARTZ TOWNSHIP.....	241-246
Discovery of Quartz.....	241
Plumas Eureka Mine.....	242
Jamsion City.....	242
Johnsville.....	242
Mohawk Valley.....	242
MINERAL TOWNSHIP.....	246-256
Rich Bar.....	246
Pap McShane's Hat.....	248
First White Lady and Child.....	249
Old Man McCullough.....	249
Robert M. Blakemore.....	250
Spanish Ranch.....	250
Meadow Valley.....	251
Buck's Ranch.....	253
Spanish Peak.....	255
Monte Christo Mine.....	255

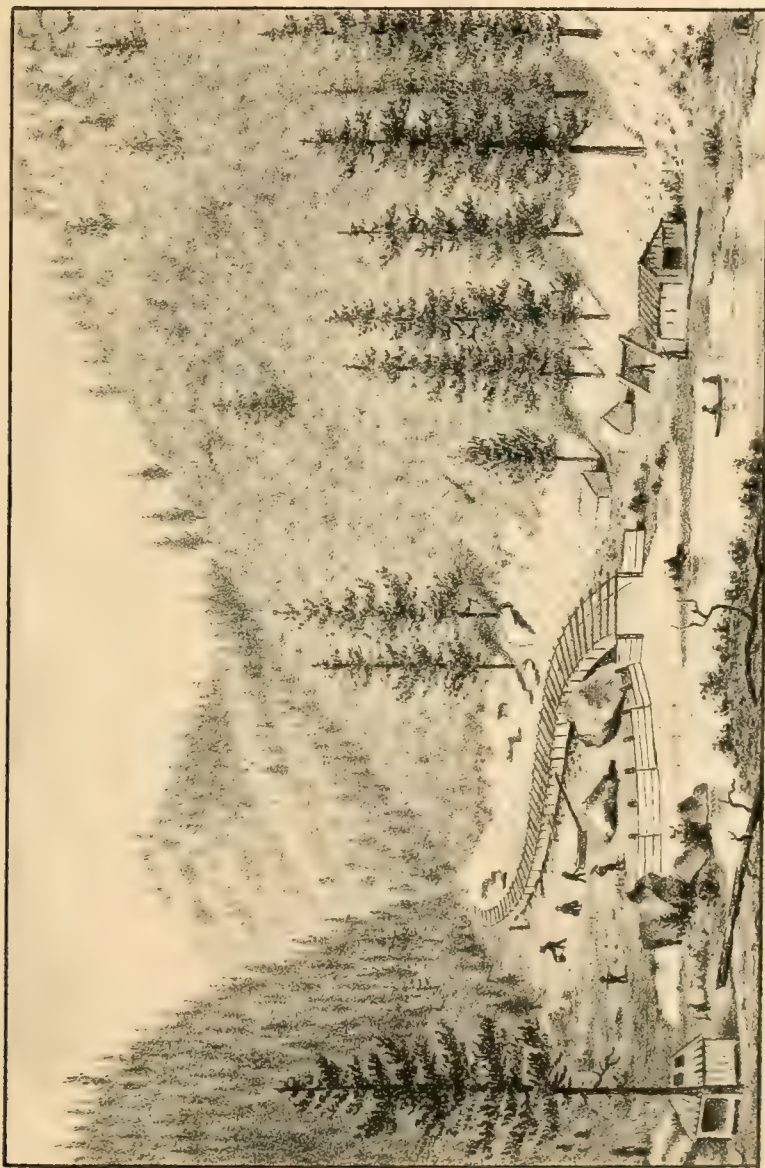
	Page
SIERRA VALLEY.....	256-275
Discovery of Beckwourth Pass.....	257
Discovery and Settlement of Sierra Valley.....	259
Beckwourth.....	260
Summit.....	260
Loyalton.....	260
Craycroft.....	261
Antelope District.....	261
Sierraville.....	261
Randolph.....	261
PLUMAS TOWNSHIP.....	275-286
Description.....	275
Settlement of American Valley.....	275
Elizabethtown, or Betsyburg.....	276
Quincy.....	277
Court-house and Jail.....	278
Quincy Schools.....	279
Town Hall Association.....	279
Quincy Hose Company.....	280
Quincy Church.....	280
Young Men's Reading Club.....	281
Quincy Lodges.....	281
Plumas Rangers.....	282
GOODWIN TOWNSHIP.....	287-293
First Discoveries.....	287
Rich Bar.....	287
Mining Camps on Middle Fork.....	288
Nelson Creek and Nelson Point.....	288
Butte Bar.....	289
Incident of Butte Bar.....	289
Little Grass Valley.....	290
Onion Valley.....	290
Saw Pit Flat.....	290
La Porte.....	290
Sierra County Blues.....	292
SENECA TOWNSHIP.....	293-294
Humbug Valley.....	293
Big Meadows and Prattville.....	293
INDIAN VALLEY.....	295-311
Early Settlement.....	295
Taylorville.....	296
Greenville.....	297
Crescent Mills.....	298
Round Valley.....	298
Red Clover Valley.....	299
JOURNALISM IN PLUMAS COUNTY.....	312-313
Newspapers and their editors.....	
SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.....	313-315
Early Schools.....	313
Pioneer District.....	314
CHURCHES OF PLUMAS COUNTY.....	315-316
By Rev. L. Ewing.....	
INDUSTRIES OF THE COUNTY.....	316
Agriculture.....	316
Dairying.....	317
Flour Mills.....	317
Saw-mills.....	317
Mining.....	318

## INDEX TO BIOGRAPHIES OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

Abbott, Joshua C.....	294	Beaton, Alexander.....	263	Bonner, Thomas D.....	208
Adams, J. C.....	271	Beckwourth, James P.....	256	Boring, Isaac C.....	188
Bacher, Antone.....	307	Bidwell, Henry C.....	302	Brabban, Dixon.....	292
Banet, Walter M.....	267	Black, Thomas.....	265	Brigham, Marion C.....	262
Barnett, Robert I.....	182	Blakemore, Robert M.....	250	Brown, A. M.....	274
Battelle, T. S.....	270	Blood, J. M.....	301	Brown, J. C.....	268
Baugh, B. B.....	310	Blough, W.....	309	Buckbee, Hon. John R.....	182

Bunnell, L. Wellington....	322	Hedrick, Duskin.....	310	Patch, Isaac C.....	305
Buxton, G. Q.....	273	Hendel, Charles W.....	190	Patterson, David B.....	268
Byers, James D. (see Lassen County also).....	186	Herring, George H.....	309	Peck, Hon. Elisha T.....	195
Byers, William T.....	185	Hersey, Thomas F.....	284	Peel, John J. L.....	190
Carter, Dr. J. S.....	307	Hill, Charles M., M. D ..	245	Peter, W. T.....	310
Cate, Daniel R.....	188	Hill, John W.....	244	Phipps, John A.....	245
Cate, La Fayette, M. D ..	284	Hogan, Judge E. T.....	179	Pierce, Elisha H.....	186
Chambers, Robert Craig....	186	Hossekus, Edwin D.....	302	Pratt, Dr. Willard.....	294
Chapman, Albert P.....	265	Houghton, George E.....	315	Pratt, W. M.....	246
Chapman, John C.....	190	Howk, Corel.....	266	Price, William S.....	189
Cheney, Judge W. A.....	180	Hughes, B. B.....	286	Prowattain, E.....	308
Church, Isaac S.....	274	Hughes, Marshall.....	272	Rains, W. Smith.....	269
Church, William S.....	183	Hughes, Thomas.....	252	Rawden, William B.....	274
Clark, Stephen J.....	187	Humphrey, George W.....	266	Rockwell, Col. Calvin W..	284
Clinch, John.....	286	Hundley, Judge P. O.....	181	Rodgers, Charles G.....	303
Clough, Judge G. G.....	321	Ingersoll, William S.....	189	Rodoni, F.....	246
Compton, John D.....	307	Irwin, Hon. Richard.....	195	Rowland, Francis M.....	264
Connolly, Patrick.....	269	Jacks, Richard.....	253	Ruppert, Charles.....	286
Cooksey, James.....	310	Johnson, William F.....	285	Russell, Gen. H. P.....	186
Corcoran, T.....	309	Jones, Judge Israel (see also Lassen County).....	179	Searls, Judge Niles.....	176
Cox, Thomas.....	180	Jones, William E. (Paul) ..	263	Seltier, Claude F.....	264
Crane, Hon. W. H. (see also Lassen County).....	196	Keddie Arthur W.....	322	Sexton, Judge W. T.....	176
Cunningham, Noble C.....	302	Kelley, Hon. Ripley C.....	196	Shannon, Hon. T. B.....	196
Davis, Aaron.....	270	Kellogg, Henry W.....	251	Sharpe, George W.....	185
Davis, Charles H.....	273	Kellogg, Hon. William W..	183	Sheer, Roy R.....	273
Dean, Wilson S.....	189	Keyes, David B.....	266	Sherwin, Hon. J. L. C.....	197
De Haven, Capt. W. N.....	184	Kinney, Hon. Asa.....	196	Simons, Charles O.....	311
Dolley, E. P.....	274	King, Mrs. R.....	244	Smith, J. H.....	309
Ede, Walter.....	264	Kirby, Alexander.....	262	Smith, Capt. O. B.....	256
Edman, J. A.....	254	Knoll, Matthias.....	306	Sperry, W. A.....	265
Edwards, James E.....	323	Knuthsen, Jacob.....	272	Stamfli, N.....	310
Elwell, William.....	215	Largent, John C.....	306	Stark, Lewis.....	286
Emmons, Theodore F.....	300	Larison James H.....	284	Stover, R.....	322
Evans, J. E.....	306	Lassen, Peter.....	332	Strang, Jared.....	263
Fagg, J. D.....	269	Laufman, Cyrus.....	299	Taylor, E. W.....	301
Finlayson, Donald R.....	285	Lemmon, B. F.....	273	Taylor, J. Charles.....	311
Firmstone, H. T.....	306	Lemmon, William C.....	272	Taylor, Jobe T.....	299
Fletcher, A. W.....	308	Lewis, Hiram.....	269	Taylor, Judge R. H.....	168
Flournoy, Robert S.....	301	Lewis, Judge J. E. N.....	181	Thomas, Charles C.....	293
Ford, James.....	300	Lott, Judge Charles F.....	176	Thompson, Richard (Span- ish Ranch).....	251
Forgay, Nathaniel B.....	300	Lovejoy, John K.....	313	Thompson, Richard (Indian Valley).....	305
Forman, William.....	311	Lowry, John.....	309	Treleaven, Thomas.....	308
Fralich, Matthias.....	304	Maddux, Theophilus.....	272	Van Clief, Judge Peter....	168
Freeman, Joel E.....	271	Mahoney, D. J.....	256	Variel, R. H. F.....	183
Fritsch, John B.....	304	Manson, William.....	284	Wagner, William.....	254
Fritsch, Martin.....	307	Martin, Richard.....	262	Ward, Judge John S.....	374
Gallagher, E. J.....	275	McBeth, John.....	305	Ward, William E.....	312
Gansner, Florin.....	285	McCorkle, Judge J. W.....	175	Ward, Judge William T....	178
Gear, Hiram L.....	182	McCullough, George B....	249	Webber, Dr. D. G.....	267
Gentry, J. C.....	189	McGee, Hon. John B.....	195	Welden, A. J.....	283
Goodwin, Judge John D....	177	McGill, Robert L.....	305	West, T. F.....	269
Graham, Will D. R.....	311	McLean, George S.....	243	Weston, Isaac.....	268
Gray, Rothens A.....	323	McShane, Joshua B.....	248	Whiting, Fenton B.....	184
Grazer, Henry.....	245	Meyerwitz, Isadore.....	295, 333	Whitlock, Maj. James H..	197
Haggard, Thomas L.....	190	Meylert, Gurdon W.....	506	Willoughby Bros.....	245
Haines, G. P.....	271	Miller, James.....	271	Wing, Emory.....	308
Haley, Mrs. Julia.....	254	Miller, William H.....	323	Winston, Hon. Joseph.....	197
Hallsted, Alanson A.....	253	Miner, T. J.....	202	Wood, Gen. Allen.....	197
Hallsted, Peter L.....	188	Moore, Judge A. P.....	179	Woodward, George.....	246
Hamlen, E. H.....	275	Myers, J. D.....	274	Wright, Norman K.....	252
Harbison, John.....	183	Nevill, John.....	246	Yeates, James Hughes....	187
Hardgrave, John.....	302	Newman, David D.....	268	Young, John C.....	306
Hardin, M.....	270	Nicholson, James.....	270	Young, R. W.....	304
Hartwell, John F.....	283	Orton, Thomas.....	248		
		Parsons, E. I.....	256		





RICH BAR, MIDDLE FORK OF FEATHER RIVER,  
FROM A PAINTING MADE IN 1891, IN POSSESSION OF MR. E. B. WHITING, QUINCY,



# HISTORY

OF

# PLUMAS COUNTY.

---

IN preparing the history of Plumas County, the writer has, in a great measure, relied upon information and data furnished by Mr. Fenton B. Whiting, now and for years past the popular clerk of Plumas county. Imbued with a strong desire to preserve for posterity the annals of the county which has been his home for thirty years, and where the most stirring scenes of his life have been enacted, Mr. Whiting has for a number of years been engaged upon the work of collecting the data which he has so kindly placed, together with his enthusiastic assistance, at our disposal. This has been combined with information obtained from many and varied sources, making a history both complete and accurate. In this way Mr. Whiting's identity has been to a large degree lost, but here and there his friends will readily recognize his handiwork. Our thanks are also due to the gentlemen who have contributed from their own experiences to aid Mr. Whiting in his labors, as well as to those who have made their contributions to us direct. They will all feel a proprietary interest in the following pages.

## GENERAL DESCRIPTION.

Plumas is a county of mountains, whose lofty chains hold in their firm embrace many green and fertile valleys, as lovely as any that fall beneath the eye of Apollo in his daily round. Lofty peaks and sloping hills, rich with their robes of green, greet the eye; while winding through and around them are hundreds of clear mountain brooks, singing and babbling in their joy, as they hasten onward to unite their waters with the great streams that carry them onward to the valley, and thence to the bosom of the mighty ocean. Three great divisions of the Feather river—the middle fork, the north and east branches of the north fork—have their sources in the county, and from their multitude of tributaries receive the water that falls as rain or snow on the lofty hills or imprisoned valleys, having their ramifications in every nook and corner of the vast expanse of mountains. High up among the peaks are lakes of clear, pellucid water, lovely mountain tarns, sweetly reposing in their secure abode far above the busy scenes of life below. Children of the glaciers, they carry the thoughts back to those distant ages when those immense fields of ice ground and furrowed their way over the mighty hills, plowing in their onward march the deep cañons and ravines that form our water-courses, filling the valleys with that alluvial deposit which



now yields such rich rewards to the labor of the husbandman, uncovering those vast storehouses of gold that have replenished the world's wealth for a third of a century; and finally, as they disappeared, leaving these little lakes in their rocky prison, fashioned by their icy hands, far up among the loftiest peaks of the Sierra.

Plumas county lies wholly on the western slope of the mountains. The summit that divides the waters that find their way into the Sacramento valley from those that flow into the great Nevada basin forms its eastern boundary line. It lies between Shasta and Lassen counties on the north, Lassen on the east, Sierra and Yuba on the south, and Butte and Tehama on the west; and its different sections are intimately connected with each of them, save Tehama and Shasta. Its greatest length is from the north-west to the south-east, or, more definitely speaking, from Lassen peak to Beckwourth pass, a distance of eighty-five miles; transversely, from south-west to north-east, it is but forty-five miles. The whole embraces an area of over two thousand square miles, or twelve hundred and eighty thousand acres. Of this, some two hundred thousand acres are agricultural land, distributed among a number of valleys, large and small, the chief ones being American, Indian, Big Meadows, Buck's, Meadow, Mohawk, Genesee, Sierra, Beckwourth, Long, Red Clover, Round, Last Chance, and Onion. The major portion, however, is composed of mountains covered with a noble growth of coniferous trees, such as sugar pine, yellow pine, spruce, balsam fir, and cedar; while mountain oak, manzanita, laurel, buckeye, alder, and chaparral grow in great profusion. These forests have supplied timber for flumes, mines, and improvements since the first white man penetrated into this region, and thousands of feet of lumber are still cut annually, though the forests seem as dense as ever, save here and there where the saws have been most busily at work.

In his "Geological Survey of California," Vol. I., Professor J. D. Whitney, state geologist, thus describes Plumas county and its main topographical and geological features:

"Pilot Peak, which is near the southern line of the county, is an isolated, volcanic knob of hard, ash-gray, crystalline, basaltic rock, which is most beautifully columnar on its northern slope. The view from the summit is peculiarly fine, Lassen's Peak being visible in the north-west, and the Coast Ranges in the south-west. Fifteen or twenty miles to the north-west, mountains are seen which are of about the same height as Pilot Peak, and very deeply wooded on all sides; indeed, the whole region to the east and north-east is furrowed by tremendous cañons, many of them being over two thousand feet deep. In the south-east the Downieville buttes were seen, with a very rugged outline. The most elevated points in the range lie east of the line connecting Pilot Peak and the Downieville buttes; the highest of these is perhaps five hundred feet higher than Pilot Peak itself; Table Mountain lies to the west, and is nearly as high. The whole region to the south of the summit is very rough, and its sky outline very serrated. On the peak the magnetic needle is very irregular, and was observed to be directed towards nearly every point within the space of a few square rods. The elevation of Pilot Peak above the sea is 7,605 feet, and of this the upper portion is exclusively volcanic; the lava forming a mass about 650 feet thick, as estimated from observations taken at Onion valley, 1,216 feet below the summit of the peak.

"The auriferous slates are very finely exposed on the north side of the mountain, having a north and south strike, and a dip to the east of about eighty degrees; they are cut squarely off at the top, and covered with lava. The strike of the slates, however, is not uniform in this region. One mile north-east of Onion valley large masses were observed with a trend of N. 35 degrees W., and a south-westerly dip; and again, upon descending into the cañon of the Middle Yuba (Feather?), they were seen running N. 15 degrees W., and from that to N. 35 degrees W., and standing nearly vertical. Great masses of serpentine occur along the trail between Pilot Peak and Onion valley; and between this and Nelson's Point a variety of magnesian rocks were noticed.

"The cañon of the Middle Yuba (Feather?) is exceedingly deep, the difference of level between the river at Nelson's Point and the summit of Pilot Peak being fully 3,650 feet. From the bottom of the cañon to the top of the slates the vertical height is not less than 3,000 feet, all of which has been removed by the agency of water since the time of the eruption of the overlying volcanic materials. Nowhere in the Sierra do we find more stupendous examples of denudation than occur in the region north and north-east of Pilot Peak, in the cañons of Middle Yuba (Feather?) and its branches. At Nelson's Point the slates stand nearly vertical, and crop out in grand masses along the sides of the cañon. But on the steep slopes on both sides the surface strata often curve, as if bent by sliding down the hill, so as to give the impression of a dip to the east, when in fact they stand perfectly vertical below. The elevation of Nelson's Point above the sea is 3,858 feet.

"The basin called the American valley, in which the town of Quincy is situated, is about eleven miles long, and from two to three wide; it has an elevation of 3,500 feet above the sea. In the range of mountains which was crossed in going from Quincy to Elizabethtown, and which is about eight miles wide, slates and sandstones were observed, sometimes but little metamorphosed. They had the usual north-west strike, but dipped towards the south-west. These slates are capped at the summit of the range by hard lava, which occupies only a narrow belt, the flanks of the mountain on the north side being of metamorphic rocks, similar to those seen on the south. Some granitic masses occur in this region. A bold and elevated ridge of this rock was seen a few miles west of Quincy, and again about two miles before reaching Elizabethtown, where it occupies a belt about a mile in width. The slates, however, are the predominating formation. This part of the county is principally occupied by the metamorphic rocks, over an area of about thirty miles in diameter; but this is almost entirely surrounded by volcanic materials, the great lava streams which have come down from Lassen's Peak on the north, and Pilot Peak on the south, uniting with the volcanic crest of the Sierra, so as to cover the slates around three-quarters of the circumference of the circle.

"From Indian valley the route followed led up to Genesee valley, following Genesee creek, a branch of Spanish creek. This stream runs nearly west, through a cañon which a few miles higher up opens out into a valley about four miles long and three-fourths of a mile broad; the upper part of this is occupied by granitic rocks, the lower by slates. In the cañon, about a mile and a half from its mouth, Messrs. Brewer and King discovered a locality of fossils, where a considerable number of specimens of various genera and species were obtained. They were found principally on the spurs of rock coming down from the north, and in the cañons between them. The rock is a metamorphic sandstone, rather fine-grained, and portions of it are of a deep red color, resembling in appearance much of the Old Red or Devonian sandstone in England or on the continent. In places it is so much changed that the fossils have become nearly or even quite obliterated; but a number of species were obtained in a sufficiently good state of preservation to be determined. The specimens obtained here were referred to Mr. Meek for examination, and were considered by him to be almost certainly of Jurassic age. The strata in which the fossils were found vary from east and west to north-east and south-west, and they dip to the south at all angles between thirty degrees and eighty degrees. This locality is about four miles below Gifford's ranch, and near a small grassy flat into which the cañon opens, and is called Mormon Station.

"Above this the valley contracts again into a narrow cañon; but two miles farther up it opens into another and larger basin, called Genesee valley. Along the ravine the rocks are highly metamorphosed, and their stratification is much disturbed. It is in this valley that Gifford's ranch is situated, and near it is the junction of the granitic and metamorphic rocks. Near the line of

contact of the two formations is a belt of limestone which is highly crystalline, but contains a few obscure fossils, apparently the fragments of stems of crinoids, and which are probably of Carboniferous age, although this question could not be definitely settled.

"At one locality, between the main belt of limestone and the granite, where there is a curve in the strata, there is a limited patch of calcareous slate containing quite a number of fossils, some of them in very good preservation. These fossils belong to the Triassic series, and prove clearly the existence at this point of the same formation which is so well developed in the Humboldt mining region in Nevada, and also at Washoe, and which, as we have abundant evidence to prove, extends over a vast area on the Pacific coast.

"We have strong reasons to believe that a large portion of the auriferous slates belong to the same formation with those of Genesee valley, which are themselves worked for gold, there being placers all along the range on the south side of the creek quite up to the locality in question.

"From Genesee valley our party returned to Indian valley, and thence made their way in a westerly direction to Big Meadows, in order to explore the vicinity of Lassen's Peak and seek out a route to its summit. Indian valley is from ten to twelve miles long, and is a fertile and pleasant spot, although its elevation is considerable. It is quite surrounded by high mountains, those on the east having an elevation of about 6,000 feet. In passing down the valley the slates which are seen on the east side were observed to contain more jasper than is usual in the Sierra.

"Between Indian valley and the Big Meadows, the edge of the great volcanic region is struck; from here the mass of lava extends almost uninterruptedly to the Oregon line, and far beyond. The Big Meadows are on the north fork of the Feather river, and form a delightful valley of about fifteen miles long and from two to three wide; it is quite surrounded by volcanic tables and ridges, those on the east side having an elevation of about five hundred feet above the valley, which is itself 4,564 feet above the sea. This elevation was taken at the lower end of the valley, near Bidwell's store, where the Chico road crosses.

"All the pebbles seen about here were of volcanic rock; but the metamorphic slates are reported to occur at Mountain Meadows, which is a basin similar to the Big Meadows, and about fifteen miles farther to the north-east. The soil of this valley is rather sandy, especially towards its upper end, and the elevation is too great for any other agricultural occupation than that of pasturing cattle. The views of Lassen's Peak, rising above the upper end of the Big Meadows, are particularly grand. The mountain does not show a distinct conical shape when seen from this direction, as it does from others, but its slopes are very steep, especially the eastern one."

A description of Lassen's Peak will be found in the first part of the Lassen county history, as will also an account of the exploration of Noble's pass by Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith.

### ALTITUDES.

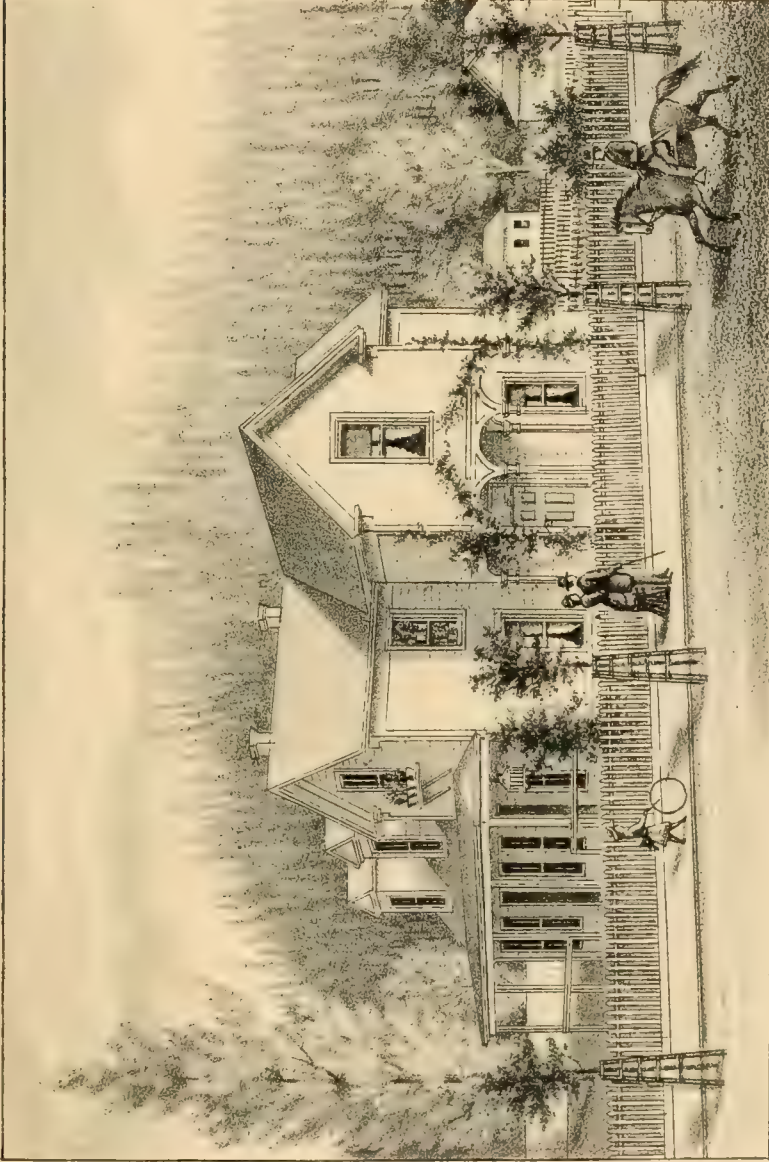
The following table of altitudes has been compiled by Authur W. Keddie, civil engineer, and compiler of the splendid map of Plumas county that hangs in the office of the county clerk. Two authorities are given. Lieutenant Tillman and J. E. Mills, between whose estimates of some points there is a slight variation.







Fenton, B. Whiting



RESIDENCE OF FENTON B. WHITING.  
QUINCY, CAL.





	TILLMAN, Feet.	MILLS, Feet.
Quincy (Plumas House).....	3,381	3,416
Claremont Hill.....	6,998	6,951
Mt. Hough.....	7,391	7,431
Old toll-house between Quincy and Taylorville.....	5,509	
Spanish Peak.....		6,920
Monte Christo tunnel.....		6,288
Spanish Ranch.....	3,636	3,631
Meadow Valley.....	3,757	3,757
Robinson's toll-gate .....		4,518
• Buck's Ranch.....	5,112	
Buckeye... ..	4,938	
Kingsbury's (Hallsted's).....	2,678	
Cariboo bridge, north fork of Feather River.....	2,843	
Deadwood Pass, head of Rich Gulch.....	4,628	
Miller's, Butt Valley.....	4,055	
Lott's mine.....	6,309	
Butt Creek bridge, Chico road.....	4,692	
Longville, Humbug Valley.....	4,309	
Prattville, Big Meadows.....	4,394	
Geysers.....	5,864	
Solfatara, Mud Lake.....	5,908	
Hot Springs, Hot Spring Valley.....	6,080	
Willow Lake.....	5,382	
Mt. Harkness, above Warner Valley.....	8,875	
Cinder Cone, top of crater.....	6,741	
Cinder Cone, bottom of crater.....	6,596	
Warner Creek bridge.....	4,826	
Stover's ranch, west arm of Big Meadows.....	4,464	
Big Spring, east arm of Big Meadows.....	4,285	
Dutch Hill.....	4,692	
Grizzly Hill, above Savercool mine.....	5,709	
Greenville.....	3,544	
Forgay's ranch, Indian Valley.....	3,481 (?)	
Ford's ranch, Indian Valley.....	3,518	
Taylorville.....	3,521	
Hosselkus ranch.....	3,635	
Kettle Rock.....	7,843	
Moonlight Valley, above Ford's.....	5,434	
Crescent.....	3,406 (?)	
Arlington bridge.....	3,375 (?)	
Shoo Fly bridge.....	3,071	
Spanish Creek, six miles from Quincy.....		3,136
Summit of La Porte road, above Thompson's.....		4,458

	TILLMAN. Feet.	MILLS. Feet.
Bridge at Nelson Point.....		3,859
Parker's ranch, Little Long Valley.....	4,136	
Elwell's marble ledge, Little Long Valley.....		4,625
Sulphur Springs, Mohawk Valley.....	4,466	
Delaney's ranch.....	4,840	
Beckwourth.....	4,887	
Old Bobo ranch, Sierra Valley.....	4,910	
Summit, Sierra Valley.....	4,975 (?)	
Mape's ranch, Sierra Valley.....	5,039	
Crow's ranch, Red Clover Valley.....	5,464	
Bagley's ranch, Red Clover Valley.....	5,387	
Omjumi Peak.....	8,293	
Frenchman's Cove, Last Chance Valley.....	5,565	
Mt. Ingalls, between Red Clover and Grizzly Valleys.....	8,471	
Mt. Wellington, or Smith's Peak.....	7,665	
Junction of Last Chance and Squaw Queen Creeks.....	5,268	

The altitude of Eureka Peak is given at 7,520, and Eureka Mill 6,200; also the following points on the boundary line of Plumas county, taken by Mr. Tillman:

	Feet.
Walker's plains, Butte line.....	5,000 (?)
Head of Chipp's Creek, Butte line.....	5,953
Summit of Humbug road, Butte line.....	6,706
Butt Mountain, Tehama line.....	7,831
Deer Creek Meadows, Tehama line.....	4,518
Lassen Peak, Tehama line.....	10,437
Mt. Dyer, Lassen line.....	7,369
Summit Taylorville and Susanville road, Lassen line.....	6,428
Thompson Peak, Lassen line.....	7,752
Pass south of Milford, Lassen line.....	5,999
McKissick Peak, Lassen line.....	7,083
Adams Peak, Lassen line.....	8,432
Beckwourth Pass, Lassen line.....	5,192
Summit Peak, Sierra line.....	8,302
Sierra Valley, Sierra line.....	4,800

#### POPULATION.

The first census taken in Plumas county was enumerated by F. B. Whiting in 1860, at which time the population had fallen off considerably from the amount at the time of the organization of the county. Mr. Whiting's report shows a total of 4,554, distributed as follows:

	White.	Chinese.	Indian.	Colored.
American valley....	207	31	..	..
Filmore township.....	461	144	..	..
Honey Lake valley .....	476	..	..	..



	White.	Chinese.	Indian.	Colored.
Indian valley.....	362	12	105	..
Mineral township..	398	78	1	3
Mount Pleasant.....	96	64	..	..
Plumas township .....	214	17	..	1
Quincy.....	191	..	..	..
Quartz township.....	151	..	..	..
Rich Bar township .....	320	..	..	..
Seneca township.....	427	53	..	..
Sierra valley.....	478	..	..	1
Washington township.....	261	..	2	..
Total .....	4,042	399	108	5

In 1864 the county of Lassen was cut off, taking territory that contained in 1860 a population of 476, which loss was recovered in the next six years by the increase of the part remaining. In 1870 G. W. Meylert was the enumerator, and returned a total population of 4,489, distributed among the townships as follows :

	Native.	Foreign.	White.	Chinese.	Total.
Goodwin.....	223	416	391	248	639
Indian *.....	611	269	817	57	880
Mineral †.....	129	271	225	174	400
Plumas.....	383	257	505	135	640
Quartz.....	569	241	785	25	810
Rich Bar.....	69	131	144	56	200
Seneca.....	262	138	327	73	400
Washington.....	168	352	377	143	520
Total.....	2,414	1,875	3,571	911	4,489

During the next decade, the population increased nearly one-half—a steady, permanent growth, founded on the prosperity and resources of the county. The census for 1880 shows the population of the county to be 6,262, as follows :

	White Males.	White Females.	Chinese.	Indians.	Total.
Beckwourth.....	296	176	7	1	480
Goodwin.....	329	147	160	..	636
Indian.....	884	437	108	251	1,680
Mineral.....	352	89	240	47	729
Plumas.....	504	298	164	91	1,057
Quartz.....	687	223	100	..	1,010
Seneca.....	207	105	86	137	535
Total.....	3,259	1,476	864‡	527§	6,127

\* Also 5 Indians and 1 Negro.

† Also 1 Negro.

‡ 849 males and 15 females.

§ 277 males and 250 females.

|| 1 colored person.

## METEOROLOGICAL.

Plumas county lies entirely within the section drained by the Feather river, one of the principal confluent of the Sacramento. Scarcely a drop of water or a flake of snow falls within the county that does not find its way into one of the many tributaries of the Feather, and thence to the sea. The watershed between the Nevada and Sacramento basins forms the dividing line between Plumas and Lassen, while the dividing ridge between the Feather and Yuba rivers forms the Sierra county line. On the north-west, the dividing ridge between the waters of the Feather and of Butte and Deer creeks forms the county line, so that Plumas county lies solely within the dominion of Feather river.

Moisture falls in these high mountain regions chiefly in the form of snow, especially on the mountains, though in the early and latter parts of the rainy season the valleys are refreshed with copious showers of rain while the mountain tops are white with snow. Thus it often happens that while the roads in the valley are almost impassable on account of mud, the mountain roads are equally blockaded by the drifts of snow. The heaviest fall of snow occurs on the ridge lying west of the American and Indian valleys, and also between Nelson Point and La Porte. Across this ridge communication is frequently maintained only by messengers on snow-shoes, and mails and express are often transported in that way. [See article on *Express and Stages*.] The stoppage by snow of the routes of travel has often caused great privation, and even death, especially in the early years. [See *Early History and Migration of 1852*.] Great suffering has been endured by those caught on the mountains in the winter storms, and many have perished amid the bleak forests, far from help or friends, and others almost within reach of shelter. One of the saddest of these incidents happened but a year ago.

On Tuesday, January 25, 1881, John Harold, a workman at the Monte Christo mine, and Mrs. John Nibecker, wife of the engineer at the same place, started from Buck's ranch to go to the mine on Spanish Peak. At the time they left it was storming some, but before they reached the top of the grade the wind and snow were beating down the mountain in a terrific manner. A few rods from where the road to the mine turns off from the stage road they were overtaken by James Parker, driver of the stage, with his sled, and rode as far as the junction. When Parker learned of their intention to go to the mine, he endeavored to persuade the woman to go on with him to the toll-house and stay all night, and not attempt to climb the mountain until the storm ceased. He told them that they were now sheltered from the force of the storm, but that when they got upon the top of the hill the wind would be terrific, and they would perish from cold and fatigue, and be buried by the drifting snow. His warnings were not heeded, and they started up the hill, accompanied by a dog that had been their companion, while Parker drove on to Quincy. When Parker reached the same point on his trip back the next morning he observed the dog, and at once surmised that his prediction had been realized. Taking a shovel from his sled, he followed the dog a few rods from the road, and began digging at the foot of a tree where the dog had evidently spent the night, not, however, without a show of displeasure by the canine guardian. He soon uncovered the stiffened form of Harold, but searched in vain for his companion. He went on to the mine, and gave the intelligence that soon started a party in search of the missing lady. The previous afternoon George Massey, while on his way from the mine to the toll-gate, saw a man walking down the wagon road, but thought nothing of it. Soon after he heard a cry that sounded like a woman's call for aid. He answered it, and received a response. Again answering,

he went in the direction of the sound, but heard nothing more. Satisfied that he had heard the scream of a California lion, he resumed his journey to the toll-gate. When he heard of the loss of Mrs. Nibecker, Mr. Massey went to the peak, and search was made in the direction of the cry he had heard, and the frozen body of the lady was soon found. This was Thursday, the search having lasted since the day before. It seems evident that the two had progressed to this spot, when the lady became unable to proceed, and the man started alone for assistance, went in the wrong direction, and finally perished near the roadside. The cry for help heard by Mr. Massey must have been the last effort of exhausted nature, and the hope raised in the lady's breast by the answers, followed by despair when help came not and she was no longer able to speak, were both soon lost forever in the icy sleep of death.

The sad tragedy came not to an end with the death of the first two actors. When Mr. Parker carried the news to the mine on Wednesday, the gentleman in charge there, E. J. Parsons, selected George Robinson, a young man twenty-one years of age, to carry the intelligence to the toll-house and Meadow valley, and to procure a large sleigh for the purpose of carrying the bodies to the valley. He strapped on his snow-shoes and started down the mountain, and headed directly for the toll house, where lived his parents, Mr. and Mrs. A. Robinson. Late in the afternoon some of the searchers for Mrs. Nibecker went to the toll-house, and were horrified to learn that young Robinson had not been there. They at once thought of a large snow-slide they had observed across the road, and hastened back to see if perchance the body of the young man lay beneath it. When they reached the point, about a mile above the toll gate, they found an immense mass of loose snow lying across the road, that had slid down a little hollow. The wind had blown it over the edge of the bank, where it accumulated until it broke off by its own weight and went rushing down the hollow, just in time to meet and bury out of sight the messenger of mercy. The young man was coming down the mountain to the road with the speed of the wind, going in a course diagonal to the avalanche, which the howling of the storm and the beating of the snow prevented him from observing. As he reached the road he was struck by the descending mass, possibly killed by the shock, and covered in a twinkling with a spotless shroud of snow. All this was but too plainly revealed by the tracks of his snow shoes that led directly into the slide. Work was at once commenced to excavate the body. Day and night did eager hands ply the shovel, fresh men taking the places of the exhausted ones. Robinson was a young man of splendid character, and a general favorite with all; and when the intelligence was spread abroad that he lay beneath an avalanche of snow, many hastened to render what assistance they could in recovering his body. Thus they labored, half a hundred men, from Wednesday afternoon until Sunday, night and day; until, on that quiet Sabbath morning, the body was uncovered and taken to his home but a mile away. His funeral the next Tuesday was attended by a large number of friends, who came many miles through the snow to pay their last respects to the inanimate clay of him who had offered up his young life on the altar of mercy.

Another incident, one that occurred during the winter of 1857-58, will suffice to illustrate the perils of the snow. Heavy falls of snow that season had made traveling dangerous to the inexperienced. Few ventured a trip over the mountains, unless in company with the hardy expressmen, who were experts in the art of snow-traveling, and were always provided against emergencies. Occasionally, however, some daring spirit would start out alone, and oftentimes realize but too painfully the folly of his undertaking. The following adventure is but one of the many similar ones that have occurred yearly since the county was first inhabited. Mining on Rich bar, east branch, that winter, was an old pioneer, William L. Perkins, an old sailor who had pursued the



mighty leviathan of the deep in the icy seas for many years. One bright morning he left Meadow valley, and followed the trail left by others in the snow to Buck's ranch, at which place he arrived about ten o'clock in the forenoon. After resting a short time, he pushed on towards Buckeye, only to encounter the deep snow on the summit. Through this he struggled and plunged until he became completely exhausted, and he sank powerless in the snow within two miles of the station he was striving to reach. Fully realizing his terrible condition, he managed to crawl through the snow several hundred yards, and then, overcome by cold and fatigue, lay down in his cold couch and surrendered himself to his fate. The drowsy numbness that precedes death in this form soon released him from the agony of a consciousness of his impending fate, and he sank into that slumber that, unless rudely disturbed, leads surely to the embrace of death. A deliverer was at hand. With papers, packages, and letters strapped upon their backs, and fighting sturdily against the elements in their endeavor to make as quick time as possible to American valley, came the energetic expressman, F. B. Whiting, and an assistant. It was about ten o'clock at night when they came upon the unconscious form of a man in the snow, in which Mr. Whiting at once recognized his old friend Perkins. Quickly raising him to his feet, it was found that he was unable to stand or move, and seemed to be beyond hope of resuscitation. The assistant was dispatched in haste to Buckeye for help, blankets, and restoratives. When these arrived, wine was forced down the throat of the benumbed man, which revived him so that he exhibited unmistakable signs of life. He was then placed upon a blanket and drawn through the snow to the station, where he was fully restored. Though his feet were badly frozen, he continued his journey, after recruiting a few days at the Buckeye. Some years subsequent to this he was crossing the river in a boat at Twelve Mile bar, was capsized, and though a strong swimmer, was drowned with three companions.

Snow-shoeing is quite an art, and to become expert in the use of these implements requires considerable practice. Like skating, it demands natural strength and dexterity to become an adept. All through the mountains this method of travel is adopted to go from place to place, where high mountain ridges covered with deep snow have to be crossed. Two kinds of snow-shoes are used, the Indian and the Norwegian. The former is an egg-shaped hoop, filled with a network of threads. When it is placed upon the foot, the wearer has his weight distributed over a large surface, but has to walk in order to make any progression. The Norwegian shoe, or rather skate, is excellently well adapted to locomotion on the frozen crust of the snow—more so, even, than on the loose snow when newly fallen. It consists of a bar shaped like the runner of a sled, six to ten feet long, four inches wide, two inches thick in the middle, and grooved underneath. The foot is strapped upon the middle of the shoe, and with a long pole in his hand by which to steer, the skater shoots down the hill like a rocket. Climbing the hills by the aid of the pole is not so easy, but still is rapidly done by an experienced skater. The skill displayed in the Scandinavian mountains by the originators of these wooden skates is marvelous in the extreme; and for many months in the year all travel among the icy bergs is done by means of the swiftly gliding skate, and many a legend and tradition hangs about the precipitous mountain passes. One of these relates the bold feat of a Norseman who was captured by a band of Swedes on their way to make a raid into some mountain village of his countrymen, and compelled to act as a guide through the dangerous mountain defiles. He conducted them safely until he came to a place where the trail turned sharply around the face of a cliff but a few feet from the verge of a yawning chasm. Yelling to his captors to follow him, he shot like an arrow down the descent that led to this dangerous pass, and then turned sharply to one side and disappeared around the cliff; while those behind, unaware of the precipice

until right at its verge, and unable to either stop or turn, plunged, one after the other, over its slippery side, and were dashed to pieces on the rocks and ice below.

The rain-fall in Plumas is the same that is common to the more northern portion of the Sierra. Much of it comes in the form of snow, and it is customary to estimate a foot of snow as an inch of rain, and in this way pretty accurate records can be kept. Aside from the damage to bridges and mining claims, which has sometimes been very great and disastrous, high water has but few terrors for the people in the mountains. Water frequently covers the valleys of this county in low places, but as it leaves nothing behind it but a little of the soil washed down from the mountain-sides, it is rather a benefit than otherwise.

The earliest information we have of a flood exists in the traditions of the savages, who say that years ago there was a terrible flood, in which thousands of natives lost their lives, and hundreds of rancherias on the banks of rivers were washed away and destroyed. It is an era in their history from which they date events in the Sacramento valley, and occurred in the beginning of the present century, about the year 1805. The annals of the Hudson Bay Company show that the year 1818 was one of excessive storms and tremendous floods. The winter of 1826-27, when Jedediah S. Smith passed through California with his trapping party, the water rose so high in the Sacramento valley that he was driven to the Marysville buttes for a camping place, which he found teeming with elk, antelope, and bear that had also sought refuge there.

A number of other wet seasons are reported by the early pioneers. All remember the wet and muddy winter of 1849-50, and the difficulty experienced in keeping the mining camps supplied with food. The winter of 1852-53 was a disastrous one throughout the whole state. The Sacramento valley was one vast sea of water, and great damage was done to the cities, and to all improvements, such as mining appliances, bridges, mills, etc. In Plumas county there was little to damage except the flumes and wing-dams in the rivers, but the storms so blockaded the mountain trails that many were in danger of starving. [For the particulars of this see *The Exodus of 1852*, farther on.] The winter of 1861-62 was one that will long be remembered in California for its devastating floods, that came pouring down the mountains, sweeping everything before them, and leaving ruin and desolation in their pathway. The cities of Marysville, Sacramento, and Stockton, as well as dozens of towns lying in the great valley, were inundated, and suffered great loss of life and property. The whole valley was flooded, and covered by a great inland sea miles in extent. Houses, barns, fences, and all kinds of objects went whirling down on the bosom of the torrent, and hundreds of animals mingled their pitious cries with the roar of the angry waters that were rapidly bearing them away to destruction. Every river seemed bent upon adding its quota to the great sum of damage; and when spring set in, scarcely a bridge of any importance in the state remained to boast of successful battle with the foe. In Plumas county, as in the other mining counties of the Sierra, the damage to bridges and mining claims was considerable, and the flood caused many to go to Idaho who would otherwise have remained in the mines of California. Since that time there have been a number of seasons of comparatively high water: but it was reserved for the storms of January and February, 1881, to strike the severest blow. Scarcely a bridge of any importance in the county was left standing, and the bridge bill of the county for the past year, to repair the damage caused by those two weeks of storm, amounts to a fortune.

## EARLY HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

With the early history of California, its missions and priests, its Spanish and Mexican rulers, and its conquest by the Americans, these mountain regions have but little part. The native Californians never penetrated into the heart of the mountains that skirt the Sacramento valley on the east. Gazing from a distance upon their snowy crests, they had named them Sierra Nevada—the snowy mountains—but beyond this they remained *terra incognita* to them. The trappers of the Hudson Bay Company and the American Fur Company crossed the mountains first in 1825, and frequently thereafter, but farther to the south, or by the way of Pit river or the Sacramento. This region remained unknown and unexplored until the *ignis fatuus* of gold drew into the mountain recesses an eager band of adventurers, and opened to the world these grand mountains and lovely valleys.

The early history of Plumas properly begins with the naming of the river from which its name was derived, and whose arms and tendrils reach out into the county in all directions. Its patron stream, the Feather river, has been for years the fountain of its wealth and the source of its prosperity. In 1820 a Spanish exploring expedition passed up the valley, headed by Captain Louis A. Argüello. By this party the name *Río de las Plumas*, or Feather river, was bestowed upon the stream, because of the great number of feathers of wild fowl floating on its bosom. At the same time the Yuba river was christened *Río de los Ura*. As the Spanish pronunciation of the word was "Ooba," it is easy to see how it was Americanized into "Yuba" by the heedless miner. Bear river was named *Río de los Osos* by the same party.

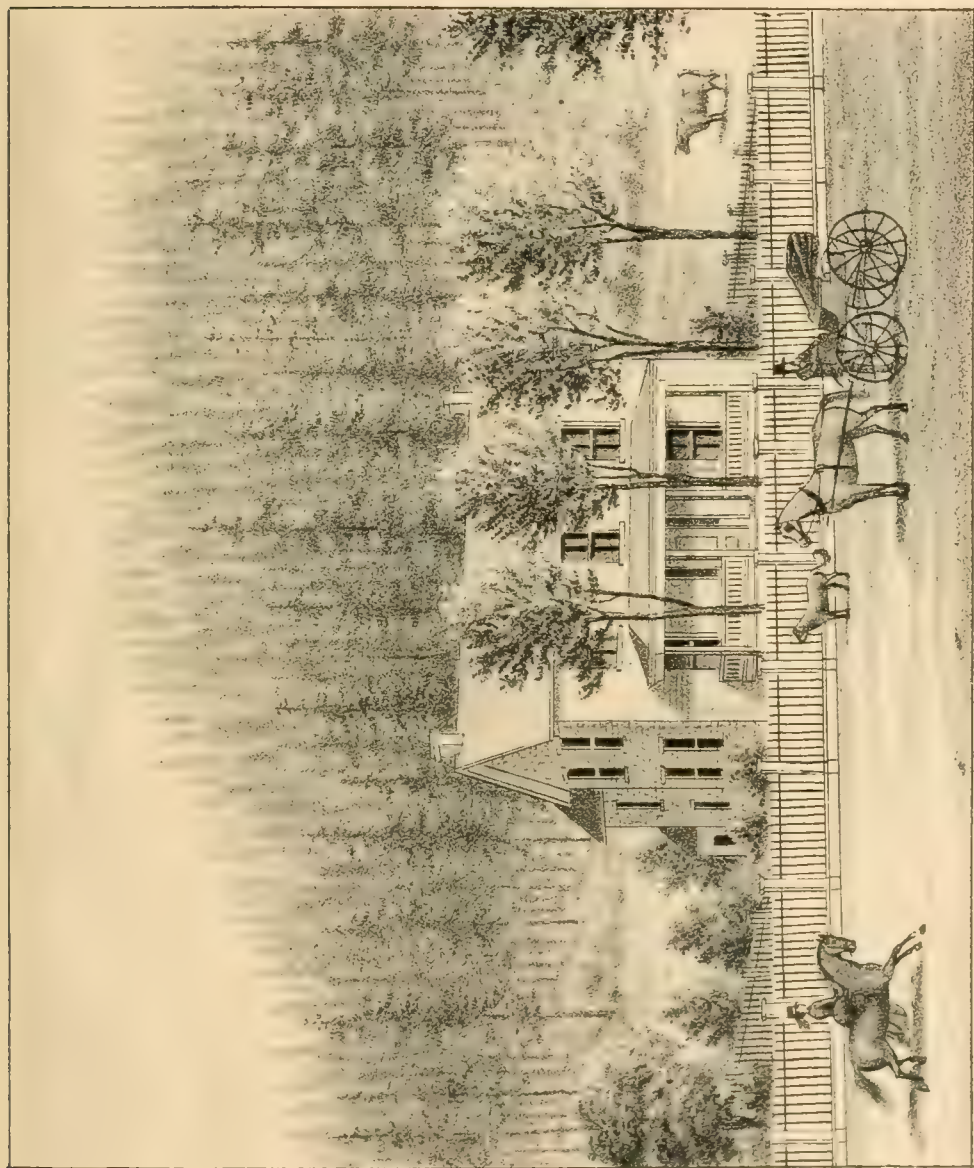
Passing on, we find the next step to be the settlement of Peter Lassen at the celebrated Lassen's ranch, on Deer creek, in Tehama county. [See *Early History of Lassen County*, farther on.] It was in December, 1843, that this old pioneer started from Sutter's Fort to settle on his grant on Deer creek, which he reached about the first of February, 1844, having camped for several weeks at the Marysville buttes. This was the first settlement north of Marysville, where Theodore Cordua was then living, and was a celebrated place in the early days and during the first few years of the emigration to the gold fields. Associated with Lassen in the pioneer days was a Russian or Pole named Isadore Meyerwitz. It is probable that these two were the first white men to set foot within the limits of Plumas county. Certain it is that they were here in 1848, and how much sooner it is impossible to say—possibly never before that year. In the year 1846 a company of men from the Willamette valley laid out what is known as the southern route to Oregon [see page 59], running from Fort Hall west to Goose lake, then to Tule lake and through the Modoc country, across Lost river, around the south end of Klamath lake, through the pass to Rogue River valley, and thence up to the Willamette by the old Hudson Bay Company's route. The route followed by emigrants to Yreka and vicinity, in 1851, and later years, was this Oregon trail as far as Klamath lake, and there it turned to the south-west to Yreka by the way of Sheep Rock. Two years after the Oregon road was laid out, Peter Lassen opened up the celebrated Lassen route to California. This was nothing more nor less than the Oregon road as far as the head-waters of Pit river. There it branched to the south, and followed down that stream till north of Lassen Peak, then passing along the eastern base of that lofty mountain it struck Mountain Meadows, then west to the Big Meadows in this county, then to the head-waters of Deer creek, and down that stream to Lassen's ranch, where most of the emigrant parties disbanded.







HON. J. D. GOODWIN.



RESIDENCE OF J. D. GOODWIN, JACKSON ST., QUINCY, CALA.





Lassen, accompanied by Paul Richeson, went to Fort Hall in the summer of 1848, and induced a train of emigrants to submit themselves to his guidance, and try the new route to California; the route theretofore traveled leading down the Humboldt, over to the Truckee, up that stream and across the mountains by the way of Donner lake and Bear river to Johnson's ranch on the latter stream, and thence to Sutter's Fort. There were twelve wagons in the train that decided to attempt the new road, and Lassen led them along safely, though they encountered some extremely rugged and difficult mountains, until they reached Mountain Meadows or Big Meadows, where their provisions and animals both became exhausted, and they stopped to recruit the one and supply the other. Here they were overtaken by a company from Oregon with twenty wagons, on their way to the gold fields of California—news of the great discovery not having reached Oregon till the last of August. This was about the first of November. With the aid of the Oregon party they made their way safely to Lassen's ranch, where the train disbanded. A large emigration was diverted from the Carson route in 1849 and 1850, and induced to follow Lassen's cut-off, or, as it was sometimes called, Lassen's Horn route, sarcastically classing it with the journey around Cape Horn. The point of divergence from the main route down the Humboldt was indicated by a post stuck in the desert sands, surrounded by a watchful body-guard of sage brush, and inclined at an angle of forty-five degrees, across which was a shake bearing the legend "Lassen Road," to woo the unwary emigrant from the crooked and broad way he had been following. Many were wooed and won, and turned from the beaten track to follow this new road, of which they knew nothing save that it was claimed to be a shorter route to the mines. One of these was Cyrus Laufman, now and for years a prominent citizen of this county. Those who came later than Mr. Laufman had a severe experience with snow and scarcity of provisions, and many would have perished but for the timely succor sent to them from the valley. [See page 87.]

Of the hundreds that traveled through the county, none remained even to prospect its streams. They were bound for California; and no emigrant thought himself at his journey's end until the Sacramento valley was reached. Sacramento City was the objective point of the majority, and thousands passed by camp after camp of miners to reach that point, only to retrace their steps to the same mines they had passed a month before. For this reason, Plumas county retained none of the many that passed through it in 1849. Yet one of these emigrants was the cause of the opening up of this region the following season, the hero of an adventure so shrouded in mystery, so possible and yet so improbable, that people with equal opportunities for forming an opinion on the subject differ widely from each other in the amount of credence they give to the story he related. The writer has conversed with many who were connected with the Gold lake excitement, listened to their narratives, and heard their speculations and opinions, and feels himself unable to do more than give the story in its different phases as it has been presented to him.

Gold lake, of which Plumas and Sierra counties each has one, is none the less a creature of tradition. If it ever had an existence other than in the brain of the man who claimed to have found it, some other name has been applied to it, and its identity has never been established. We are confronted at the outset by two stories of the way the author of the excitement claimed the lake was first discovered, the most probable of which is as follows: Among the emigrants by the Lassen road in the fall of 1849 was a man named Stoddard, the cause of all the subsequent excitement. When they arrived in the Sierra, probably in the neighborhood of Big Meadows, Stoddard, with one companion, went out upon a hunting expedition, for the purpose of replenishing the depleted larder of his company. Unversed in mountain life and unskilled in woodcraft, the two Nimrods lost their way, and wandered about for several days in search of the camp they had left,

but in vain. They then undertook to get out of the mountains by following the course of the streams. They came one day upon a small lake, with an area of from ten to fifteen acres, inclosed by high and rocky mountains. In a ravine on the lake shore, where the water from the melted snow of the previous spring had washed the bed rock bare, they found some large chunks of gold. Frightened by their precarious condition in an unknown wilderness of mountains, exposed to dangers they knew not what, and feeling that no time nor effort must be wasted if they would extricate themselves from their enforced seclusion and reach the homes of civilization, they did not stop to examine the place critically, nor even to make such observations as would enable them to return to the spot, but put a few of the golden pieces in their pockets, and hurried on. The next day they were suddenly treated to a shower of arrows from a party of Indians, and Mr. Stoddard took to his heels, and by dint of hard running made his escape. What became of his companion he knew not, but supposed that he fell a victim to their savage assailants. For several days he toiled over high mountains and through dark and rocky cañons, scarcely stopping to rest, until at last he reached the north fork of Yuba river. Here he found the advance guard of the miners, who had pushed themselves up that stream, and obtained food and shelter. His story was related, but as the winter was just setting in, no one dared to trust himself to the cold mercies of a winter in the Sierra, so far from supplies, and in a region as yet unknown. The sad fate of the Donner party, in the winter of 1846-47, was fresh in their minds, and the dangers and hardships of a winter in the Sierra were dreaded by all. Many who had faith in the tale of Stoddard decided to go into the unknown region in the spring, with the hope that if the celebrated lake was not found, or even was a myth, something rich enough to reward them would be discovered. During the winter the miners moved about from place to place, and in this way the story of Stoddard and the wonderful Gold lake was circulated along the Yuba and Feather rivers.

Meanwhile, Stoddard went to San Francisco, where he knew were friends of his unfortunate companion, to see if, by chance, he had also escaped, and had gone to meet his friends in that city. Nothing had been heard of the missing man; and after waiting several weeks, Stoddard became convinced that his body was lying not far from the wonderful lake. He then went back to the Yuba, and sought to organize a company to go in search of the marvelous lake of gold. So strange was his tale, that many believed him crazy, and would have nothing to do with him. His specimens were a convincing argument, however, and hundreds who placed no reliance upon the account he gave of the way he had procured them were none the less anxious to be led to the place where such chunks of gold could be found, without caring whether they came from a lake, river, or any particular place. At that time the miners had a theory that the "source of gold" lay high up in the mountains. They had noticed that the gold became coarser as they ascended the streams; and what was more natural than to suppose that there was some place up in the mountains where it all came from, and where it could be picked up in chunks such as those exhibited by Stoddard? In many places around the old claims, generally in crevices, had been found "pockets," from which several hundred dollars were taken out in a few minutes, and it was not a violent assumption to think that "farther up," near or at the "source of gold," they could gather in twenty-four hours as much of the precious metal as could be carried away. Stoddard was therefore watched by those who felt a desire to try their luck in the search for Gold lake.

It is best at this point, perhaps, to relate the other story about the way in which the wonderful lake of gold was found. This version says that, in the spring of 1850, Stoddard and four others went into the mountains to prospect, some fifty or sixty miles north-east of Downieville, when they lost their way and wandered about for a number of days. One day they came upon a lake, and



went down to the bank to slake their thirst. While stooping over, they saw something shining among the moss at the bottom, which proved, upon investigation, to be lumps of pure gold. While taking some of these out, they were suddenly attacked by Indians, and two of the party killed. Stoddard and the other two succeeded in making their escape in different directions, and were never afterwards reunited. Stoddard made his way out of the mountains and went to San Francisco, where there were friends of the two others who, he thought, had escaped, to see if tidings had been received from them. Nothing had been heard of them; and being convinced that they, too, had fallen victims to the savages, Stoddard went to the Yuba to organize an expedition to search for the "bonanza" that had nearly cost him his life. The improbable part of this version, and one that refutes it, is that it is not possible any one could have gone into the upper mountain regions prospecting so early in the season. The winter of 1849 was a stormy one, and snow lay upon the mountains thirty feet deep. Snow-shoes had not yet been introduced. The miners were unused to winter travel in the mountain wilds; and that a party of prospectors had attempted or were even able to penetrate into this region at that season, is highly improbable. Allowing Stoddard's story any foundation in fact at all, the former version must be nearly the correct one. However that may be, that Stoddard appeared on the Yuba river, told a wonderful tale of heaps of gold to be found in or near by some mysterious lake high up amid the summit peaks of the Sierra, and exhibited some large specimens of pure gold, varying in value from eight to twenty-five dollars, in support of his story, are facts beyond dispute. Lake or no lake, the chunks of gold were proof positive that Stoddard had found something, and a great sensation was created thereby.

It was about the last of May, 1850, that Stoddard appeared at Nevada City with his story and specimens. He exhibited a scar on his leg which he said was the result of a wound received from an arrow at the time he escaped from the Indians; but the fact that the wound was completely healed did not seem to be noticed at the time. He organized a select party of twenty-five to go in search of the lake. They had an opportunity to receive five hundred members, who were willing to pay anything for the privilege, but the party was considered large enough as first organized. The only member of this original party that the writer has ever met or knows of, save Stoddard himself, is George E. Brittan, now residing in Sutter county. About the first of June they started for the upper country, followed by from five hundred to one thousand men, who had kept a close watch upon their preparations, and were ready to follow them to the end of the world if necessary. They struck right north from Nevada City to the divide between the North Yuba and Middle Feather, and followed the ridge to the head-waters of that stream. Wherever they went the crowd of miners clung to them like a shadow. Having reached the neighborhood where he supposed the lake to be, Stoddard appeared to know as little about its actual locality as any of his followers. He wandered about from place to place with his party, closely watched and followed by the crowd of hangers-on, who supposed that the apparently aimless movements were made for the purpose of throwing them off the scent and to tire them out. They entered Sierra valley, crossed north to Red Clover valley, and then to Last Chance valley (so named from what happened there at that time). It had now become evident that Stoddard was incapable of leading them to the wonderful lake, to reach which they had encountered so many hardships. There were three opinions held by the deluded men who were then gathered in consultation in Last Chance valley. Some thought that Stoddard was crazy, and the lake simply a product of his diseased brain; others that he had never visited the supposed lake, but had heard the story from some one but imperfectly, and had represented the adventure as happening to himself, with the hope of forming a party, as he had done, and being able to discover the lake from the faint idea he had of its general location; others

thought that his story was true, but that his sense of locality was bad, and he had become again lost, as he was when the adventure happened to him. The party was badly demoralized. Many of their animals had perished, some in the deep snow, and others by being dashed to pieces upon the rocks of some dark and precipitous cañon. For a number of days they had been discontented, and now they rebelled openly. A meeting was called to discuss the situation, and it was decided to hang the author of their woes at once. The sentence of summary execution was suspended for one day at the solicitation of the few who still believed that the lake existed, and that Stoddard had only lost his way; but the condemned man was informed that he would be given a "last chance," and if the lake was not found by the next night he would be strung up to the limb of a tree and left for the birds to roost upon. If he was crazy, Stoddard had enough "method in his madness" to steal quietly from camp that night and retrace his steps to the mines below, leaving his judges to follow their own inclinations. This incident is claimed by some to have occurred in Humbug valley, Plumas county, and to have been the cause of bestowing that appellation upon the valley.

This was but a small part of the excitement, and these men were but the advance guard of the army of "gold lakers" who rushed into the mountains that spring. The news that Stoddard and his party, followed by a crowd of miners, had left Deer creek in search of Gold lake spread like wild-fire among the mines of the Yuba and Feather rivers. Many who had before heard of the mysterious lake, and many others who now learned of it for the first time, rushed off in the direction the searchers had gone. All the floating population of the mines imbibed the fever, and many also who had good claims abandoned them to go in quest of the place where one day's work was worth a thousand. Away they rushed, carrying but few provisions to subsist upon, and little money or dust with which to buy. It was a perfect stampede. Some organized into small parties; but as a general thing they went along in twos and threes, striving to reach the magic lake as soon as possible. Hundreds had but an indistinct idea of what they were in search of. All they knew was that somewhere up in the mountains there was a place where gold could be picked up in chunks, and they were willing to abandon everything and seek the charmed spot. The infection extended to the American river and the southern mines, and many started from there to follow in the wake of the others. A party of these went as far as Donner lake, and the country immediately to the north of it. The prices of horses, mules, and oxen went up at a rapid rate. Some started with wagons, but owing to the character of the country, and the absence of even a trail, this method of conveyance was soon abandoned, and the pilgrims hurried on, packing their effects upon the backs of their animals. Many of these, as well as some of their owners, slipped on the precipitous sides of rocky cañons, and plunged headlong to their death, hundreds of feet below. Perceiving an opportunity for profitable traffic, a number of merchants accompanied the eager throng with loads of provisions, which they sold at exorbitant prices, even killing the cattle that drew the loads, and disposing of the meat to the hungry crowd.

It is claimed by some that miners from Feather river started up that stream even before the Stoddard party left Deer creek, and were, therefore, the pioneer prospectors of Plumas county. The writer has met or heard from no one who claims personally to have been, or knows surely of any one who mined, within the limits of this county prior to June, 1850, and there is but little doubt that the Stoddard party headed the army of invaders. The files of the *Marysville Herald*, the *Sacramento Placer Times*, and the *Alta California* for the month of June speak of Stoddard's party as having just started, and contain long accounts of the excitement and exodus of miners—a correspondent of the *Placer Times* accompanying the throng to the vicinity of the present town of La Porte, where word was received that Stoddard's party had abandoned the search, and he



returned. The excitement lasted but about a month, and then resolved itself into the regulation movement from old to new mines. When the party awakened that June morning in Last Chance valley, and discovered that their intended victim had fled in the darkness of night, they concluded to abandon the search upon which they had been engaged. They started back, prospecting as they went. The cloud of followers also took to prospecting. The news passed along the line of the army of invaders that Stoddard was a fraud and Gold lake a myth, carried along by the disgusted ones who were hastening back to the claims they had abandoned. The thousands that had rushed into the mountains commenced prospecting in all directions, or hastened back again, only to find their claims in the happy possession of others. News of the utter failure of the Gold lake expedition was received on Deer creek within a month from the time it had started from that place.

Before considering the effect of this expedition upon Plumas county, it is well to dispose of the Gold lake story entirely. Upon his return to the lower mines, Stoddard endeavored to form another company to search for the elusive lake, but in vain. He was looked upon as crazy, and no one would place any confidence in him or his story. For three or four years he hung about the mines, chiefly on North Yuba river, relating his tale to every one who would listen to him, and spending his summers searching for the lake in the existence of which he appeared to have unshaken confidence. Mr. Brittan, who was a member of Stoddard's party, does not believe him to have been crazy. He thinks the specimens exhibited were ample evidence that Stoddard had found something. To be sure, he could have procured these little nuggets in the lower mines, for they were frequently found; but there appeared to be no reason why he should do that, and then lead a company up into the mountains on an apparently hopeless errand. Many believe that he was perfectly sincere and truthful, and account for the fact that the lake was not there, and has not since been found, with the theory that a landslide occurred that winter and filled up the lake, or covered that portion where the gold was discovered. If this be true, the Gold lake must be one of a number of little lakes known by different names in this section, none of which have given any indication of possessing deposits of gold like the one in the legend. There is still another story that may give a clue to the whole affair. Before the excitement broke out there occurred a secret expedition to the same locality, which was beyond doubt the first prospecting trip into this county, and the members of the party the first miners to penetrate into this region. This was related to us by John Rose, an old pioneer who came to California in 1841, and after whom the celebrated Rose bar on the Yuba river was named, and near which he is still living. Early in 1850, two men, one of them named Marks, were living with the Indians north of the Yuba river, when an Indian came into camp with some splendid specimens, and said that he had found them on a river farther north, and that they lay loose in the gravel. Marks did not understand the Indian tongue as well as the other man, and asked him what the Indian said, but the man would not tell him, intending, when he recovered from an attack of sickness with which he was then suffering, to go in search of the place himself. Marks had understood enough of the Indian's tale to learn the general direction and about how far to go to reach the desired spot. He went to Marysville and related a tale of adventure, saying that he had been to a certain place and found great quantities of gold on the river bank, and had been driven away by Indians. He offered to lead a company there; and a select company of thirty, of which John Rose was one, started with him in search of the river. Marks led them along the divide between the Yuba and Feather rivers, as far as the mouth of Nelson creek, where he admitted that he had lost his way. The party returned in disgust. Mr. Rose thinks that Rich bar, on the middle fork of Feather river, was the place where the Indian obtained his specimens, and that Marks, who had led them to the general locality, was unable to



find the exact place because he had never been there. These were no doubt the pioneer prospectors of Plumas county. There is an idea suggested by this story, which, so far as the fact of a party having been led by Marks to the mouth of Nelson creek is concerned, is certainly true. The idea is, that Stoddard may have received his inspiration from this source, and adopted the same ruse employed by Marks to form his company, claiming the adventure to have happened to him for the purpose of inspiring more confidence, and trusting to luck to find something when they reached the proper locality.

There is still another phase of the Gold lake story which carries out the idea that Stoddard had a foundation to build upon, but claimed, as happening to him, an adventure that he had simply chanced to hear of, and for that reason was unable to lead the party to the lake which he firmly believed to exist. The following version was published in the *Marysville News* in 1858: "Our friend and fellow-citizen, William C. Stokes, of the firm of Stokes & Shields, proprietors of the United States Hotel of Marysville, has furnished us with a statement in relation to this Stoddard and Gold lake affair which strips it of much of its mystery. Early in 1850 Mr. Stokes was working as a hired hand for a Mr. Terrel, in a rich claim at Deer creek, now Nevada City. One day a man, a stranger to all hands, came to Mr. Terrel's cabin with a large sack of gold. He held a long and confidential conversation with Mr. Terrel, which was overheard by Mr. Stokes, who was lying in a bunk and supposed to be asleep. He wished to raise a company to return with him to a lake somewhere north-east of the "Forks," now known as Downieville, where gold was to be found in great quantities on the shores. His large sackful had been gathered there, with the aid of the Indians, whom he had left under promise to procure provisions and return to them. The only tools necessary for the expedition, he told Mr. Terrel, would be crowbars, cross-cut saws, picks, shovels, and pans. The saws were to be used in cutting out wheels from the trunks of trees to make cars to haul the auriferous earth to the lake for washing. The reason he gave for not wishing to go back alone was his dread of the Indians, with whom he had been guilty of bad faith in not returning with the provisions as he had promised. He offered to pledge his gold to Mr. Terrel for the truth of his story, if Mr. Terrel would raise the required company. Mr. Stokes never knew the reason why Mr. Terrel did not close with the stranger's proposition. All he knows on this point is, that no company was raised, and that the stranger disappeared from Terrel's mining claim, and Mr. Stokes has never seen or heard of him since. Not long after this—it was in April, 1850, when Mr. Stokes was mining at French Corral—a man who gave his name as Stoddard came to his cabin, stating that he was a miner from Frenchman's bar on the South Yuba, and that he was out on a prospecting tour. Mr. Stokes received him hospitably, after the manner of miners in 1850, invited him to dinner, and after dinner, as the weather was warm, spent three hours in social chat. Mr. Stoddard gave a history of his life. He was of either Scotch or Yorkshire parentage, had served in his younger days in the British navy, was on board the *Asia*, a ship of the line, on which he was wounded at the bombardment of Acre. He showed his scar of the wound on one of his legs, which might readily be mistaken for the scar made by an arrow wound. Afterwards he had resided in Pennsylvania, and had flourished as a school-master and also as an editor in Philadelphia. In process of time he had followed the crowd of fortune-seekers and come to California. When he finished his autobiography he asked Mr. Stokes to tell him his experience, which Mr. Stokes did, making a considerable feature of that portion of it which related to the man with the heavy sack of gold, who wished Terrel to join him in an expedition to the lake where gold was so abundant. Mr. Stokes is not certain, but he rather thinks that he amplified this portion of his experience very considerably. On this slender

foundation Mr. Stokes feels certain Mr. Stoddard based his theory of Gold lake, and induced some hundreds of romantic miners to trot after him, over mountain and dale, in search of his fabulous El Dorado. The next time, which was the last time that Mr. Stokes saw Stoddard, was the first of June, 1850. It was in the previous April when he first saw him. Mr. Stoddard had then got his company of adventurers at his heels, and happened to bring up in the evening at a roadside house which Mr. Stokes, having dropped mining, was keeping at a place called Deerville, twelve miles from Middle Yuba. Mr. Stoddard entered Mr. Stokes's house, but declined recognizing him. He had a crowd with him, some of whom Mr. Stokes endeavored to dissuade from the rash enterprise, but in vain.

The result was, as may readily be anticipated, that poor Mr. Stoddard, having no other knowledge of the golden lake than had been furnished to him by Mr. Stokes, never found it. His followers undertook to hang him, but relented, and he is now a living man, and as the *Sierra Citizen* certifies, well to do in the world. Mr. Stokes, we may as well remark, is himself fully convinced that such a lake as was described to Mr. Terrel does really exist, and that it will yet be found somewhere to the north-west of Downieville." With this, we will dismiss Gold lake from our thoughts, and turn to what is known of the results upon this section that flowed from the great crusade.

Even before the search for Gold lake was abandoned by the Stoddard party and their immediate followers, who then amounted nearly to a thousand, considerable prospecting was indulged in by those who came a few days later than the first invaders. The result was, that the diggings on Nelson, Poorman's, and Hopkins creeks were discovered early in June; and those on Rich bar, middle fork, but a few days later. As soon as the mythical character of Gold lake was proclaimed, these places were flooded by the disappointed gold seekers. They poured in upon the few who were at work there, and took up every inch of ground. In many cases where the first workers had measured off generous-sized claims, the new-comers called a meeting, made laws reducing the size of claims, and proceeded to stake out their locations. Even this failed to give claims to all, and the hundreds who did not secure ground in these places sought elsewhere. Rich bar, on the east branch, was discovered about this time, and an immense crowd rushed to that place. In this way, the middle fork, east branch, and north fork, with their tributaries, were occupied by several thousand miners during the summer and fall of 1850. [See the local histories of these places for details of the discovery of each.] The fear of wintering in the mountains had not yet become dispelled, and as the winter season set in, the miners began to depart for the foot-hills, leaving the mines almost deserted. Where the smoke of hundreds of camp-fires had ascended, and where the rattle of many rockers had echoed from the rocky walls of the river cañons, now was scarcely a sign of animation to be found. Many went to Bidwell's bar and other points on Feather river; others to Downieville and the Yuba river mines; while many more passed the winter in Onion and Strawberry valleys. A few who were well provided with supplies decided to brave the rigors of winter in the strong log cabins they here and there erected. The mines were practically deserted.

Before the Gold lake excitement occurred, the first legislature of California had divided the state into counties, attaching to Butte county this whole region—then, of course, an unknown wilderness. This work the legislature had found to be one of great perplexity. Not only was the geography of the state but imperfectly known, but the population was so shifting and uncertain that a proper assignment of territory was impossible. Sections that were then unoccupied, and almost unknown, were liable in a few days to be filled with thousands of eager miners, or perhaps might never become populated or of sufficient importance to demand a county organization. In



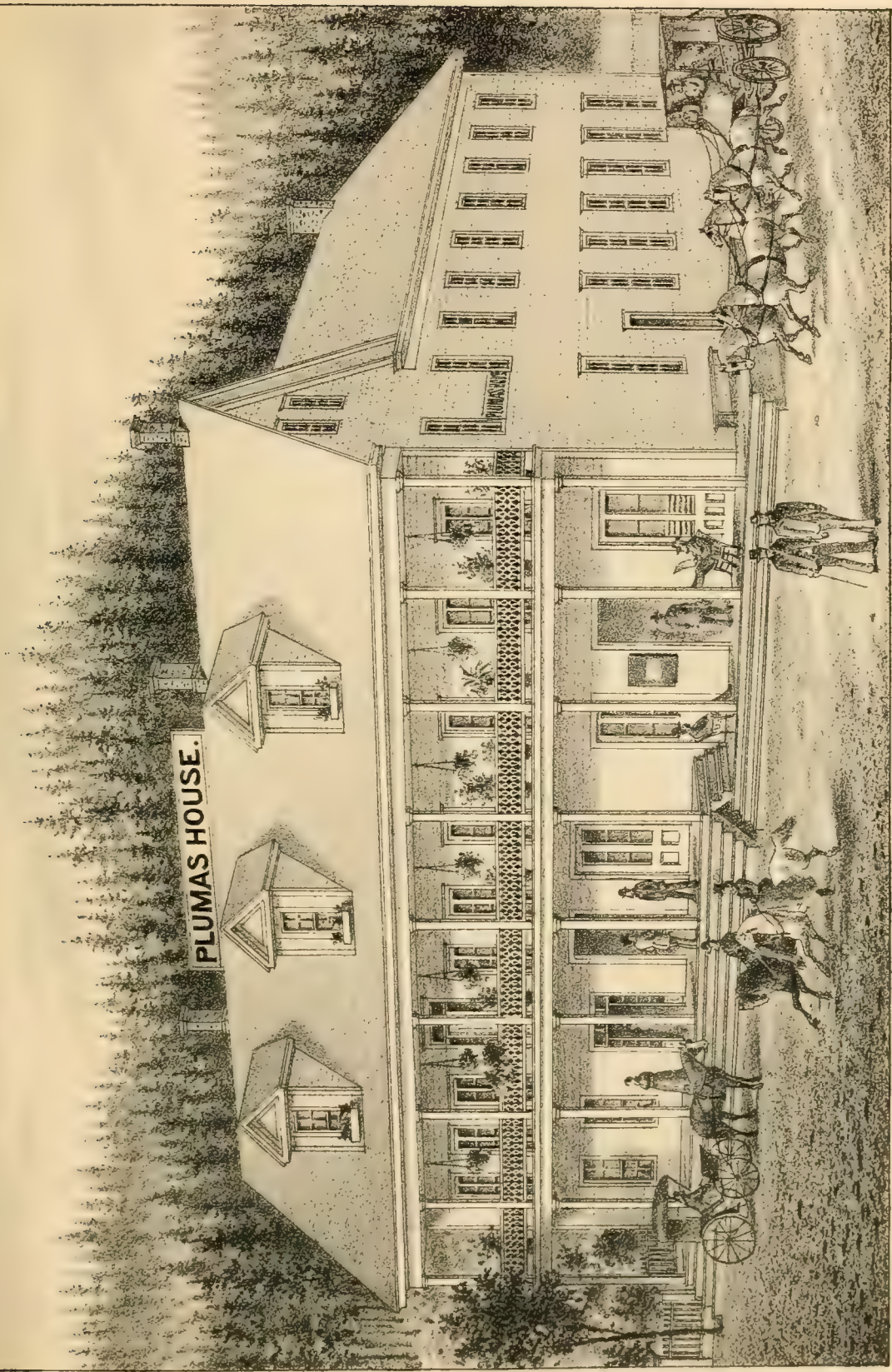
this dilemma, they did the best the circumstances and a crowd of eager land and city proprietors as members and lobbyists would permit. The courses of the rivers and the character of the mountains were unknown, and thus many queer boundaries were given to counties of a most ungainly shape. From the Sacramento river to the eastern line of the state was a general and most absurd boundary, thus cutting up the valley into little patches, and tacking each patch as a tail to a long strip of mountainous country, and curiously enough making "the tail wag the dog" by locating the seat of justice in the valley portion, generally at the extreme end. A little stream that scarcely floated a feather in summer, as the Honeycut between Yuba and Butte, would separate contiguous and easily accessible sections of valley land; while within the limits of the county to which either belonged were to be found high mountains, whose deep snows almost severed the one part from the other for months at a time. One of the counties thus formed by the Act of February 18, 1850, was Butte, embracing the present counties of Butte and Plumas, the major portion of Lassen, and a part of Tehama, Colusa, and Sutter.

With the return of spring in 1851 came a throng of miners, who crowded the streams of Plumas county, spreading out and making new discoveries in all directions. Claims were taken upon all sides; flumes and wing-dams were built; substantial cabins were erected, and in every way the people indicated their intention of staying at least as long as the diggings held out. A few took up land claims in Indian, American, and other valleys; several saw-mills were built, and in every way tokens of a permanent occupation were given. Large stocks of goods were laid in as the winter approached, and though a great many returned to the valley, the majority of miners who expected to work there the next season remained on the ground. The winter was passed without much inconvenience, and work that had been for the most part suspended was resumed; while spring brought with it several thousand men to try their fortune in the rich mines of Plumas county.

During the year 1852 a number of settlements were made on the fine agricultural land of the valleys. The fall before, the court of sessions of Butte county had set off this section into townships, and justices of the peace and constables were elected; but the authority exerted by these was slight, the miners for the most part preferring to settle their disputes in their own way—miners' courts being the tribunals for the adjudication of differences and the trial of offenders. [See *Courts and Judiciary*, *Miners' Courts*, and *Criminal Annals*.] Though a part of Butte, Plumas county was governed but little by it. During the year 1852 emigrants came into this region through Beckwourth pass, in which the celebrated Crow chieftan, Jim Beckwourth, had built a cabin and hotel. Many of these were families, and it was this season that the gentler sex began to appear in the camps in considerable numbers. The effect of their presence was beneficial in the extreme. The softening and ennobling influence of women and the presence of children soon changed the rough scenes of the pioneer mining into the homes of civilization. The camp-fire gave place to the domestic hearth.

The winter of 1852-53 will never be forgotten by the pioneers of California so long as one remains who witnessed its scenes of death and destruction. All summer the miners on the rivers had been working on flumes and wing-dams, only to find, in a majority of cases, that their labor had been very unprofitable. In this condition of affairs the merchants failed to lay in as large a stock of goods for the winter as would otherwise have been the case. In addition to this, the winter set in early, blocking up the mountain trails with snow in November. The miners confidently expected new supplies of goods until late in December, when it became certain that the trails were sealed against all pack-trains for many weeks to come. A great rush was then made





PLUMAS HOUSE, QUINCY, CAL.



from all parts of the county to reach some source of supplies. Many mining camps were completely deserted, while in others there remained but two or three—seldom more than half a dozen—men who had purchased the scant supplies of those who departed, and had thus secured sufficient to last them till spring. Miners from the middle fork and its tributaries spent the winter in Onion or Strawberry valleys, to which points goods could be brought from Marysville, or scattered themselves through the mines on Yuba river. Those from the north fork and east branch went to Bidwell's bar and other points on the Feather river. Many of these took their departure before the dangers of travel became so great; but the later ones encountered hardships that the pen fails adequately to describe. The severest storms of the season occurred during the week between Christmas and New Year's, and for several days thereafter; and in those dreadful tempests suffering and death came to many amid the snow of the mountains. Men who had families in the valleys struggled bravely with wind and snow to go for the food they required. Pack-trains were brought up by almost superhuman exertion nearly to Nelson Point, and then their loads were taken in small lots upon the backs of men. One instance is recorded where a man took a pack-train to within one-half mile of his destination, and then had to pay fifty cents a pound to have the goods taken by men the remainder of the distance. At another point a train of mules refused to go over the top of the mountain where the wind had piled the snow up in a huge bluff; and they were blindfolded, led to the top, and pushed over, rolling with their packs clear to the bottom. Such extreme measures as these had to be resorted to that food could be taken to those who otherwise would have starved.

It was early in the morning of December 28 of that dreadful winter that the miners on Rich bar, east branch, came to the conclusion that they must make a bold push to pass the barrier of snow and reach Bidwell's bar, or they would all perish from starvation. The snow lay four feet deep on the level at the river, and on the mountains it was about thirty feet, the top four or five feet being loose, newly fallen snow. They had but a week's provisions, with no prospect of any more. These were purchased by seven men who decided to remain, and the others, taking some cooked food with them, started on their perilous journey. It was a motley throng that commenced the ascent of the mountain that icy winter morning. There were over seventy in all—Americans, Frenchmen, Mexicans, Kanakas, and Chinamen. At that time snow-shoes were unknown, and the traveler had to flounder through the soft snow as best he could. The men took turns in plunging into the snow and beating out a path, so that the others could follow. In this way a man would work at the head of the column for a few yards, and then step aside into the snow until the others passed him, and fall in at the rear. By wallowing in this way, the party advanced foot by foot, several of the men becoming so exhausted in their efforts that they were unable to proceed, and perished in the snow. The remainder reached the cabin on top of the mountain, six miles from the bar, which was vacant, and was found after much searching. The snow there was over fifteen feet deep, and a descent was made through it and into the cabin by means of the doorway. The shakes which composed the floor were torn up to make a fire to instill a little warmth into their benumbed bodies. After taking a hearty meal of the food they had brought with them, the party rolled themselves up in their wet blankets, and, cold, shivering, and completely exhausted, sought the presence of the "sweet restorer." Such a motley crew never before lodged together in so contracted quarters. So packed and woven in together were they, that when one awoke in the morning it took him some time to discover whether he was a Chinaman, Kanaka, or white man. Early the next morning they renewed their struggle with the snow and a terrible storm that had set in, and after wallowing through it all day, reached Spanish Ranch, six miles distant, where they procured a



good warm supper. Here they found a great crowd of miners who had come from other points, and so many were there that the landlord sent them all away the next morning, as his stock of provisions were too low to spare any for so great a crowd. They went on to Meadow Valley house, two miles distant, and Dean & McCoy, the proprietors, kept them one day, and then told them they must move on. The next day they set out for Buck's Ranch, kept by R. H. Fairchilds, and struggled through the eight miles of snow to that place. Here they paid one dollar and a half each for supper and breakfast, and one dollar for the privilege of spreading a blanket on the floor for a bed. During the night it rained a little, and then froze, forming a hard crust on the snow, so that their journey of sixteen miles to Peavine the next day was comparatively easy. Another day brought them to Bidwell's bar, where the river was "booming." All travel by the ferry across the turbid stream had ceased; but a man was engaged in crossing travelers in a small boat, taking only one at a time. It was a most perilous undertaking; but the river was between them and food, and go they must. One at a time they crossed, the last two being old sailors, who rigged ropes to the ferry cable, and pulled themselves over. Now that they had reached the land of Canaan for which they had struggled and suffered, they felt as jubilant as children. They scattered through the mines in search of claims, and early in the spring returned to their old claims in Plumas county, dragging provisions over the snow on hand-sleds from Buckeye, where they had paid fifty cents a pound for them. This is but one incident of the great exodus of that memorable season.

We will relate two more incidents of that terrible exodus, and that must suffice. Late in December, 1852, M. Madden, Thomas Schooly, Mordicai Dunlap, and ——— Bain, left Soda bar to break their way through the snow out of the mountains. After two days of struggle with snow and water, during which they one time waded in water up to their waists, they reached Buck's Ranch. On the morning of the 2nd of January, 1853, they left that place for Peavine, against the advice of Captain Fairchilds, the proprietor, who called their attention to a storm that was gathering. Bain was the only member of the party that had ever been over the route; but as others had left the place that morning, they gave no heed to Fairchilds's warning, and set out to follow the tracks left in the snow. They had gone but a few miles when a severe storm set in. The wind blew a perfect gale, and the rapidly falling snow was blown into their faces, nearly blinding them. Lowering their heads, they struggled on against the tempest. They were but scantily clothed for such a journey. None had a full suit of clothes; and Bain wore but boots pants, hat, and woolen shirt, from which the buttons were gone, leaving his breast exposed to the storm. When they reached Frenchman hill they began to experience difficulty in keeping the trail, which was fast being obliterated by the snow. They walked four abreast, so that the judgment of all could be used as to the location of the trail. In this way they reached the ruins of the old Rock River house, and pushed on to strike Walker's plains. Soon they discovered that they were not in the road, and followed their tracks back again to the Rock River house, to take a new start. This they tried several times, losing their way each time, and having great difficulty in retracing their steps; for though they sank nearly to their hips at every step, the drifting snow soon filled up their tracks. The last time they found themselves astray they were close to an old pine stump, the hollow part of which was filled with pitch. This they knew would burn all night if they could ignite it, but all their efforts were fruitless because of the dampness of their matches. They then struggled back to the Rock River house in the hope of getting shelter, but were again grievously disappointed. Only a few of the peeled poles that once formed a frame upon which to stretch canvas remained to testify to a house having once stood there. After digging about in the snow with their hands, to see if they could not resurrect something to aid them in constructing

a shelter, they abandoned hope of accomplishing anything. What a terrible situation was theirs—cold, wet, exhausted with fatigue, poorly clad, the darkness of night enshrouding them, miles away from food, warmth, or shelter, and exposed to the drivings of a pitiless storm! A faint hearted man would have lain himself down in the drifting snow and died. But a few yards from the old ruin was a brook, running in a narrow channel between walls of snow twenty feet deep, where it had been banked up by the wind. Into this they descended, and waded up and down in the water, which was less than a foot deep, and was warmer than the snow. Here, also, they were sheltered from the fury of the gale by the banks of snow on either hand. Up and down the creek they waded, always moving to keep the blood circulating, until poor Bain gave up in despair, and could make no further effort to retain his hold upon the thread of life that was fast slipping from his grasp. His companions caved down some snow on one side, and made a level bench on which they sat in turns, holding Bain in their laps. The poor fellow died in Schooly's arms. In this way the night wore on; the suffering men scarcely hoping to see the return of another day. At last the dawn appeared. Their pilot was dead; they knew not the road; all traces of travel had been long since obliterated; and in this dilemma they decided to find their way back to Buck's Ranch if possible. Their weakened condition and the increased depth of loose snow made progress extremely difficult, and after struggling along for some time, and finding themselves going down a mountain they had never seen before, they made a resolve to turn back and push as hard toward the south as possible, with the hope of getting out of the deep snow and reaching Peavine. They retraced their steps, nearly covered by the falling snow, to where they had spent the night, took Bain's pistol and money, and started in a southerly direction. Soon they saw a blaze on a tree, then another, and renewed energy and hope came with the knowledge that they were on the trail again. The storm ceased, and the sun came out to cheer them, but the darkness of another night settled down before they had reached their destination. Among the heavy timber they tramped a long path of solid snow, up and down which they paced, occasionally leaning against a tree for a short nap, and to dream of warm firesides and tables groaning with the weight of juicy meats, and then waking to tramp the path in cold and hunger, until again the morning broke and lighted them on their way. The last efforts of exhausted nature brought them to Peavine, where they were most kindly treated, and their frozen members nursed back to vitality. After resting a few days they went back and gave poor Bain's body a decent burial, then continued their journey to Marysville, where Bain's money was deposited in Adams & Co.'s bank to the credit of his partner, who had remained on Soda bar. This was but one of the many cases of suffering and death amid the snows of that dreadful winter.

Early in the month of January another party of twelve started from Nelson Point to make their way out of the mountains. The first day they reached Onion valley, where they remained for the night. In the morning, six of them, led by J. H. Whitlock, started to break a path through the snow, it being agreed that the other six would follow their trail at noon and break the road for the balance of the day. The first party became lost in the snow, and wandered about for three days, suffering from cold and hunger to a degree beyond description, and finally reaching a house alive, but in a most pitiable condition. The second party followed the trail of the first until they, too, became bewildered, and sought to retrace their steps to Onion valley. One of them succeeded in doing this, and sent help to the others. The relief party found Walter Goodspeed dead, and H. Brown and William Phillips so badly frozen that they both died afterwards.

In the spring of 1853 the miners came flocking back to the deserted claims, and once again was seen the stir of civilization, and the transformation of the wilderness into the abode of man



Emigrants came pouring in through Beekwourth pass, with their families, to settle upon the rich lands of the valleys; and these, with the settlements that had been previously made, laid a solid foundation for the prosperous communities that afterwards sprang up. No more fear, then, of starvation; no more necessity to flee to the valley at the approach of winter; a new era had dawned upon Plumas, and it had begun to be self-sustaining.

## ORGANIZATION OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

We have seen how the tireless feet of the prospector explored this region from end to end; how the rich gold deposits drew thousands of men into the mountains to delve for the precious metal; how the fertile valleys invited the emigrant to abide among these mountain peaks, and build there a home for himself and his children; how happy and prosperous communities sprang up, with all the needs and requiring all the advantages of their sisters beyond the mountains.

For four years this section performed the function of tail to the Butte county kite, and then the tail became too heavy. The kite was not properly balanced, and would not fly as gracefully as before. No law existed here but that to be found in the self-constituted courts of the miners. A few justices of the peace and constables were elected for the townships of Quartz and Mineral, which had been established by the court of sessions of Butte county; but there was little for them to do, and the county officers, save when electioneering for votes and the tax-collector striving for his commissions, never visited this section of the county. Not only were the people remote from the county seat, but for several months in the winter season they were cut off from it entirely by snow. Nature had so managed affairs that they were compelled to rely solely upon themselves for months at a time; and to go to the valley for the transaction of official business was a hardship always, and often an impossibility.

So large a population had gathered here in 1853, that both of the great political parties, the whigs and the democrats, held their county conventions in this region, where at least half of the voting population resided. They realized then that they were strong enough to support a county government. They wanted protection of the law; they wanted schools for their children; they wanted roads from valley to valley and from town to town, instead of the narrow and dangerous pack trail; they wanted all the blessings and advantages that flow from a well-administered county government. The subject was much discussed in 1853 and the following winter. The people in the western part of the county were willing to let them go. They were strong enough, and their county large enough, without keeping the mountain section tied to them against their will. At that time the *Butte Record*, the only paper then published in the county, spoke thus of the project of the formation of a new county:

"We can begin to realize some of the dangers and difficulties attending communication with remote parts of the county during several months of the year, when we consider, that, beyond the most dangerous and difficult of these passes, and beyond the range of hills where is usually experienced the heaviest rains and the greatest depth of snow, there are large and fertile valleys with comparatively temperate winters, where hundreds of families are now settling, and preparing beautiful farms and comfortable, happy homes; that all of them have been reared in a land blessed with civil and religious institutions; that, scattered at frequent intervals throughout that vast country are immense stores of goods, of from four to six months' supply of the necessaries and comforts, and even many of the luxuries, of life; and that an immense amount of exchange is thus



daily carried on among the inhabitants. Constituted as man is, disputes must necessarily arise which must be settled by some tribunal, and the almost absolute impossibility of reaching the tribunals organized under the laws of the State is felt. . . . The people in such sections very naturally complain of such boundary lines of counties as debar them for a large portion of the year from access to any seat of justice; and even when the roads are in their best state, they feel that they are oppressed with a grievous burden when required to leave their work and travel from one hundred to one hundred and fifty miles to attend court, as witness, juryman, or in any other capacity. The effect of such a state of things is disastrous and unfortunate in the extreme, and in more ways than one. The result is that crime either in a great measure goes unpunished, or is punished by mob law."

At that time one of the members of the assembly, representing Butte county, was John B. McGee, who lived within the limits of the proposed new county. He introduced a bill on the 14th of February creating the county of Plumas, and so ably supported the measure that it passed the assembly, and was sent to the senate. That body took favorable action upon it on the 7th of March, and on the 18th of the month the signature of Governor John Bigler made it a law. The name given to the county by this Act was derived from the river that runs through it in three branches. It was eminently fitting that the name of the river should be given to the county in which were found its fountain-heads.

The complete organic act of Plumas county is as follows:

AN ACT TO ORGANIZE THE COUNTY OF PLUMAS OUT OF A PORTION OF THE TERRITORY OF BUTTE COUNTY. (Passed March 18, 1854.)

*The People of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

SECTION 1. The county of Butte shall be divided so as to form a new county out of the north-eastern portion, which shall be called Plumas.

SEC. 2. The said county of Plumas shall be bounded as follows, to wit: Commencing at the Buckeye house, on the line between Yuba and Butte, and running in a right line across the southern portion of Walker's plains and Feather river to the summit of the dividing ridge dividing the waters of the west branch and the main Feather river; thence following the said divide to the summit of the main divide, separating the waters of the Sacramento and the main north Feather; thence following said divide to the line of Shasta county, dividing Shasta and Butte. (This line was defined March 19, 1853, as "beginning at a point in the middle of Sacramento river, opposite the mouth of Red Bank creek, below the Red Bluffs, and thence running due east to the dividing ridge which separates the waters flowing into the Sacramento river below the Red Bluffs, and into Feather river, from those flowing into Sacramento river above the Red Bluffs; thence following the top of said dividing ridge to Sierra Nevada; thence due east to the boundary of the State.") Thence along said line to the boundary of the State; thence along the eastern boundary of the State to the north-east corner of Sierra county; thence following the north-western boundary of Sierra and Yuba to the place of beginning. (This line was from a point on the State line "opposite the dividing ridge between the Feather and Yuba rivers; thence westerly to the said dividing ridge, and following the same to the source of the Honeycut.")

SEC. 3. There shall be an election for county officers in the county of Plumas on the second Saturday in April, 1854, at which election the qualified voters of said county shall choose one county judge, one district attorney, one county clerk, who shall be *ex-officio* county recorder, one sheriff, one county surveyor, one county assessor, one coroner, and one county treasurer.

SEC. 4. H. J. Bradley, W. Dean, and John Thompson are hereby appointed commissioners to designate the necessary election precincts in the county of Plumas for said election, and to appoint the judges and inspectors of election at the several precincts designated; to receive the returns, and issue certificates of election to the parties receiving the highest number of legal votes; and in all other respects said election shall be conducted according to the provisions of the act to regulate elections, passed March 23, 1850.

SEC. 5. For the purpose of designating the several precincts in said county, said commissioners shall meet at least ten days previous to the day of election, and after having been duly sworn by a competent officer to well and truly discharge their duties, shall designate the judges and inspectors for such precincts; the commissioners shall appoint one of their number as president, and one as clerk, who shall keep a record of their proceedings, which record shall be deposited in the clerk's office after the commissioners shall have closed their labors. A majority of said commissioners shall at all times constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

SEC. 6. The commissioners shall immediately after said meeting give notice of such election, and the names of the officers appointed to conduct the same, by notices to be posted at each of the precincts at least ten days before the election.

SEC. 7. Sealed returns from the officers of election shall be delivered to the president of said board. The commissioners shall meet at the house of H. J. Bradley, in American valley, on the tenth day subsequent to the day of election, and the returns shall then be opened and canvassed by said commissioners, and the persons having the highest number of legal votes for the several offices to be filled shall be declared elected, and the president shall immediately make out and deliver to each person chosen a certificate of election, signed by him as president of the commission, and attested by the clerk.

SEC. 8. Each person shall qualify and enter upon the discharge of the duties of his office within ten days after the receipt of his certificate of election. The county judge shall qualify before the president of the commissioners. Persons elected to the other offices may qualify before the county judge, or before said president.

SEC. 9. The president of the commissioners shall transmit, without delay, an abstract of said election returns to the Secretary of State, and retain the original returns until the clerk shall qualify, when he shall file the same in the clerk's office.

SEC. 10. The officers elected under this Act shall hold office until the next general election, and until their successors are qualified according to law. The county judge and two associate justices, to be chosen as provided by law, shall form the Court of Sessions for the transaction of all county business.

SEC. 11. The county judge of Plumas county shall receive for his services as judge of said county one thousand dollars per annum.

SEC. 12. The County of Plumas shall be and remain a portion of the Ninth Judicial District. The district judge of the said district shall hold at least three terms of his court annually in Plumas county, and shall, as soon as practicable after this Act takes effect, notify the people of the said county of the time of holding said terms.

SEC. 13. The county auditor of the county of Butte shall ascertain the county indebtedness of Butte at the time this Act shall take effect, and also the assessed value of the property of the respective counties of Butte and Plumas, as exhibited by the assessment roll of eighteen hundred and fifty-three; and upon presentation of the same, duly authenticated, to the auditor of Plumas county, the said auditor of Plumas county shall draw his warrant on the treasurer of his county,

and in favor of the treasurer of Butte county, for a sum which shall be ascertained upon the following basis: Each county shall be liable for the present indebtedness of Butte, in ratio of the taxable property of the respective counties, determined as above set forth.

SEC. 14. The counties of Butte and Plumas shall compose one Senatorial District. Butte county shall elect two assemblymen, and Plumas one, in the year 1854; and in the year 1855, Butte shall elect one assemblyman, and Plumas two; and alternate thereafter until there shall have been another apportionment of the State by the Legislature.

SEC. 15. The county of Plumas shall set aside twenty per cent. of her annual county revenue, which shall be and remain an inviolable fund for the payment of the interest and principal of debt due to Butte county; and the same shall be paid annually to the treasurer of Butte county, and when paid shall be placed to the credit of the general fund for the liquidation of the indebtedness of Butte county.

SEC. 16. The people of Plumas county shall determine, by their vote at the next general election, at what place the county seat shall be permanently located; until such time, the temporary county seat of Plumas county shall be located in the American valley, at such place as the Court of Sessions shall direct. This Act shall take effect from and after the first day of April, 1854.

The three commissioners, H. J. Bradley, Wilson S. Dean, and John W. Thompson, met at the American ranch, in American valley, at the hotel of H. J. Bradley, and proceeded to discharge the duties assigned to them. The only townships that had been created in this section of Butte county had been set off by the court of sessions August 6, 1851, and embraced nearly all of Plumas county. They were townships of a generous size, as the following descriptions indicate:

“MINERAL TOWNSHIP.—Bounded as follows, to wit: Commencing at a point on the north fork of Feather river, at the mouth of the east branch on said fork; thence up the said north fork to its source; thence south-east to the head-waters of the main branch of the middle fork; thence down the said middle fork to a point three miles below the mouth of Onion creek, it being on the north line of Oro township; thence north along said line to the place of beginning.

“QUARTZ TOWNSHIP.—Bounded as follows, to wit: Commencing at a point on the middle fork of Feather river, three miles below the mouth of Onion creek; thence up said middle fork to its source; thence due east to the line of the county; thence along said line to Missouri ranch; thence north along the upper line of Oro township to the place of beginning.” It will be seen that these two townships comprised nearly all of Plumas county as it stands to-day, the Lassen county portion being at that time unsettled and almost unknown. Mineral embraced Indian and Plumas, and portions of Mineral, Seneca, Quartz, and Beckwourth townships: while Quartz embraced Goodwin (formerly Washington), and part of Quartz and Beckwourth.

Although the Act required the board of commissioners to keep a record of their proceedings and deposit it in the office of the county clerk, such record cannot be found among the files of that office, nor can an abstract of the election be found in the office of the secretary of state at Sacramento. It is therefore impossible to present the returns of the first county election, or the proceedings of the commissioners. In the absence of official documents we are compelled to rely upon oral testimony, and from that source learn that the election was duly held on the second Saturday in April, and resulted in selecting the following gentlemen for the first officers of Plumas county:



COUNTY JUDGE.....	William T. Ward.	TREASURER.....	Daniel R. Cate.
DISTRICT ATTORNEY.....	Thomas Cox.	ASSESSOR .....	John R. Buckbee.
COUNTY CLERK .....	John Harbison.	SURVEYOR.....	Jobe T. Taylor.
SHERIFF.....	George W. Sharpe.	CORONER.....	

These gentlemen qualified before the county judge, to whom the president of the board of commissioners had administered the oath of office, and commenced the discharge of their official duties. Temporary accommodations were made for them at the American ranch. [See *County Seat and County Buildings*.]

The opponent of Mr. Sharpe for the office of sheriff was William V. Kingsbury, and the election was very close. William Lint of Marysville went to the Plumas Eureka mines in the interest of Mr. Sharpe, and lived with the Mexicans there, sleeping and eating with them, and keeping them well supplied with tobacco and whisky. When election day came, he marched them up to the polls and cast one hundred and twelve votes for Mr. Sharpe. This decided the election in that gentleman's favor. When Mr. Kingsbury learned the cause of his defeat, he threatened to contest the election, on the ground that these were unnaturalized foreigners, and not entitled to vote. His friends, however, suggested that, by the treaty of peace between Mexico and the United States, all citizens of Mexico residing in California at the time of the conquest, who should elect to remain, were declared citizens of the United States, and that it could not be proved that these Mexican votes were not of this class. He decided not to waste his time and money in a hopeless contest.

Another incident connected with this initial election is very amusing, and illustrates the non-chalant spirit of the times. John R. Buckbee and Christopher Porter contested for the office of assessor, and were both surprised to find that the vote was a tie, and neither of them elected. In this exigency, the law provided that the county judge should make an appointment to fill the vacancy. Buckbee, the whig candidate, was a warm personal friend of Judge Ward, and was considered certain to receive the appointment. In this emergency the democratic friends of Porter, as the only hope left, prompted that gentleman to challenge Buckbee to play a game of seven-up for the office. The challenge was accepted, and the two aspirants sat down to a table at Bradley's hotel, surrounded by a crowd of interested spectators. The fates were against Porter to the last, and Buckbee arose from the table winner of the game and the office of assessor of Plumas county: for it is needless to say that Judge Ward recognized this honorable and equitable settlement of the question, and appointed Buckbee accordingly. The thirsty crowd that witnessed the game must have reduced the net earnings of Buckbee's office considerably by their liberal potations at his expense: for that, too, was as much a point of honor as the action of Judge Ward.

Still one more incident of the election is related. Living on the east branch of Feather river at that time was John Harbison, an extremely popular gentleman who had been a county clerk in Missouri before coming to the Golden West. He was a whig, but the delegates from that region to the democratic nominating convention were instructed to pledge the united support of both parties to John Harbison. They were successful, and he was nominated by the democrats and elected, though a whig in politics.

[Reference is made to the *Courts and Judiciary*, and the *County Seat and Court-house*, for further information in regard to the organization of the county.]



MAJOR JAMES H. WHITLOCK.





## OFFICIAL HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

As has been stated, the records of Butte county disclose the formation in this section of but the two townships of Quartz and Mineral by the court of sessions of that county. Just when and by whom the original townships in the county of Plumas were set off the records fail to inform us, but it must have been done by the court of sessions soon after the organization of the county. The board of commissioners named in the organic Act were not empowered to divide the county into townships, but simply to designate election precincts; and therefore it must be assumed that this act was performed by the court of sessions whose function it was. The first justices of Washington and Plumas townships qualified in September, 1854, which is conclusive evidence that the townships were created that summer by the court of sessions. There were then five of these judicial divisions, Quartz, Washington, Plumas, Mineral, and Seneca. Quartz embraced the present township of that name and a portion of Beckwourth and of Lassen county; Washington was the present township of Goodwin, exclusive of the La Porte district; Plumas contained its present territory, a portion of Indian and Beckwourth townships, and the larger part of what was afterwards set off to Lassen county; Mineral had nearly its present limits; Seneca contained, in addition to its present territory, a share of Indian township and of Lassen county.

The civil reign of the court of sessions in Plumas county was short. Since 1850 that body had exercised the functions now discharged by a board of supervisors in the state of California, and for a year all civil affairs of this county were regulated by that court. By the Act of March 20, 1855, boards of supervisors were created in the various counties to manage their civil affairs. By the provisions of the Act, the county clerk, assessor, and surveyor were appointed a special board for the purpose of dividing the county into supervisor districts, and giving notice of the election which was fixed by the statute for the ninth of April. The brief record left by the board thus created, which assembled in Quincy on the fourth of April, is as follows:

"In accordance with the provisions of an Act to create a board of supervisors in the counties of this state, and to define their duties and powers, the undersigned have divided the county of Plumas into three districts, as follows, to wit:

"1st district, composed of the township of Quartz and the township of Washington. 2nd district, composed of Plumas township. 3rd district, composed of townships Mineral and Seneca.

April 4, 1855.

JOHN HARBISON, *Clerk.*

By R. I. BARNETT, *Deputy.*

C. PORTER, *Assessor.*

By M. R. STREETER, *Deputy.*

J. C. CHURCH, *County Surveyor.*"

The election resulted in the choice of John C. Lewis of Nelson creek for supervisor of district No 1; Thomas B. Shannon of Elizabethtown for district No. 2; and Joseph Winston of Meadow valley for district No. 3. These gentlemen qualified, organized the board, and assumed the helm of the county which is still grasped by the hands of their elected successors. They did not at once make a new subdivision of the county into townships, as was the case in many counties, but contented themselves with altering the boundary lines here and there, and creating new townships from time to time.

The township of Plumas was divided September 22, 1855, by a line running on "the dividing ridge between the American and Indian valleys." The portion lying east or north-east of said line was created Indian township.

On the sixth of May, 1856, the board created the township of Fillmore, embracing that portion of the county lying south of the middle fork of Feather river, and west of Little Grass valley.

The next day Rich Bar township was created, embracing the north fork of Feather river from one mile east of Kingsbury's ferry to the Butte county line, the line dividing it from Mineral township running one mile south of the river.

Jackson township was organized out of Plumas and Quartz, November 13, 1856, "beginning at Poplar bar on the middle fork of the Feather river; thence up the stream, including both banks, to the mouth of Jamison creek; thence across to Grizzly valley divide; thence with said divide to the line dividing Plumas and Quartz; thence south on said line to the beginning." This was a small township compared to most of the others. On the first of December the north-west corner was defined to be a point opposite the east end of Yeates' ranch, from which the line ran south to Poplar bar.

August 4, 1857, Honey Lake township was formed out of portions of Indian and Senece townships, embracing territory now lying within the limits of Lassen county.

No change was made in townships until November 4, 1862, when Summit township was created, "to comprise the whole of Sierra valley, Beckwourth valley, and Long valley."

The reader is referred to the early history of Lassen county in another portion of this work for a full understanding of the causes that led to a dismemberment of Plumas, and the creation of the county of Lassen. The Act of April 1, 1864, creating that county, cut off from Plumas all the territory lying east and north-east of the following line: "Commencing on the boundary line dividing Sierra and Plumas counties, at a point on the summit of the ridge which crosses said boundary line, and which divides Long valley from Sierra valley; thence following the summit of said ridge (north westerly), which separates the waters of Feather river from those which flow into the Great Basin and Honey Lake valley, to a point due south from the town of Susanville; thence due south to the summit of the ridge separating the waters which flow into the east branch of the north fork of Feather river, running through Indian valley, from those which flow into the north fork of Feather river, running through the mountain meadows; thence following the summit of said ridge to a point due south from a point where the old and present traveled road from the Big Meadows, *via* Hamilton's ranch, first crosses the said north fork of Feather river; thence due north to the south boundary line of Shasta county." This included all of Honey Lake township and a portion of the new township of Summit; in short, all that portion of the county which lay on the eastern slope of the Sierra, giving to Lassen the territory drained by the waters of the Great Basin of Nevada, and leaving in Plumas the country whose waters flow down to the Sacramento valley. The Act also provided that Lassen county should pay Plumas the sum of \$1,000 on the first of January, 1866, and \$1,500 a year later. This region, which showed by the census of 1860 a population of 476 white people, must have contained at this time fully a thousand, and was a great loss to the county of Plumas. The winds soon shifted, however, and filled Plumas' sails to speed her on her way, by the addition of a strip of desirable territory.

For some time there had been great dissatisfaction felt by the people of the town of La Porte and vicinity, with their connection with Sierra county. The same natural barriers of mountain and snow separated them from their county seat as had been complained of by the people of this county when attached to Butte. In the winter season it was impossible to go from La Porte to Downie-

ville except by a long and circuitous route to pass around the intervening ridge of mountains; and the inconvenience became so annoying that it was loudly complained of. Aside from this, there was but little community of interest between the two sections; they were upon different routes of travel, and in many things their interests were antagonistic. In view of these things, the citizens of La Porte sought for several years to sever their connection with Sierra county. They endeavored to have a new county established, to be composed of that portion of Sierra county contiguous to La Porte, and a part of the county of Plumas lying north of them. To this was given the ill-fated name of Alturas—a name that has brought defeat wherever it has been applied, as it has been to several prospective counties in the state, and has finally settled down upon a little town in Modoc county, where its power for harm is small. This movement was headed by Creed Haymond and James E. Johnson, both resident lawyers of Sierra county, who sought to make La Porte the seat of justice of the new county. Much money was used by both parties to this contest, and the result was a complete failure of the scheme. The matter was not allowed to drop. A movement was set on foot to annex La Porte to Plumas county. As a part of this scheme, it was designed to build a fine wagon road from Quincy to La Porte, to more closely connect the two sections [see *La Porte Wagon Road*], and give the farmers of Plumas county a new market for their produce. This would be an improvement upon the situation of La Porte at that time, but still it left them without a complete remedy for the evils they had complained of, as the snow on the mountains between La Porte and the new county seat, Quincy, so completely severs the two places in winter that communication is only maintained for weeks at a time by means of snow-shoes. However, to be released from Sierra county, at whatever cost, was the desire of the La Porte people. Plumas county was represented in the assembly in the session of 1865–66 by John D. Goodwin, who introduced a bill to annex the La Porte region to Plumas county. F. M. Smith was then the senator from Plumas. To represent their interests in the lobby the people of La Porte sent John Conly, Creed Haymond, Dr. Brewster, and others to Sacramento. Sierra county was represented in the assembly by M. A. Singleton and G. Meredith, and in the senate by L. E. Pratt; but not content with these, the county authorities sent the county auditor, W. S. Day, to watch the legislature, and guard the interests of Sierra county. The legislature adjourned, and the Sierra county delegation returned to their homes to find themselves hanging in effigy. The knowledge of the loss of their territory by the passage of the Act entitled *An Act to Amend an Act to Organize the County of Plumas out of a Portion of the Territory of Butte County*, approved March 18, 1854, was first made known to them on their arrival in Downieville, whither they had returned to render an account of their stewardship. The assessor and collector of Sierra county immediately set out to assess and collect the taxes of the lost territory, but were arrested in La Porte for usurpation, and gave bonds. The case went to the supreme court, and was decided in favor of Plumas county, and La Porte was jubilant.

The Act above referred to was approved on the thirty-first of March, 1866, and took effect immediately. The new boundaries given to Plumas county by it were as follows: "Commencing at the Buckeye House, on the line between Yuba and Butte, and running in a right line crossing the southern portion of Walker's plains and Feather river to the summit of the dividing ridge dividing the waters of the west branch and the main Feather river; thence following said divide to the summit of the main divide separating the waters of the Sacramento and the main North Feather; thence following said divide to the line of Shasta county dividing Shasta and Butte; thence along said dividing line between Shasta and Butte counties to the western boundary line of Lassen county; thence along said western boundary line of Lassen county to the northern



boundary line of Sierra county; thence along said northern boundary line of Sierra county to a point on said lines (?) six miles in a north-easterly direction from the Lexington House; thence south five miles; thence south-west five miles; thence north three miles; thence in a direct line to said Buckeye House." It will be seen by comparing this description with the county maps that Yuba county also contributed a little territory to Plumas. The Act of March 28, 1868, restored to Sierra county a small portion: "All that portion of the territory of Plumas county lying south of Slate creek is reannexed to the county of Sierra, and hereby declared to be a part of Sierra county." This strip also embraced the portion that had been taken from Yuba, and it is to Sierra and not Plumas that Yuba county must look for its lost domain. The board of supervisors of this county, in honor of John D. Goodwin, the man to whom was chiefly due the acquisition of this valuable territory, created it into a new and separate township upon which they bestowed his name. Under this name it still exists, but has had the old township of Washington annexed to it.

On the ninth of August, 1866, a complete resubdivision of the county into eight townships was made, and the boundaries of each were fully defined. Goodwin and Washington embraced substantially the territory now composing Goodwin township; Quartz township comprised the present one by that name and the lower half of Beckwourth; Plumas was nearly the same as at present; Indian embraced the present township of Indian and the upper half of Beckwourth; Seneca township was the same as at present; Rich Bar embraced the north-west and Mineral the south-east half of the present township of Mineral.

On the twenty-ninth of August, 1871, the board authorized the county surveyor A. W. Keddle, to make a county map. He was engaged upon this work for more than two years, and on the fifth of May, 1874, it was accepted by the board, and three thousand dollars paid for it. The map is accurate, and a splendid specimen of drafting, and hangs in the supervisors' room at the courthouse, as the official map of the county. On the same day on which the map was accepted, the board declared the boundaries of the townships as thereon shown defined as follows:

**SENECA TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning at the point on the county line between Plumas and Lassen counties, where the government range line between ranges 8 and 9 E., Mount Diablo meridian, would cross said county line, and running thence south on said range line to the south west corner of T. 26 N., R. 9 E.; thence due west to the county line; thence northerly on county line to Lassen Butte; thence east and southerly, following the boundary of Plumas county, to the place of beginning.

**RICH BAR TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning at the south-west corner of Seneca township, on the county line between Plumas and Butte, and running thence south-westerly and south-easterly along said county line to a point three miles westerly from the Buckeye House, a station on the Oroville and Quincy wagon road; thence north-easterly in a direct line to the summit of Fale's hill; thence easterly to the summit of the divide between Spanish creek and the east branch of the north fork of Feather river, to a point where the government range line between ranges 8 and 9 east would cross said divide; thence north to the south boundary of Seneca township; thence westerly along the south boundary of Seneca township to the place of beginning.

**MINERAL TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning at the south corner of Rich Bar township, on the county line between Plumas and Butte, and running thence north-easterly and easterly along the boundary of Rich Bar township to the government range line between ranges 8 and 9 E.; thence due south on said range line to the middle fork of Feather river; thence down the said middle fork to the county line between Plumas and Butte; thence north-westerly along said county line to the place of beginning.

**GOODWIN TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning at the south boundary of Mineral township, where the middle fork of Feather river crosses the county line between Plumas and Butte, and running thence up the said middle fork to the government range line between ranges 10 and 11; thence south on said range line to the summit of the divide between Nelson creek and Poplar creek; thence southerly on said divide to the county line between Plumas and Sierra; thence north-westerly, south-westerly, and north-westerly on the south boundary line of Plumas county to the place of beginning.

**QUARTZ TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning at the south-east corner of Goodwin township, on the county line between Plumas and Sierra, and running thence easterly on said county line to the government range line between ranges 13 and 14 east; thence northerly on said range line to the north-east corner of T. 23 N., R. 13 E.; thence west on government township line to the summit of the divide between the waters of the north and middle forks of Feather river; thence south-westerly along the summit of said divide to the government range line between ranges 10 and 11 east; thence south to the summit of the divide between Nelson and Poplar creeks; thence southerly along the east boundary of Goodwin township to the place of beginning.

**BECKWOURTH TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning on the east line of Quartz township, at the south-west corner of T. 22 N., R. 14 E., Mount Diablo meridian, and running thence north along the east boundary of Quartz township to the north-east corner of T. 23 N., R. 13 E.; thence west along the north line of Quartz township to the north-west corner of T. 23 N., R. 13 E.; thence north, following the government range line between ranges No. 12 and 13, east to the county line between Plumas and Lassen; thence south-easterly and southerly along said county line to the south-east corner of Plumas county; thence west along the county line between Plumas and Sierra to the place of beginning.

**INDIAN TOWNSHIP.**—Beginning at the north-west corner of Beckwourth township, on the county line between Plumas and Lassen, and running thence north-westerly, south-westerly, and westerly, along the county line to the east line of Seneca township; thence south on the said east line and east line of Rich Bar township, to the east branch of the north fork of Feather river; thence up said east branch to the junction of Indian and Spanish creeks; thence easterly and south-easterly, following the summit of the ridge dividing the waters of Indian and Spanish creeks to the summit of the main divide between the waters of the north fork and middle fork of the Feather river, on the north boundary of Quartz township; thence north-easterly along said main divide and north boundary of Quartz township to the west line of Beckwourth township; thence northerly on said west line of Beckwourth township to the place of beginning.

**PLUMAS TOWNSHIP.**—Commencing at the south-west corner of Indian township, where the east line of Rich Bar township crosses the east branch of the north fork of Feather river, and running thence easterly up the said east branch and the summit of the divide between Indian and Spanish creeks, along the south boundary of Indian township, to the north boundary of Quartz township; thence south-westerly along the summit of the divide between the middle and north forks of Feather river to the government range line between ranges 10 and 11 east; thence south on said range line to the north-east corner of Goodwin township in the middle fork of Feather river; thence westerly down the middle fork of Feather river and north boundary of Goodwin township to the government range line between ranges 8 and 9 east; thence north on said range line to the place of beginning.

The above are the boundary lines as they exist to-day, with slight variations made by the board subsequently. On the seventh of August, 1877, the boundary line between Indian and Seneca town-

ships was moved westward about two miles: "commencing at the summit of Mt. Dyer on the east boundary of Seneca township, and running thence southerly on the dividing ridge between the north fork of Feather river and the waters of Indian and Rush creeks, to the north line of Rich Bar township; thence east on said north boundary to the west line of Indian township; thence southeasterly, northerly, and westerly on the line of Indian township already established to Mt. Dyer, the place of beginning." On the seventh of February, 1879, a strip from the north side of Goodwin township and a small piece from the north-west corner of Quartz township were added to Plumas township by changing the boundary of Plumas: "beginning on the divide between north and middle forks, on a line between sections 33 and 34, T. 24 N., R. 11 E., and running south to the section point corner sections 3 and 4 on the north line of T. 23 N., R. 11 E.; thence south on section lines four miles; thence west to middle fork of Feather on south line of Plumas township." On the same day Rich Bar and Mineral townships were united in one under the name of Mineral township, the outside boundaries remaining as before defined.

On the seventh of September, 1880, the board apportioned the townships to the three supervisor districts, as follows: District No. 1, Beckwourth, Quartz, and Goodwin; No. 2, Plumas and Mineral; No. 3, Indian and Seneca. These districts are now respectively represented on the board by George S. McLearn, William Wagner, and E. D. Hossekus.

## THE COURTS AND JUDICIARY.

About the courts of a country cling some of its most interesting reminiscences, and by their acts are formed many of its most important historical pages. These will be found scattered through the volume in many places; while in the pages immediately following will be given a history of the organization of the various courts, and the changes in their composition. This will be followed by a list of the justices of the peace who have qualified and served since the organization of the county. Also will be given a list of the judges and members of the bar, with biographies of those gentlemen of the most prominence.

### DISTRICT COURT.

Section 12 of the Act of March 18, 1854, organizing Plumas county, provided that "the county of Plumas shall be and remain a portion of the Ninth Judicial District. The District Judge of the said district shall hold at least three terms of his court annually in Plumas county, and shall, as soon as practicable after this Act takes effect, notify the people of the said county of the time of holding said terms." It was also provided by the Act of May 6, 1854, that all indictments in the county of Butte for offenses committed in the territory set off to Plumas should be certified to the proper court of Plumas county.

The ninth district was then composed of the counties of Shasta, Butte, Colusa, and Plumas, and the judge was Joseph W. McCorkle, who had been appointed in 1853 by Governor Bigler to fill the vacancy caused by the death of Judge George Adams Smith. In accordance with the provisions of the statute, Judge McCorkle appointed the nineteenth day of June, 1854, for opening the first term of the district court in Plumas county, meeting at the American valley, the temporary county seat designated by the statute. P. H. Harris, of Butte county, R. I. Barnett, a miner living on Nelson creek, and Tom Cox, a miner residing on Grub flat, were present to greet the judge and aid



in inaugurating the first term of the district court held in Plumas county. The following is a transcript of the proceedings:

**NINTH JUDICIAL DISTRICT COURT, JUNE TERM, A. D. 1854.**

**STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF PLUMAS.**

June Term, A. D. 1854. American Valley, June 19th, 1854. 2 o'clock P. M.

Court meets pursuant to appointment of the Hon. J. W. McCorkle, District Judge of the 9th Judicial District, the Hon. J. W. McCorkle presiding.

And now the sheriff returns the venire for twenty-four trial jurors, with the following-named persons summoned, to wit: Newton Judd, J. D. Ritche, Charles M. Butts, Hugh J. Bradley, H. P. Russell, Jacob Vandike, Saml. S. Stinson, S. H. Mather, H. W. Hays, Geo. W. Robison, Peter Day, Geo. Farrier, T. C. Fowler, Joseph Boler, David Potts, Stephen Goodridge, Franklin Peade, J. Rodgers, A. Anderson, William Demerest, Joseph Adams, Thos. Powell, John Emerson, William Robertson.

There being no cause for a trial jury at the present term of court, the court discharges all the trial jurors from further attendance at the present term.

And now comes P. H. Harris, Esq., an attorney of this court, and upon affidavit of R. I. Barnett, Esq., herein filed, setting forth that he was admitted as an attorney and counselor at law in the state of Missouri prior to his emigration to this state, and moves the court to admit said Barnett as an attorney and counselor of this court. Whereupon, it appearing to the satisfaction of the court that R. I. Barnett, Esq., is duly qualified as required by law, it is ordered by the court that he be admitted and duly sworn in as an attorney and counselor at law of this court.

And now comes P. H. Harris, Esq., an attorney of this court, and upon affidavit of Thomas Cox, Esq., being filed, setting forth that he was admitted as an attorney and counselor at law in the state of North Carolina, prior to his emigration to this state, and moves the court to admit said Thomas Cox as an attorney and counselor at law of this court. Whereupon, it appearing to the satisfaction of the court that Thomas Cox, Esq., is duly qualified as required by law, it is ordered by the court that he be admitted and duly sworn as an attorney and counselor at law of this court.

Court adjourns till the 20th instant, 9 o'clock A. M.

9 o'clock A. M., June 20, A. D. 1854. The court meets pursuant to adjournment.

In the matter of F. W. SHAFFER *vs.* W. V. KINGSBURY and W. W. HALL.

(After hearing this case and giving judgment for the plaintiff, the court took a recess until two o'clock P. M., at which time it again opened.)

And now at this time comes John R. Buckbee, and makes application for license to practice as an attorney and counselor at law in this court, and after due examination in open court, and being duly sworn according to law, it was ordered by the court that the said John R. Buckbee be admitted to practice as an attorney and counselor at law in this court.

Court adjourned until next term in course.

**J. W. McCORKLE, *Dist. Judge.***

In the fall of 1854 Hon. William R. Daingerfield was elected to fill the unexpired term of Judge Smith, and held court in Quincy the following summer. By the Act of April 16, 1855, Plumas was annexed to the fourteenth district, with Sierra and Nevada counties, of which Hon. Niles Searles, of Nevada City, was the judge. Court was held here by Judge Searles at the stated terms till October, 1857, when Hon. C. E. Williams succeeded him, the Act of March 31, 1857, having placed Plumas in the fifteenth district, with Butte, Colusa, and Tehama counties.

That fall a hard-fought struggle occurred between Warren T. Sexton and J. E. N. Lewis for the position of judge of the fifteenth district. They were both Democrats, and upon Mr. Sexton becoming successful in receiving the nomination, the friends of Mr. Lewis "bolted," and that gentleman ran independently. It is said that \$15,000 were spent in conducting this exciting contest, which resulted in the election of Judge Sexton. He held court here until this county was taken from his district by the Act of January 27, 1859, and with Sierra county erected into a new district, the seventeenth. Hon. Peter Van Cleaf, of Downieville, was appointed judge of the new district by Governor Weller. He was succeeded the same fall by Hon. Robert H. Taylor, elected by the people. Judge Taylor presided till 1862, when he went to Nevada, and Hon. L. E. Pratt succeeded him. After the creation of the county of Lassen, the Act of April 4, 1864, combined Butte, Tehama, Plumas, and Lassen counties in the second judicial district, of which Hon. Warren T. Sexton was judge, and so remained till he was succeeded by Hon. Charles F. Lott, in January, 1870. The Act of February 15, 1876, created the twenty-first district, embracing the counties of Plumas, Lassen, and Modoc, and Governor Irwin appointed Hon. John D. Goodwin to preside until after the judicial election in 1877. At that time the Hon. G. G. Clough was elected, and held the position until the court was abolished by the new constitution January 1, 1880.

By the provisions of the new state constitution which took effect on the first of January, 1880, the district court was abolished, and all its powers were conferred upon the new superior court. On the twenty-ninth day of December, 1879, the district court convened in Quincy for the last time, Hon. G. G. Clough presiding. There were also present, as members of the bar, Judge John D. Goodwin, Judge E. T. Hogan, William W. Kellogg, and District Attorney R. H. F. Variel. No business was transacted, but speeches were made by the members of the bar in commendation of the course pursued by Judge Clough while presiding the past two years. He responded in a happy manner, and then the following order was spread upon the record:

It is hereby ordered that all books, papers, and proceedings in this court, or belonging thereto, be transferred on the first day of January, A. D. 1880, to the superior court of the county of Plumas.

Ordered that this court do now adjourn *sine die*.

G. G. CLOUGH, *Dist. Judge*.

## COUNTY COURT.

By the organic Act of the county, the salary of the county judge was fixed at one thousand dollars per annum. Hon. William T. Ward was chosen to the position at the first county election, and by virtue of his office held also the probate court, and presided in the court of sessions. By the Act of March 25, 1857, the salary was doubled, and that fall Hon. E. T. Hogan was elected judge, and in 1861 was again chosen to the same position. In 1863, by reason of the constitutional amendments, a new election was held, and Israel Jones was chosen, but died before assuming the office. By appointment of the governor, Hon. A. P. Moore filled the position till the fall of 1865, when Judge Hogan was again elected. In 1869 Hon. A. P. Moore was elected, and in 1873 Judge Hogan was again chosen to the office. The election of 1877 resulted in the choice of Hon. William A. Cheney, who held the position till the court was terminated by the adoption of the new constitution. The last record of this court made on the last day of December, 1879, is as follows:



DAVID R. CATE.





IN THE COUNTY COURT OF THE COUNTY OF PLUMAS,  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA.

December Term, A. D. 1879.

It is ordered that all the papers, records, actions, books, and cases pending in this court, or belonging to the files thereof, and all actions and proceedings hereafter commenced herein, and all other matters and things pertaining to said court, be and the same are hereby ordered to be transferred to the superior court of Plumas county, on the first day of January, 1880, and to become the records of said latter court.

Witness my hand this thirty-first day of December, 1879.

WM. A. CHENEY, *County Judge*.

It is hereby ordered that this court be adjourned *sine die*, and that this order be spread upon the minutes of said court.

Witness my hand this thirty-first day of December, 1879.

WM. A. CHENEY, *County Judge*.

Filed December 31, 1879. W. T. Byers, Clerk.

PROBATE COURT.

The first order entered on the probate docket was made by Judge William T. Ward, November 7, 1854, appointing J. C. Lewis administrator of the estate of Patrick Taff. The last was an order of Judge Cheney, December 19, 1879, in the matter of the estate of Jobe T. Taylor.

COURT OF SESSIONS.

The court of sessions consisted of the county judge as presiding justice, and two justices of the peace as associate justices. The first record of the court is as follows:

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, COUNTY OF PLUMAS.  
SPECIAL TERM OF THE COUNTY COURT OF SAID COUNTY.  
April the 24th, A. D. 1854.

This day the Judge of Plumas county met for the purpose of organizing the Court of Sessions for said county. Present, the Hon. William T. Ward, Judge. In pursuance of law, the justices of the peace in coms. in this county was this day convened for the purpose of electing two associate justices for the Court of Sessions.

The justices proceeded to ballot, and Henry M. Gazley and Tos. D. Bonner was declared duly elected as associate justices of the Court of Sessions.

Certificate of election was issued by the judge to H. M. Gazley, associate justice of the Court of Sessions.

Certificate of election issued to Tos. D. Bonner, associate justice of the Court of Sessions.

PLUMAS COURT OF SESSIONS, April 24, 1854.

The court, being now organized, proceeded to the regular business before it.

Present: Hon. W. T. Ward, presiding.  
H. M. Gazley, } Associates.  
T. D. Bonner, }

Ordered that the clerk of this court procure all the books for the use of the county, including stationery.

Ordered that court adjourn until 9 o'clock to-morrow.

## PLUMAS COURT OF SESSIONS, SPECIAL TERM, April 25, 1854.

Court meets pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Hon. W. T. Ward, prest.  
Messrs. Gazley and Bonner, associates.

It appearing, to the satisfaction of the court, that the office of assessor is vacant, it is therefore ordered that John R. Buckbee be appointed assessor for this county to fill said vacancy, and that he holds his office until the next general election.

Ordered by the court that, in pursuance of a special act of the senate and assembly of the state of California for the organization of the county of Plumas and locating the county seat thereof, it is ordered that the county seat of this county be for the present at the house of H. J. Bradley, in the American valley, and that the proposals of the proprietors of the American ranch be by the court accepted and ordered to be filed in the office of the clerk of this court.

Ordered that court adjourn till to-morrow at 9 o'clock.

## PLUMAS COURT OF SESSIONS, SPECIAL TERM, April 26, 1854.

Court met pursuant to adjournment.

Present, the Hon. W. T. Ward, president; H. M. Gazley and T. D. Bonner, associates.

Ordered by the court that the sheriff of this county furnish for the use of the county tables, desks, benches, candles and sticks, as soon as possible.

Ordered that the clerk of this county procure for the use of this county 6 copies of the compiled laws of this state.

Ordered that court adjourn until court in course.

JOHN HARBISON, Clerk.

The court at this time was composed of County Judge William T. Ward, a farmer residing in Indian valley, Henry M. Gazley, a miner at Smith's bar, and Thomas D. Bonner, a gentleman of elegant leisure residing at Onion valley, and referred to elsewhere as the peregrinating justice. The first grand jury assembled at this time, and was composed of Asa C. Pierce (foreman), E. Fitch, Orrin Rice, A. G. Clark, John W. McCorkle, James W. Kirlin, John K. Lovejoy, Orlando Fuller, D. J. Gloyd, E. P. Grubbs, F. B. Whiting, W. Elsworth, W. C. Kingsbury, Samuel A. Knight, John L. Davis, John B. Overton, G. W. Robinson, James W. Hayes, Peter Day, H. J. Bradley, Robert W. Neil, John S. Thompson, William V. Kingsbury. Mr. Whiting says he has a vivid recollection of being one of said grand jurors, and of the perplexities suffered on that occasion in consequence of the inebriated condition of the district attorney, whose counsel was needed so much in the performance of their duties. The jury was cribbed in one of the hotel rooms (Bradley's American ranch), closely guarded by the sheriff, and maintained a masterly inactivity for three days, when suddenly the district attorney made his appearance in a very mellowed condition, and thus addressed the jury: "Hell's bells and turtle shells! Gentlemen of the grand jury, what are you doing all this time?" The foreman responded, that, owing to ignorance of the law, they felt unable to proceed in the line of duty. "Know ye not the law?" said the district attorney. "Know ye not that John Doe and Richard Roe, and a thousand others throughout the broad commonwealth of Plumas, are selling groceries *et al.* without license? They must all be indicted." The result was, that in two hours the jury came into court and presented thirty-four indictments against sundry dealers in beef, whisky, etc. The defendants all pleaded not guilty, and their cases were argued and submitted to the judge, who fined each of the defendants one cent and costs, and adjourned the court.



## OFFICERS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

COUNTY JUDGES.	ASSOCIATE JUSTICES.	COUNTY JUDGES.	ASSOCIATE JUSTICES.
1854. William T. Ward.	H. M. Gazley,	1858. Edmund T. Hogan.	W. S. Ingersoll,
	Thomas D. Bommer,		Lewis Stark,
	John K. Lovejoy,		E. P. Grubbs.
	James H. McNabb.	1859. Edmund T. Hogan.	A. E. Wait,
1855. William T. Ward.	James H. McNabb,		E. P. Grubbs.
	Jobe T. Taylor,	1860. Edmund T. Hogan.	W. K. Logan,
	A. D. McDonald,		J. B. Allebaugh,
	H. D. Canfield,	1861. Edmund T. Hogan.	W. K. Logan,
	D. J. Wilmans,		A. P. Moore,
1856. William T. Ward.	Lewis Stark,		Lewis Stark,
	E. P. Grubbs.		J. J. L. Peel.
	D. H. Jones,	1862. Edmund T. Hogan.	W. K. Logan,
1857. William T. Ward.	John D. Goodwin,		J. J. L. Peel,
	W. S. Ingersoll.		A. P. Moore,
	N. H. Ranny.		A. P. Moore,
			Hamilton Brown,
			George S. Beers.

The last session was held on the eleventh of November, 1863, the court having been abolished by the constitutional amendments of that year. Until the spring of 1855, this court also administered the governmental affairs of the county, but was at that time relieved of the duty by the creation of a board of supervisors.

## SUPERIOR COURT.

At the election in September, 1879, Hon. G. G. Clough was chosen judge of the superior court of Plumas county, and opened his court on the fifth of January, 1880, the following being the record:

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE COUNTY OF PLUMAS,  
STATE OF CALIFORNIA, Monday, January 5, 1880.

The court convened pursuant to law.

Present, Hon. G. G. Clough, Superior Judge; W. T. Byers, Clerk; J. H. Yeates, Sheriff; R. H. F. Variel, Dist. Atty.

It is hereby ordered that the clerk of this court procure a seal therefor, bearing the same device shown on the seal of the district court heretofore used in that court, and to have the following description surrounding the same: "Superior Court, Plumas County, California."

It is hereby ordered that the clerk of this court enter all probate matters coming before this court in the books provided for the late probate court, and all other matters, whether formerly of county or district court jurisdiction, in the records provided for the late district court.

It is hereby ordered that J. D. Goodwin, E. T. Hogan, and R. H. F. Variel, Esqs., be appointed a committee to examine H. P. Wormley, Esq., as to his qualifications to perform the duties of official phonographic reporter of this court, and that said committee file their report on or before Monday, the 12th inst., at 10 o'clock A. M. of said day.

It is hereby ordered that until the further order of this court the hour of meeting for the business of each day be fixed at 10 o'clock A. M.

The court then adjourned for the day.

G. G. CLOUGH, *Judge*.

On the preceding page of the record appears a copy of the certificate of election of G. G. Clough as superior judge of Plumas county, signed by William Irwin, governor, November 1, 1879, and attested by Thomas Beck, secretary of state.

This court, created by the new constitution, combines the duties and powers of the former district, probate, and county courts, and is the only court of record in the county. There are twelve judges of the superior court in the city and county of San Francisco, two in each of the counties of Sacramento, San Joaquin, Los Angeles, Sonoma, Santa Clara, and Alameda, one in the counties of Yuba and Sutter combined, and one in each of the other counties of the State. The term of office of a judge of the superior court is six years.

### JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

The justices who have filed their official bonds in the county clerk's office, and thus qualified to perform their duties and dispense local justice in the various townships of the county, is a long one. The first ten were elected and served while this section was a constituent portion of Butte county.

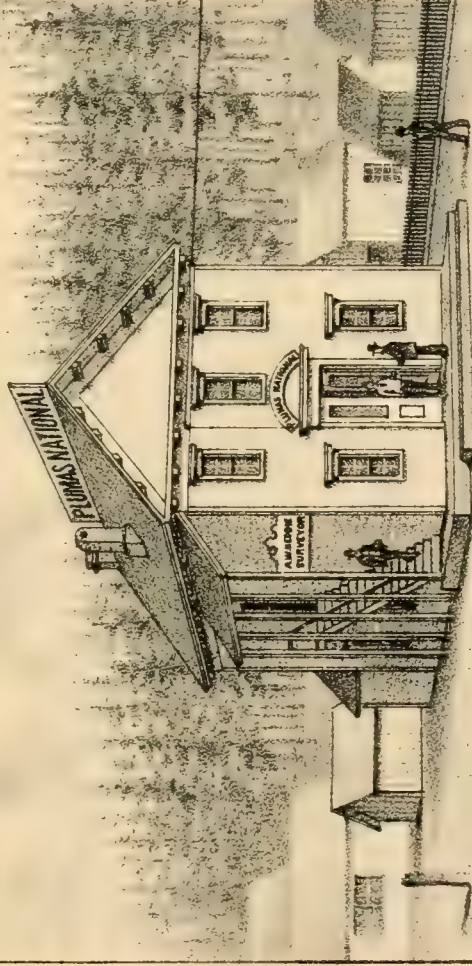
	Township.	Qualified.		Township.	Qualified.
*Samuel Carpenter,	Mineral,	Oct. 6, 1851.	James Twing,	Mineral,	Dec. 1, 1856.
*S. S. Horton,	Mineral,	Oct. 13, 1851.	D. A. Jones,	Quartz,	Dec. 1, 1856.
*Edwin Fitch,	Quartz,	Oct. 27, 1851.	Joseph McDermint,	Quartz,	Dec. 1, 1856.
*John B. McGee,	Quartz,	Sept. 6, 1852.	I. B. Prible,	Plumas,	Dec. 1, 1856.
*Thomas D. Bonner,	Quartz,	Nov. 22, 1852.	William Edwards,	Washington,	Dec. 1, 1856.
*William Robertson,	Quartz,	July 22, 1853.	J. J. Hicok,		Dec. 2, 1856.
*Lewis Stark,	Mineral,	Aug. 10, 1853.	George H. Dana,		Feb. 4, 1857.
*Thomas D. Bonner,	Quartz,	Oct. 7, 1853.	William D. Farren,	Fillmore,	Aug. 8, 1857.
*D. F. H. Dow,	Mineral,	Oct. 10, 1853.	William Dempsey,	Rich Bar,	Sept. 22, 1857.
*H. M. Gazley,	Mineral,	Jan. 7, 1854.	Bradford B. Stevens,	Washington,	Sept. 22, 1857.
Samuel H. Bancroft,	Quartz,	July 6, 1854.	Lewis Stark,	Plumas,	Sept. 22, 1857.
John B. Gibbons,	Washington,	Sept. 16, 1854.	William S. Ingersoll,	Mineral,	Sept. 22, 1857.
Martin R. Streeter,	Washington,	Sept. 16, 1854.	William K. Logan,	Plumas,	Oct. 5, 1857.
Jobe T. Taylor,	Plumas,	Sept. 16, 1854.	Robert C. Hayden,	Indian,	Oct. 5, 1857.
James H. McNabb,	Washington,	Oct. 2, 1854.	James Kitts,	Quartz,	Oct. 5, 1857.
James Twing,	Mineral,	Oct. 2, 1854.	A. H. Rainey,	Plumas,	Oct. 7, 1857.
John K. Lovejoy,	Mineral,	Oct. 2, 1854.	E. P. Grubbs,	Plumas,	Oct. 7, 1857.
Lewis Stark,	Plumas,	Oct. 2, 1854.	L. J. Wilson,	Quartz,	Nov. 13, 1857.
H. B. Canfield,	Washington,	Nov. 6, 1854.	John D. Goodwin,	Mineral,	Nov. 13, 1857.
Morris Smith,	Mineral,	May 23, 1855.	William Webb,	Rich Bar,	May 22, 1858.
A. D. McDonald,	Washington,	May 29, 1855.	E. P. Grubbs,	Plumas,	Sept. 28, 1858.
Lewis Stark,	Plumas,	Nov. 24, 1856.	John B. Allebaugh,	Mineral,	Oct. 4, 1858.
Charles McCrea,	Plumas,	Nov. 26, 1856.	Lewis Stark,	Plumas,	Oct. 4, 1858.
John D. Goodwin,	Mineral,	Dec. 1, 1856.	Charles E. Smith,	Quartz,	Oct. 4, 1858.
			Alexander E. Waits,	Washington,	Oct. 12, 1858.

\* Elected for Butte county.

# THE PLUMAS NATIONAL.

## QUINCY, PLUMAS COUNTY, CAL.

*This paper was started August 11, 1866, by the Union Party of Plumas County, with H. L. Gear as Editor and Manager. He continued in charge of it until Feb 8, 1868, when he resigned in favor of L. C. Charles, who acted as Manager until July 2, 1870, when the paper was purchased from the Republican party by Charles & Ward, and changed from a party paper*



*to an independent paper. On Jan. 14, 1871, the present proprietor purchased Mr. Charles' interest, and assumed the entire control and editorial management, which he still retains. The NATIONAL subscription list has steadily increased, and it now enjoys a large circulation, and is a first-class medium for advertising. It is the official paper for Plumas County.*

**WM. E. WARD,**  
**EDITOR AND PROPRIETOR.**





	Township.	Qualified.
William Webb,	Plumas,	Nov. 20, 1858.
David Kirkham,	Seneca,	June 14, 1859.
B. B. Stevens,	Washington,	Sept. 26, 1859.
G. W. Miner,	Mineral,	Sept. 28, 1859.
Robert C. Hayden,	Indian,	Sept. 30, 1859.
William K. Logan,	Plumas,	Oct. 3, 1859.
William Webb,	Plumas,	Oct. 3, 1859.
John B. Allebaugh,	Mineral,	Oct. 3, 1859.
S. R. Gordon,	Quartz,	May 28, 1860.
Charles E. Alvold,	Plumas,	Aug. 21, 1860.
James R. Megarigle,	Washington,	Oct. 2, 1860.
William K. Logan,	Plumas,	Nov. 22, 1860.
G. W. Miner,	Mineral,	Nov. 22, 1860.
E. H. Gosnell,	Rich Bar,	Nov. 22, 1860.
Lewis Stark,	Plumas,	Nov. 26, 1860.
William W. Kellogg,	Rich Bar,	Nov. 30, 1860.
Amos F. Blood,	Indian,	Nov. 30, 1860.
George S. McLearn,	Quartz,	Nov. 30, 1860.
B. B. Stevens,	Washington,	Nov. 30, 1860.
A. P. Moore,	Plumas,	Dec. 1, 1860.
David Kirkham,	Seneca,	Dec. 10, 1860.
Jackson Urie,	Washington,	Feb. 4, 1861.
George E. Hale,	Honey Lake,	May 7, 1861.
Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Sept. 23, 1861.
William K. Logan,	Plumas,	Sept. 24, 1861.
J. J. L. Peel,	Indian,	Sept. 27, 1861.
A. P. Moore,	Plumas,	Sept. 28, 1861.
Lewis Stark,	Plumas,	Oct. 7, 1861.
Jackson Urie,	Washington,	Oct. 7, 1861.
George A. Leopold,	Rich Bar,	Oct. 7, 1861.
William H. Miller,	Seneca,	Oct. 14, 1861.
George E. Hale,	Quartz,	Oct. 15, 1861.
Cutler Arnold,	Honey Lake,	Nov. 16, 1861.
B. F. Sheldon,	Honey Lake,	Sept. 17, 1862.
William J. Young,	Honey Lake,	Oct. 1, 1862.
A. F. Blood,	Indian,	Oct. 4, 1862.
A. P. Moore,	Plumas,	Oct. 6, 1862.
Marshall Bronson,	Quartz,	Nov. 9, 1863.
Stephen Goodrich,	Rich Bar,	Nov. 28, 1863.
Amos H. Barnes,	Honey Lake,	Dec. 2, 1863.
John S. Ward,	Honey Lake,	Dec. 2, 1863.
B. B. Stevens,	Washington,	Dec. 5, 1863.
M. B. Sturges,	Washington,	Dec. 7, 1863.
A. F. Blood,	Indian,	Jan. 14, 1864.

	Township.	Qualified.
Nelson Stewart,	Quartz,	Jan. 25, 1864.
Norman K. Wright,	Mineral,	Jan. 29, 1864.
E. H. Metcalf,	Mineral,	Jan. 29, 1864.
A. J. Gifford,	Plumas,	Feb. 3, 1864.
Moses Bull,	Seneca,	May 19, 1865.
M. B. Sturges,	Washington,	Nov. 6, 1865.
T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Nov. 9, 1865.
B. B. Stevens,	Washington,	Nov. 23, 1865.
H. B. Abbott,	Indian,	Nov. 11, 1865.
E. H. Van Decar,	Plumas,	Nov. 17, 1865.
Raymond Mather,	Seneca,	Nov. 23, 1865.
R. C. Hayden,	Indian,	Nov. 27, 1865.
T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Nov. 29, 1865.
Norman K. Wright,	Mineral,	Nov. 29, 1865.
E. H. Metcalf,	Mineral,	Nov. 29, 1865.
Stephen Goodrich,	Rich Bar,	Jan. 2, 1866.
H. B. Abbott,	Indian,	Jan. 2, 1866.
Edon Cramer,	Quartz,	Jan. 5, 1866.
Fred Howard,	Goodwin,	May 4, 1866.
M. M. Engle,	Goodwin,	May 4, 1866.
Simeon Wheeler,	Goodwin,	Nov. 22, 1866.
A. F. Blood,	Indian,	Aug. 17, 1867.
John P. Lloyd,	Goodwin,	Aug. 17, 1867.
Milton Clover,	Indian,	Oct. 28, 1867.
B. B. Stevens,	Washington,	Dec. 2, 1867.
W. S. Jackson,	Washington,	Nov. 15, 1867.
Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Nov. 25, 1867.
John P. Lloyd,	Goodwin,	Dec. 20, 1867.
E. H. Metcalf,	Mineral,	Dec. 28, 1867.
James P. Burge,	Indian,	Dec. 24, 1867.
Edon Cramer,	Quartz,	Dec. 24, 1867.
Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Jan. 9, 1868.
W. R. Johnson,	Seneca,	Jan. 27, 1868.
Nelson Stewart,	Quartz,	Feb. 7, 1868.
William Wagner,	Mineral,	Feb. 4, 1868.
Seneca Carroll,	Indian,	Dec. 8, 1868.
Andrew Jackson,	Quartz,	Nov. 13, 1869.
John H. Seagraves,	Seneca,	Dec. 16, 1869.
E. W. Taylor,	Indian,	Dec. 23, 1869.
E. W. Judkins,	Indian,	Dec. 24, 1869.
T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Dec. 31, 1869.
Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Jan. 3, 1870.
W. S. Jackson,	Washington,	Jan. 4, 1870.
John Whitercraft,	Quartz,	May 12, 1870.

	Township.	Qualified.		Township.	Qualified
T. F. Emmons,	Indian,	May 4, 1870.	C. A. Pease,	Quartz,	July 20, 1876.
Moses Bull,	Indian,	Nov. 17, 1871.	George Carr,	Mineral,	Feb. 24, 1877.
J. H. Challen,	Mineral,	Jan. 25, 1872.	Lewis Lannes,	Quartz,	May 14, 1877.
T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Jan. 2, 1872.	T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Oct. 31, 1877.
G. W. Hodgkins,	Indian,	Feb. 24, 1872.	James C. Church,	Indian,	Oct. 31, 1877.
John Whiteraft,	Quartz,	Feb. 15, 1872.	John Whiteraft,	Beckwourth,	Nov. 1, 1877.
William Wagner,	Mineral,	Feb. 5, 1872.	Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Nov. 1, 1877.
Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Mar. 15, 1872.	A. H. Ferguson,	Washington,	Nov. 6, 1877.
James H. Caudill,	Quartz,	Mar. 28, 1872.	H. A. Bronson,	Beckwourth,	Nov. 6, 1877.
H. B. Abbott,	Indian,	April 9, 1872.	T. F. Emmons,	Indian,	Nov. 6, 1877.
Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	May 17, 1872.	Willard Pratt,	Seneca,	Nov. 6, 1877.
A. W. Cook,	Quartz,	Mar. 6, 1873.	James W. Duesler,	Plumas,	Nov. 6, 1877.
E. M. Prime,	Taylorville,	May 21, 1873.	Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Nov. 6, 1877.
Lewis Lannes,	Quartz,	Dec. 20, 1873.	Lewis Lannes,	Quartz,	Dec. 24, 1877.
John Whiteraft,	Quartz,	Dec. 20, 1873.	H. B. Abbott,	Seneca,	April 4, 1878.
Willard Pratt,	Seneca,	Dec. 1, 1873.	H. S. Porter,	Plumas,	Oct. 17, 1878.
T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Jan. 15, 1874.	John Whiteraft,	Beckwourth,	Sept. 25, 1878.
Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Feb. 4, 1874.	Lewis Lannes,	Quartz,	Sept. 27, 1878.
William Wagner,	Mineral,	Feb. 17, 1874.	M. W. Copple,	Seneca,	Nov. 8, 1879.
J. P. Burge,	Indian,	Feb. 20, 1874.	Willard Pratt,	Seneca,	Nov. 11, 1879.
T. F. Hersey,	Plumas,	Nov. 9, 1875.	N. H. Hapgood,	Plumas,	Nov. 14, 1879.
J. C. Church,	Indian,	Nov. 11, 1875.	James C. Church,	Indian,	Nov. 17, 1879.
William Wagner,	Mineral,	Nov. 19, 1875.	H. S. Porter,	Plumas,	Jan. 5, 1880.
T. F. Emmons,	Indian,	Nov. 19, 1875.	Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Jan. 17, 1880.
D. W. C. Baird,	Goodwin,	Nov. 22, 1875.	Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Apr. 17, 1880.
H. Morrison,	Seneca,	Nov. 29, 1875.	T. F. Emmons,	Indian,	Dec. 30, 1880.
Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Nov. 29, 1875.	N. H. Hapgood,	Plumas,	Dec. 31, 1880.
H. B. Abbott,	Seneca,	Dec. 1, 1875.	Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Jan. 10, 1881.
John Whiteraft,	Quartz,	Dec. 2, 1875.	Henry Washington,	Goodwin,	Jan. 17, 1881.
Hamp Brown,	Mineral,	Dec. 2, 1875.	John Whiteraft,	Beckwourth,	Jan. 25, 1881.
Isaac Newton,	Quartz,	Dec. 23, 1875.	George E. Cook,	Quartz,	May 11, 1881.

### THE BENCH AND BAR.

Among the judges who have presided in the courts of Plumas county, and the attorneys who have practiced before them, are many of state and some of national reputation, both as jurists and in the field of politics. The following biographies of many of them will be found exceedingly interesting, and reveal to a large extent the political history of the county.

#### DISTRICT JUDGES.

Joseph W. McCorkle.  
William P. Daingerfield.  
Niles Searles.  
C. E. Williams.

Warren T. Sexton.  
Peter Van Clief.  
Robert H. Taylor.  
L. E. Pratt.

Warren T. Sexton.  
Charles F. Lott.  
John D. Goodwin.  
Greenleaf G. Clough.



## COUNTY JUDGES.

William T. Ward.  
Edmund T. Hogan.

Israel Jones.  
A. P. Moore.

Edmund T. Hogan.  
W. A. Cheney.

## SUPERIOR JUDGE.

Greenleaf G. Clough.

## OFFICIAL ROLL OF ATTORNEYS.

Those in Roman type were regular practitioners at this bar; those in Italics being from other counties and admitted here by courtesy. Those marked \* are still practicing here.

## Admitted to District Court.

*Joseph E. N. Lewis*.....June 19, 1854.  
*Patrick H. Harris*.....June 19, 1854.  
Robert I. Barnett.....June 19, 1854.  
Tom Cox.....June 19, 1854.  
John R. Buckbee.....June 20, 1854.  
Patrick O. Hundley.....May 23, 1855.  
\*Edmund T. Hogan.....May 23, 1855.  
Minard H. Farley.....May 26, 1855.  
Thomas E. Hayden.....Nov. 7, 1855.  
Woodbury D. Sawyer.....Nov. 8, 1856.  
Charles Westmoreland.....Oct. 13, 1857.  
Samuel Rush.....Oct. 14, 1857.  
George C. Hough.....April 11, 1859.  
Alex. W. Baldwin.....July 11, 1859.  
*Robert H. Taylor*.....July 11, 1859.  
*B. E. S. Ely*.....July 23, 1859.  
*G. N. Sweezy*.....Oct. 10, 1859.  
*Richard Mesick*.....Oct. 10, 1859.  
Moses Kirkpatrick.....Oct. 10, 1859.  
Edward Pew.....Oct. 11, 1859.  
Peter Van Clief.....April 16, 1860.  
*Chas. C. Goodwin*.....July 20, 1861.  
Creed Haymond.....July 14, 1862.  
A. J. Gifford.....April 15, 1863.  
H. F. Brown.....April 15, 1863.

## Admitted to District Court.

\*John D. Goodwin.....April 24, 1863.  
*Jesse O. Goodwin*.....Oct. 14, 1863.  
*J. May*.....Oct. 26, 1863.  
Ezra H. Van Decar.....May 11, 1865.  
\*David L. Haun.....May 11, 1865.  
Hiram L. Gear.....Sept. 25, 1865.  
A. A. Cooper.....Sept. 25, 1865.  
George S. Beers.....May 19, 1866.  
Daniel D. Dodge.....May 13, 1869.  
\*Greenleaf G. Clough.....May 13, 1869.  
Frank J. Brearty.....May 27, 1871.  
John C. Hall.....May 10, 1871.  
O. F. Hakes.....May 28, 1873.  
\*William W. Kellogg.....June 1, 1874.  
T. P. Ashbrook.....June 1, 1874.  
\*Robt. H. F. Variel.....June 12, 1876.  
J. W. Walker.....June 19, 1876.  
George E. Houghton.....Dec. 6, 1876.  
John W. Turner.....Sept. 2, 1878.  
\*Hollen M. Barstow.....Sept. 2, 1878.  
W. A. Cheney.....Sept. 3, 1878.  
A. Quackenbush.....Sept. 3, 1878.  
\*D. W. Jenks.....April 15, 1880.  
\*Arthur T. Nation.....Nov. 1, 1880.  
\*William S. Church.....July 11, 1881.

JUDGE JOSEPH W. McCORKLE.—This gentleman held the first district court in Plumas county. He came to California from Ohio in 1849, and in 1850 was elected the first district attorney for Butte and Shasta counties. In 1851 he served in the legislature, and that fall went to Washington to represent his district in the lower house of congress. Upon his return in 1853, the governor appointed him judge of the ninth judicial district, to fill the vacancy caused by the decease of George Adams Smith. He was occupying this office when Plumas county was created and attached to his district. In 1863 Judge McCorkle moved to Virginia City, and in 1868 to San Francisco. He is now practicing his profession in Washington, D. C., chiefly engaged in prosecuting claims before the Mexican claims commission.

**JUDGE NILES SEARLS** was born in New York in 1825, where he remained as a student until 1848. He then removed to Missouri, and upon the receipt of the news that gold had been discovered in California, came overland to the new El Dorado. In 1850 he settled in Nevada City and engaged in the practice of law. He was elected district attorney of Nevada county in 1852, and in 1855 was elected judge of the fourteenth judicial district, which office he held until 1862. Plumas county was in his district until 1857, and Judge Searls held several terms of court here. In 1877 he was elected to the state senate from Nevada county, but only served during one session, his term being shortened by the adoption of the new constitution. Judge Searls is still engaged in the practice of law in Nevada City, and enjoys the respect and esteem of his fellow-citizens. In 1853 he married Mrs. Mary C. Niles. He has two sons, one of whom, Fred Searls, is engaged with his father in his legal practice.

**JUDGE WARREN T. SEXTON.**—He was born in Warren county, New Jersey, in 1823, and while still a young boy his father moved with his family to Michigan, and there engaged in building railroads by contract. At an early age he fitted for and entered Ann Arbor College. While there he imbibed a strong penchant for the classics, which led him, during his later years, to study the works of the ancient authors for his recreation. The failure of his father in business, before he had finished his course, compelled him to leave college and engage in the active pursuits of life. In 1849 he crossed the plains with the Wolverine Rangers, and in October of that year came to Butte county. His first and only mining was done at Long's bar. He was elected county clerk in June, 1850, and held the position until 1853, when he became district attorney, serving as such for two years. He resided at the old town of Hamilton during its period of county-seatship; and when Bidwell's bar became the favored spot, he followed its fortunes until they waned, and then took up his permanent abode in Oroville. The early records of the courts of that county are all in his well-known handwriting. Care and neatness pervade all the work of his life. While at Bidwell's bar he formed a law-partnership with Judge C. F. Lott, who still survives him. During this partnership he rarely appeared in court to argue either questions of law or fact. Being naturally timid and diffident, he had no desire to speak in public. He has often remarked that he thought he had left the imprint of his fingers on the table in the old court-room at Bidwell, as he nervously grasped it when addressing court or jury. While Judge Lott did the talking, Judge Sexton gave his attention to the preparation of the case, and it was prepared with the skill of a master hand. In 1857 he was elected district judge, beating Judge Lewis by a large vote. He was re-elected in 1863, and again in 1875. In 1869 he was defeated for the same position by Judge Lott. It will be seen that he has held the position of district judge for fourteen years and three months. The last time he appeared in court he was hardly able to walk up the stairs leading to the court-room; but when on the bench, he sat as erect as ever, listening to the argument of counsel. On the eleventh of April, 1878, he died at his residence in Oroville. Judge Sexton was married at Rough and Ready, in this state, November 14, 1855, to Miss Z. Stevens, who still survives him. There were born to them two children, Warren Sexton, Jr., and a daughter, both of whom are at present residing in Oroville. In Plumas county, as in every other part of the district, Judge Sexton was generally admired and loved. His charge to the jury in the celebrated Francis murder case elicited the highest eulogiums from the bench and bar of the state.

The memory of the eminent virtues and abilities possessed by Judge Sexton will be kept alive in the minds of the people, and it will be long ere another can rise to usurp the place he holds in their hearts.

**JUDGE CHARLES FAYETTE LOTT** was born July 1, 1824, at the village of Pemberton, Burlington county, New Jersey. His father was Dr. Charles Francis Lott, medical director and assistant



RICHARD THOMPSON.





adjutant-general in the war of 1812. When a very small boy he went with his parents to Trenton, and in 1836 accompanied them to Quincy, Illinois, from where they emigrated to St. Louis in a short time, and Charles went to school to Elihu H. Shepherd, the great educator of boys in that city. In the course of time he and his brother attended St. Charles college; and in 1840 Charles entered the St. Louis university, from which he graduated in December, 1845. He studied law with Judge Archibald Williams at Quincy, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Illinois, June 5, 1848. After practicing law a year, Mr. Lott came overland and reached California in September, 1849. He settled at Long's bar, in Butte county, engaging actively in mining. He assisted in the organization of the county, and has been prominently concerned in the legal proceedings before the courts, without intermission, to the present time. In 1851 he was elected senator from Butte county, serving in the third and fourth sessions of the legislature. In 1869 Mr. Lott was nominated by the democrats of the second judicial district for judge, and was elected over Judge Sexton, serving one term. Since that time he has been an active practitioner of law, and is also extensively engaged in mining in Plumas county. He is a man of high culture and broad intellectuality, being widely known and respected. He was married in May, 1856, to Miss Susan F. Hyer, by whom he has had three children, two of whom are living with him at Oroville.

JUDGE JOHN DANIEL GOODWIN was born in Camden, South Carolina, November 6, 1829. His father, John Goodwin, was born in same district in 1800, and his grandfather, Daniel Goodwin, was born in same state in 1770. His mother was also a native of same district, born in 1802, daughter of Captain William Nettles, also a native of South Carolina, born in 1738, who served in the continental army in that state through the Revolutionary War, with some local distinction. The father of the subject of our sketch married Miss Nettles in 1823, and to them were born four sons, William N., Benjamin T., John D., and Samuel McL. He died November 12, 1833, leaving the widow and three sons, William, John, and Samuel, with little or no means for support. His father, being a farmer in good circumstances in Alabama, removed the widow and children to his home in Pickens county, and provided for their wants. The widow married in 1837, and the boys were left in the care of their grandfather. They were made to work on the plantation, getting such schooling as the country school would afford during the time their labor could be spared from the farm. John D. early exhibiting a taste for books, he was indulged in a little extra time at school, and for which indulgence he has ever been grateful. John, at the age of fourteen, became his own man. He clerked in a dry-goods store the first year, and made sufficient money to support himself at school a year. From then he alternated between teaching a small school and being taught at one, until he was prepared to enter the state university in January, 1850. Not having the means to support him through the university course, he left for California, with the expectation of making a fortune in the mines, and in a short time return and complete his education. He went by way of the Isthmus of Panama, and reached San Francisco June 6, 1850. He went direct to the mines on the American river. He had been prompted to turn Californianward by the fact that his elder brother William had left Alabama for this state in the spring of 1849. No tidings of him had been received after leaving St. Louis to cross the plains, but it was supposed he would be found in the mines. After searching for some time, he found that William died with the cholera on the Platte the summer before. He remained near Auburn for a year, and by dint of hard work and rough fare managed to make a living. In 1851 he went to Nevada county, and engaged in ditching and mining for another year, with the same success. In 1852 he removed to Brown's valley, Yuba county, and engaged in quartz-mining, with like results. In 1853 he acquired an interest in a water ditch from Dry creek to the banks of main Yuba river, and supplied water to miners. He also engaged in

merchandising at same place, and there remained until July, 1855. His hopes of a university education had then been abandoned. The cherished associations of his boyhood home had all, except one, faded into a pleasant dream; that one was the girl whom he had left behind. Miss Martha J. Cravens, the daughter of Dr. J. P. Cravens, was born in Moringo county, Alabama, November 30, 1831. Her family removed to Pickens county, in 1847, where these young people first met. When he left for California Miss Cravens was still a school-girl. She graduated with honors in a seminary at Aberdeen, Mississippi, in 1852, and returned to Alabama. They had kept up a correspondence with each other, which, in 1854, resulted in their engagement to marry. On the first of July, 1855, the subject of our sketch left for Alabama. He reached home on the first day of August. They were married on the twenty-second of that month; and on the fourteenth of November following, bade a final adieu to their old, and started for their new, home. They reached Brown's valley in December, and lived there until the following summer. On the first of August, 1856, they removed to Plumas county, and settled at Spanish Ranch. He then became a member of the firm of Harvey, Story, & Co., in the mercantile business. That fall he was elected justice of the peace for Mineral township, and served as associate justice of the court of sessions until the first of January, 1858. The business in which he was engaged made a bad failure in fall of 1857. In 1858 he became a candidate for county clerk on the democratic ticket, and was beaten in the election by John Harbison. He was again a candidate in 1859, and was then elected over Harbison. He moved to Quincy in September, and took charge of the office on the first Monday of October following. He had before this given some study to the law, and now turned his attention to the subject in earnest. He was a candidate for re-election, but was beaten by Captain W. N. De Haven, who appointed Mr. Goodwin his deputy, and he was thus enabled to pursue the study of the law uninterruptedly for another two years. He was admitted to practice in the district court April 24, 1863, and that fall he entered upon the practice of his profession in partnership with Hon. Creed Haymond. In 1865 the democratic party nominated him for the assembly from the counties of Plumas and Lassen. The two counties were largely republican, and the pronounced secession views of Judge Goodwin seemed to render his election hopeless. He was, however, elected, and served in the legislature 1865-66. He was defeated for the same position in 1867. From that time until June, 1876, he was engaged in the practice of his profession at Quincy. The legislature of 1875-76, having organized the 21st judicial district out of the counties of Plumas, Lassen, and Modoc, Governor Irwin appointed Judge Goodwin to the bench in such district. He was defeated for the position at the election in the fall of 1877 by Judge Clough, and after the expiration of his term, January 1, 1878, returned to the practice, and has since devoted himself to his profession. To Judge and Mrs. Goodwin have been born six children, five daughters and one son: Mattie L., Ella, Cora, William Nettles, Kittie, and Grace, all in Plumas county. Ella died at the age of nine months, and Cora at the age of nineteen years, three months, and five days. Few men in Plumas county enjoy as full a measure of the confidence and esteem of her citizens as does Mr. Goodwin.

JUDGE WILLIAM T. WARD, the first county judge of Plumas county, was born in Cummington, Massachusetts, February 28, 1802. He was raised on a farm until about eighteen years of age, when he quit farm life, moved to Vergennes, Vermont, and embarked in the mercantile business. Here, at the age of 23 years, he married Miss Harriet Sherill, and all of their children, except the youngest, were born to them at this place. In 1836, in obedience to New England adventure and enterprise, he moved west, and settled in Cleveland, Ohio. Here he invested all his means in an iron foundery, and in commerce upon the lakes in connection therewith, and did a large business



until 1846, when he lost most all of his property by fire. He then moved to Wisconsin, and engaged in the business of milling and merchandising until the winter of 1852-53, when high floods destroyed his mill property. He then turned his face toward the Pacific, crossing the plains in the summer of 1853, and reached Plumas county late in the fall of that year. He settled with his family in Indian valley, upon what was then known as the Isadore, now called the Hickerson ranch. At the organization of Plumas county he was called by the people from his farm life to the position of county judge. This necessitated his removal to Quincy, the county seat, where he resided until the close of his official term, in December, 1857, discharging his judicial functions to the entire satisfaction of the public and with honor to himself. He then returned to his home in Indian valley, and enjoyed the quiet independence of farm life until the mining excitement of 1861, when he purchased the Genesee mine near Genesee valley, in this county, and with his family moved there, and continued to prosecute his mining operations until the death of his wife in August, 1865. Shortly after, he went to Susanville to live with his son John, remaining until 1875. While there he held for a number of years the position of postmaster. He then removed to Quincy, where he resided till his death, which occurred April 21, 1878. Judge Ward was a splendid type of that New England manhood and persistent effort—that indomitable will and pluck which has caused the stock of his native section to dominate so largely the institutions of our country.

**JUDGE EDMUND THOMAS HOGAN.**—This gentleman, for many years county judge of Plumas county, was born in the state of New York, while his parents, who were residents of the state of Virginia, were temporarily residing there. He was educated for the bar at Mansfield, Ohio, where he read law with some of the best legal talent of the state. He came to California in 1852, and to Plumas county in 1854, settling at Elizabethtown, where he hung out his lawyer's shingle. He often refers good-naturedly to the first employment he received in Plumas county, which was to drive a band of hogs for John W. Thompson. He ran for district attorney in 1856, and was beaten by the know-nothing nominee, Robert I. Barnett, by only three majority. He was elected county judge in 1857 on the democratic ticket, over P. O. Hundley and L. G. Traugh. In 1861 he was re-elected, defeating A. F. Blood, the republican nominee. Again he was elected in 1865, over L. C. Charles; but in 1869 he failed to get the nomination. He was again successful at the election of 1873, defeating Thomas F. Hersey for the judgeship. Judge Hogan was defeated by G. G. Clough for superior judge in 1879. He still resides in Quincy. Judge Hogan is a great story-teller, and has a wonderful memory, being able to recite the political history of the country from Alpha to Omega, without fear of contradiction. He is a very strong partisan; and his political affiliations with the democratic party are inseparable.

**JUDGE ISRAEL JONES.**—He came from the state of New York in 1862, a young man, and settled in Susanville, then in Plumas county. He represented himself to be a member of the bar, and practiced only in a few cases before the justice courts of that town. In 1863 he was nominated by the union party for the office of county judge, and was elected. He visited Quincy for the first time on the fourth of July, 1863, being the orator of the day at the celebration. The second visit he made was in the last days of December, 1863, having come to qualify for the office to which he had been elected. While there he was taken suddenly ill, and died three days after, upon the morning he was to take his position, January 1, 1864. His body was removed to Susanville for burial.

**HON. A. P. MOORE** is a native of Ohio. He came to Plumas county from Marysville prior to 1858, and engaged as clerk and book-keeper for Jerry Ford, a Quincy merchant. He was married

December 27, 1858, by Rev. P. Grove, to Miss Anna E. Martin, daughter of Reuben T. and Letitia M. Martin of Mississippi. He then opened a mercantile establishment with Harlow Pierson, but the firm failed in business. He subsequently made a mercantile venture in Quincy on his own account, and was reasonably successful. In January, 1864, he was appointed by Governor Low to fill the position of county judge left vacant by the sudden death of Israel Jones, and held the office till January, 1866, when he was succeeded by E. T. Hogan. Judge Moore was the democratic candidate for county judge in the fall of 1869, and was elected by thirty majority over G. C. Charles, the republican candidate. He presided over the sessions of the court till 1874, when E. T. Hogan became his successor a second time. Judge Moore was an old-line whig, and upon the breaking out of the war, espoused the cause of the Union. He was a republican until President Johnson's administration, when he went over to the democracy. His record as county judge was very fair, and for one not bred a lawyer, acquitted himself creditably. He always took an active part in politics. In 1872 he sold out his Quincy business, and upon his retirement from office, opened a store at Oakland. He is now merchandising at Geyserville, Sonoma county.

**WILLIAM A. CHENEY.**—This gentleman is a native of Boston, Massachusetts, and settled in La Porte in the fall of 1876, as a minister of the gospel. He remained there during the winter, and came to Quincy to attend the republican convention of 1877, entering the lists as a candidate for the county judgeship. He received the nomination over T. F. Emmons of Greenville and J. W. Walker of Taylorville. The delegation from La Porte demanded the nomination of Cheney, and the leaders of the party, remembering how, on a former occasion in 1869, a bolt had occurred under similar circumstances, whereby Pappy B. W. Barnes had been defeated by G. C. Charles, conceded the point, and put the La Porte man on the ticket. Walker, an intelligent young Louisiana man, and Emmons, a pioneer of the party in Plumas, felt greatly aggrieved, and left the convention in disgust. Jackson Urie was the democratic nominee, and though a pioneer, familiarly known, was defeated by Cheney at the election by a small majority. Judge Cheney, though not a law student, had the advantage of being a man of education. After his election, Judge Cheney moved to Quincy, abandoned the pulpit, and turned his attention to the law. In 1879 Judge Cheney ran for joint senator from Butte and Plumas counties, having opposed to him George H. Crossette, democratic, of Chico, and John C. Gray, new constitution, of Oroville. Both of these he defeated by a large plurality. In December, 1879, he was admitted to practice in the supreme court. He now resides in Sacramento. His overweening self-esteem and confidence in his own superiority have not endeared him to the people of Plumas county.

**THOMAS COX**, the first district attorney of Plumas county, failed to secure the nomination for a second term because of his extremely intemperate habits. A reminiscence of him is given in the history of the court of sessions. He was born in North Carolina, and at an early age removed to Nashville, Tennessee, where he married a most estimable lady, by whom he had at least one child, a son. Some reckless act committed in or near Nashville induced him to remove to California. He was nominated for congress in 1860, but was withdrawn from the ticket by the central committee before the election. One night in 1862 he was on a big drunk in Quincy, and walked into William Schlatter's beer-saloon, where he deliberately fired his pistol at the proprietor, who was standing quietly behind the bar and had in no way offended. The ball struck the intended victim in the forehead, and he fell to the floor apparently dead. He was picked up, when it was found that the bullet had not penetrated the skull, but was lodged in the bone. It was extracted, and the man recovered in a short time. Cox was indicted, obtained a change of venue to Butte county, and there the indictment was dismissed. Cox afterwards removed to Nevada, and is now prac-



H. W. KELLOGG.





ting law in Virginia City. He left Plumas, regretted by none, and seemed to have few friends even among his political associates.

**JUDGE JOSEPH E. N. LEWIS.**—Judge Lewis was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, in 1826, and received his education at William and Mary's College. He studied law with B. F. Washington, afterwards of the *San Francisco Examiner*, and was admitted to the bar of Virginia, but did not practice in that state. He came to California in 1849, in company with Mr. Washington, and settled in Butte county, where he continued to reside until his death. He was present and took part in the organization of Butte county. In 1851 Mr. Lewis was elected to fill the unexpired term of Adams as state senator for Butte and Shasta counties. In 1853 he was elected county judge of Butte, serving with great credit to himself and his party—the democratic. On the twenty-fourth of June, 1869, he was nominated by the democrats of the second district, which included Tehama, Butte, Plumas, and Lassen counties, for district judge, and that same evening died of heart disease. He was sitting on the front porch of Peter Freer's residence at Oroville, talking with Mrs. Freer, when she, noticing that he was silent for a few moments, touched him and found that he was dead. Judge Sexton, in his article on the "Past and Present of Butte County," speaks of him as follows: "Mr. Lewis was a large man, mentally and physically, and of high intellectual culture, of strong, positive powers of mind. He did not love study for its own sake; but when it was necessary to take hold of any question, and especially in his profession, he did not and would not give it up, though it required weeks and months of hard work, until he felt he had mastered it. He was a slow thinker, but a logical and correct one. At his death, he was justly considered one of the ablest jurists in the northern part of the state." He was frequently called to the bar of Plumas county on important cases, and was unsurpassed as an examiner in the courtroom. He was leading counsel in the celebrated case of Plumas county *versus* R. C. Chambers *et al.*, or the Oroville & Virginia railroad company.

**PATRICK OGLESBY HUNDLEY** is a native of Amelia county, East Virginia, where he was born April 13, 1822. In the fall of 1838 he went to Greensburg, Kentucky, and in 1846 was admitted to practice at law. He engaged in the practice of his profession, and in the fall of 1847 matriculated at the university of Louisville, from which he graduated in March, 1849, receiving the degree of B. L. In April, 1849, he left Green county, Kentucky, for California, arriving at Sacramento October 10, 1849. In November he went to the mines in Amador county, and remained at Drytown till June, 1850, when he removed to Deer creek, Nevada county. In the fall of 1851 he purchased an interest in the Rough and Ready quartz-mine, on Jamison creek, then in Butte county. He sunk all his means in this mine, and left the mountains in 1852. In 1853 he commenced the practice of law at Gibsonville, and in 1854 removed to Quincy. He was admitted to the bar of Plumas in May, 1855. In the fall of that year, September 2, he was married to Catherine T. Russell, daughter of Henry P. Russell, in American valley. Mr. Hundley served one term as supervisor from district No. 2, resigning in March, 1856. He then associated himself in the practice of law at Quincy with Thomas E. Hayden. He was the whig nominee for county judge in 1857, but was defeated at the election. In 1859 he was elected to the assembly on the Breckenridge democratic ticket, and in 1861 was elected by the democrats to the office of district attorney. In November, 1863, he resigned this office and went to Virginia City, Nevada, where he opened a law office. In 1869 he went to Oroville, and in 1875 was the democratic nominee for district judge, but was defeated by Judge Sexton. Upon the death of the latter in April, 1878, he was appointed to fill the vacancy, and in 1879 was elected superior judge of Butte county, a position he now holds.

**JOHN R. BUCKBEE.**—Mr. Buckbee's first labors in Plumas county were at mining at Smith's bar on the east branch of the north fork of Feather river. On the fourth of July, 1852, John delivered the oration at the celebration. He was a man of considerable native talent, with a fair education. He came from New York, where he had studied medicine, but never practiced in California, being engaged in mining. His legal attainments were first made known to the public some time in July, 1852, when he prosecuted the man Joshua for the murder of Bacon, before a miner's court. In the spring of 1854 he took up his residence at Quincy, and turned his attention to the law, and was admitted to practice at the first session of the district court held in Plumas county in July, 1854. In the fall of that year he was elected district attorney, and held it till the spring of 1857, when he returned to New York, married, and emigrated to Wisconsin. In 1860 he came back to Quincy and resumed the practice of law. He also associated himself with Matt Lynch in the *Plumas Standard*, a democratic sheet. He was a strong advocate of the right of states to secede, until the war broke out, when he became a Douglas unionist. He ran for district attorney in the fall of 1861, and was defeated by P. O. Hundley. He was elected to the office in 1863 by a fusion of the Douglas democrats and the republicans, and was re-elected in 1865. Buckbee was retained by James H. Yeates in the lawsuit about the shrievalty which occurred at this time. S. J. Clark was the republican contestant for sheriff, and Buckbee's advocacy of Yeates got him out of favor with the old-line republicans. The county court decided in Yeates's favor, which decision the supreme court first sustained and then reversed. Mr. Buckbee gave his whole time to politics. He took an active part in the senatorial fight between his relative, Cole, and Sargent, in which the latter was defeated. Buckbee was elected to the assembly in 1867, defeating John D. Goodwin, the democratic candidate. The Virginia and Oroville railroad act, in which Buckbee was concerned, proved the death-blow to his political existence in Plumas. He returned to his constituents to find the people fearfully indignant, and it was apprehended by some that he would be mobbed. It was some time before the public became sufficiently tranquil to listen to Buckbee in vindicating his course. In a short time he went to San Francisco and obtained a situation in the mint. A softening of the brain finally resulted in insanity, and he was taken to the asylum in February, 1873, where he died June 29, 1873.

**ROBERT I. BARNETT.**—Mr. Barnett was a native of Richmond, Kentucky, but at an early age removed to Missouri. He served in the Mexican war under Colonel Doniphan of Missouri. In 1849 he emigrated to California, and came to the Plumas part of Butte before its organization into a county. Immediately after the organization he settled in Quincy, and assisted County Clerk Harbison in his office during the summer of 1854. He had been admitted to the bar in Missouri, and on the nineteenth of June, 1854, was admitted by Judge Joseph W. McCorkle to practice in the court of this district. He was elected district attorney in the fall of 1856, and served two years. He was married at Spanish Ranch, October 26, 1857, to Miss Caroline F. Doggett, by whom he had four children. Mr. Barnett resided in Quincy until 1860, when he went to San Jose, where, on the eighth of January, 1880, he committed suicide.

**HIRAM L. GEAR** is a native of Ohio, where he commenced life as a printer boy. He taught school for a while, after which he studied law and was admitted to practice in the state courts of Ohio. Mr. Gear came to this state in 1863, and settled in Downieville, where he married the daughter of Judge Peter Van Clef. In the fall of 1865 he came to Plumas county. Two years after, he was elected district attorney, and served one term. He left the county in the spring of 1870, and returned to Ohio, where he abandoned the practice of law; and being of an ecclesiastical turn, was assigned a pulpit in the Baptist church, and still remains in the ministry.



R. H. F. VARIEL of Quincy was born November 22, 1849, at New Harmony, Posey county, Indiana. His father, J. H. Variel, was a native of East Minor, then Cumberland county, Maine, and was born August 7, 1816; married Miss Mary A. Casey of Indiana in 1847; and in 1852 crossed the plains with his family, and settled at Camptonville, Yuba county, in 1853, and is now living in Quincy, in this county. After acquiring a common-school education at the mining town in which he was reared, R. H. F. Variel began to teach school in September, 1868, which he followed in Yuba and Plumas counties until 1873, when he was elected district attorney in the latter county; to which position he has been three times re-elected, and is now serving his fourth term. Since 1873 his undivided attention has been given to the study of the law. In June, 1876, he was admitted to practice in the district court, and in May, 1879, to the supreme court. He was married in 1876 to Miss Carrie L. Vogel of Transit, Erie county, New York, by whom he has had one daughter.

HON. WILLIAM W. KELLOGG.—The subject of this sketch was born in 1838, in Berkshire county, Massachusetts. Twenty years thereafter he came to California, settling in Plumas county in the fall of 1858, locating at Rich Bar. He engaged in mining for a few years, and became very popular. Was elected constable, and then justice of the peace, of Rich Bar township. In 1861 he was elected county assessor, and in 1863 county clerk. Was editor and publisher of the *Quincy Union* about eight years. In 1873 he was admitted to practice law, and is successful as a practitioner. In 1880 the suffrages of the people made him representative to the State legislature. This democratic assemblyman, although a resident of a pronounced republican district, was elected by a large majority. The home popularity of Assemblyman Kellogg was fully maintained at Sacramento, where he was an influential member, and a faithful worker in the interest of his constituents and the people. Mr. Kellogg is pre-eminently a self-made man, of that distinctive type peculiar to the Sierra; and those who know him best esteem him most. A portrait of Mr. Kellogg appears on another page.

WILLIAM S. CHURCH.—He was the eldest son of James C. Church, who settled in American valley before the organization of Plumas county. William S. was born in Kentucky. In 1873 he was elected county superintendent of schools on the democratic ticket, and was re-elected in 1875. He taught school in various districts of Plumas county until 1880, when he prepared himself for the law, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court in the winter of that year, when he opened a law office at La Porte, where he now resides.

## POLITICAL HISTORY OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

The political struggles and their result form an interesting theme upon which the old residents love to dwell, as they gather round the burning logs during the long winter evenings, and "fight *their* battles o'er again." The gentlemen who have served the county in an official capacity present, in their biographies, a complete political history of the times in which they acted. The judges of the courts, the district attorneys, and lawyers have all been spoken of in the article on *The Bench and Bar*. The others will be presented in the order in which they appear in the table to be given at the end of this chapter.

JOHN HARRISON is a native of Missouri, emigrated to this state in 1849, and settled on the east branch at Smith's bar in the year 1850. For six months he kept books for the first merchants on the bar, and then engaged in mining. When the first convention was held after the organiza-

tion of the county in 1854, having been a county clerk in Missouri, his friends on the river, ignoring politics, instructed their delegates for him, and he secured the nomination for that office. He had no opponent in the election, and immediately removed to the American valley to assume the duties of his office, embracing those of clerk, recorder, and auditor. His office was temporarily established in the old court-room built by H. J. Bradley, but was subsequently removed to the upper story of the Bullard building, corner of Harbison avenue and Main street. During his term he made periodical visits to his old camp on the east branch to take the declarations of would-be citizens, receiving as his fee an ounce of gold-dust for each candidate. In the fall of 1854 he was re-elected over James Lewis of Nelson creek. His first deputy was R. I. Barnett, and his second, George E. Bricket, a very accomplished officer. Harbison held the office until March, 1860, when he turned it over to his successor, J. D. Goodwin, who beat him at the election in 1859. Harbison served as deputy in this office under W. N. De Haven, and returned to Missouri in 1863, where he now resides.

JOHN D. GOODWIN. See *The Bench and Bar*.

W. N. DE HAVEN, a Pennsylvanian by birth, upon his arrival in Plumas county, engaged at hotel-keeping at Onion valley. From there he went to Spanish Ranch, in the service of Isaac J. Harvey, having charge of the caravansary at that place. He was the unconditional-union candidate in 1861 for county clerk, against L. G. Traugh, republican, and John D. Goodwin, democratic, over both of whom he was victorious. He served until the spring of 1864, when he was succeeded by W. W. Kellogg. Captain De Haven was a warm personal friend of both the old clerks, Harbison and Goodwin, and made them his deputies, the latter appointment being distasteful to his radical supporters. After the close of his term, he clerked for Hossekus & Harvey at Taylorville. He finally went to Chico, and became one of the proprietors of the *Chico Enterprise*. He served a term in the legislature from Butte county, and died a few years since at his home in Chico.

WILLIAM W. KELLOGG. See *The Bench and Bar*.

FENTON BERKLEY WHITING is a native of Virginia, and was born at Mountain View, Fauquier county, October 1, 1827. He is the fifth and only surviving son of George Braxton and Frances Harrison Whiting. In 1831 his father removed to Fredericksburg, Virginia, resided in Alexandria in 1832, and went to Washington in 1834, where he received an appointment in the pension office, under President Jackson. He died in Washington in May, 1835. Fenton was taken to Clark county, Virginia, in 1837, by an elder brother, Francis H. Whiting, a bachelor farmer, and with him he lived until he had reached the age of sixteen, when he was apprenticed to a cabinet-maker, William Deahl, of Berryville, Virginia. Having served out his time, he emigrated to St. Louis, Missouri, in February, 1848, and worked two years as clerk in a wholesale furniture establishment. In April, 1850, he started overland for California, with the Patterson rangers of St. Louis, arriving at Sacramento July 12, 1850. Mr. Whiting resided in that city until December, being employed two months, and working at his trade three months, and then left for the mines on the north fork of Feather river, with an old school-mate, locating at Smith's bar, the traveled route then being by Onion valley. He reached that point late in February, 1851, and found many people there, caught in a heavy snow-storm. Being without funds, he engaged as clerk in a hotel kept by McElvaney, Thomas, & Co., called the Miner's Retreat. When the storms subsided in April he was intrusted with a stock of goods to start a trading-post where now stands the town of Gibsonville, Sierra county. Exciting reports of rich gold discoveries reaching that camp, he resigned his clerkship, and packing his mule, started with several friends for the head-waters of the middle fork of Feather river, and from there found his way over into Genesee valley, where, on the fourth of



HON. W. W. KELLOGG.





July, 1851, he began sinking prospect holes at Grizzly creek. Not meeting with any success, he went to a new camp called Rush creek, and from there to Soda bar on the east branch. There he found a solitary negro miner at work. He kept him company a few days, and returned to Onion valley by following the dividing ridge lying between Indian and American valleys, and discovered the body of water now known as Crystal lake. He mined on the middle fork below Rich bar the remainder of the season, was elected district recorder for mining claims, built a cabin, and spent the winter there. Early in the spring of 1852 he removed to the east branch, and engaged in river mining as a member of the Virginia company, meeting with indifferent success. He continued in that locality until the winter of 1855-56, when he was employed by Singer & Morrow, expressmen, as a messenger from Junction, Smith, and Rich bars to Bidwell's bar. He became one of the proprietors of the business in the fall of 1857, with H. C. Everts, continuing at this occupation for several years. During this time, with G. W. Morley and E. E. Meek, he formed Whiting & Co.'s "Feather River Express." In 1860 Mr. Whiting took the first census of Plumas county. He spent a few months in the Atlantic states in 1861, and after his return took up his residence at Quincy in 1862. In March, 1866, he received from James H. Yeates the appointment of under-sheriff, holding the place until December, when Mr. Yeates surrendered his office of sheriff to the successful contestant, S. J. Clark. In the fall of 1867 Mr. Whiting was the democratic candidate for county clerk, but was defeated at the election by John B. Overton, the republican nominee. In January, 1868, he withdrew from the express business, and was succeeded by Wells, Fargo, & Co. In April, 1868, he was again appointed under-sheriff by Sheriff Yeates, and held the office until March, 1870, when, having been elected county clerk the preceding fall, he resigned one office for the other. Mr. Whiting was re-elected in 1871, in 1873, and in 1875. In 1877 he was successfully opposed by William T. Byers, who, in March, 1878, appointed Whiting his deputy. In the fall of 1879 Mr. Whiting was again elected county clerk, and is the present incumbent. He was married June 23, 1863, to Martha Jane Whiting, who was born in Aberdeen, Mississippi, July 17, 1843. Their union has been blessed with six children: Richard Henry, born May 11, 1864; Fenton Blakemore, May 7, 1866; Eugene C., March 26, 1868; Randolph V., November 30, 1870; Frank Moore, July 6, 1875; and Pearle, December 7, 1877, all of whom are living. Mr. Whiting is a prominent member of the Odd Fellows, Masons, and other fraternal societies of Plumas county.

WILLIAM T. BYERS was born in Columbia, Boone county, Missouri, July 6, 1831, crossed the plains in 1850, and arrived at Ringgold, El Dorado county, August 9 of that year. Here he engaged in mining. He came to Plumas county June 10, 1863, and kept hotel for many years. He was elected county clerk in the fall of 1877, retiring from public life in March, 1880. Mr. Byers is one of the most public spirited men in the county, and the people are indebted to him, not only for an efficient administration of county affairs during his term of office, but for many improvements made in and around the court-house. Mr. Byers now superintends the Plumas House in Quincy. Since living in California he has made three trips back to Missouri, the last one in 1877.

GEORGE W. SHARPE, a Missourian by birth, was engaged in the saloon business at Rich bar, east branch, in 1852. He left the river in the fall, and came to American valley, where he resided when the first election occurred in April, 1854. Sharpe was the successful candidate for sheriff. He was re-elected in the fall of 1854, for a full term. In common with many others, Sharpe was addicted to gambling, and early in the spring of 1855 it became rumored that he was not paying into the treasury the revenue he collected from foreign miners' licenses. An investigation being ordered, he absconded early in July. Though it was afterwards learned that he had made a clandestine visit to his family in May, 1856, his whereabouts was never ascertained. In 1859 his

wife applied for a divorce from him, on the ground of desertion, which was granted, and she afterwards married Elisha H. Pierce. [For further particulars, see article on *Finances*.]

**H. P. RUSSELL.**—The defalcating and absconding of George Sharpe, first sheriff of Plumas county, resulted in the succession to the office of General H. P. Russell, who was coroner, and by virtue of the law became sheriff upon a vacancy occurring in that place. The general was hardly qualified for the responsibilities of that position, and in the discharge of his official duties was much ridiculed and criticised. He was formerly a New Yorker, but at the time was a farmer in American valley. He assumed the shrievalty of Plumas county on the first day of August, 1855. His term of office was exceedingly short, lasting only until the winter, when his successor elect was qualified, he not being favored with a re-election. He then retired to his farm, called the Uncle Sam ranch, where he devoted himself to agriculture until the year 1861, when he took the Washoe fever and removed to Carson City, Nevada. Shortly after, he received the appointment of adjutant-general of the territory, and several years subsequently died in Sacramento, having failed to accumulate wealth, but being held in kindly remembrance by hundreds of friends.

**JAMES D. BYERS** was the second sheriff of Plumas county. He came from the state of Ohio, and early engaged in quartz-mining at Jamison creek, being one of the company known as the Washington or Seventy-six. He was elected, in the fall of 1855, to fill the vacancy caused by the absconding of Sheriff Sharpe, and in 1856 he was again a candidate for the office, and defeated R. C. Chambers, running on the know-nothing ticket. Byers served until the fall of 1858, when he was succeeded by R. C. Chambers, the democratic candidate. Mr. Byers made a very active and efficient officer. He has always been a dealer in cattle, and has become quite wealthy in the business. Most of the property he had acquired during his sojourn at Quincy was destroyed in the fire of 1861. He has resided in Lassen county many years, and is a rich old bachelor.

**ROBERT CRAIG CHAMBERS**, the third sheriff of Plumas county, is a native of Ohio, and came to California in the year 1850. His first mining in Plumas was on the east branch at Rich bar. He then tried ranching in American valley, and was afterwards in the service of Clark, Shannon, & Co., at Meadow valley. Mr. Chambers was the democratic candidate in the fall of 1856 for sheriff against J. D. Byers, the know nothing candidate, and S. J. Clark, the first republican candidate in Plumas. Chambers and Clark were both defeated. Our subject again appeared in the field in 1858, and obtained the shrievalty over his opponent, L. C. Charles. He was re-elected in 1859, but was succeeded in 1861 by Elisha H. Pierce. He then resided in Meadow valley, being the assignee of the bankrupt firm of Clark, Shannon, & Co., and afterwards superintended the Plumas or Whitney quartz-mine until it proved a failure. He subsequently became identified with the Oroville and Virginia City Railroad Company, and remained in the state until it collapsed, and then went to Utah, where he now resides.

**ELISHA H. PIERCE.**—Pierce is a native of New York. In the summer of 1852 he kept a liquor stand on Rich bar, but in the fall left the river and went to the American valley. He served as deputy sheriff under George W. Sharpe, and when James D. Byers was elected sheriff held the same position under him. Having served out the term, he, with J. H. Houck, opened a saloon in Quincy, which had a very large custom. In 1861 Pierce was elected sheriff, defeating John W. McWilliams. In 1865 he again appeared before the republican convention, but failed to get the nomination, S. J. Clark being selected as the nominee. During the campaign he worked in the interest of Yeates, and in 1867, when Clark was again pitted against Yeates, Pierce took an active part in securing his defeat. He then left the county, removing to Santa Barbara. Pierce had golden opportunities during his shrievalty for making a fortune. His percentage alone for collect-



ing the foreign miners' tax was \$18,814, after paying all the expenses of collection. On one occasion he visited Sierra valley, to serve tax summons, and his fees amounted to \$1,400. He did not make many friends while in office. His conduct at the time Ross and Williams were taken by a mob and hung has received severe censure, because of his alleged negligence to offer protection to the unfortunate men. He was accused of aiding and abetting the outrage; though further than an apparent fear of interfering with the infuriated mob, there can probably be no definite charge laid at his door.

JAMES HUGHES YEATES was born in Washington county, Virginia, December 15, 1815. His parents were John and Hannah (Hughes) Yeates, both natives of Virginia. When quite young, James emigrated to Kentucky, where he learned the trade of stone-cutting. Here he remained for three years, and then removed to Iowa, where he still followed this profession until 1850, when he crossed the plains to California. In February, 1851, he came to Plumas county, and settled on the farm he now owns, in November, 1862. In 1865 he became candidate for sheriff against S. J. Clark, and had a contest for the office, which was decided in favor of Mr. Clark. [See paragraph below.] In 1867 he defeated Mr. Clark for the same office, and was twice re-elected, giving way in 1874 to I. C. Boring. He was again elected in 1877 for one term. He now resides on his farm in the American valley, and enjoys the confidence and respect of his fellow-citizens. Mr. Yeates was married in Indiana, January 17, 1843, to Miss Nancy T. Reed, daughter of Hon. John Reed of that state. He has reared a family of eight children.

YEATES-CLARK CONTEST.—At the election in September, 1865, Stephen J. Clark and James H. Yeates ran for the office of sheriff. When the votes were canvassed, the supervisors declared Yeates elected by a majority of five. He qualified, and entered upon the discharge of the duties of the office. The majority was so small that William H. Knowles, a warm personal friend of Clark, commenced action for the office in the county court before Judge A. P. Moore. Peter Van Clief and H. L. Gear represented Clark, while John R. Buckbee and John D. Goodwin conducted the case for the defendant. The decision was in favor of Yeates, and Knowles appealed to the supreme court. Creed Haymond represented Yeates in the higher court, and secured a decision sustaining the decree of Judge Moore. This was not the end. A petition for rehearing was granted, and in October, 1866, the supreme court reversed its former judgment, and declared Clark the rightful possessor of the office upon a majority over Yeates of two votes. Yeates lost \$1,500 in fees that the supervisors gave to Clark, on the ground that Yeates had not been in lawful possession of the office. The case created intense excitement in the county, and party feeling ran high; and in the following year, when Clark and Yeates were again pitted against each other for the same office, Clark was defeated, and Yeates held the office for several successive terms.

STEPHEN J. CLARK came from New York, and settled at Elizabethtown, where he engaged in mining. He was not successful, however, and turning his attention to politics, he sought and obtained the republican nomination for county treasurer in 1861, and was elected over C. T. Kaulback and W. S. Ingersoll: the former unconditional union, and the latter democratic. Clark was perhaps the best political organizer the county ever had, and no politician ever had more devoted friends or more inveterate enemies. The fusion between the two wings of the union party was ruptured at the union convention in Quincy in the summer of 1865, when Clark became the nominee for sheriff, defeating Elisha H. Pierce, who led the other wing. The result was a bolt, with another ticket, on which L. F. Cate's name appeared for sheriff. Clark was defeated by Yeates, the democratic nominee, through a sell-out by others on the ticket. [See the paragraph preceding this.] Clark was again pitted against Yeates in the fall of 1867, and was defeated

through the action of Overton, candidate for county clerk, who traded him off a second time. Soon after his retirement from office, Clark went to San Francisco, but returned in the campaign of 1869 to defeat Overton's deputy, who was running for clerk, which he accomplished by hard work. He then went back to San Francisco, and obtained a position in the custom-house, where he remained several years. He is still residing in the city. Clark was as true to his friends as the needle to the pole, and the fidelity of his friends to him has never been excelled in the history of parties.

ISAAC C. BORING was a native of Albany, Kentucky. He came to California and settled in Camptonville, Yuba county, and from there went to La Porte, where he engaged in mining. In March, 1870, he was appointed under sheriff by Sheriff Yeates, and served in that capacity until March, 1874, when, having been elected sheriff, he assumed the duties of that office. He was re-elected in the fall of 1875, and served a second term. In 1878 he retired from public life, and on the twenty-third of November of that year died at Quincy, at the age of 46 years, leaving a wife and two children.

PETER LANE HALLSTED was born at Fayetteville, Brown county, Ohio, April 27, 1834. He was the son of A. A. and Jane B. Hallsted. He came to California, *via* Nicaragua, in 1854, and first engaged in mining at Stringtown in Butte county. In March, 1855, he came to Plumas county, and mined at 12-mile bar. He followed mining for a number of years. In 1864 he was employed by T. C. Kaulback as clerk and book keeper. In 1874 he was elected county assessor, and served four years. In the fall of 1879 he was elected to the office of sheriff of Plumas county, which position he now holds. He was married in November, 1865, to Elizabeth Bishop of Cincinnati. Mr. Hallsted is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., and of the Quincy Lodge No. 129, A. O. U. W.

DANIEL ROGERS CATE, the first treasurer of Plumas county, was born at Northfield, Merrimack county, New Hampshire, November 24, 1832, and is the son of Simon and Lydia (Durgin) Cate, both natives of New Hampshire. When fifteen years old his father died, and Daniel went to work the following year in a country store. At nineteen he went to Boston and clerked most of the time until October, 1849, when he came, *via* Panama, to California, arriving at the port of San Francisco on the first of December. In a few days he went to Stockton, and had the misfortune to lose by fire everything he possessed except the clothes he wore. He accepted the first job that offered, boating goods from Stockton to the French camp, receiving an ounce a day for his services. The winter of 1850-51 he spent in Central America, and upon his return in the spring he went to Downieville. Here he engaged in all kinds of mining, from fluming the Yuba to working a drift-claim on Durgan flat for one year; and then, with his partners, E. W. Judkins and Joseph S. Boynton, came to his present home in American valley. Soon after settlement, he with others built a saw-mill on Mill creek. Mr. Boynton retiring, Mr. Judkins and Mr. Cate afterwards built the Plumas flour and saw mills. The first store and blacksmith-shop in American valley were kept at their ranch in the fall of 1852, by Judkins & Cate. In the spring of 1853 Mr. Cate began packing merchandise from Marysville to the store in American valley, and continued it until 1856, since which time he has devoted most of his attention to his farm. While engaged in packing, he once became snow-blind, from which his eyes never fully recovered. Mr. Cate was elected county treasurer of Plumas county in April, 1854, being the first to hold that position. He was married November 5, 1863, to Miss Hannah A. Loring, daughter of John H. and Ann B. (Trafter) Loring, a native of Somerset county, Maine, where she was born January 18, 1844. They have had five children, as follows: Alice Lydia, born November 26, 1861; Mary Louise, October 9, 1869; Henry Loring, May 21, 1871; Lafayette, June 29, 1875; Daniel Rogers, November 17, 1880.

**WILSON SEAMAN DEAN**, the second county treasurer of Plumas county, was elected in the fall of 1854. He was one of the early emigrants, and settled in Plumas, then a part of Butte county, in May, 1851. He bought what now constitutes the Meadow Valley ranch, and opened a store at that place. In the fall of 1852 he encountered a rival in the firm of Clark, Wagner, & Co., who opened a store near by him. The trade was thus divided; and in the fall of 1854 Mr. Dean moved to Quincy, where he has since lived. In the fall of 1855 he visited his home in Illinois, leaving the treasury affairs in the hands of his deputy, Arron Bradbury. Bradbury at that time was surrounded by vicious associates, who led him into "ways that were dark," the result being that when Dean returned he found a considerable shortage waiting him, which taxed him sorely to make good. However, he left a square record as treasurer. Mr. Dean was deputy sheriff under I. C. Boring until 1880. He was one of the three commissioners to organize the county in 1854.

**T. J. MINER.** See article on *Finances*.

**WILLIAM S. INGERSOLL.**—"Old man Ingersoll" came from the state of Ohio, and his advent into Plumas occurred somewhere about 1858. He was mining in Eagle gulch in 1859, when the democracy presented him to the people as a proper man to take care of the county's cash. He was successful at the election. Ingersoll was an ignorant man; and but for the presence and ability of John G. Corey, he would have been sadly at sea. He did not attempt to keep accounts with the various funds in the treasury, but had separate purses; and when inquiry was made of him as to the condition of a certain fund, he would count out the money in its purse, and report accordingly. The firm of Clark, Shannon, & Co., at Meadow valley, induced Ingersoll to deposit the county funds with them for safe keeping; and when they failed, in the fall of 1861, it was found that the public moneys had failed also. The shortage was made good, however. Ingersoll was defeated in the fall of 1861 by S. J. Clark. No stain of dishonesty attaches to his character. Upon his defeat he moved to Butte county, and from there to Ohio.

**S. J. CLARK.** See a few paragraphs above.

**WILLIAM S. PRICE.**—Mr. Price is a native of Maryland, and a wagon-maker by trade. His political record dates from the year 1865, when at the union convention he received the nomination for county treasurer. His political opponents were R. S. Flournoy, a democrat, and Oscar D. Peck, a union bolter, both of whom he defeated. He served only one term—two years—and was succeeded by James C. Gentry. He belongs to that class of southern men who were known as union men. He depended largely upon his assistants to do his figuring and balancing up; but his integrity was never questioned, and he left a good record as an honest and faithful official. Price is now 68 years old, and is engaged in business in Taylorville.

**J. C. GENTRY.** son of Rodes and Allie (Moore) Gentry, was born May 23, 1829, in Madison county, Kentucky. His parents removed to Missouri when he was three years of age. Both his parents died before he had reached the age of fourteen, but he remained there until eighteen, and then went to the mining regions of Wisconsin. In March, 1850, he came overland to California, arriving at Coloma, July 18, 1850, where he mined six months. He afterwards spent several months in Calaveras and Butte counties, and in 1851 was engaged in butchering at Natchez, in the latter county. In six months he sold out and mined for some time. Then he went into the stock business, and alternated between mining and stock-raising for two years or more. In March, 1854, Mr. Gentry came to Plumas county and opened a meat market on Hopkins creek. Shortly after, with a Mr. Blanks, he started a hotel, which they ran for three years, and then Gentry bought out his partner, and continued alone one year. In 1858 he mined between Hopkins and Poorman's creeks. On the sixteenth of February a snow-slide carried the log cabin, occupied by himself and



family and three men, half a mile down the cañon, crushing and instantly killing William Gentry, his infant son, and injuring one of his partners, John Wilson, so badly that he died. All of them were more or less hurt, and were nearly suffocated before they could extricate themselves. It was a night of horror, and Mr. Gentry's trip to Hopkins for aid in his night-clothes makes a thrilling narrative of suffering. In 1858 he went into the dairy business, and a year after began farming, which he followed three years, and then sold out and mined for five years. In 1867 he was elected county treasurer on the republican ticket, and after his retirement from office bought a ranch in American valley, on which he lived six years, and then bought part of the Jobe Taylor ranch, near Taylorville, where he now resides. He was married July 4, 1854, to Miss S. Turner, by whom he has had six children, four of whom are living.

JOHN C. CHAPMAN is a native of Ohio. He learned the trade of smelting, and was engaged in smelting copper near Iron Mountain, Missouri, in 1852, when he started overland to California. On their arrival he and his brothers settled on a ranch in American valley, but John did not succeed, and moved to Indian valley. Here he tried farming, but though a very industrious and temperate man, he failed to make his husbandry pay. He then built a furnace for the smelting and manufacture of copper, in Genesee valley, and this enterprise failed for the want of ore. In 1869 he was put in nomination by the democratic convention for county treasurer, and defeated James C. Gentry by a large majority. He was re-elected in 1871, again in 1873, also in 1875, and was put in for a fifth term in 1877. Late in the year 1878 he resigned the office because of a deficiency in his accounts [see article on *Finances*], and retired to private life. His successor was Dr. L. F. Cate, who was appointed in January, 1879, to fill the unexpired term.

THOMAS L. HAGGARD is a native of Roane county, Tennessee. He was born September 30, 1831, and came to California in 1852, at the age of twenty-one, crossing the plains. Mr. Haggard settled in the Plumas portion of Butte county, and engaged in mining on Spanish creek, above Spanish Ranch. The winter of 1852-53 was spent at Bidwell's bar, which was then the most important place in Butte county. In the spring of 1853 he returned to the Plumas portion, and settled at Rich bar, where he mined for many years, and lived until the summer of 1871. He then settled at Spanish Ranch, and remained until the summer of 1876. He kept the Buckeye House from that time till 1879, when he sold out and removed to Quincy, having been elected county treasurer. Mr. Haggard makes an efficient county officer, and is esteemed by a large circle of friends.

JOHN R. BUCKBEE, first county assessor. See *Bench and Bar*.

JOHN J. L. PEEL, a Tennessean by birth, emigrated to California in 1850, and settled at Nevada City, where he was occupied in mining. In January, 1851, he arrived at Nelson Point, and until 1856 followed mining there on Poorman's creek and Hopkins, when he was elected county assessor, serving one term. He was elected justice of the peace of Indian township in 1861, and three years later he was appointed county surveyor. His principal avocation during the latter portion of his residence in the county was keeping books for persons engaged in mining and other kinds of business. He removed to Truckee, California, in September, 1868, where he was agent for Wells, Fargo, & Co., until June 1, 1881. He is now superintendent of a mercantile and wood contracting firm at Truckee.

CHARLES W. HENDEL was born in Saxony, July 21, 1831. He was educated at Dresden, and graduated from the Zehocko Technic Institute in 1850. Two years later he came to the United States, living in New Jersey and Connecticut until the spring of 1853, when he came to California. After mining for a time on the American river, he went to St. Louis, Sierra county, and engaged

in mining till 1860, when he was elected county surveyor of Sierra county, which office he held two terms. Since that time he has been engaged in his profession as a surveyor, though largely interested in a number of mining enterprises. In 1871 he was appointed deputy U. S. surveyor, a position he still retains. He moved to La Porte, Plumas county, the same year, and in 1879 was elected county surveyor of that county, which office he now holds, residing in La Porte. Among other mining ventures, he was interested with two others in the Sears Ravine flume, which cost them over \$80,000, and from which they realized nothing, though it has since proved to be good property. He now owns a three-fourths interest in the Alturas tailing mine on Slate creek, five miles long; also seven-eighths of the claims on Port Wine ridge, known as the Lucky Hill Consolidated Drift Mine, containing 800 acres, in which a 2,000-foot tunnel is being run to tap the channel. He has done much to advance the mining interests of both Plumas and Sierra counties. One evening in 1856, just after the fire in St. Louis, he had a miraculous escape from death at the bottom of a shaft fifty-four feet deep, down which he plunged headlong. His injuries confined him to his bed but two weeks.

## OFFICERS OF PLUMAS COUNTY FROM 1854 TO 1881.

	COUNTY JUDGE.	DISTRICT ATTORNEY.	COUNTY CLERK.	SHERIFF.
1854.	William T. Ward.....	Thomas Cox.....	John Harbison.....	George W. Sharpe.
1855.	William T. Ward ..	John R. Buckbee....	John Harbison... ..	<sup>5</sup> George W. Sharpe.
1856.	William T. Ward....	<sup>3</sup> John R. Buckbee....	John Harbison .. .	James D. Byers.
1857.	William T. Ward ...	R. I. Barnett.....	John Harbison.....	James D. Byers.
1858.	E. T. Hogan ....	R. I. Barnett.....	John Harbison.....	James D. Byers.
1859.	E. T. Hogan.....	W. D. Sawyer.....	John Harbison.....	R. C. Chambers.
1860.	E. T. Hogan....	W. D. Sawyer.....	John D. Goodwin....	R. C. Chambers.
1861.	E. T. Hogan. ....	W. D. Sawyer.....	John D. Goodwin ..	R. C. Chambers.
1862.	E. T. Hogan.....	P. O. Hundley.....	W. M. DeHaven.....	E. H. Pierce.
1863.	<sup>1</sup> A. P. Moore.....	<sup>4</sup> P. O. Hundley ....	W. M. DeHaven.....	E. H. Pierce.
1864.	A. P. Moore.....	John R. Buckbee....	W. W. Kellogg.....	E. H. Pierce.
1865.	A. P. Moore.....	John R. Buckbee....	W. W. Kellogg.....	E. H. Pierce.
1866.	E. T. Hogan.....	John R. Buckbee. .	John B. Overton....	James H. Yeates.
1867.	E. T. Hogan. ....	John R. Buckbee. .	John B. Overton....	<sup>6</sup> S. J. Clark.
1868.	E. T. Hogan.....	H. L. Gear.....	John B. Overton....	James H. Yeates.
1869.	E. T. Hogan.....	H. L. Gear.....	John B. Overton. .	James H. Yeates.
1870.	A. P. Moore.....	D. L. Haun .. .	F. B. Whiting.....	James H. Yeates.
1871.	A. P. Moore.....	D. L. Haun.....	F. B. Whiting .. .	James H. Yeates.
1872.	A. P. Moore.....	D. L. Haun.....	F. B. Whiting.....	James H. Yeates.
1873.	A. P. Moore.....	D. L. Haun.....	F. B. Whiting.....	James H. Yeates.
1874.	E. T. Hogan. ....	R. H. F. Variel....	F. B. Whiting.....	I. C. Boring.
1875.	E. T. Hogan.....	R. H. F. Variel ..	F. B. Whiting.....	I. C. Boring.
1876.	E. T. Hogan .....	R. H. F. Variel ....	F. B. Whiting.....	I. C. Boring.
1877.	E. T. Hogan.....	R. H. F. Variel... .	F. B. Whiting.. .	I. C. Boring.
1878.	W. A. Cheney.....	R. H. F. Variel.....	William T. Byers....	James H. Yeates.
1879.	W. A. Cheney... ..	R. H. F. Variel.....	William T. Byers ...	James H. Yeates.
1880.	<sup>2</sup> G. G. Clough ...	R. H. F. Variel.....	<sup>7</sup> F. B. Whiting .....	P. L. Hallsted.
1881.	G. G. Clough....	R. H. F. Variel.....	F. B. Whiting.....	P. L. Hallsted.

<sup>1</sup> Israel Jones was elected in 1862, and died before his term commenced. Judge Moore was appointed by Governor Low.

<sup>2</sup> Judge of the superior court under the new constitution.

<sup>3</sup> Office declared vacant August 25, 1856, and R. I. Barnett appointed.

<sup>4</sup> Resigned in November, 1863, and A. J. Howe appointed.

<sup>5</sup> Defaulted and absconded. The coroner, H. P. Russell, assumed the office July 30, 1855.

<sup>6</sup> Contested election decided in favor of Clark in November, 1866.

<sup>7</sup> Office divided by Act March 26, 1878, and J. A. Ketchum elected recorder in September, 1879.





SPANISH RANCH, PLUMAS CO. CAL.  
PROPERTY OF THOMPSON & KELLOGG.



## OFFICERS OF PLUMAS COUNTY FROM 1854 TO 1881.

	TREASURER.	ASSESSOR.	CORONER.	PUBLIC ADMINISTRATOR.
1854.	Daniel R. Cate.....	John R. Buckbee.		
1855.	Wilson S. Dean.....	Christopher Porter....	H. P. Russell.	
1856.	Wilson S. Dean.....	E. C. Sterling.....	J. S. Vaughan.....	Joseph Boyington.
1857.	T. J. Miner.. ..	J. J. L. Peel.....	L. F. Cate. ....	J. L. C. Sherwin.
1858.	T. J. Miner.....	John G. Corey.....	L. F. Cate.....	J. L. C. Sherwin.
1859.	W. S. Ingersoll.....	John G. Corey....	L. F. Cate .....	J. L. C. Sherwin.
1860.	W. S. Ingersoll.....	John W. McWilliams.	L. F. Cate.....	William Sherwin.
1861.	W. S. Ingersoll.. .	John W. McWilliams.	J. M. Woodward....	<sup>8</sup> George Martin.
1862.	S. J. Clark.....	W. W. Kellogg .....	J. M. Woodward....	William H. Kohn.
1863.	S. J. Clark.....	W. W. Kellogg .....	J. M. Woodward....	<sup>8</sup> George Martin.
1864.	S. J. Clark.....	A. D. Halsted.....	<sup>8</sup> J. S. Root.....	W. S. Price.
1865.	S. J. Clark .....	A. D. Halsted.....	J. S. Root .....	<sup>8</sup> R. C. Hayden.
1866.	W. S. Price.....	A. D. Halsted.....	L. C. Carr.....	Benjamin Coburn.
1867.	W. S. Price.....	A. D. Halsted.....	L. C. Carr.....	Benjamin Coburn.
1868.	J. C. Gentry.....	William R. Wilson...	E. W. Taylor.....	Edwin Bates.
1869.	J. C. Gentry.....	William R. Wilson...	E. W. Taylor.....	Edwin Bates.
1870.	J. C. Chapman.....	S. B. Hinds.....	William T. Byers....	Harvey Turner.
1871.	J. C. Chapman.....	S. B. Hinds.....	William T. Byers....	Harvey Turner.
1872.	J. C. Chapman.....	J. Stiner.....	L. F. Cate.....	Benjamin Coburn.
1873.	J. C. Chapman. . .	J. Stiner .....	L. F. Cate.....	Benjamin Coburn.
1874.	J. C. Chapman.....	R. D. Smyth .....	James H. Yeates.....	<sup>9</sup>
1875.	J. C. Chapman. . .	R. D. Smyth .....	James H. Yeates.	
1876.	J. C. Chapman.....	P. L. Hallsted.....	J. J. Sawyer.	
1877.	J. C. Chapman... .	P. L. Hallsted.....	J. J. Sawyer.	
1878.	J. C. Chapman.....	P. L. Hallsted.....	William G. Young.	
1879.	L. F. Cate .....	P. L. Hallsted.....	William G. Young.	
1880.	T. L. Haggard.....	Thomas Black.....	H. W. Fiske.	
1881.	T. L. Haggard... .	Thomas Black.....	H. W. Fiske.	

<sup>8</sup> Appointed to fill vacancy.<sup>9</sup> Office combined by the code with that of coroner.



## OFFICERS OF PLUMAS COUNTY FROM 1854 TO 1881.

	SURVEYOR.	SCHOOL SUT.	SUPERVISOR DIST. 1.	SUPERVISOR DIST. 2.	SUPERVISOR DIST. 3.
1854.	Jobe T. Taylor.				
1855.	James C. Church.	J. N. Hartzell.	John C. Lewis.	<sup>13</sup> T. B. Shannon.	Joseph Winston.
1856.	<sup>10</sup> J. H. Whitlock.		John L. Davis.	<sup>14</sup> Jobe T. Taylor.	I. J. Harvey.
1857.	J. H. Whitlock.		C. E. Smith.	Jobe T. Taylor.	C. Crowley.
1858.	J. H. Whitlock.	James C. Church.	L. E. Miner.	{ W. W. Hudson... D. A. Jones. F. B. Clark..... S. S. Stinson.	
1859.	J. H. Whitlock.	James C. Church.	John B. Overton.	Jobe T. Taylor.	John McBeth.
1860.	J. H. Whitlock.	James C. Church.	John B. Overton.	Jobe T. Taylor.	N. K. Wright.
1861.	J. H. Whitlock.	James C. Church.	John B. Overton.	James H. Yeates.	N. K. Wright.
1862.	<sup>11</sup> James C. Church.	A. S. Titus.	John B. Overton.	James H. Yeates.	Andrew Miller.
1863.	E. R. Nichols.	A. S. Titus.	<sup>15</sup> Jackson Urie.	James H. Yeates.	Andrew Miller.
1864.	<sup>12</sup> J. J. L. Peel.	A. S. Titus.	Jackson Urie.	James Ford.	Andrew Miller.
1865.	J. T. Taylor.	G. W. Meylert.	Jackson Urie.	James Ford.	Andrew Miller.
1866.	<sup>12</sup> J. D. Compton.	G. W. Meylert.	<sup>16</sup> William Gilbert.	James Ford.	Andrew Miller.
1867.	J. D. Compton.	G. W. Meylert.	William Gilbert.	<sup>17</sup> Thomas J. True.	Andrew Miller.
1868.	David Taylor.	G. W. Meylert.	<sup>18</sup> C. E. Smith.	<sup>19</sup> Thomas J. True.	M. D. Smith.
1869.	<sup>24</sup> David Taylor.	G. W. Meylert.	C. E. Smith.	Thomas J. True.	M. D. Smith.
1870.	A. W. Keddie.	S. S. Boynton.	C. E. Smith.	J. S. Carter.	M. D. Smith.
1871.	A. W. Keddie.	S. S. Boynton.	C. E. Smith.	J. S. Carter.	Wm. H. Miller.
1872.	T. F. Emmons.	J. A. Edman.	John M. Hinds.	<sup>20</sup> J. S. Carter.	Wm. H. Miller.
1873.	T. F. Emmons.	J. A. Edman.	John M. Hinds.	J. S. Carter.	Wm. H. Miller.
1874.	A. W. Keddie.	W. S. Church.	<sup>21</sup> H. Washington.	J. S. Carter.	Wm. H. Miller.
1875.	A. W. Keddie.	W. S. Church.	<sup>22</sup> S. B. Hinds.	J. S. Carter.	Wm. H. Miller.
1876.	A. W. Keddie.	W. S. Church.	F. J. Winchel.	E. D. Hosselkus.	Wm. H. Miller.
1877.	A. W. Keddie.	W. S. Church.	F. J. Winchel.	E. D. Hosselkus.	Wm. Wagner.
1878.	D. W. Jenks.	F. G. Hail.	<sup>23</sup> Geo. S. McLearn.	E. D. Hosselkus.	Wm. Wagner.
1879.	D. W. Jenks.	F. G. Hail.	Geo. S. McLearn.	E. D. Hosselkus.	Wm. Wagner.
1880.	C. W. Hendel.	F. G. Hail.	Geo. S. McLearn.	E. D. Hosselkus.	Wm. Wagner.
1881.	C. W. Hendel.	F. G. Hail.	Geo. S. McLearn.	E. D. Hosselkus.	Wm. Wagner.

<sup>10</sup> Church resigned and Whitlock appointed January 7, 1856.

<sup>11</sup> Major Whitlock enlisted, and Church was appointed to the vacancy May 7, 1862.

<sup>12</sup> Appointed to fill vacancy.

<sup>13</sup> Resigned Oct. 2, 1855. P. O. Hundley elected Oct. 15.

<sup>14</sup> Elected March 17, 1856, P. O. Hundley having resigned.

<sup>15</sup> E. A. White elected and resigned. Urie elected Jan. 28, 1863.

<sup>16</sup> John Geiger elected and failed to qualify. Gilbert elected Nov. 29, 1865.

<sup>17</sup> Failed to hold election in 1866. Special election April 9, 1867.

<sup>18</sup> Chosen in place of Gilbert who resigned August 31, 1867.

<sup>19</sup> Whole board resigned June 11, and were all re-elected August 25, 1868.

<sup>20</sup> Tie on 169 votes with E. D. Hosselkus. Special election Nov. 30, 1872.

<sup>21</sup> Appointed by county judge, Dec. 20, 1873.

<sup>22</sup> Resigned, and F. J. Winchel appointed by county judge, July 8, 1875.

<sup>23</sup> Appointed by county judge in May, 1878.

<sup>24</sup> Resigned, and A. W. Keddie appointed September 6, 1869.

## SENATORS AND ASSEMBLYMEN.

When Plumas county was cut off from Butte it still formed, with the mother county, the fourteenth district, of which Elisha T. Peck was the senator, holding over till 1855, and John B. McGee, Seneca Ewer, and Richard Irwin, were the assemblymen, whose terms were just expiring. These gentlemen all resided in Plumas county, save Seneca Ewer, and were instrumental in passing the bill organizing this county. The Act of April 6, 1857, gave the fourteenth district two senators and three assemblymen. A senator was elected from Butte and Plumas on alternate years each, and the two counties alternated in electing two assemblymen, the other choosing but one for the same session. By the Act of March 16, 1874, Butte, Plumas, and Lassen were combined in the twenty-sixth senatorial district, with one senator and two assemblymen, Butte to elect one of the latter, and Plumas and Lassen the other.

The senators who have represented the Plumas section of the district have been as follows: Elisha T. Peck, 1853-4; John B. McGee, 1855-6; John Coulter, 1857; S. A. Ballou, 1858-9; Richard Irwin, 1860-1; Thomas B. Shannon, 1862; F. M. Smith, 1863-6; John Conly, 1867-70; David Boucher, 1871-3; George C. Perkins, 1873-6; William H. Crane, 1877-9; William A. Cheney, 1879-82.

During the same time Plumas has been represented in the assembly by the following gentlemen: 1854, Asa Kinney; 1855, Ripley C. Kelley and Joseph Winston; 1856, Richard Irwin; 1857, S. A. Ballou and J. L. C. Sherwin; 1858, Thomas B. Shannon; 1859, Thomas B. Shannon and P. O. Hundley; 1860, Allen Wood; 1861, Thomas B. Shannon; 1862, M. D. Howell; 1863, Robert A. Clark; 1865, John D. Goodwin; 1867, John R. Buckbee; 1869, John Lambert; 1871, B. W. Barnes; 1873, James D. Byers; 1875, John S. Chapman; 1877, James H. Whitlock; 1879, Charles Mulholland; 1880, William W. Kellogg.

ELISHA T. PECK, a native of New York, was the first senator that the territory of Plumas sent to the legislature. At the time of his election, in the fall of 1853, he was a clerk in the store of Davis & Brother, at Onion valley. The democrats nominated him, and he was easily elected by the party in Butte county. Peck soon became famous for having been approached with a bribe in legislative halls, and much feeling was engendered both for and against him in the affair. He afterwards settled in San Francisco, and took a position in the custom-house as drayage contractor. He now resides in that city.

JOHN B. MCGEE.—He was born in North Carolina, emigrated to Missouri, and from there came to California. He was engaged early in 1855 in operating the Mammoth quartz-mine on Jamison creek, and labored with the mine for a number of years, finally abandoning it when heavily embarrassed. In 1855 he became the know-nothing candidate for joint senator from Butte and Plumas counties, running against John Bidwell, whom he defeated. Mr. McGee served two years in the senate. He was a live member, and a man of considerable ability. Among his closest friends he numbered David C. Broderick. Some years afterward he went to Nevada, and was successful at mining. He now resides at San Francisco.

RICHARD IRWIN was born at Uniontown, Pennsylvania. At the age of seventeen he entered the Mexican war, and served with distinction through the campaigns on Aztec soil. In 1849 he emigrated to California, and engaged in mining at Rich bar on the east branch of Feather river in 1851. He frequently practiced before the miners' courts as an attorney. In 1852 he was elected to the state assembly from Butte county, with Charles C. Thomas, and was re-elected in 1853. In the spring of 1855, with Robert M. Blakemore, he purchased the business of Clark, Wagner, & Co.,

merchants at Rich bar—taking charge of a pack-train, while his partner ran the store. In 1856 Plumas county sent him to the assembly, and in 1860 he was elected joint-senator from Butte and Plumas counties. Two years after, he was defeated for the same position by Thomas B. Shannon. In 1861 he was the democratic candidate for lieutenant governor, with John Conness at the head of the ticket, which was defeated. Mr. Irwin was a warm personal friend and supporter of David C. Broderick. In the spring of 1865 the firm of Irwin & Blakemore dissolved partnership, and the former continued the business at Rich bar until his death, which occurred February 15, 1869. He died at the age of forty-one, leaving a widow without children, and is buried at the Rich bar cemetery. A fine inclosure and marble slabs mark his resting-place. His widow survived him till 1871, when she died in Quincy, and is buried by his side.

THOMAS B. SHANNON is a native of Pennsylvania. In early life he emigrated to Illinois, where he worked at the tinsmithing trade. In 1849 he came to California, and worked at his trade for E. C. Ross in Marysville. From there he removed to the upper Sacramento region, and engaged in gaming and sporting. In 1854 Shannon came into Plumas county, and with James A. Blood started a store at Elizabethtown. Under the law creating the boards of supervisors, Shannon was elected a member of the Plumas board April 9, 1855, from district No. 2. He was re-elected that fall, but resigned in October; and at the same time sold his business at Elizabethtown, and purchased a one-third interest in the firm of Clark, Wagner, & Co., at Meadow valley—Shannon assuming control of the business. Injudicious speculation caused the firm to collapse in 1861, with liabilities amounting to \$50,000. Shannon was elected to the assembly in 1858 over Dr. Walker, and re-elected in 1859 as a Douglas democrat, over Parsons, the Breckenridge candidate. He was again run for the assembly in 1861, appearing on the political turf as the unconditional-union candidate, and was elected, defeating William Wagner and William Jacks. Shannon became an intense war man from this period, and declared in favor of the emancipation as the best means to preserve the union. In 1862 Shannon was pitted against Richard Irwin for the state senate, and beat him by 261 votes. He now gave up his residence in Plumas, and in the canvass of 1863 was elected to congress from the third district. He has since served as surveyor of the port of San Francisco, a member of the assembly from that city, speaker of the assembly, and collector of the port of San Francisco. He was married in August, 1856, to Miss Avis Folger, at Meadow valley.

WILLIAM H. CRANE, a native of the state of New York, came to California from Michigan in 1858. He is an old resident of Lassen county, where he held the office of county treasurer for six years. In 1877 he was elected by the republicans to represent Butte, Plumas, and Lassen counties in the senate. He resides at Susanville.

WILLIAM A. CHENEY. See *Bench and Bar*.

ASA KINNEY.—The first man who had the honor of representing Plumas county in the assembly, after her organization, was Asa Kinney. He came over the plains in the summer of 1853 from the state of Wisconsin, leaving his property there much involved. He settled in Plumas, and followed mining on Poorman's creek, from which locality he emerged and appeared in the democratic convention of 1854, receiving the nomination for assemblyman. He was elected, and went to the state capital in the fall of 1854. He was a candidate for speaker of the assembly, and came within two votes of getting it. He was a live representative and an able man. He left the assembly and went directly to Wisconsin, without returning to Plumas, and still resides in the Badger state.

RIPLEY C. KELLEY was the discoverer of the diggings on Willow bar, below Junction bar, on the north fork of Feather river. He went on the bar in August, 1850, to prospect, and found gold



in abundance. In one day he panned out twenty-two ounces. One day in September, being out of provisions, Joe Barnett, a stranger, came along, and Kelley left his claim in charge of him while he went to his friends on Nelson creek for supplies. He found them, the Wisconsin company, taking out such good pay-dirt that they induced him to remain with them. Other parties soon settled on his claim at Willow bar, and made fortunes in a few weeks. However, he made a good sum on Nelson creek, and went back to Wisconsin in the winter. He afterwards returned to Plumas, and was elected assemblyman in 1855, with Joseph Winston. Since his brief official career, he has been continuously interested in mining pursuits, and is now mining on Poorman's creek.

**JOSEPH WINSTON.**—Joe Winston was residing at Meadow valley in the spring of 1855, when he became the candidate for supervisor, and was elected in the third district. He served until the fall of that year, when he resigned, and was succeeded by I. J. Harvey of Spanish Ranch. He and Ripley C. Kelley were the successful candidates for the assembly in the fall of 1855, against Daniel R. Cate and T. F. Emmons.

**JAMES L. C. SHERWIN.**—This gentleman was the democratic candidate for the assembly in the campaign of 1857. He defeated Sylvester A. Ballou, John K. Lovejoy, and Samuel Black. Mr. Sherwin was from Nelson creek, where he had followed mercantile pursuits, and also engaged in mining. Jim got enough of legislative life, and did not want more of it. When he bade adieu to the assembly hall, he publicly offered to wager a thousand dollars that he could beat any man living, on foot, to "Nelson P'int." A brother law-maker inquired: "Where in the d——l is Nelson P'int?" At which Jim expressed his supreme disgust at the man's lamentable ignorance. A few years after he left the county, and never returned, but is still living in one of the southern mining counties.

**P. O. HUNDLEY.** See *Bench and Bar*.

**GENERAL ALLEN WOOD** was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in the year 1812. He was raised in Connecticut, and in early life moved to Indiana, where he married a lady who still lives, hale and hearty. In 1839 he moved to Arkansas and settled, and was twice elected to the legislature of that state. In the first call for troops for Mexico he raised a company; but living quite a distance from Little Rock, he was just an hour too late in reporting, and his company was rejected, under the ten-regiment bill. However, he received a captain's commission from President Polk, and again raised an Arkansas company, and joined General Scott at Pueblo. His command belonged to the twelfth infantry, under Colonel Bonham, and fought in the battles of Contreras and Cherubusco, August 19 and 20, 1847. On the latter day he took command of the regiment, Colonel Bonham having been wounded the night before; and on that day they finished the battle of Contreras, and fought Cherubusco. For his gallant conduct in these engagements, he was made a brevet major. In the fall of 1856 he came to California, and settled in Butte county. In 1858 he moved to Humbug valley, Plumas county, now Longville. He built a fine, large hotel there, which was subsequently burned, almost bankrupting the proprietor. In 1860 he was elected on the Douglas ticket to the assembly. During his legislative term General Wood was instrumental in having established several postal routes through Plumas county. He was the first to take steps for the organization of a commandery of Knights Templar at Susanville, where he now resides.

**JOHN D. GOODWIN, JOHN R. BUCKBEE, WILLIAM W. KELLOGG.** See *Bench and Bar*.

**JAMES D. BYERS.** See *County Officers*.

**MAJOR JAMES H. WHITLOCK** was born May 15, 1829, in Union county, Illinois. Early in 1850 he started on the long journey across the plains to California. He left his home on the second of

April, went to St. Louis, and paid in advance for a passage on a wagon train. Going to Fort Leavenworth by steamer, they started overland on the fourth of May. They met with many reverses on the journey, and when they reached Salt Lake City most of the horses were dead, and the proprietor of the train was a bankrupt individual. Mr. Whitlock and two others accepted one horse as their share, and started on foot to complete the journey, accompanied by one hundred emigrants, most of whom were in the same predicament. They hired a Mormon to pilot them into California: but after getting them across the desert, during the passage of which some of the emigrants died, he suddenly disappeared. On the twentieth day from Salt Lake City they finally discovered the emigrant trail, and after many hardships and privations, arrived at Hangtown (Placerville) on the twenty-fourth of August, Mr. Whitlock having lost sixty pounds of flesh on the trip. He engaged in mining during the fall and winter on Weaver creek, and made about \$2,000. In March, 1851, he came to Nelson creek, now in Plumas county, where he sunk all his money in a river claim in six weeks. Then he mined six miles farther up, with better success. He and his two comrades took a contract to furnish lumber for a flume, and made considerable at it by Christmas. In the spring they all engaged in fluming, and came out dead-broke in the fall, with numerous debts to pay. They then mined at Fiddler's flat and Henpeck flat, on Nelson creek. In January, 1853, their camp being without the means of subsistence, they left one man to take care of the claims, and the rest, twelve in number, went below for food. They experienced terrible hardships in breaking a trail through the snow, and finally the party got divided, Mr. Whitlock's party reaching a house on the third day. The others were not so fortunate. When they were rescued Walter Goodspeed was dead; H. Brown lived about two weeks, and William Phillips died six months afterward from the effects of the trip. At the fall election in November, 1854, Mr. Whitlock was elected county surveyor on the whig ticket, and was re-elected four successive subsequent times. Though elected in the fall of 1861 he did not qualify. He then raised a company of sixty-six men, was elected captain, and they were mustered in as company F., fifth infantry, California volunteers. Mr. Whitlock's commission dated from October 2, 1861. The company left Sacramento, February 2, 1862, established Camp Drum in Los Angeles county, now Wilmington, and from there went into Arizona. Whitlock was commanding officer at Tucson until April, 1863, when he was ordered to New Mexico, and did active service against the Indians. For gallant conduct in a battle with the Apaches in March, 1864, when a government train was recaptured from them, Mr. Whitlock was brevetted major. In October his company was mustered out, and he took a position in another regiment: he had charge of Fort Seldon, most of which he built, and afterwards was at Fort Garland, in Colorado, with the command of General Kit Carson, where he served the balance of his time until discharged at Santa Fé, December 5, 1866. He returned to Plumas county in April, 1867, having been absent five years and a half. In the fall he was engaged in merchandising at Taylorville, but sold in 1868, and in 1870 embarked in the same business at Greenville, which he followed until 1876, when he sold again, went to the centennial, and was married in March, 1877, at Warren, Illinois, to Miss M. H. Baldwin, by whom he has had one son, Robert Greenleaf, now three years old. He returned to Plumas in April, 1877, and was elected to the legislature by the republicans, with a very large majority. In the fall of 1878 he commenced business at Quincy, and was appointed postmaster October 28, 1878.

## PRESIDENTIAL AND GUBERNATORIAL VOTE.

Year.	Election.	Candidate.	Party.	Vote.	Total.
1855.	Gubernatorial.....	J. Neely Johnson.....	Know-Nothing.....	1,111	
		John Bigler.....	Democrat ..	736—	1,847
1856.	Presidential.....	James Buchanan.....	Democrat ..	1,124	
		John C. Fremont.....	Republican.....	217	
		Millard Fillmore.....	American.....	865—	2,206
1857.	Gubernatorial.....	John B. Weller.....	Democrat ..	1,460	
		Edward Stanly.....	Republican.....	199	
		George W. Bowie.....	American.....	236—	1,895
1859.	Gubernatorial.....	Milton S. Latham...	Democrat ..	882	
		John Currey.....	A. L. Democrat.....	649	
		Leland Stanford...	Republican.....	193—	1,724
1860.	Presidential.....	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican ..	458	
		Stephen A. Douglas .....	Independent Democrat	503	
		John C. Breckenridge....	Democrat.....	453	
		John Bell.....	Con. Union... ..	211—	1,625
1861.	Gubernatorial.....	Leland Stanford .....	Republican.....	659	
		John R. McConnell.....	Democrat.....	517	
		John Conness.....	Union Democrat.....	602—	1,778
1863.	Gubernatorial.....	Frederick F. Low .....	Union.....	1,288	
		John G. Downey.....	Democrat ..	766—	2,054
1864.	Presidential.....	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican ..	828	
		George B. McClellan....	Democrat ..	669—	1,497
1867.	Gubernatorial.....	Henry H. Haight.....	Democrat.....	708	
		George C. Gorham... ..	Republican ..	781	
		Caleb T. Fay .....	Independent Repub....	24—	1,513
1868.	Presidential.....	Ulysses S. Grant... ..	Republican ..	711	
		Horatio Seymour.....	Democrat.....	554—	1,265
1871.	Gubernatorial.....	Newton Booth.....	Republican ..	645	
		Henry H. Haight.....	Democrat.....	601—	1,246
1872.	Presidential. ....	Ulysses S. Grant... ..	Republican ..	512	
		Horace Greeley.....	Liberal and Democrat..	280	
		Charles O'Connor.....	Democrat ..	—	792
1875.	Gubernatorial....	William Irwin.....	Democrat ..	550	
		T. G. Phelps .....	Republican ..	280	
		John Bidwell... ..	Independent.....	425—	1,205
1876.	Presidential.....	Rutherford B. Hayes.....	Republican ..	584	
		Samuel J. Tilden.....	Democrat ..	502—	1,086
1879.	Adoption of New Const. .	Yes.....		532	
		No.....		358—	890
1879.	Gubernatorial.....	George C. Perkins.....	Republican ..	702	
		Hugh J. Glenn.....	New Const. and Dem..	500	
		William F. White.....	Workingmen.....	100—	1,302



Year.	Election.	Candidate.	Party.	Vote.	Total.
1880.	Presidential.....	James A. Garfield.....	Republican .....	645	
		Winfield S. Hancock.....	Democrat.....	698	
		James B. Weaver.....	National Greenback....	1—1,344	

## PLUMAS COUNTY FINANCES.

Despite the fact that the county treasury has been several times invaded by embarrassed officials to bolster up their waning finances or improve their pecuniary condition, the financial condition has never been bad, and now its credit is so firmly established that six per cent. bonds bring a premium in the market.

The organic act of the county having provided that a proper proportion of the Butte county debt should be paid by Plumas, a statement of the financial condition was submitted on the twenty-first of September, 1854, by French Paige, auditor of Butte county, showing the financial condition of that county on the first of April of that year. The total debt of Butte county was \$38,748.84; property assessed in Butte in 1853, \$2,024,142.75; in that portion set off to Plumas, \$294,200; proportion of the debt to be paid by Plumas, \$5,632. This amount was paid within the next three years by the creation of a special fund for that purpose.

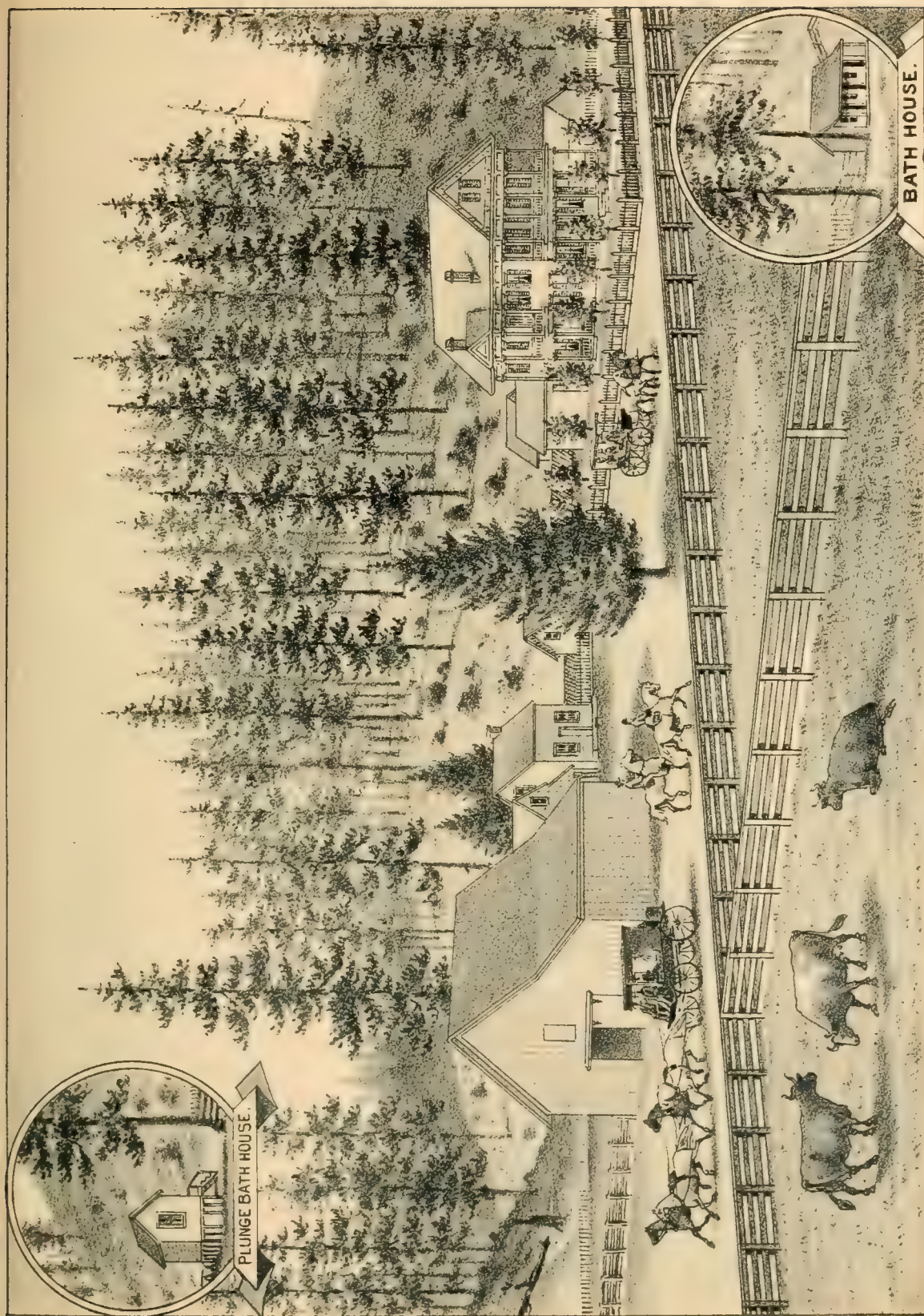
Not having been formed until the creation of property to form a basis for taxation had advanced to a considerable extent, and the expensive habits that had so involved the counties in debt during the first four years of the state's existence having been to a large degree overcome, Plumas was prepared from the start to be self-sustaining in its county government. A very important source of revenue for a number of years was the tax on foreign miners. By the Act of March 30, 1853, the legislature provided that any one not a citizen of or born within the United States, who desired to extract gold from the earth, must first procure a license for that purpose. This legislation was especially directed at the Chinese, and after the first few years was seldom enforced against any other class of foreign-born miners. The Chinese are a class of people that own but little valuable property in this country, and in consequence pay but little to the support of the government. They live in little shanties, tents, and patched-up cabins, own but little property besides mining claims, and consequently occupy a small place on the tax list. To derive a proper share of revenue from this class was the reason for the statute requiring them to procure a license to engage in mining. The price was fixed at four dollars per month. The sheriff was made collector of the license, for which he received twenty per cent., the remainder being divided equally between the state and county. The revenue derived from this source by Plumas county was as follows: 1854, \$9,180; 1855, \$12,824; 1856, \$11,498; 1857, \$4,852; 1858, \$3,572; 1859, \$4,728; 1860, \$3,036; 1861, \$4,032; 1862, \$12,936; 1863, \$27,460; 1864, \$28,283; 1865, \$19,460; 1866, \$15,660; 1867, \$12,328; 1868, \$10,224; 1869, \$6,932; making a total of \$187,010, of which the collector received \$37,402, the state and county \$149,608. The collection of the license ceased in 1870, by operation of the civil-rights bill passed by congress that year. The amount of revenue received from this source was largely in excess of the amount paid by the county for salary of county officers during the same period. Since the abolition of the tax but little revenue has been realized from the Chinese. The census of 1870 reported 911 Chinese adults in Plumas county, and of this number but twenty-four appeared on the assessment list, and paid taxes to the amount of \$221.08 only—an average of but 24½ cents each. The same census showed a white population of 3,571,





GEORGE S. McLEAR.





SULPHUR SPRINGS HOTEL, GEO. S. McLEAR, PROPRIETOR,  
MOHAWK VALLEY, PLUMAS CO. CAL.



who paid taxes to the amount of \$27,963.20: or an average of \$32.14 per capita. The few taxpayers among the Chinese are the merchants and traders, one of whom is to be found in every mining camp or settlement where happen to congregate twenty Chinamen. They subsist chiefly upon products which are imported from China: wear clothing imported ready made from their native land, or manufactured here by their countrymen out of material brought from home, to procure which the gold dug from our hills and streams is shipped to China. It is true that on certain feast-days they adorn their tables with American chickens, some of which they purchase from the farmers, and the others they procure by magic or raise themselves. There are numbers of them engaged as cooks and servants in hotels and private families, at prices ranging from four to six dollars per week; but it is the general conviction that they steal more than their wages come to. They have the well-deserved reputation of being the most expert petty thieves in the world. The county has expended a great deal of money in prosecuting Chinese for burglary and other crimes, each one of them costing the county more than one thousand dollars. They are a very undesirable class of people, and the citizens of California feel that if they must be inflicted with the scourge, they should be compelled in some manner to bear their proportion of the burden of sustaining the government that protects them.

A small storm ruffled the surface of the financial sea but a year after the county was organized, but it wrecked nothing save the reputation of the first sheriff, George W. Sharpe. The board of supervisors had been organized but two months when they were called upon to face the first financial calamity.

On the eleventh of July, 1855, Isaac Jennings made application to be released from the official bond of Sheriff Sharpe, and the coroner was directed by the board to serve a copy of said application upon the sheriff. At the same time an order was entered directing the delinquent sheriff to make an exhibit of the state of his accounts to the board at their next meeting. This does not seem to have been of particular interest to the recreant officer, for he departed suddenly the night before, without having the courtesy to bid his anxious bondsmen a tearful adieu. He went quietly and mysteriously, and when the board met on the twenty-first, no sheriff was there to give them a cheerful greeting and present a long bill for fees, as had been his wont of yore. The afflicted board dried their eyes long enough to enter the following order: "Ordered, that the clerk engage three suitable persons to go in search of G. W. Sharpe, sheriff of this county, owing to the unaccountable absence of said sheriff from the county seat; and that the persons so engaged be allowed reasonable compensation for their services and expenses." On the thirtieth the office was declared vacant, and the coroner, H. P. Russell, was directed to assume the duties of the office, in accordance with the statute "in such cases made and provided," for our wise legislators seem to have foreseen that so long as sheriffs were intrusted with the collection of county revenue there might occasionally be an "unaccountable absence" that would create a sudden vacancy in that office. The general qualified accordingly, and once more Plumas had a sheriff. Search for the absconding officer was unavailing, as was also search for assets among his effects to make good the deficiency. The search for the amount of the defalcation was more successful, and revealed the fact that the pockets of foreign miners were lined with receipts, while the pockets of the fleeing sheriff were also lined with the cash they represented. A considerable amount of receipts for property taxes were also gathered in by his successor, and in this way it was ascertained that Sharpe was debtor to the county to a considerable amount. It was only two months before that the board had appropriated \$100 to defray his expenses to Sacramento to procure these foreign miners' licenses, and after such a courtesy on the part of the board it was especially ungrateful for him to abscond with the proceeds



of those licenses—the more so when the law allowed him twenty per cent. for twisting the China-men's pigtailed long enough to collect it. Suit was directed to be brought against his bondsmen for the amount, but the bond was discovered to be defective, and nothing was done in consequence. Mr. Sharpe also received consideration at the hands of the grand jury, who proceeded to indict him for embezzlement; but even this kind attention failed to win the fugitive back to his first love. The case remained on the docket of the court of sessions several terms, awaiting Mr. Sharpe's appearance, but he apparently took no interest in judicial proceedings of that nature, and the indictment was finally dismissed. Besides the sorrowing tax-payers, the fugitive sheriff left behind him a wife and three children, whom he failed thereafter to support as becomes a good husband and father. On the thirteenth of July, 1859, four years and three days after Sharpe's "unaccountable absence" commenced, his wife, Elizabeth A. Sharpe, was granted a divorce on the plea of desertion, the evidence taken in the case revealing the fact that the flitting sheriff had paid a clandestine visit to his family the year following his disappearance. Three days after the decree *a vinculo* was given, she married E. H. Pierce, afterwards sheriff of this county.

This small storm was succeeded by another in 1859. At that time the purse-strings of the county were held by T. J. Miner, who intrusted the management of his office chiefly to his deputy, J. C. Lewis. At the end of the term it was discovered that there existed a deficiency in the accounts to the amount of \$2,274.15. Investigation disclosed the fact that the discrepancy was caused by the peculations of the deputy. To rectify matters, Mr. Lewis gave his note to the county, indorsed by T. B. Shannon and Richard Irwin. Suit was brought on the note the next year, John R. Buckbee being employed to assist the district attorney, W. D. Sawyer, in prosecuting the claim. The county was nonsuited, and realized nothing. The state authorities brought suit against T. J. Miner and his bondsmen, J. C. Church and D. R. Cate, for the amount of deficiency in his account with the state treasurer. At the October term, 1860, judgment was rendered in favor of the state for \$2,670.18, and costs to the amount of \$209.90. Nothing was paid, however, for General Allen Wood introduced a bill into the legislature, which became a law May 18, 1861, releasing the defendants from all liability on the judgment.

The next ripple on the financial sea was caused by the failure of Clark, Shannon, & Co., in 1861, in whose hands W. S. Ingersoll, the treasurer, had deposited funds of the county for safe keeping. [See biography of Mr. Ingersoll.] The treasurer made good the loss, and no blame was attached to him whatever.

The last financial trouble occurred in 1878 when the office of county treasurer was held by J. C. Chapman, who was enjoying his fifth term, and in whom the people placed so much confidence that it had been five times a futile effort to contest the office against "honest old John Chapman." Late in the fall of 1878 it was discovered that the treasurer's safe did not contain as much cash as the auditor's books called for, and an investigation was instituted. Mr. Chapman resigned, and L. F. Cate was appointed to administer the affairs of the office until the next election. An expert was employed, and a thorough examination of the books and vouchers revealed the fact that a deficit of nearly eight thousand dollars existed. Suit was brought by the county for \$3,274.38, which was compromised for \$2,455.77. The state also instituted proceedings to recover the sum of \$4,565.09, the amount claimed to be due the state treasury, which action is still pending. This affair was a severe blow to Mr. Chapman and his friends, and is claimed by him to have had its origin in his willingness to accommodate the sheriff, I. C. Boring, by crediting him with amounts collected on taxes, in order to make the sheriff's account appear good, which sums had not been paid by the sheriff. Allowing this to have been the origin of the difficulty, it is certain that it had proceeded far beyond that stage when discovered.

The debt of Plumas county is directly chargeable to the excellent roads that are to be found running through it in all directions. To build these avenues of travel and commerce, the county has spent vast sums of money, and issued bonds to a large amount. The debt amounted in 1875 to \$97,411.98, but has since been reduced to \$69,098.58. No inconsiderable item has been the amount expended for bridges across the streams that intersect the routes of travel. For this purpose \$21,661 have been expended in the last two years for the Taylorville, Shoo Fly, Nelson Point, and Mohawk Valley bridges. The bonds that have from time to time been placed upon the market were issued by authority of the legislature for the following purposes: Under Act of March 31, 1866, for the Quincy and La Porte road, \$20,000, fifteen years at 10 per cent.; under the Act of March 9, 1870, for roads from Quincy to Indian valley, Quincy to Beckwourth valley, and Indian valley to Beckwourth, through Red Clover valley, \$27,000, ten years at 7 per cent.; under Act of January 21, 1876, to fund road warrants, \$24,850, ten years at 7 per cent.; by the Quincy school district, for building school-house, under the Act of April 3, 1876, \$4,000, ten years; under the Act of February 1, 1878, for redemption of La Porte and Quincy road bonds, \$10,000, twenty years at 8 per cent.; under the Act of March 3, 1881, to redeem bonds, \$30,000, twenty years at 6 per cent. Of these bonds there are outstanding \$53,000.

The auditor's report shows the financial condition of the county to be as follows, October 31, 1881:

Bonds outstanding, Act of January 21, 1876.....	\$23,850 00
Bonds outstanding, Act of March 3, 1881.....	30,000 00
Floating debt.....	14,991 00
Floating debt interest.....	257 58
Total debt outstanding.....	<u>\$69,098 58</u>
Cash in funded debt fund.....	\$4,308 46
Cash in road fund.....	58 29
Cash in building fund.....	30 34
Cash in hospital fund.....	197 13
Value of court-house.....	10,000 00
Value of jail.....	5,000 00
Value of court-house lot.....	3,500 00
Value of hospital ..	1,000 00
Value of hospital lot.....	500 00
	<u>\$24,594 22</u>
Excess of liabilities.....	<u>\$44,504 36</u>

One of the means devised for procuring revenue in the infancy of the state was the requiring of licenses for transacting nearly every kind of business. From this source alone Plumas county collected the sum of \$2,510 during the eight months of its existence in 1854. As a matter of interest, we give the names, residences, and occupations of the business men who procured licenses in 1854:

H. J. Bradley & Co.....	Quincy.....	Tavern.
John Cornelison.....	Elizabethtown.....	Tavern.
John Mulrony.....	Soda Bar....	Dram-shop.

S. Aldridge & Co.	Nelson creek	Merchandise, dram-shop.
George W. Robison	Elizabethtown	Bowling alley.
James F. Ray & Co.	Elizabethtown	Grocery.
Kingsland & Co.	Marion Flat	Grocery, merchandise.
Albert Fitts	Fitts' hotel	Tavern.
John Dickson & Co.	Blackhawk	Grocery.
E. Perry	Blackhawk	Grocery.
Mather & Co.	Elizabethtown	Grocery, merchandise.
Joseph G. Cremonia	Indian Bar	Grocery.
Love & Every	Junction Bar	Grocery.
O'Ferrall & Winzel	Indian Bar	Merchandise.
Jones & Co.	Rich Bar	Merchandise, grocery.
Nicholas Mathis	Rich Bar	Grocery.
John F. O'Neill	O'Neill ranch	Merchandise.
Troughton & Sprigg	Rush creek	Merchandise, grocery.
Long, Haffley, & Co.	Rush creek	Merchandise, liquor.
M. M. Brown		Merchandise, dram-shop.
H. J. Mears		Peddler.
Licensis & Ellis		Merchandise, grocery.
R. H. Fairchild & Co.	Buck's Ranch	Merchandise, grocery.
McGee & Waite	Onion valley	Merchandise.
Friend & Co.	Jamison	Merchandise.
Christopher Porter	Rich Bar	Butcher.
John S. Root & Co.	Nelson creek	Merchandise, grocery.
John W. Thompson & Co.	Nelson Point	Merchandise, tavern.
James C. Sherwin	Nelson Point	Merchandise, grocery.
S. Harper		Merchandise, grocery.
Clark, Wagner, & Co.	Eagle Ranch and Rich Bar	Merchandise, grocery.
James L. McGuinness	Twelve-mile Bar	Merchandise.
Seth Bardell	Twelve-mile Bar	Merchandise, grocery.
Jobe T. Taylor	Indian valley	Tavern, merchandise.
Meyerwitz & Ward	Indian valley	Tavern.
E. W. Judkins & Co.	American valley	Tavern, merchandise.
Wallech, Cole, & Co.	North fork	Merchandise.
Orlando Fuller	Spanish Ranch	Tavern, merchandise.
W. S. Dean	Meadow Valley Ranch	Tavern, butcher, merchandise.
John S. Ross	Elizabethtown	Butcher.
Elliott & Co.	Kingsbury ferry	Grocery.
John H. Bradley & Co.	Mountain House	Grocery.
Pierson, Overton, & Co.	Middle fork	Grocery.
Charles Davis	Indian Bar	Tavern.
F. B. Smith	Hopkins creek	Merchandise, liquor.
J. W. Hardwick	Eagle gulch	Liquor.
Holliday & Co.	Rich gulch	Merchandise.
D. O. Balcom		Merchandise, liquor.



D. W. Hambley .....	Nelson creek.....	Liquor.
Main, McDonald, & Co.....	Independence Bar.....	Merchandise, liquor.
Myers & Co.....	Independence Bar.....	Liquor.
Maughan & Co. ....	Hopkins creek.....	Merchandise, liquor.
John McBeth.....	Meeker's Flat.....	Merchandise, liquor.
Charles Chapelain .....	Smith Bar.....	Merchandise, liquor.
Amasa Hoyt.....		Merchandise, liquor.
Margaret Hanson.....		Liquor.
A. J. Welden.....	Richmond Hill .....	Merchandise, liquor.
H. M. Tully.....		Merchandise, liquor.
John Fielding .....	Smith Bar.....	Merchandise, liquor.
George Davis .....	Onion valley.....	Merchandise, liquor.
A. Burnet... ..	Onion valley.....	Merchandise, liquor.
Gentry & Banks... ..	Poorman's creek.....	Liquor.
Turner & Kelley.....	Hopkins creek.....	Merchandise.
George Martin.....	Martin's Ranch... ..	Liquor.
William Zimmerman.....	Nelson Point.....	Liquor, merchandise.
Asa Kinney.....	Hopkins creek.....	Liquor.
Beckwourth & Co... ..	Beckwourth Ranch... ..	Liquor.
Blood & Shannon.....	Elizabethtown .....	Merchandise.
Tipton & Lloyd.....	Elizabethtown.....	Merchandise.
R. S. Flournoy, & Co.....	Elizabethtown.....	Grocery.
J. H. Houck & Co.....	Quincy.....	Grocery.
Bath, Powers, & Co.....	Nelson Point.....	Bowling-alley.
J. P. Bulware.....	Onion valley.....	Merchandise, liquor.
John Compton.....	Rich Bar.....	Liquor, merchandise.
John Coburn.....	Elizabethtown.....	Liquor.
D. J. Gloyd & Co. ....	Elizabethtown.....	Merchandise.
McManus & Co.....	Elizabethtown.....	Liquor.
Smith & Parsons.....	Hopkins creek.....	Merchandise.
W. W. Parker.....	Nelson Point .....	Merchandise, liquor.
E. Whiting.....	American House.....	Liquor.
Samuel A. Russell.....	Quincy.....	Livery.
R. E. Garland.....	Quincy.....	Livery.
Lewis & Ellis .....	Independence Bar.....	Liquors.
O. Madden & Co.....	Half-way House.....	Liquor, merchandise.
Richard Thompson.....	Spanish Ranch .....	Merchandise.
Levy McCoy ... ..	Meadow valley.....	Liquor.
Frank Everts & Co. ....	Nelson Point.....	Bank.
Thomas Massey.....	Butterfly Ranch.....	Liquor.
W. D. Hudson.....	Elizabethtown.....	Liquor.
Caleb Holliday.....	Rich gulch.....	Merchandise.
I. E. Scott.....	Indian valley.....	Liquor.
F. D. Robinson .....	Elizabethtown.....	Liquor.

The following table shows the assessed valuation of property in the county for each year since the organization of the county, and the amount of taxes levied:

Assessed Valuation.	Taxes Levied.	Assessed Valuation.	Taxes Levied.
1854.....\$311,003 00		1868.....\$1,485,520 00	\$35,694 00
1855.....	86,162 00	1869.....1,197,775 00	27,815 00
1856.....	9,381 00	1870.....1,209,600 00	28,184 00
1857.....1,333,608 00	20,004 00	1871.....1,515,663 00	47,205 00
1858.....1,072,926 00	18,672 00	1872.....1,989,440 00	49,737 00
1859.....783,487 00	14,102 00	1873.....1,799,112 00	53,973 00
1860.....906,418 00	16,315 00	1874.....1,421,906 00	42,636 00
1861.....723,036 00	13,014 00	1875.....1,735,981 00	48,607 00
1862.....1,054,059 00	20,764 00	1876.....1,980,877 00	50,512 36
1863.....1,202,487 00	28,860 00	1877.....2,040,966 00	51,034 26
1864.....943,812 00	24,916 00	1878.....2,115,267 00	50,766 41
1865.....1,085,934 00	27,691 00	1879.....1,920,249 00	46,881 33
1866.....1,183,612 00	26,394 00	1880.....2,099,275 00	59,204 75
1867.....1,267,885 00	27,893 00	1881.....2,205,549 00	56,905 09

## HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES.

From the many anecdotes that are related, and historical incidents that have occurred in the county, we have arranged the most important in the following pages, in the order of their antiquity. These stories show the real life of the people, and vacillate from grave to gay, from comedy to tragedy. They embrace the criminal annals, the legal and illegal punishments, as well as those other incidents that serve to make up a county's history. To many this will be the most interesting portion of the volume.

### THE RICH-BAR PAINTING.

On another page will be found a copy of an old oil painting now in the possession of Mr. Whiting. It represents Rich bar, on the middle fork of Feather river, in the summer of 1851. The painting was made by Thomas C. Moore, of Harper's Ferry, Virginia, a pioneer of 1849. At the time it was executed the artist was mining on the river near by, in company with Mr. Whiting and others. As shown by the picture, a flume is constructed, carrying all the water of the stream, the river bed being drained in this manner to be worked by the miners with the occasional use of a rude hand pump. Near the lower end of the flume is seen a building, used as a trading-post. The other buildings are the camping places of the miners. Claims were forty feet square on the bar, and the river bed and bar were both exceedingly rich.

### EARLY JUSTICE IN PLUMAS COUNTY.

During the four years that Plumas was attached to Butte county, there was no court of justice in this section, except the migratory court of Squire Bonner, an individual whose peculiarities will be related a few paragraphs below. For ordinary cases of disagreement, the miners had a rapid and satisfactory way of adjusting affairs, that admitted of no appeal, and was concurred in by all.

The miners' court was an institution much venerated and respected by the law-abiding gold-seekers, and as deeply feared by the wrong-doer. Occasionally mistakes were made in the summary manner with which they dealt out justice to offenders, and it frequently—nay, generally—happened that the punishment inflicted bore but faint resemblance to the penalties borne upon the statute book. Law, as administered in courts, was but little regarded; but to do even and exact justice was the aim and generally the result of the proceedings in a miners' court. When any dispute occurred between rival claimants to a piece of ground, when any one complained of a wrong of any kind done him, when robbery had been committed or a murder perpetrated, the people were called upon to assemble. They generally met on Sunday, in and around some trader's cabin, or the most commodious saloon in the camp; and began proceedings by the election of a chairman, or judge, whichever was required by the nature of the business in hand, and a clerk. If it was a criminal case, a sheriff, jury, and two attorneys, one to prosecute and one to defend, were also selected. Witnesses were sworn and interrogated, the jury deliberated and decided, the judge directed the sheriff to execute the verdict, and that official did it to the very letter and spirit. If the business to be attended to was simply the adjustment of disputed claims, the matter was treated coolly and dispassionately, and from the decision of the meeting there was no appeal. In nearly every mining camp such assemblages as these occurred, and it is the boast of the participants that justice was more certain and expeditious under that system than it has been since it began traveling in the regular avenues of the law. A few instances will serve to illustrate the method of pioneer courts.

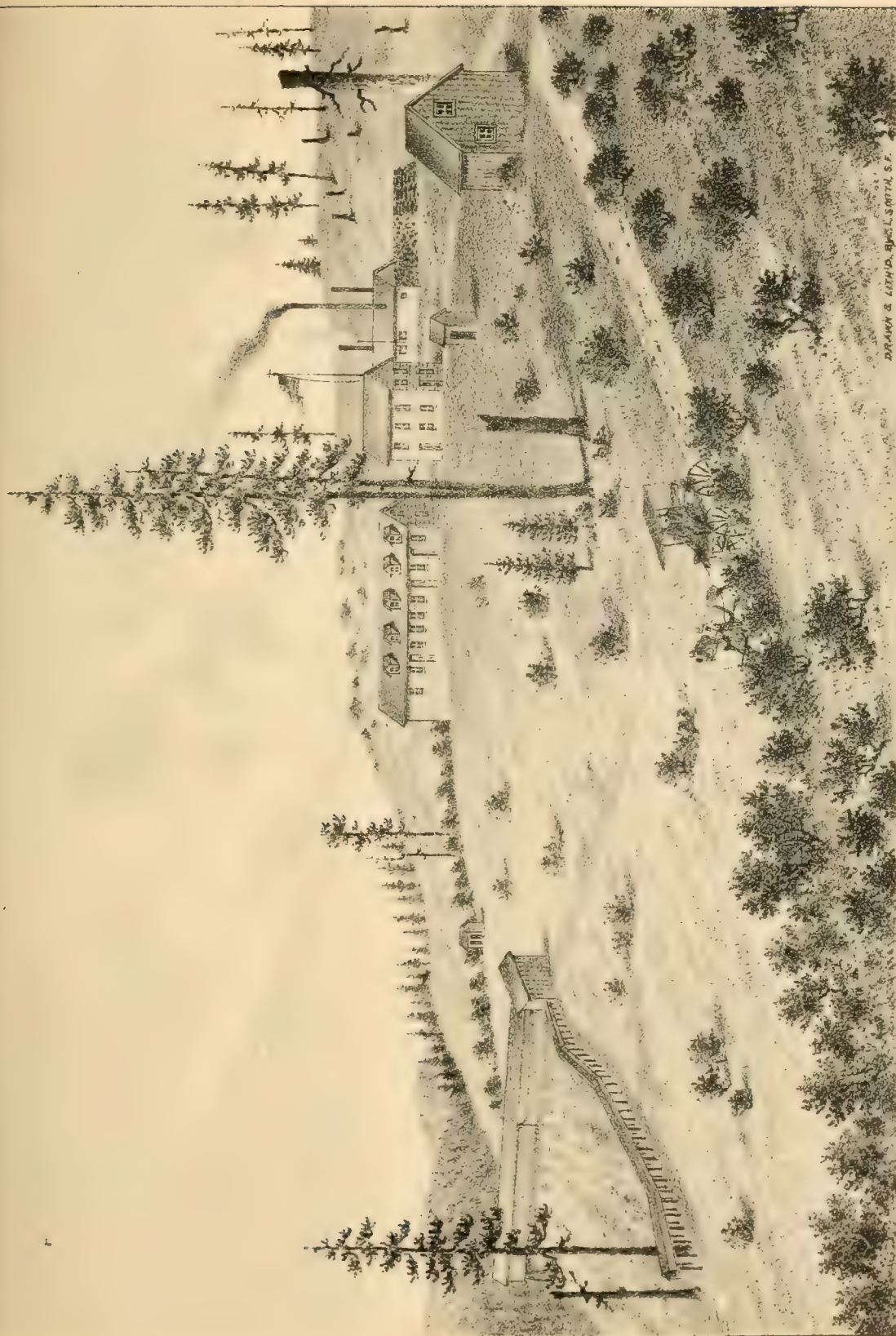
In the spring of 1851 Mr. F. B. Whiting was elected mining recorder by the miners on Rich bar, middle fork, and was allowed by the laws of the district the sum of one dollar for each claim he recorded. The question soon arose whether he was to be allowed one dollar for each claim of 200 feet allowed by the laws, or only that sum for the notice of a dozen men associating together as a company, and recording a dozen claims at once. A miners' meeting was called to pass upon the point. Mr. Whiting presented his argument, and a plea in favor of uniting claims in one notice was made by a lawyer named Polk. The matter was then submitted to a vote by the whole meeting, and was decided in favor of paying one dollar for the claim of each individual. Mr. Whiting enjoyed his triumph, and says that the perquisites of the office only supplied him with enough money to set the ten-pins rolling occasionally, and to treat his friends.

At Rocky bar, in 1852, one Granison McCubban kept a boarding-house for the entertainment of miners working on the bar. Aiding him in ministering to the wants of his numerous patrons were a man and wife, who one day called for a cash settlement from their employer, and were refused. They immediately made complaint, and a meeting was called to investigate the affair. A complete court was organized, including a sheriff, and the case was presented to the jury by the defrauded couple. Now the sheriff was a zealous officer, and was not content with simply serving the process of the court, and waiting to enforce judgment. He kept his official eye well open, and espied the defendant suspiciously engaged among the brush on the side of the mountain. He kept his counsel, and abided the result of the trial. A verdict of seventy-five dollars was soon rendered in favor of the plaintiffs, but the defendant asserted that he had no money. Now was the time for the vigilant sheriff to prove himself equal to the emergency. He stalked up the hill, examined the place where he had previously observed the defendant, and found a quantity of dust. From this the damages were paid the plaintiffs, as well as ten dollars to the sheriff for his services, and all were happy, save the defeated and discomfited McCubban.



## THE PEREGRINATING JUSTICE.

Among the early institutions of the county was the migratory court of his honor Squire Bonner. In the summer of 1852 Thomas D. Bonner was elected justice of the peace in Quartz township. He was not the only justice in the Plumas section of Butte county, as is generally supposed and frequently asserted, for the records of Butte county show that Edwin Fitch in 1851, J. B. McGee in 1852, and William Robertson in 1853, qualified as justices of Quartz township, and S. S. Horton, Samuel Carpenter, D. F. H. Dow, Lewis Stark, and H. M. Gazley for Mineral township during the same period. Nevertheless, Mr. Bonner seems to have been the only one who made any effort of consequence to discharge the duties of his office. Justice, in his hands, was not merely a blind goddess, with balances and sword, standing by her altar, ready to hear the plaints of the afflicted. Far from it. She was rather a lynx-eyed detective; or, more properly, a knight-errant, going from place to place seeking for an opportunity to apply the balances and use the sword. Realizing that but little business would come to him at Holmes's Hole, on Rush creek, where he resided, Squire Bonner put his "justice shop" on wheels, metaphorically speaking, and traveled from camp to camp in search of controversies upon which to adjudicate and collect the necessary fees. Upon all such journeys he was accompanied and fortified by a book, commonly supposed to be a law book of some kind, which served not only as a badge of authority, but a book of reference and a convenient substitute for the holy scriptures upon which to swear witnesses. Thus equipped, he made his appearance one day at Nelson Point, and announced himself as prepared to deal out justice with a liberal hand to all who felt called upon to indulge in the commodity. There appeared before his honor one Ransmire, who sued for a writ of restitution and \$500 damages against a certain party who held adverse possession of a mining claim to which he felt himself entitled. The suit was commenced, and created much dissatisfaction among the miners, who had been accustomed to adjust all difficulties, and looked upon the invasion of a migratory justice with an unfriendly eye. Let it be remarked that it was one of the inflexible rules of Bonner's court that the fees must be paid. That was what he held court for, he said, and unless the costs of court were promptly liquidated, there was no joy in life for the worthy justice. It was customary for him to decide against the party whom he thought was the best able to pay the costs. Good business principles would not permit him to do otherwise. Another rule of his court was to allow no witness to testify until he had exhibited his poll-tax receipt; and at one time, on Rich bar, middle fork, he made Aaron Winters and several others weigh out three dollars in dust, and pay it to him for their poll tax, before he would permit them to go upon the stand to give testimony. But to return to the case in hand. As the trial progressed, his honor began to feel uneasy about the costs. The plaintiff had nothing, and so the acute justice had already determined to decide in his favor, and thus throw the costs upon the defendant, but he feared he would be unable to collect them. He therefore made an order that the defendant be required to give bonds for costs of suit, and five hundred dollars damages, so that a decision in favor of the plaintiff would be sure to gain this modern Solomon his coveted fees. The defendant was not overanxious to have the trial proceed, and refused to give the required sureties. Quite an indignant crowd had assembled to witness the contest, and when the mandate for bonds was issued they became doubly indignant. A meeting was at once called, and a committee appointed to wait upon the dignified justice, and request him to adjourn his court *sine die*. The members of the committee, J. H. Whitlock, Dr. Vaughan, J. Bass, Dr. Lewis, and Mr. Walker, walked into the court-room, and the spokesman thus addressed the court:



DUMP SLUICE BOXES AND TIMBER SHED.

BOARDING HOUSE.

OFFICE

MACHINE SHOP.

BARN

DRYAN & LIND, BUEL SMITH, S.F.

# MONTE CHRISTO GOLD MINING CO.'S. CAMP.

(ALTITUDE 6350 FT.)





"May it please your honor, I have been instructed by the people of the state to say to you that we can find no precedent in law where the defendant in a civil suit can be compelled to give security either for costs or damages in advance of judgment."

"Whom do you represent in this case, sir?"

"I represent the people."

"The people have nothing to do with this case. My ruling must be complied with, or the parties will be bound over in contempt of this court."

"If this court chooses to place itself in contempt of the people," answered the spokesman, "it must take the consequences. In the name of the people, I now command you to adjourn this court, and not convene it again."

It was now supper-time, and the worthy justice adjourned court till ten o'clock the next morning; but before the hour arrived he was seen ascending the mountain, his legs dangling on either side of a patient pack-mule. He had a seat of justice in Onion valley, many feet higher in the air than the river, which he called his higher court, where he sat to hear appeals from his decisions in his lower courts. Here he continued the case without the presence of the defendant, and gave judgment, being unable to either enforce the judgment or collect the desired costs. At another time, he undertook to hold court at Rocky bar, but was compelled to hastily adjourn proceedings to his higher court in Onion valley.

He sent his constable, Tom Schooley, to Rich bar in 1852, to serve a summons and attachment on a certain miner. When Schooley found the defendant in the suit, he made known his business and read his papers. The defendant was surrounded by a number of fellow-miners, who one and all laid down their implements, and listened to the reading. When this was done, they told the constable, in the expressive language of the miners, to "git," to climb the hill without delay. After some hesitation he accepted the advice, but happening to drop some offensive remark, the sovereigns started after him with sticks and stones, and it is asserted that the best time ever made up Rich bar hill was made by Tom Schooley that day. This valiant constable was afterwards hanged at Victoria for murder. Squire Bonner's official career was brought to an end upon the organization of Plumas county. He wrote a history of the life of James Beckwourth (spoken of in the history of Sierra valley), and soon after left for more congenial scenes.

### THE SLATE-CREEK TRAGEDY.

In the early spring of 1852 there stood near the head of Slate creek, just south of the line dividing Plumas and Sierra counties, a public house, kept by a Mr. Dunbar. There the weary traveler could find a night's lodging, something to eat, and a drink of the ardent. Transient sojourners were the only class accommodated at the place. Within a few miles were the mining camps of Chandlerville, Port Wine, Canyon creek, Hopkins' creek, Sears' diggings, Onion valley, and several others. Dunbar had no family, the only *attache* of the premises besides himself being his cook, Fillmore. One day when Dunbar was absent, inquiry was made of his whereabouts, and Fillmore replied that he had gone below to buy goods. Several weeks elapsed, but Dunbar did not return. In the mean time the cook carried on the business, and finally closed the house and went to San Francisco. The suspicions of the community as to the probable fate of Dunbar were aroused, and steps were taken to have Fillmore arrested and brought back. Upon his arrival he was examined before a justice at Gibsonville; but no criminating evidence being adduced, he was discharged. He then took up his residence at Dunbar's house. The snow at this time, the first of

May, was still quite deep. A guest at the house one day took his gun to shoot some wolves, and started across the corral after them. In passing through the snow, he stepped upon some bare ground, which gave way beneath him. An examination of the spot revealed the dead body of a man wrapped in a tent-sheet. He immediately made known his discovery, and the body was identified as that of the missing Dunbar. The news spread rapidly, and an intense excitement prevailed. Several hundred miners gathered at Dunbar's, a miners' meeting was organized, a judge elected, clerk appointed, and twelve jurors chosen for the trial of Fillmore. Among the many points of evidence brought out against the cook was the testimony given by a young man, who stated that he asked for work of Fillmore, and was told that he could cut down a tree that stood near the house, providing he could fall it in a certain direction, pointing to the spot where Dunbar was buried. The immense branches of the tree would have covered the grave; but the young man declined to do the work, as he was no axman. Fillmore was found guilty of murder, and sentenced to be hung. The frightened man volunteered a confession, in which he accused Harry Miller and Tom Parks of being the real murderers, and that the act was committed in his presence, he having had no hand in the affair, other than in the secretion of the body. Miller and Parks were summoned, and tried before the court. Miller was an intelligent, fluent man, and made an eloquent appeal in his own behalf. But the chain of circumstance was found complete, and the jury, after fifteen minutes' deliberation, found a verdict of murder in the first degree. A general vote was taken on the nature of the punishment to be administered, and the decision was unanimous in favor of hanging. The judge then pronounced the sentence, and with the customary promptness of such tribunals, it was immediately executed. The doomed men were marched up the hill; and on reaching the first tree suitable for a gallows, Fillmore was strung up by the neck. Proceeding farther, another tree was reached, and there Parks was hung. The last prisoner, Miller, was halted beneath another tree, and there, as before, an opportunity was afforded the criminal to reveal his crime. He made a last eloquent appeal to be spared, but was quickly raised from the earth, as the others had been. Some one called out: "Let him down; he may confess." Instantly twenty pistols were drawn by the miners; and with terrible earnestness the avenging spirits shouted: "Let him hang, d——n him; let him hang like a dog. The man who lowers Miller dies with him." Nobody cared to do it. The bodies remained hanging until the next morning, when a committee returned and interred them near the places where they had atoned for their crimes. The subsequent developments never tended in the slightest degree to vindicate the characters of the victims.

### THE GILSON-WILSON TRAGEDY.

Sometime in the fall of 1853, a man named Gilson was keeping a boarding-house on Nelson creek, at a point called Henpeck flat, in which occupation he was ably seconded by the exertions of his wife. Women were a *rara avis* in the mountain mining camps at that time, and were the object of a great deal of attention and admiration from the crowds of the sterner sex who had so long been deprived of the pleasure of their society. Henpeck flat was no exception to this rule; but he it remarked, that the utmost respect and propriety pervaded the feelings and actions of the boarders who sat about Mrs. Gilson's bountiful table towards the lady who placed the products of her culinary skill before them. There was one black sheep in the flock, a man by the name of Wilson, whose wiles and blandishments so worked upon the feelings of the lady that she left the house and committed herself to the care of the faithless boarder, and lodged no more under her husband's roof. This proceeding was not calculated to inspire peaceable feelings in the breast of

the wronged husband; and a few days later his wrath was excited to fever heat by seeing through the window of a neighbor's house the faithless wife and her seducer sitting together on a sofa. Taking his pistol, the outraged husband walked up to the window and fired from the outside, inflicting a wound upon the man within, which was supposed to be mortal, but from which the man finally recovered. A dozen of Mr. Gilson's boarders were witnesses of the act, but made no effort to prevent it. A tremendous excitement soon spread up and down the creek, and a miners' meeting was called, attended by nearly a thousand men, Gilson being held in custody. It was decided to try the prisoner; and a jury of twelve men was selected, a man named Clownie appointed judge, and Charles Whitlock, clerk. The prosecution was conducted by William White, and the defense by Major James H. Whitlock, now postmaster at Quincy. The trial continued for three days; and at its conclusion Gilson was acquitted, on the ground that he had but given Wilson his just deserts. The verdict failed to inspire Wilson with confidence in his future security, and as soon as he recovered from his wound he made a hasty departure for a more salubrious clime. Mrs. Gilson was from Michigan; and friends of the family induced her to return home, her husband furnishing the requisite means. They were afterwards reconciled, and are now living together in conjugal felicity.

### THE LEGGETT-MORRISON DUEL.

The mode of vindicating wounded honor by a formal combat with deadly weapons has happily gone out of fashion; and the challenger, instead of exciting admiration among his sex for his bravery and high spirit, must endure jeers and ridicule, and is looked upon as a crank or a fool. Dueling is a relic of chivalry, and was formerly resorted to upon the slightest provocation from one gentleman to another, encounters happening between parties who had not the least enmity for each other. Though the practice had generally grown obsolete throughout civilized countries at the time California was settled up, yet it obtained considerably in this part of the country because of the heterogeneousness of the characters that made the population of the coast. In many cases the result was a harmless meeting of the combatants, an exchange of shots from bulletless pistols carefully prepared against accidents by prudent seconds, and an amicable settlement of difficulties by handshaking after the bloodless affray. But all the duels fought in California were not so pleasant and peaceable, the unfortunate affairs of Gilbert and Senator Broderick being notable exceptions to the rule. Plumas county can also number one encounter of the kind that was not unattended with bloodshed and death. It occurred in the month of August, 1852. Some difficulty between William Leggett and John Morrison, both Englishmen, resulted in a challenge being sent by the former, which was accepted. The seconds were Horace Buckland and Washington Justice. The scene of the combat was at the head of Missouri bar, on the east branch of Feather river, and the weapons selected were Colts' revolvers. The duel was fought in the presence of several hundred spectators. Three shots were exchanged. At the last, Leggett fell, mortally wounded, and soon expired. His body was buried on the spot where it fell.

### LYNCHING OF THE NEGRO JOSHUA.

A negro by the name of Joshua suffered the extreme penalty of Judge Lynch's court, on Rich bar, in July, 1852. The circumstances that led to the infliction of capital punishment are related as follows: On the trail leading from Buck's ranch to Smith bar, and other points on the river, was a public house owned and kept by a Mr. Bacon. He employed the negro Joshua to attend to



the culinary matters of the house. Bacon had formerly mined on the east branch, and had accumulated quite a number of valuable specimens of gold. He made no secret of the fact, having shown the articles to different persons, the knowledge of his possession being held also by his cook, as was shown by subsequent events. One morning in July a stranger made his appearance on the river, coming by the trail from Buck's ranch, and brought intelligence that was startling indeed to the miners there. He stated that on his way thither he had stopped at Bacon's ranch to rest and refresh himself. He had found no one in the house; the table was prepared as though for breakfast, but the viands were untouched. Upon examining the premises he found in the bushes near by the body of a dead man, his description answering for that of Bacon. The stranger, being further questioned, said that he had met, below Buck's ranch, a negro man going down the road. Suspicion at once fastened upon Joshua, the cook, as the guilty party, and the camp was immediately in a furore of excitement. At a miners' meeting, R. E. Garland, Johnson Ford, and Frank Walker were selected as a committee to go in pursuit of the murderer. This same committee also had another job on its hands. The day before, a Mexican named Domingo had fatally stabbed a miner, Tom Summers, at Indian bar, and fled. In those days collisions between Americans and Mexicans were of frequent occurrence, every Saturday night that camp being the scene of more or less shooting and stabbing. This committee was in pursuit of Domingo, and, invested with its double mission, journeyed to the south. Joshua was closely pursued, and finally overtaken at Sacramento. The last bell of the San Francisco boat was ringing, and it was about leaving, when the committee stepped aboard. A hasty search resulted in the discovery of Joshua in the cook's room, exhibiting to the functionary of that department some very fine gold specimens. He was hurriedly taken from the vessel, placed in a carriage, brought to Marysville, and from there conveyed up the river to Rich bar. An immense assembly of miners had congregated, and a more excited crowd could hardly be imagined than that to which the fate of Joshua was about to be intrusted. During his trip from Sacramento he had maintained a dogged silence, without evincing the least fear or trepidation, and his courage did not desert him now as the end of his career was fast approaching. The crowd proceeded to organize a miners' court. Old Captain Kileannon was selected for judge, and Rat Smith was appointed to the temporary office of the shrievalty, and instructed to summon a jury of twelve men, good and true. John R. Buckbee became the prosecuting attorney, and a very talented young man, Mat Powell (a brother of the celebrated artist), undertook the cause of the prisoner. The court was convened in a large saloon, called the El Dorado, and the proceedings were conducted in a very orderly manner. The jury being empaneled in due form, the counsel for the people presented his case in a very clear and dispassionate manner, after which the counsel for the prisoner arose and stated his inability to offer any defense, and admitting that the evidence, though circumstantial, was so conclusive that he felt compelled to retire from the case. The jury then retired, deliberated a very short time, and brought in a unanimous verdict of guilty. The judge then pronounced sentence of death by hanging upon the prisoner, to be carried out in a few hours. Every effort on the part of the prisoner's counsel to elicit from him a confession proved unavailing. During the trial he had shown a stoical indifference to what was happening around him. In the afternoon he was taken to the hill in the rear of the town, and hung to the limb of a tree. While the rope was being adjusted around his neck, he very coolly took from his pocket a plug of tobacco, placed a quid in his mouth, and was chewing it as he swung off. He was allowed to hang until the next morning. During the night a new pair of boots that were on the defunct Joshua's feet was stolen by some high-toned thief. The next day the body was turned over to the tender mercies of Drs. Cronin and Day, the former of whom cut off the top of the skull, cleaned it, and a few days later invited Mr. Whiting to eat strawberries therefrom. He declined.

### PIONEER PROBATING.

An instance of pioneer probating, in which the Argonauts took a short cut in settling up the affairs of a deceased comrade, happened in Plumas county in 1853. Daniel Price, a miner working on Eagle gulch, had accumulated about ninety-nine ounces of gold-dust in working his claim, which was then considered worked out. Price expressed a desire to his neighbors to get from his claim one more ounce before abandoning it, and accordingly one day resumed his labor where he had left off some days previous. While engaged in excavating in the bank it gave way, almost instantly crushing him to death. The miners gave him a decent burial, and took charge of his effects. They held a meeting, at which, after an interchange of views, a committee of three responsible citizens was appointed to wind up the affairs of the deceased. They were F. B. Clark, Wilson S. Dean, merchants, and one Johnson, a fellow-miner. Notice was given the public by posting written notices, requesting all persons having claims against the deceased to come forward on a certain day and present them. Such was done promptly. The accounts were properly investigated by the committee, and allowed or rejected as they saw fit. From the gold-dust held in trust by them sufficient was appropriated to liquidate the claims, and the balance was converted into gold coin, with which a bill of exchange was procured, and sent to the widow of the deceased in the east, the entire amount remitted being \$1,800. Entire satisfaction was expressed by all parties concerned, with this prompt and efficient method of probating property, whereby the expense and delay common to law courts was avoided.

### INDIAN TROUBLES IN INDIAN VALLEY.

In the fall of 1853 considerable trouble was had between some of the whites and red men, in the north arm of Indian valley, though no general outbreak occurred. In October of that year a horse belonging to A. C. Light was stolen by a couple of Indians, from his ranch in the north arm. The thieves were captured and taken to the ranch of Jobe T. Taylor, to be tried next day by the settlers. Both had their arms tied, and were guarded in Taylor's bar-room by Light. Late in the night Mr. Light went out for wood to replenish the fire, when his prisoners took advantage of his absence, untied each other with their teeth, threw off their blankets, and ran. The alarm was given, and Light pursued one, while Jobe Taylor and A. J. Ford followed the other. Light emptied his revolver at the fugitive, but with no effect, and his man got away. The other one was overtaken, and, showing fight, was shot dead by Taylor. The Indian was buried by the settlers. Several "big talks" were had by his people about taking the body up, and burning it, according to their customs; but not long after, they adopted the civilized plan of burying the dead.

The old pioneer farmer, Jobe T. Taylor, early realized the importance of cultivating the goodwill and securing the confidence of the natives in and around Indian valley. Accordingly, upon the first favorable opportunity that presented itself, he convened at Taylor's ranch (now Taylorsville) representatives of the whites and Indians, to agree upon some amicable plan of adjusting difficulties. The settlers were represented by J. T. Taylor, R. D. Smith, W. T. Ward, A. J. Ford, and others. Among the Indians were Cheecheleum, their chief (called by the whites Civilicum), and a large number of their principal braves. The meeting was held in November, 1853. An Indian boy, Jack, acted as interpreter. The boy had been to the Atlantic states with a man who lived in Little Grass valley. The result of the *parley* was satisfactory to all parties concerned. The Indians of Indian and American valleys, according to their own statements, had long been

subject to periodical incursions from neighboring tribes—the Pit River, Mill Creek, Hat Creek, and others—all of whom were denominated as “Picas,” or enemies. There and then a pledge was made, that the rights and wrongs of each class should be considered in common, and that equal justice should be meted out to white man and to Indian when any wrong had been done. But a short time elapsed before the good faith manifested in the treaty-making was put to the test by both races in two different occurrences.

On the eighteenth of December, 1853, George Rose, a blacksmith, entered Taylor's house and called for a drink. Jobe Taylor was behind the bar, and near the stove was seated an old Indian. Perceiving him, Rose asked, “What business has that d——d Indian in this house?” Taylor replied that he was a good Indian, and only wanted to get warm. Rose walked up to the poor native, pulled his revolver, and shot him dead. The brutal murderer then mounted his horse and rode away. The next day a posse of settlers went to arrest Rose, and found him barricaded in his shop, three miles below Taylor's. When the crowd was within fifty yards of the place, Rose ordered them to stop. After parleying some time, Rose agreed to let Fayette Gibson advance alone and enter his cabin. In a few moments Gibson managed to get the drop on him, and made him throw up his hands. He was then disarmed and taken to Taylor's ranch, where preparations were made to try him. W. T. Ward acted as judge, and the following persons as jurymen: J. B. Pribble, Thomas Watson, M. Hussey, Fayette Gibson, Jackson Brown, M. A. Dunlap, R. Hough, S. P. Davis, S. H. Opdyke, J. McKinney, Henry Ellis. The guardsmen of Rose were William Logan, Jobe T. Taylor, John Decker, Jackson Ford, and six others, who were instructed to see that the prisoner did not escape, and that the sentence be carried into execution. Following is the verdict:

INDIAN VALLEY, Dec. 19, 1853.

We, of the jury in the case of George Rose for shooting an Indian on the 18th inst., find the prisoner guilty of murder in the first degree.

[SIGNED.]

J. B. PRIBBLE, *Foreman*.

Then followed the names of the jury. The order of the court, set down in writing, read as follows:

We, the undersigned, appoint the 20th inst., before 2 o'clock P. M., for the execution of the above-named prisoner.

W. T. WARD, *President*.

GEO. E. R. ST. FELIX, *Secy*.

The sentence of the court was fully carried out at the appointed time. The other case referred to occurred about the middle of January, 1854. An Indian, son of the North Arm chief, Rattlesnake, stole all the eatables and blankets from the cabin of Isaac Hall and Howard Vandegriff, at the Hall ranch. He was pursued, captured, and taken to the house of W. T. Ward, where he was tried by a jury of six men, of whom J. B. Pribble was foreman. He was sentenced to be hung, and the execution was held between the ranches of Ward and Hall, on the north side of the valley. A number of Indians were present, who perfectly acquiesced in the proceedings.

#### NELSON-CREEK VIGILANTES.

Regularly organized vigilance committees were not so numerous in Plumas as in some of her sister counties in the early times. Miners' law was administered everywhere, but by special courts organized for the occasion, and not by an association of vigilantes, as was often the case in other places. One such organization as this existed on Nelson creek in 1853-54, for the purpose



of protection against the rough characters that flooded the mines. In 1853 they gave notices to leave to a great many of these undesirable citizens; but as the warnings were considered salutary, and were quickly acted upon, no occasion arose for the display of violence. At one time, in 1854, a man named Peter Taffe was stabbed to death by John Baxter, under such circumstances that the vigilance committee, after due trial of the case, acquitted the defendant. They went a step farther than this, and aided the man who had but just been their prisoner to elude the proper officers of the law and make good his escape. This latter act failed to please the officials, who sought a means of punishing them. The committee took occasion the following winter to clear their community of a few objectionable characters, and in the course of their proceedings committed some act that laid them open to a charge of robbery by J. J. Fegan, one of the men on their black-list. This was the opportunity the officials desired. Indictments for robbery were found in February, 1855, against James Sherwin, A. Hargrave, Jonathan Meeker, Captain Hardy, James Woden, J. S. Root, L. Cross, Ed. Sterling, M. H. Farley, M. Parker, Fred McDonald, and Syllas Aldrich, and the defendants were arrested and incarcerated in the Quincy jail. They were all quickly bailed out but Sherwin, who refused to give bonds. He lay in jail until April, when a *nolle prosequi* was entered, and all were discharged from custody. At the same time A. L. Page was also discharged, having been in "durance vile" on a charge of obstructing the officers when serving the warrants of arrest upon the vigilantes.

#### THE JACINTO ARRO CASE.

On the morning of November 1, 1854, four Chinamen, on their way from Elizabethtown to Marysville, were attacked by two mounted Mexicans near the head of Walker's plains, and three of the inoffensive foreigners brutally murdered. The fourth one, severely wounded, succeeded in crawling into the bushes. A short time after, Peter O'Ferrall and Louis Wagner, packers, discovered the dead Chinamen lying in the road, and as soon as possible notified Sheriff Sharpe of the murder. About dusk of the same day the Mexicans rode into Quincy, and as suspicion had already fastened upon them, the sheriff and his deputies were on the lookout. Perceiving their danger, they put spurs to their horses and rode away, closely pursued by the sheriff's posse. When a half-mile from town, the sheriff had almost reached one of them, when the desperado turned in his saddle, leveled his pistol at Sharpe, and fired. He missed his aim, but shot the sheriff's horse in the neck. Immediately after, the man was captured, but the other dismounted, and made good his escape in the bushes. In February, 1855, a grand jury was convened, and the first indictment for murder appearing on the records was found against Jacinto Arro, the Mexican. Bills were also found against him for highway robbery, and for assault with intent to kill. The case came on for trial in the February term of the district court before Judge Daingerfield. John R. Buckbee was prosecuting attorney, while P. O. Hundley was assigned as counsel for the prisoner. He was assisted by M. H. Farley and Tom Cox. The jury returned a verdict of guilty. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, and on the hearing before that body, a new trial was granted the prisoner. The case came up again, and a change of venue was granted to Yuba county, where the indictment was dismissed for informality, and the prisoner given his freedom.

### A MODEL INQUEST.

Early in the spring of 1856 Bill McCartney and Jim Grace concluded to embark in the express business, running between Gibsonville and Nelson Point. They held a powwow over the scheme one morning at Onion valley, a stranger named Lyons being present. While they were consulting about the enterprise, old Simeon Fowler of Nelson Point walked in, and stated that he had just found the dead body of a Chinaman lying on the trail on Washington hill. McCartney proposed that they resolve themselves into a coroner's jury at once, and hold an inquest over the remains. This was agreed to, and McCartney, Grace, and Lyons repaired to the spot, made an examination, and arrived at the unanimous decision that Mr. Chinaman had met his death through exhaustion and exposure in the snow. On the person of the deceased were found three dollars and seventy-five cents, together with a fine revolver. The question of disposing of the body was easily solved, but the disposition of the effects found thereon was a subtle problem about which it was difficult to reach a conclusion. Finally McCartney struck upon a brilliant idea, and said: "Well, Mr. Lyons, you take the cash. Mr. Grace and me are about going into the express business, and we shall need that revolver." The stranger was surprised and disgusted, and walked away, remarking: "Not any for me, gentlemen. Take it all yourselves. We don't rob the dead where I was raised."

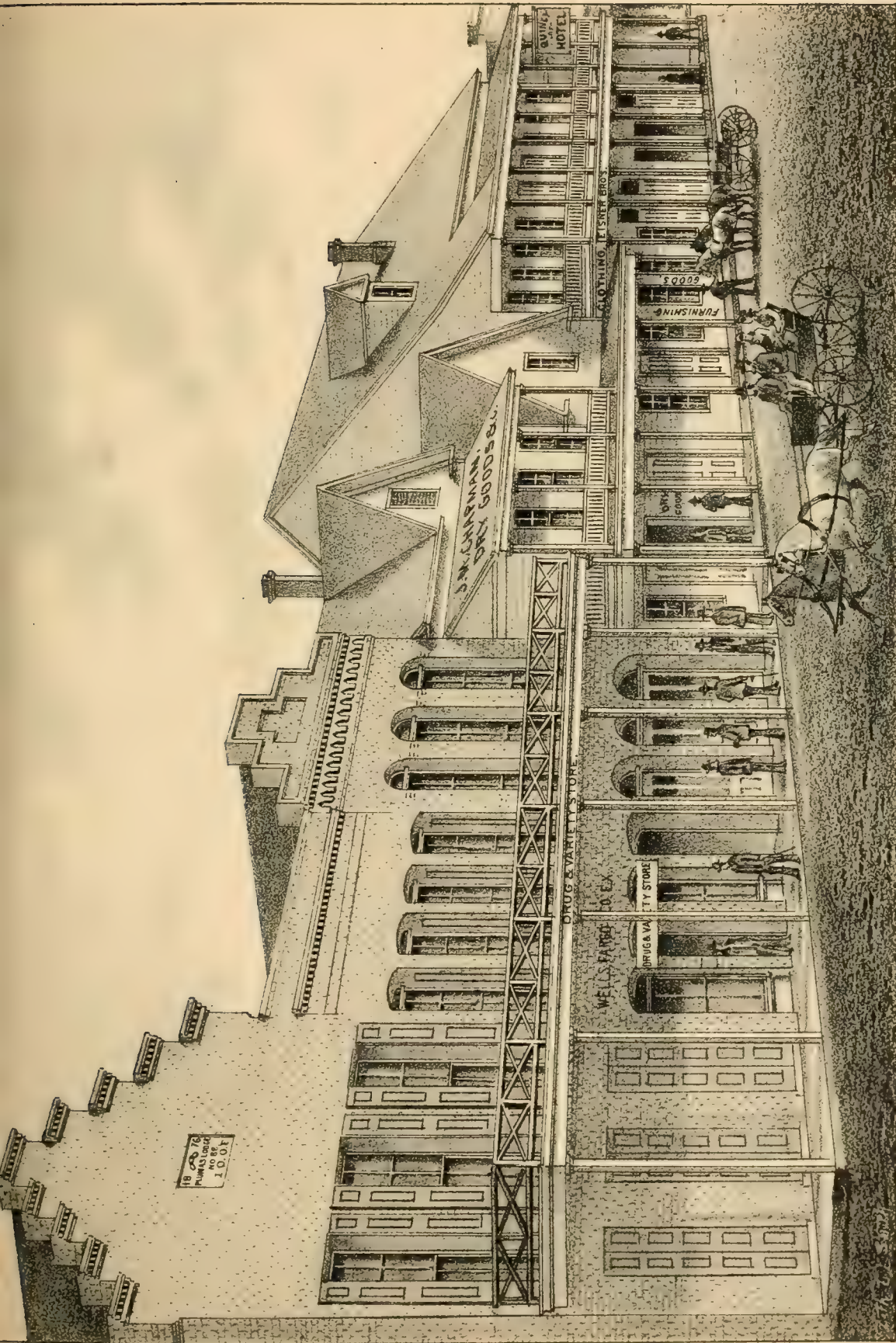
### THREE FUGITIVE MURDERERS.

On the eighteenth of October, 1857, in Indian valley, Caleb Holliday was shot and killed by Stephen D. Shore, with a Colt's revolver. Shore immediately fled, and returned overland to Missouri, escaping those who were in pursuit of him. The grand jury indicted him May 7, 1858, for murder, but he never returned to answer the charge; and, so far as is known, has not since visited the state, the climate probably being too sultry for him. Jacob Dertsh was shot dead November 18, 1856, in Indian valley, near the Deutsche or Dutchman's ranch, now known as the Matt Knoll ranch, by Henry Van Orman, with a shot-gun. Van Orman was indicted for murder April 10, 1857, but had fled the country, and never returned. Another homicide occurred at Smith bar on the east branch of Feather river, September 2, 1857, in which George Jaque drew a revolver and shot John McKinzie, killing him instantly. Jaque immediately emigrated to Fraser river to avoid punishment for his crime, and was never captured. He was indicted for murder October 15, 1857.

### O'BRIEN'S BRIEF BONANZA.

On Jamison creek, in 1858, Tim O'Brien was employed in a mining claim belonging to Nelson Stewart, William Ford, and Simon Centin. One day he left suddenly and very mysteriously, notifying no one of his intended departure. One circumstance that made his absence look queer was that the company owed him for two weeks' work, and it generally is a pretty strong incentive that can draw a man from wages due him. Pap Stewart was both alarmed and suspicious, and started in pursuit of Tim. The fugitive had stayed all night at Gibsonville, and left early the next morning in a heavy snow-storm, hiring a man to go with him to Rabbit creek, to whom he had liberally paid twenty-five dollars for such service. From there he took the stage to Marysville. When Stewart arrived there, O'Brien had just left on the stage for Sacramento. Accompanied by an officer, the pursuit was continued and the stage finally overtaken, upon which the driver was ordered to halt. At the sight of Stewart the Irishman wilted, and cried out, "I have it; here it





ODD FELLOWS BUILDING, J.R. WYATT, AGT. W.F. & CO. B.B. HUGHES, DRUG & VARIETY STORE. HALL & HOWARD, J.M. CHAPMAN, CLOTHING & FURNISHING GOODS. EISNER BROS. QUINCY HOTEL.  
 MAIN STREET, QUINCY, CAL. O. BOURRET, PROP.





is." At the same time handing over a chunk of pure gold weighing eighty-one ounces. The officer took the gold, and they went back to Marysville, where he managed the business so well that the owners never got a cent of it.

### EXECUTION OF ELDER AND JENKINS.

The first legal executions in Plumas county were those of John Jenkins and Thomas Elder, both of whom were hanged on the same day. John Jenkins was indicted by the grand jury June 21, 1859, for the murder of Sterling McCarthy on Light's ranch, Indian valley, May 25, 1859. On the fifteenth of July he was brought to trial before Judge Peter Van Clief, then sitting on the district bench. W. D. Sawyer, district attorney, appeared for the people, while Tom Cox and Alexander Baldwin defended the prisoner. On the second day of trial the jury rendered a verdict of guilty of murder in the first degree. The sentence of death was pronounced July 23, and the day of execution fixed for September 16. The case was appealed to the supreme court, and the judgment confirmed. Jenkins was again sentenced at the October term, and on the twenty-eighth of October, 1859, suffered the extreme penalty of the law. Thomas Elder was indicted July 8, 1859, for the murder of Michael Myers, on Rich gulch, June 24, 1859. The homicide was the result of a dispute about a mining claim on Rich gulch. Elder secreted himself behind a log, and upon the appearance of Myers discharged the contents of his shot-gun into his body. Quite a number of miners were at that time working on Rich gulch and Rush creek, but many of them were attending a dance down at Rich bar. Those remaining on the gulch, when informed of the killing, assembled together, and the proposition made to lynch him was voted upon. By a majority of one, it was decided to surrender Elder to the authorities at Quincy. Elder, after killing Myers, endeavored to escape, but the miners gave vigorous pursuit, and, aided by the sagacity of an Indian, they tracked and overtook him. On his way to Quincy, Elder directed the attention of the miners who were escorting him to the limb of a tree that would make a convenient gallows, and suggested that they hang him then and there. But they proceeded onward and delivered him into the hands of the sheriff. His case came to trial, and he was convicted on the nineteenth of July, 1859; sentence of death was pronounced upon him by Judge Van Clief, July 22. His attorney, Thomas Cox, appealed the case to the supreme court, but the verdict was confirmed, and the day of execution was fixed for October 28, the same as that of Jenkins. The double hanging took place in Hangman's ravine, near Quincy, in the presence of a large crowd, Sheriff R. C. Chambers being master of ceremonies.

### GOT THE WRONG WITNESS.

A German resident of Nelson Point, Adolph Rhinsmeyer by name, desiring to be clothed with citizenship and enjoy the privilege of wielding the potent weapon of freemen, the ballot, appeared before the district court in October, 1859, for that purpose, accompanied by his attorney, P. O. Hundley. Doctor Vaughan, also of Nelson Point, and entertaining the same political views as the applicant, was requested by Mr. Hundley to take the stand and testify to the good moral character of the embryo voter. Without saying a word, the doctor marched up to the stand and was sworn.

"Doctor Vaughan, do you know the applicant, Mr. Rhinsmeyer?" asked the attorney.

"Yes, sir."

"What is his reputation in the community in which he lives?"

"A damned scoundrel, sir."

"Ve ish got de wrong vitness," whispered the anxious applicant in his attorney's ear.

Doctor Vaughan was permitted to retire rather hastily, and another witness was procured who was not so well acquainted with the man's character, and he was finally admitted to the circle of American citizenship.

### BARTON'S BAIL-BOND.

A curious and somewhat amusing incident occurred at Quincy, in 1860. In September of that year, a man named Jim Barton was held in custody for burglariously opening a safe at Janison City, and getting caught afterwards. Bail was granted him; but being friendless as well as dishonest, he could not procure bondsmen who would be responsible for his reappearance in court. To obtain his temporary freedom, he was compelled to deposit one thousand dollars in gold coin in the hands of John D. Goodwin, the county clerk. Goodwin had a vault or safe in his office; but being afraid to trust its impregnability, deposited the bag of gold in his office stove for safe keeping. The same day a fire was built in the stove by Goodwin, who had forgotten about the treasure it contained, and the bag was destroyed. On the same night an attempt was made to rob the clerk's safe, supposed to have been done by Barton to recover his property. The following morning, upon learning of the attempted burglary, Goodwin remembered the disposition he had made of the funds, anxiously rushed to the stove and raked over the ashes, finding the ducats all safe and sound. Barton never appeared in court, and the bail money was forfeited.

### TRAGIC DEATH OF RANSOM GRISWOLD.

In the fall of 1860 a rather depraved character, who went by the title of Ransom Griswold, came to Honey Lake valley with two ten-gallon kegs of whisky strapped on his mule, his purpose being to trade the liquid commodity to the immigrants who came into the valley. He was from Long valley, and was ready for any kind of a barter; so, as a purely business venture, he succeeded in exchanging his stock of whisky for an immigrant's daughter, the other party to the transaction being the girl's father. Griswold, with his newly acquired property, returned to Long valley, and leased her to some stock men as a cook. At that time she was fourteen years of age; but six or eight months later he married her, and in the spring of 1861 moved on the Humbug ranch on the middle fork. Here his wife was again engaged in cooking for stock men, and one of them, Jim Bradley, becoming enamored of her, negotiated with Griswold for her sale to him. The purchase was soon concluded; and the trio packed their effects on horses and started for Quincy to get the marriage contract canceled, that there might be no future trouble about the title-deed to the girl. On their way thither they stopped at Mr. Trimble's place, where the girl wished to remain until her possessors returned; but Mr. Trimble would not hear to it, and made them go away, advising them to go home and behave themselves. In a short time Griswold disappeared suddenly, and did not return until the next March, the neighbors supposing him to be dead. During his absence Mrs. Griswold consoled herself for his loss by becoming the temporary property of Bradley, and living with him in Long valley. Finally the lost husband returned and took possession of his house and ranch again. He lived quietly alone at his place for some time. On the eighteenth of June, 1863, James Byers came along with a small band of cattle, and after conversing a few moments with Griswold, continued on the road towards Beckwourth. He was accompanied a short distance by Griswold, who carried an oil can, and a keg with a bail to it, to get some water from a spring. Having filled them with water, Griswold went back, and Byers continued on his way. He had not



gone far before he heard the report of a gun, and looking back before leaving the valley, saw Griswold's house in flames. On account of his cattle he was not able to return at once. An examination of the ruins, however, revealed the remains of Griswold lying in their midst, with the can on one side of him and the iron hoops of the keg on the other. The manner of his death has always remained a mystery: but from the position of the water vessels it was supposed that he was shot while entering his cabin, and that the murderer had set fire to the house to destroy the evidence of the crime. After the death of Griswold, Bradley married the woman, and is still living with her, in easy circumstances.

### HANGING OF AMADA CARDINEZ.

In the fall of 1860 E. H. Bush, a resident of Indian valley, started on a trip to Virginia City, Nevada. He was accompanied as far as Taylorville by a young man named Jones, at which place they each purchased a pair of boots of Hossekus, from the same case. This little circumstance furnished the key afterwards to some important testimony. Mr. Bush made his trip to Virginia City, and returned by way of Mohawk valley, stopping at J. P. Hill's for the night. Shortly after his arrival two Mexicans rode up, took supper, and went on in the direction of Jamison City, where there was a large settlement of Spaniards at the time. In the morning Mr. Bush departed for Quincy, eight miles below. Eight or ten days afterward Abel Jackson was passing along the road near Jackson's ranch, when his dog discovered the body of Bush hidden a short distance to one side. He had been shot twice, and one of the balls had entered his forehead. His feet were bare, and lying beside him was a pair of old boots, entirely too small for him. Horses' tracks were found leading towards Grizzly valley, and a pursuit was made. At Red Bluff, in Tehama county, Bush's horse was found, where it had been traded off by two Mexicans, and one of the men himself was soon caught in a gambling-house and brought back to Quincy. The boots he wore were identified by the young man Jones, alluded to above, as having belonged to Bush, and a mineral specimen of his from the Comstock lode was also discovered on the prisoner's person. On the twenty-eighth of March, 1861, Amada Cardinez was indicted by the grand jury. His trial was begun on the twelfth of July, before Judge Robert H. Taylor, and he was convicted on the following day. The day of his execution was fixed for August 30, 1861. Cardinez was a Mexican of the lowest and most brutal order. While he was incarcerated in the county jail, in the charge of Sheriff R. C. Chambers and his deputy, Billy Webb, Cardinez made an attempt, or was about to make one, upon the life of Webb, but was foiled by the sheriff's dog. For a day or two before his execution he was attended by a Mexican priest from Marysville, who remained with him to the last moment. The execution was performed in Hangman's ravine, by Sheriff R. C. Chambers, in the presence of a large assemblage. The old priest spoke to the felon in Spanish, with much animation and fervor, while on the scaffold. At the first drop the rope broke, and Cardinez cried out pitifully, "Boys, don't hang me any more," as they were adjusting the rope for another trial. After supper the priest repaired to Colburn's saloon, and bucked at a monte game all night.

### FREDONYER'S TALK AGAINST TIME.

Atlas Fredonyer was indicted May 7, 1862, for an incestuous and criminal assault upon the person of his own daughter. His case came to trial May 12, before the court of sessions, Judge E. T. Hogan presiding. Patrick O. Hundley, being then district attorney, prosecuted the case; while the prisoner volunteered to conduct his own defense. The evidence was conclusive and damning.

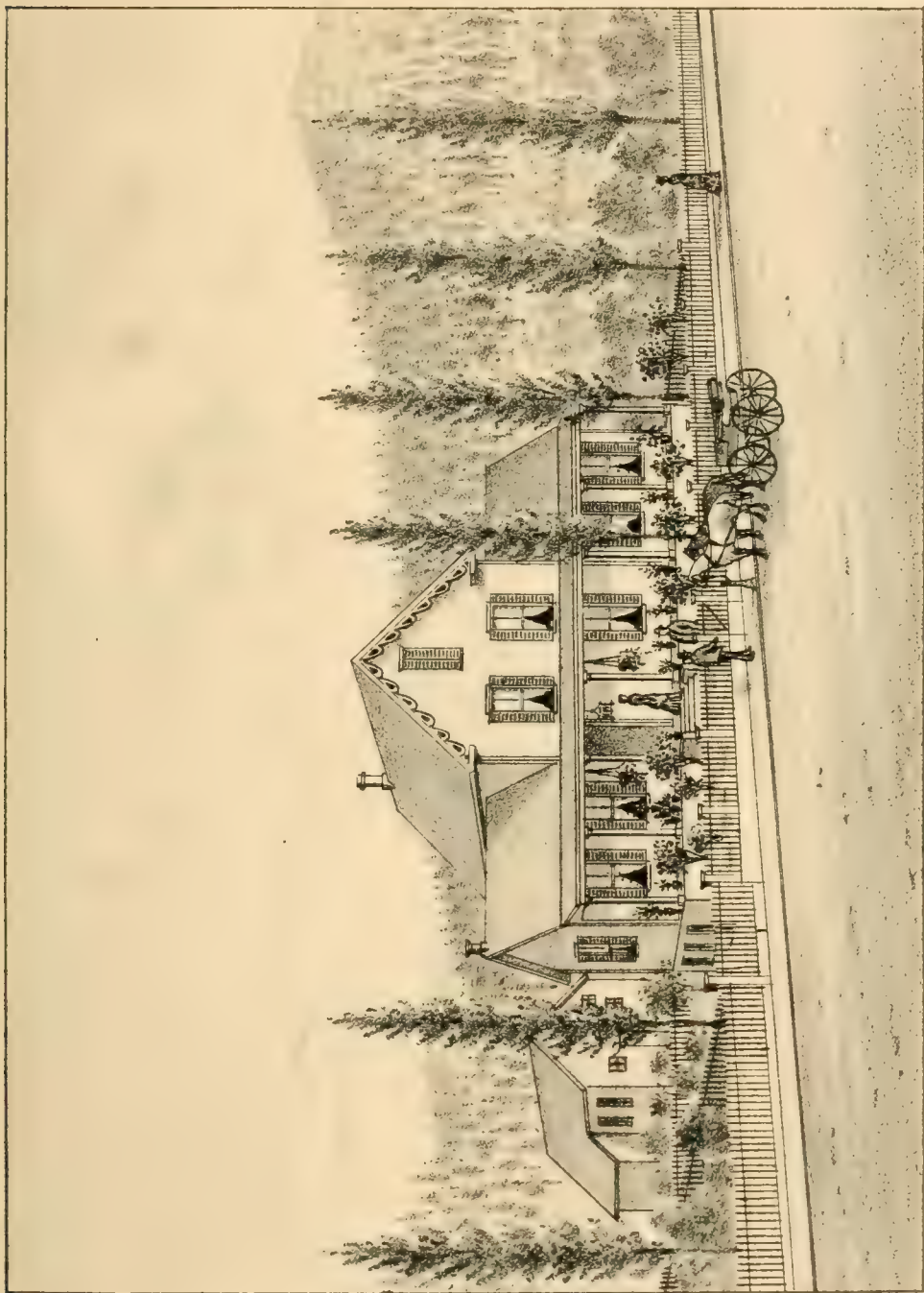
Mr. Handley made a strong argument, which carried conviction to the mind of every juror. Fredonyer then opened his case, and by subterfuge and windy argument, endeavored to prolong the trial and gain time. All this while a young man from Honey Lake valley, who was confined in Fredonyer's cell for horse-stealing, was making a laborious effort for liberty. Fredonyer held the court for four days, while the young man sank a shaft and tunnel under the floor of the jail. Just as he got the avenue of escape completed, and while Fredonyer was still talking against time in the court-room, three other prisoners, confined in different cells, told the sheriff that a fresh, earthy smell came from Fredonyer's apartment. An examination proved the correctness of their impressions, and the plot was frustrated just in the nick of time, for the birds would have flown that night. When the matter was related in the court-room Fredonyer closed his argument very suddenly, and for his pains received a sentence of six years in the state prison. Subsequently, James Duesler, always interceding for the good, bad, or indifferent, started a petition, and had Fredonyer pardoned; but he never returned to Plumas county. The jail used at the time of the trial was the old log house standing at the head of Bradley street in Quincy, which was built in 1855.

### LYNCHING OF ROSS AND WILLIAMS.

The lynching of John Ross and Robert Williams, occurring as it did in the year 1864, when the law's inefficiency could afford no extenuation for the people's offense, and when the extent of the victims' crime was wholly inadequate to the punishment inflicted, was truly a lamentable affair, and one well calculated to inspire a horror of mob justice. In the early part of July Ross and Williams had been arrested, taken before E. H. Metcalf, justice of the peace at Spanish Ranch, and examined on a charge of sluice-robbing on Silver creek. For want of evidence sufficient to implicate them, the accused men were discharged. Sundry miners, not satisfied with this result, took them in charge, marched them up to Silver creek, and extorted confessions from them by threats of hanging. Men then came to Quincy and lodged a complaint with the district attorney, and on the twelfth of July, 1864, an indictment was found against John Ross and Robert Williams for "willfully and maliciously entering a dwelling-house with intent to steal." The case came to trial on the eighteenth, in the county court, Judge A. P. Moore presiding. They were defended by J. D. Goodwin, Esq., who succeeded in getting them cleared. The prisoners were in charge of Sheriff E. H. Pierce, and when their freedom was secured they were warned by their counsel not to take leave of the town during the day time, as the feeling against them was very strong in the breasts of the miners, and they would endanger their lives by venturing forth. But this sound advice was unheeded; they left the jail, where they would have been safe, and boldly walked into the street. Immediately they were surrounded by a howling mob, blind to reason, who hustled them out of town, proceeding several miles, when they hung the unfortunate men to a tree. When the last sparks of life were extinguished, the bodies were taken down and buried on what is known as the Island, near Spanish Ranch. During all this time neither the sheriff nor any of his deputies was to be found, they having prudently discovered pressing business elsewhere, to avoid the necessity of interfering with a mob which they well knew would accomplish what it undertook.

### THE FRANCIS TRIAL.

Perhaps the most vigorously contested trial ever held in the courts of Plumas county was that of the People *versus* Robert Francis, in May, 1869. The circumstances that led to the trial are briefly related as follows: Francis, a Canadian, though of Irish nativity, was a miner on Sawpit



**RESIDENCE OF B.W. BARNES,**  
*LA PORTE PLUMAS CO. CAL.*





flat. On one occasion, in the latter part of the summer of 1868, he had had a disagreement with one Robert Oliver, an Englishman, resulting in a pugilistic encounter, in which Francis got badly worsted. Much bad blood was engendered between them, and it needed but a favorable opportunity to produce a more serious rupture. It was not long before such an opportunity occurred. On the night of the twenty-sixth of September a party was given by William Metcalf, the proprietor of the hotel. Oliver was in the dancing-hall when Francis arrived, and the latter's friends advised him not to go in; but he did. While the dance was going on, Oliver collided with Francis, and a few sharp words passed between them. Francis then left the house for his cabin, some distance away, and soon returned with his revolver. As he entered the room Oliver was boasting that he could whip him, at the same time using an epithet especially provoking to a Californian. Fired by these words, and at the affront which had been given him, Francis raised his weapon and shot his opponent dead. He was brought to trial on the thirty-first of May, 1869. H. L. Gear, district attorney, assisted by Judge Peter Van Clief, appeared for the prosecution; and Creed Haymond, John R. Buckbee, G. G. Clough, and J. D. Goodwin, in behalf of the prisoner. Never had a more intense interest been manifested in a criminal trial in Plumas county. The case of the people was strongly and eloquently presented by Judge Van Clief, and the other side was equally well supported by the opposing counsel, Buckbee's plea eliciting the highest admiration of the bench, bar, and auditors. The main defense was insanity. The jury, after a retirement of many hours, brought in a verdict of murder in the second degree, and Francis was sentenced to fifteen years in the penitentiary. An appeal was taken to the supreme court, but the judgment of the lower court was sustained. Strong efforts were made to secure his pardon from Governor Haight, but without success. After a lapse of three years, Francis was pardoned by Governor Booth, left the state, and now resides in Dakota.

#### KILLED FOR A BEAR.

An unfortunate mistake that was attended with fatal results happened near La Porte on the seventeenth of September, 1871. Walter Harkness and Asa S. Harvill started out bee-hunting, and in the search for honey soon became separated in the woods. Harvill, noticing indications of the honey-makers in a tree, climbed it for examination, and while perched high up in the branches, Harkness, his partner, quietly approached. Noticing something stirring the limbs, he concluded it was a cub bear, the dense foliage preventing a clear view. Under this impression, he leveled his gun and fired. Immediately Harvill's hat fell to the ground, and the horrified man discovered his mistake upon reaching the tree. The poor man was dead. An inquest was held the same day, and the coroner's jury declared that "Harvill came to his death by the accidental shot of Walter Harkness."

#### THE CENTENNIAL IN QUINCY.

Tuesday, the fourth of July, 1876, the one-hundredth anniversary of the nation's birth, was a great day in Quincy. The following account of the celebration is condensed from the columns of the *Plumas National*: Great preparations had been under way for several weeks, and as the day drew near, the excitement among all classes became too intense to be restrained. On Sunday and Monday large delegations from almost every part of the county commenced pouring into town, and it seemed for a while that the accommodations prepared would be entirely inadequate to the necessities of the occasion. Indian valley was well represented; the North Fork region came to the front in large numbers; the Spanish Ranch, Meadow Valley, and East Branch people were almost all on

band; and Nelson, Sawpit, and La Porte were out in force. Many of our Sierra county neighbors also came over to celebrate with us. The Gibsonville band, with our old townsman Mr. D. C. Hall as leader, arrived on Monday evening, and as they drove into Main street their splendid music thrilled every heart with the feeling that the great day had come. The band boys were greeted with a salute from the cannon. The town was gayly decorated with flags and streamers, and a fine, shady arbor had been erected in front of the court-house. The committees had been busy, and everything was in readiness for the exercises on the morrow.

At four o'clock on Tuesday the cannon's loud thunder awoke the sleepers, and proclaimed the centennial. At eight o'clock the assembly for parade commenced, and by nine the procession had been formed and was ready to move. Major Whitlock, of Greenville, acted as marshal of the day, and was ably seconded by Hon. B. W. Barnes, of La Porte, and Mr. A. J. Gould, of this place. The procession was formed as follows:

1st. Gibsonville band. Next to the band came a pony car carrying Master Clarence Kellogg and Miss Gracie Goodwin, the representatives of George and Martha Washington. They were handsomely attired in the style of '76, and supported their assumed characters with a gravity of deportment and demeanor highly interesting and amusing. Following this was a large car-wagon, neatly decorated, containing fourteen young ladies representing Columbia and the thirteen original states. They were beautifully dressed in white, and crowned with the name of the state which each had been chosen to represent. The car was drawn by four large horses, and made a fine appearance. Next was a very large six-horse car, decorated with evergreens and flags, and containing twenty-four little girls dressed to represent the states admitted since the adoption of the constitution. The children were beautifully attired in red, white, and blue, and the car formed one of the most interesting features of the procession. Next came a large number of boys, bearing flags, representing the different towns in the county. Following them were the Odd Fellows in full regalia, and behind them the carriage containing the president of the day, orator, reader of the declaration, and reader of the poems. After them came the people generally, marching two and two. The procession was quite a long one, and probably would have contained many more but for the extreme heat of the day. The procession moved around the town in the order previously arranged by the committee, and entered the court-house grounds by the gate on Jackson street. The representatives of state were greeted on their arrival at the platform by "Hail Columbia," finely rendered by the Quiney choir. The spacious arbor was by this time completely filled, some seven or eight hundred persons having gathered to listen to the exercises. President G. W. Meylert opened the exercises by a very appropriate and patriotic introductory speech of five minutes' duration, closing by introducing the reader of the declaration, Mr. D. L. Haun. Mr. Haun rendered the grand old note of defiance in a forcible and effective manner. He was followed by the National air, "Star Spangled Banner," by representatives of states. Miss Jennie Wheeler, who had been appointed to read the poem written for the occasion by Hon. C. C. Goodwin of Virginia City, Nevada, was next introduced. The poem is certainly a splendid effort, highly spoken of by every one who was fortunate enough to listen to it. Miss Wheeler's reading was praiseworthy in the extreme. She seemed to have the "Spirit of '76" in full measure, and we are safe in hazarding the assertion that in no place in the state was the poem of the day rendered in better style. The poem was unusually interesting from the fact that the talented author was long a resident of Plumas county; and hosts of his old-time friends recalled pleasant memories as they listened to the beautiful and patriotic measures. At the conclusion another stirring piece of music by the band, and Miss Wheeler again took her place to read a beautiful little poem, contributed to the celebration by a minor poet in one of our neigh-



boring towns. It is a splendid production, well worthy a place in the centennial collection of poems. More music by the band; and then the president introduced the orator of the day, Hon. Charles A. Sumner of San Francisco. The general verdict was that it was a grand effort, and in every way worthy of the day. Some of his pictures of the old continental times were beautiful in the extreme; and towards the close, the excitement and enthusiasm aroused in the minds of his audience were intense. He closed with a beautiful poem. Following the oration was the song "America," and after more music by the band, the assemblage dispersed. After noon a pleasant musical entertainment was given at the town hall, under the direction of the ladies, and passed off agreeably. The celebration was concluded by a pyrotechnical display in the evening, and a dance at the Plumas House that continued until the next morning. The closing stanza of Mr. Goodwin's poem, which was a scholarly and elaborate production, will give a good idea of the whole:

"So from these hills, these altars grand, we may prefer this prayer;  
 God of our fathers! keep this land for ever in thy care;  
 Keep over it our holy flag, with stars increasing bright,  
 The Nation's radiant guide by day, its lamp of light by night;  
 Keep pure and leal our maids and wives, our men keep brave and true;  
 Keep thou our sages strong and wise, and as the years renew  
 The generations on our shores, may they increase in might  
 Until immovable in power, invincible for right,  
 When next there solemn rings the peals to mark a century fled,  
 Standing before the living and above the mighty dead;  
 The men of that day shall behold a nation of such grace  
 As ne'er before in splendor woke a smile of earth's sad face;  
 A nation held by justice up, whose soil by peace is trod;  
 Where Freedom's temples shed their rays sweet as the smile of God."

The other poem referred to as the work of a miner poet is dated at Franklin Hill, June, 1876, and entitled, "Our Country—July 4, 1876." Though not showing the literary culture and scholarly grace of the other, it breathes fourth a more fervid and patriotic feeling, and is full of rhythm and music. It contains seven stanzas, the first two of which are given:

"Minstrels! awaken the harp from its slumber!  
 Strike for our birthright so glorious and free!  
 O, listen and hear ye the jubilant thunder  
 Echoing afar o'er the land and the sea.  
     With holy emotion,  
     With fervid devotion,  
 Our hearts loudly beat for the land of our birth;  
 Respond, O ye shores, to the song of the ocean,  
 And chant out our glory and pride to the earth.  
  
 "While our eyes fondly rest on thy banner of glory,  
 The bold stars and stripes unfurled to the breeze,  
 Proudly we point to the page of thy story,  
 When God from on high sent the angel of peace.  
     While gratefully bending,  
     Our thanks are ascending,  
 For the great boon of freedom our heroes have won,  
 And with our thanks a deep prayer is blending,  
 For the people and land of great Washington."

## A PLUCKY CHINAMAN.

Some time in the fall of 1877 a horrible tragedy was enacted near Rocklin, Placer county, in which a man named Oder, his wife, and another man named Sargent, lost their lives. A Chinaman known as Ah Sam, working on the place, murdered the three in order to secure money he knew his employer to be possessed of. The perpetrator of the deed fled, while the people rose and drove every Celestial from that section of the county. Ah Sam took refuge in Plumas county, and engaged himself as cook on Wolf creek. Early in the following February an officer from Placer county, who had received word of the whereabouts of the fugitive, came up with a warrant for his arrest. Imprudently making known the nature of his business, the Chinese of Quincy heard of it, and hastily dispatched a messenger to warn the unsuspecting cook: so that when the officer arrived at Wolf creek he found only the tracks of Ah Sam's snow-shoes leading up into the deep snow of the mountains. Word was sent in all directions to be on the watch for the fugitive, who had been tracked as far as 12-mile bar, and there lost. On Thursday morning, the fourteenth of February, 1878, a miner named Ira Wentworth, living a mile and a half above Rich bar, while going to his claim near the mouth of Mill creek, came upon a Chinaman lying by a camp-fire, who stated that he had started from 12-mile bar to go to Silver creek, and had lost his way. He was in a bad condition, his feet being frozen, and his boots almost falling from them. Wentworth had heard nothing of the murderer or his escape, and believing his story, gave him the lunch he was taking to the claim for dinner, directed him to go down to Rich bar, where he would find Chinamen who would take care of him. Wentworth went to work, but in the evening when he returned he found the Chinaman still at the camp. He followed Wentworth home, got his supper and some bread, inquired particularly the route to Silver creek, and left. In the morning Wentworth found that he had gone back to his camp of the night before, and had evidently stopped there during the night, and started out in the morning, the trail leading up the mountain towards the Mountain House. During the day he went to Rich bar, and related the incident. It was at once supposed that this was the fugitive murderer, and Alexander Buvinghausen and Thomas Stentz started out in pursuit. They followed his trail up the mountain for two miles, and finally overtook him at a point where there were two cliffs of barren rocks, separated by a little ravine full of snow-covered brush, over which it was impossible to pass at a rapid rate. The Celestial was armed with a Colt's revolver, and intrenching himself behind the rocks on one side of the ravine, opened fire upon his pursuers, who were compelled to get behind the rocks on the opposite side for protection. In this position the battle was maintained for some time, the heavy storm that prevailed preventing accurate shooting. It being impossible to rush upon him across the treacherous snow, it was decided that Buvinghausen should return to Rich bar for reinforcements, in order to surround the stronghold, while Stentz remained to guard the prize. Before help arrived, the Chinaman resorted to several stratagems to overcome the single adversary who remained. He tried the old game of putting his hat on a stick and holding it above the rocks to draw fire; but that being unsuccessful, he resorted to another expedient. Hailing Stentz, he stated that he was going to shoot himself, and immediately the discharge of a pistol was heard, following which came groans as of a man in his last death struggles. Stentz failed to bite at this bait, also, and soon the rascal was up and on the watch again. Soon Richard Livingstone and Peter McDougall arrived, followed a little later by Buvinghausen and a number of others. It was supposed that he would now surrender, but he had evidently made up his mind not to be taken alive, and treated their proposals for him to hold up his hands with derision and contempt. When they found he would not come out, an attempt





SHOO FLY BRIDGE



MOHAWK BRIDGE



NELSON POINT BRIDGE





was made to surround him, and on seeing this, he called out that he would kill himself. Standing out in full view, he placed the pistol against his abdomen and fired, falling on his face. When his captors reached him, they found that the ball had entered about an inch from the navel, passing through and lodging against the skin on his side. He was taken down to Rich bar, and everything possible done for him, but he died on Monday morning at six o'clock. He was out eleven days, most of the time in a heavy storm, and must have been possessed of a wonderful amount of fortitude, or he would have succumbed to the difficulties of the situation. Starved and frozen, he fought it out to the last, and "died game." The body was tied upon a hand-sled, and drawn twelve miles through the deep snow to Spanish Ranch, the journey occupying from daylight till nine o'clock at night. It was then brought to Quincy, and taken on the stage to Reno, and by rail to Rocklin, where it was fully identified. The reward of \$800 which had been offered was claimed, but only \$450 were received by the captors, the Placer county officials claiming the remainder.

### MURDER OF A. Z. PAGE.

On the seventh of July, 1878, A. Z. Page was killed at La Porte by Roscoe G. Shaw, who is now serving out a life sentence for his crime. Page was a rather weak-minded man, about fifty years of age, and Shaw had been making him the object of his ridicule during the day and evening, following him from place to place, and annoying him continually, despite the remonstrances of the persecuted man, until at last Page procured a stone to use as a weapon for his protection. He went into Goailhard's saloon and sat down, holding the stone in his lap. Shaw soon after entered the saloon, and made an offensive remark to Page, who jumped up, raised the stone, and said, "Go away from me or I will put a hole through you!" Shaw immediately left and went to Buckley's saloon, where his brother, Charles H. Shaw, was playing billiards. The two brothers held a brief conference, and when the game was concluded they proceeded together to Goailhard's saloon, where Page was still sitting in a chair. They sat down a few feet from Page, who soon observed them, and warned Ross to go away or he would put a hole through him. At these words Ross seized an iron poker from the stove, in both hands, and struck Page a blow across the top of the head. The blow so disabled the victim that his head fell back against the wall, and he was unable to rise from his chair. While in this position, Ross rained half a dozen blows upon his upturned face and forehead, in the most brutal manner, while his brother Charley stood guard with a long knife, to prevent any interference. One who undertook to remonstrate with Ross was struck twice, and chased out of the saloon by Charley, who flourished his knife, and took the occasion to remark that no one could "get away with the Shaw family." Page died in a few minutes, his skull literally smashed by the blows given him while sitting helpless in his chair. The two brothers were indicted for murder, and were given separate trials the following October. Ross G. Shaw was convicted of murder in the second degree, and was sentenced by Judge Clough to imprisonment for life, the extreme penalty allowed by the statute. On the trial of Charles H. Shaw, the jury remained out all night and the next day, when they sent word to the judge that they could not agree. They were not discharged, and about ten o'clock that night they came in with a verdict of "not guilty." Both of these cases were prosecuted by R. H. F. Variel, the district attorney, and defended by John D. Goodwin and William W. Kellogg.

### PHILLIPS KILLED BY KELLEY.

A young Englishman named John Phillips invited a party of his friends to help him celebrate his birthday at Johnsville, October 6, 1878. While he was entertaining them in a saloon, one of them, named Thomas Kelley, under the influence of too much indulgence in the beverage that annually fills our poor-houses and prisons with an army of victims, excited by a dispute, shot his entertainer with a revolver. Young Phillips lingered several days, and then died. Both of the men stood high in the estimation of their employers. Kelley was brought to trial April 1, 1879, before Judge Clough, R. H. F. Variel prosecuting, and John D. Goodwin and W. W. Kellogg defending. He was convicted, and sentenced to pass the remainder of his days in the state prison.

### THE CRAWFORD-ROSS TRAGEDY.

Between John A. Crawford, a native of Canada, and Ephraim C. Ross, a native of Maine, existed a feud for years, that resulted in the death of Ross at the hands of his enemy, September 28, 1879. On the day in question, while engaged in a game of cards in a saloon at 20-Mile House, a quarrel arose between the two men. Crawford left the room, went to his cabin for a revolver, returned to the saloon, and shot Ross down, without any warning to his victim whatever. He was tried before Judge Clough on the ninth of the following December, R. H. F. Variel prosecuting, and W. W. Kellogg defending. The jury found him guilty of murder in the first degree, and fixed his punishment at imprisonment for life.

### MURDER OF JOHN R. McVAY.

On the twenty-sixth of June, 1878, one of the most brutal murders known to the annals of crime was perpetrated at Meadow valley by Samuel Cook. Some trouble existed between the two men in regard to Cook's wife, and the testimony on the trial revealed the evident intention on Cook's part to get McVay drunk, and then execute his revenge upon him. Following out this programme, the two men were in the bar-room of the Meadow Valley hotel, McVay almost helplessly drunk, when a cause of difference arose between the two men. McVay drew his pistol, which was immediately seized by Cook with one hand, while with the other he beat McVay severely about the face, finally throwing him down, wrenching the pistol from his feeble grasp, and using it to prevent others from interfering while he continued to beat his helpless victim. In this manner he rained blows upon the prostrate man till he was nearly insensible, then dragged him out upon the stoop, seized him by the feet, and plunged his head and shoulders several times into a barrel of water. He then threw him down upon the stoop, and began again to beat him in the face. A number of men witnessed the affair, but beyond remonstrating with the murderer, did nothing to rescue McVay from the hands of his beastly assailant, seemingly afraid or unwilling to interfere. Cook threw McVay into the garden, but after that, remarking that it was too good a place for him, dragged him into a mud-puddle in the road. While lying in the pool, unable to move, McVay was again approached by the cowardly brute, who several times thrust the stock of the pistol into the helpless man's mouth. It was then suggested that the body be removed, and Cook volunteered to assist carrying the head by seizing hold of McVay's bloody hair and beard. McVay, who was not yet dead, was carried to a shed back of the house, where the men endeavored to wash the blood from his person, and give what aid they could to the mangled man. During this time Cook made frequent visits to the shed to watch the operation, and give vent to his anger, finally winding up by thrusting the pistol into his victim's face, and firing a shot that extinguished the faint spark of life still



remaining. All this was done without any effort on the part of the dozen men who witnessed the affair to prevent it, even up to the culminating act. Cook was indicted for murder, tried the following September, found guilty of murder in the second degree, and sentenced for life in the penitentiary by Judge Clough. R. H. F. Variel, the district attorney, and John T. Herrington conducted the prosecution, while John D. Goodwin and W. W. Kellogg managed the defense in such a way as to draw from the judge, while delivering the sentence, the following eulogium: "And, considering the airy and insecure foundation on which your counsel stood to make your defense, I feel, in justice to them, constrained to say that their arguments to the jury were the most able, ingenious, and subtle that I ever heard in this court-room."

### FIRE IN THE GREEN-MOUNTAIN MINE.

One of the most horrible calamities which ever happened in the county occurred at the Green-Mountain mine, above Crescent Mills, on Sunday morning, October 6, 1878. About nine o'clock it was discovered that the timbers in the mine were on fire, and the most active operations were at once commenced to notify the men at work; but the smoke and gas were driven rapidly through the mine, and in less than ten minutes it was filled completely. The fire caught from the smoke pipe which led from the engine. The engine was situated a thousand feet under ground, and some nine hundred feet from the surface. The smoke and steam escaped through a pipe—10-inch stove pipe—about 600 feet in length, and then through wooden boxes to the surface. The fire probably originated from the soot accumulating and taking fire, probably some forty feet above the engine. Several men were at work in such places as to make their escape easy, but four were in a stope, from which it was impossible for them to leave after the fire started. The names of these were James Cashman, George Beeson, Richard Cornelius, and Michael Cullen. Frank Rodgers, the foreman, made almost superhuman efforts to save the men, and carried one man some sixty feet down the ladders to a place of safety. The man was insensible, but recovered as soon as he was brought to fresh air. It seemed as though the mine was filled with the poisonous gas and smoke almost immediately after the fire was discovered; and as the candles would not burn in it, of course the men were in total darkness, and had to grope their way through the tunnels. To get to the place where the doomed men were at work, it was necessary to go in about 1,000 feet, then raise up 175 feet, then back and down about fifty feet, and then on a level probably thirty feet more. Of course, the fire being below them, every chance of escape was shut off before they were apprised of the danger. When it was found to be impossible to save them, and every chance for them to be alive was exhausted, the mine was closed up to smother out the fire. On Wednesday it was opened, and the men who went in found the body of Beeson, part way out, lying on his face, close to the car-track. He had evidently come as far as he could, and when overpowered had put his mouth to the ground to keep the smoke from entering his lungs. The smoke was still too thick to go farther; and nothing more could be done until Thursday morning, when the other three bodies were recovered. Cullen was a very strong man, and had evidently made a desperate struggle. He had managed to get up the raise some fifty feet from his comrades, there was overcome, and fell. Cashman and Cornelius had not left the "breast" where they were at work. Cashman was found sitting or squatting on his heels, with his hands over his face. Cornelius was lying a few feet from him. Beeson and Cornelius were taken to Greenville for burial on Thursday, and the bodies of Cashman and Cullen were brought to Quincy and buried in the graveyard about ten o'clock Thursday night, the rapid decomposition of the bodies making it necessary to bury them as soon as possible.

## ANDERSON'S ADMINISTRATION.

As an instance of unusual integrity and honor, and as a tribute to a pioneer who has left an unimpeachable record behind him, we mention the following: In the year 1852 Charles A. Anderson of Mohawk valley made a present of a ranch in Mohawk valley to Thomas Wash, an old friend of his who hailed from his native county in Virginia. For many years Mr. Wash lived in possession of the property, and in 1879 died without a family. He left a will at his demise, naming Charles Anderson as his executor, but leaving the property to other parties. Anderson faithfully settled up the affairs of the state, using the utmost economy and the most scrupulous honesty in the transaction of the business. On the eleventh of November, 1881, he remitted to the heirs of Wash the sum of thirteen hundred dollars, having received himself from the estate the paltry compensation of one hundred and fifty dollars for his services. Mr. Anderson left Plumas county November 12, 1881, with only twenty dollars and fifty cents in his pocket; but he has left behind him a record that but few men, placed in similar circumstances, can boast of—the record of an honest man, “the noblest work of God.”

### RECORD OF CONVICTIONS OF FELONIES.

Crime.	Convicted.	Sentence.	Disposition.
William S. Harper.. Murder.....	Oct. 19, 1857.	10 years....	Pardoned Aug. 28, 1866.
Fred Ashton.... Rape .....	Sept. 9, 1858.	3 years....	Escaped June 25, 1859.
William Dixon.... Rape .....	Sept. 17, 1858.	2 years....	Escaped Sept. 19, 1859.
John Jenkins..... Murder.....	July 16, 1859.	Death. ....	Hanged Oct. 28, 1859.
Thomas Elder..... Murder.....	July 19, 1859	Death. ....	Hanged Oct. 28, 1859.
John Morrow..... Larceny.....	May 27, 1861	4 years....	Escaped July 22, 1862.
Clark Rugg..... Larceny .....	May 31, 1861	5 years....	Discharged Jan. 12, 1862.
Amada Cardinez... Murder.....	July 13, 1861	Death ....	Hanged Aug. 30, 1861.
Atlas Fredonyer... Assault to rape .....	May 16, 1862	6 years....	Pardoned Nov. 26, 1863.
John Ketchersythe.. Larceny .....	May 9, 1862	1 year....	Escaped March 3, 1863.
David Hughes..... Larceny.....	Sept. 10, 1862	5 years ....	Discharged Feb. 27, 1867.
Hugh Fat..... Manslaughter.....	Oct. 18, 1862	6 years ....	Discharged Jan. 30, 1868.
Vincent Olivia. ... Assault to murder....	Sept. 28, 1868	1 year....	Discharged Aug. 5, 1869.
China Hong..... Assault to murder....	April 8, 1869	5 years....	Discharged July 26, 1873.
Robert Francis.... Murder.....	June 2, 1869	15 years ...	Pardoned April 12, 1872.
Thomas M. Long. ... Burglary.....	Nov. 29, 1871	1 year....	Discharged Oct 17, 1872.
John Ryan..... Larceny.....	Nov. 9, 1874	2 years....	Discharged Aug. 3, 1876.
Z. T. Brown..... Larceny.....	Nov. 9, 1874	2 years....	Discharged Aug. 3, 1876.
Henry Thomas.... Larceny .....	Nov. 9, 1874	2 years....	Discharged Aug. 3, 1876.
John Sansome..... Burglary .....	Oct. 2, 1875	15 years....	Still in prison.
Frank Barker .....	Burglary..... Oct. 2, 1875	5 years....	Discharged Jan. 3, 1879.
George Anderson... Forgery.....	April 9, 1878	1 year....	Discharged Feb. 13, 1879.
Frank Larish..... Assault to murder....	Oct. 25, 1878	14 years ...	Still in prison.
Roscoe G. Shaw.... Murder.....	Oct. 5, 1878	For life ...	Still in prison.
Samuel Cook. .... Murder.....	Sept. 28, 1878	For life....	Still in prison.
Thomas Kelley.... Murder.....	April 4, 1879	For life....	Died May 4, 1880.
John A. Crawford.. Murder.....	Dec. 10, 1879	For life....	Still in prison.
B. F. Clark .....	Larceny..... Nov. 1, 1880	1 year....	Discharged Sept. 5, 1881.

## PLUMAS COUNTY PATIENTS IN THE STOCKTON INSANE ASYLUM.

Name.	Admitted.	Discharged.	Remarks.
Asa Day.....	Aug. 15, 1854.	Date not stated.	
Jacob J. Spurr.....	Oct. 4, 1855.	Date not stated.	
Michael Mimick .....	June 11, 1857.	April 4, 1860.	
Henry Scholl.....	Aug. 1, 1857.	Sept. 25, 1857.	
Henry L. Tuckey .....	May 19, 1858.	Died Dec. 9, 1858.	
John Robinson.....	March 26, 1859.	Died June 28, 1862.	
John S. West, (Scotfield).....	Feb. 12, 1860.	Died May 24, 1881.	
Leonard Vogle.....	April 22, 1860.	Jan. 19, 1861.	
C. Demeritt.....	Aug. 15, 1860.	Sept. 29, 1860.	
Henry Brown .....	May 14, 1863.	June 10, 1863.	
John Brown.....	Nov. 9, 1863.	Died April 6, 1865.	
Philip Theo. Sagenbach .....	June 7, 1866.	Died June 9, 1866.	
Wm. H. Jacobs.....	June 30, 1866.	Died Nov. 26, 1868.	
Geo. F. Davis .....	July 31, 1866.	July 12, 1867.	
John McQuinn.....	Aug. 2, 1866.	Died May 8, 1867.	
Francis M. Goodwin .....	Nov. 22, 1866.	May 28, 1867.	
Thomas Fitzgerald.....	Dec. 1, 1866.	April 4, 1867.	
John Peterson.....	March 12, 1867.	March 28, 1869.	Ret'd voluntarily, d. Mar. 13, 1872.
Ramon Navarro.....	June 24, 1869.	Feb. 28, 1870.	
Lewis Jabier.....	June 6, 1870.	May 11, 1871.	
James Cannovan.....	June 2, 1871.	Still in asylum.	
Ann Crocket.....	Jan. 23, 1873.	Died Jan. 27, 1874.	
Henry Marks.....	March 26, 1873.	Still in asylum.	
Frank M. Goodwin, 2nd time.	Oct. 29, 1873.	June 29, 1874.	
Charles Wilson.....	June 3, 1874.	Still in asylum.	
Geo. H. Engelbeck.....	Oct. 2, 1874.	Died Nov. 22, 1876.	
Patrick Brannon.....	Oct. 9, 1874.	Feb. 4, 1875.	
Andrew Powers.....	Oct. 18, 1874.	Eloped Jan. 22, 1875.	
John A. Ryan.....	Oct. 23, 1874.	Nov. 20, 1874.	
Harriet F. Winchell .....	Nov. 4, 1874.	Dec. 15, 1874.	
Stephen Manuel.....	Dec. 16, 1874.	Died July 22, 1876.	
Chas. A. Johnston.....	April 28, 1875.	June 23, 1875.	
Frank Davidson .....	Oct. 2, 1875.	Nov. 5, 1875.	
Susan B. Hathaway.....	Oct. 22, 1875.	May 26, 1876.	
John R. Gallagher.....	Nov. 5, 1875.	Dec. 15, 1875.	
W. S. Day.....	Oct. 4, 1876.	Died May 16, 1877.	
Daniel Mitchell.....	Oct. 14, 1877.	April 22, 1878.	
*Stephen F. Kinsey.....	July 3, 1878.	Sept. 10, 1878.	
*Frank Goodwin.....	July 28, 1879.	Dec. 31, 1879.	
*Evoir Guilliomar.....	July 23, 1880.	Died Aug. 23, 1880.	
*Eliza Schneider.....	Aug. 24, 1880.	Still in asylum.	
*Mary F. Bell.....	March 22, 1881.	Removed by friends July 25, 1881.	

\* Inmates of the Napa asylum.



## VETERANS OF THE MEXICAN WAR.

Of the gallant men who fought and won the bloody battles of the Mexican war, many came to California. Their love of adventure, engendered by the excitements of their long campaign, led them to seek this coast as soon as the news of the great discovery at Coloma was heralded in the East. A few are still living in every county in the state, honored and respected citizens. Among those who were pioneers of this county are remembered the following gentlemen:

Thomas L. Haggard . . . . .	From Tennessee . . . . .	Living in Quincy.
Albert Keep . . . . .	From Massachusetts . . . . .	Living at Smith bar.
Alexander Kirby . . . . .	From Missouri . . . . .	Living in Sierra valley.
Samuel Galbreath . . . . .	From Virginia . . . . .	Living in Quincy.
Thomas Lane . . . . .	From Tennessee . . . . .	Living at Sawpit.
Thomas Taylor . . . . .	From Wisconsin . . . . .	Living in Quincy.
John H. Hudson . . . . .	From Indiana . . . . .	Died Feb. 18, 1882, in Quincy.
Abram Bolyer . . . . .	From Ohio . . . . .	Living at Spanish Ranch.
James H. Thompson . . . . .	From Kentucky.	
Charles Gale . . . . .	In the Navy.	
Major John S. Love . . . . .	From Ohio . . . . .	Resides McConnelsville, Ohio.
Allen Trimble . . . . .	From Missouri . . . . .	Living in Sierra valley.
John R. Drury . . . . .	From Indiana . . . . .	Living in Greenville.
Benjamin F. Hunsinger . . . . .	From Illinois . . . . .	Living in Indian valley.
Joseph F. Lowry . . . . .	From Ohio . . . . .	Living in Greenville.
General Allen Wood . . . . .	From Arkansas . . . . .	Resides at Susanville.

Other Mexican veterans living in Lassen county are: J. Baxter, H. K. Cornell, H. C. Stockton, J. P. McKissick, S. N. Arnold, Samuel Ziegler, I. S. Wright, C. Gaddy, R. D. Bass, and A. Eaves.

## TRANSPORTATION AND COMMUNICATION.

The demand for routes of travel, caused by the sudden opening and rapid development of the mines in what were then considered remote mountain wilds, was imperative. Supplies had to be brought to the thousands who flocked into this unexplored region. Those who came in 1850, knowing they were about to plunge into the wilderness, generally came supplied with sufficient provisions to last until winter, and as the storms began to set in, with but few exceptions they turned their faces to the west, and found their way out of the mountains. Coming back again the next spring, accompanied by hundreds more, they again came well supplied with provisions. These were brought on the backs of mules and horses, which were with great difficulty, and not without frequent disastrous accidents, conducted into the deepest recesses of the mountains. A few speculative individuals engaged in the business of packing goods to the mines, which they sold at trading posts owned by themselves, or disposed of to other merchants who had opened trade emporiums in shake shanties, brush houses, or canvas tents in nearly every infant mining camp that had sprung up. This was for several years the only means for transporting heavy articles into the county.

There were two routes of travel into this section: one from Marysville, through Strawberry valley to Onion valley, and the middle fork of Feather river, and thence on to American valley; and

one from Bidwell's bar to Buck's Ranch, Spanish Ranch, American and Indian valleys, and the mines on the north fork and east branch. The former was the first one opened, but the latter has been the most important. Pack-trains varied in size from two or three mules to half a hundred, a few even greater. Three hundred pounds were considered a good load for a mule; but occasionally such articles as safes, printing-presses, pianos, etc., weighing several hundred more, were brought on the back of a lusty mule. The constant passage of these trains over the mountains made a trail that was soon after, by a little work, made passable for wagons and stages, especially on the lower route as far as Onion valley. It was not, however, until toll roads were built by private enterprise, and the county had spent considerable money on public highways, that the freight wagon and stage succeeded the old pack-mule and mounted express.

### EXPRESS LINES AND DOG-EXPRESS.

The express lines were quite an institution in the pioneer days. It was several years before any post-offices were established in the county or any mail service inaugurated, and the people had to depend upon the express for all postal accommodation. Those who came here in 1850 left all thought of receiving any letters behind them, and when they were occasionally brought from below by friends who came later, or an occasional pack-train, they were agreeably surprised. Early in the spring of 1851, Frank Everts started Everts, Snell, & Co.'s express from Marysville to Onion valley and Nelson Point. Later that year he became agent for Adams & Co., as bankers, at Nelson Point. Everts, Snell, & Co. were succeeded by E. Wilson & Co. In 1854 Wilson's express ran only to Gibsonville, and from that point Morley & Caulkins ran to American valley and Elizabeth-town, a route previously opened by Wilson. These expresses ran in connection with the great express of Adams & Co., who also did a large business in banking and buying gold-dust. The failure of that firm in 1855 caused a financial panic in California, and ruined hundreds. Before they closed their doors they instructed Mr. Everts, their agent in this section, to forward all money and dust to the central office. Foreseeing that it would all be absorbed, Mr. Everts notified all his customers of the condition of affairs, and permitted them to withdraw their deposits. He gained no favor from the failing firm by this act, but saved scores of hard-working miners from losing the result of their toil, and his memory still remains green in the hearts of the pioneers of Plumas county. Frank Everts and his brother, H. C. Everts, then established a headquarters for express and the purchase of gold-dust at La Porte. Morley & Caulkins still ran the express on that route till 1857, when Morley and E. E. Meek took the route and consolidated the same year with Whiting & Co., who were running on the route from Oroville to Rich bar. The first man to bring letters to Rich bar was Herman Camp, in the fall of 1850. He came up from Marysville on a mule. That winter he was succeeded by John R. Buckbee. Two trips were made per month, bearing letters and papers, for which they charged the modest price of two dollars and a half for letters, and a dollar less for papers—a price that was soon modified materially. He soon sold to Captain William E. Singer and Annan Fargo, who ran under the name of Singer & Fargo until 1852, when they took in W. S. Dean, and were known as Singer, Dean, & Co. The firm collapsed in 1855, and Singer & Morrow (Thomas H.) continued the business. Morrow had started a mule-train for passengers, in 1854, connecting at Bidwell's bar with the stage for Marysville. Dean now ran the passenger business while Singer & Morrow operated the express. They ran to American and Indian valleys, Rich bar, Rush creek, 12-mile bar, north fork of Feather and Humbug valley, until 1857, when a loss of confidence caused them to sell out. In August of that year Morrow was taking

\$8,000 on horseback from Bidwell to Marysville. He reached the latter place about daylight, on foot, with the story that his horse had fallen with him at the Honcut, and then run away with the money. The story was generally discredited: and the firm sold to Henry C. Everts and Fenton B. Whiting, who combined with George W. Morley and Emerson E. Meek, proprietors of the line on the other route, and formed the well-known firm of Whiting & Co. Meek sold out in 1858, Morley in 1859, and Everts and Whiting continued the business till succeeded by Wells, Fargo, & Co., in 1868. Mr. Whiting is now, and has been for more than a decade, county clerk of Plumas county. Frank Everts resides in Indianapolis, Ind. His brother Henry met his death at the hands of the Apaches in Arizona a few years ago. Mr. Meek resides in Marysville, where he has held the position of clerk of Yuba county several terms, in which office he is now the deputy. Morley is a resident of East Saginaw, Michigan.

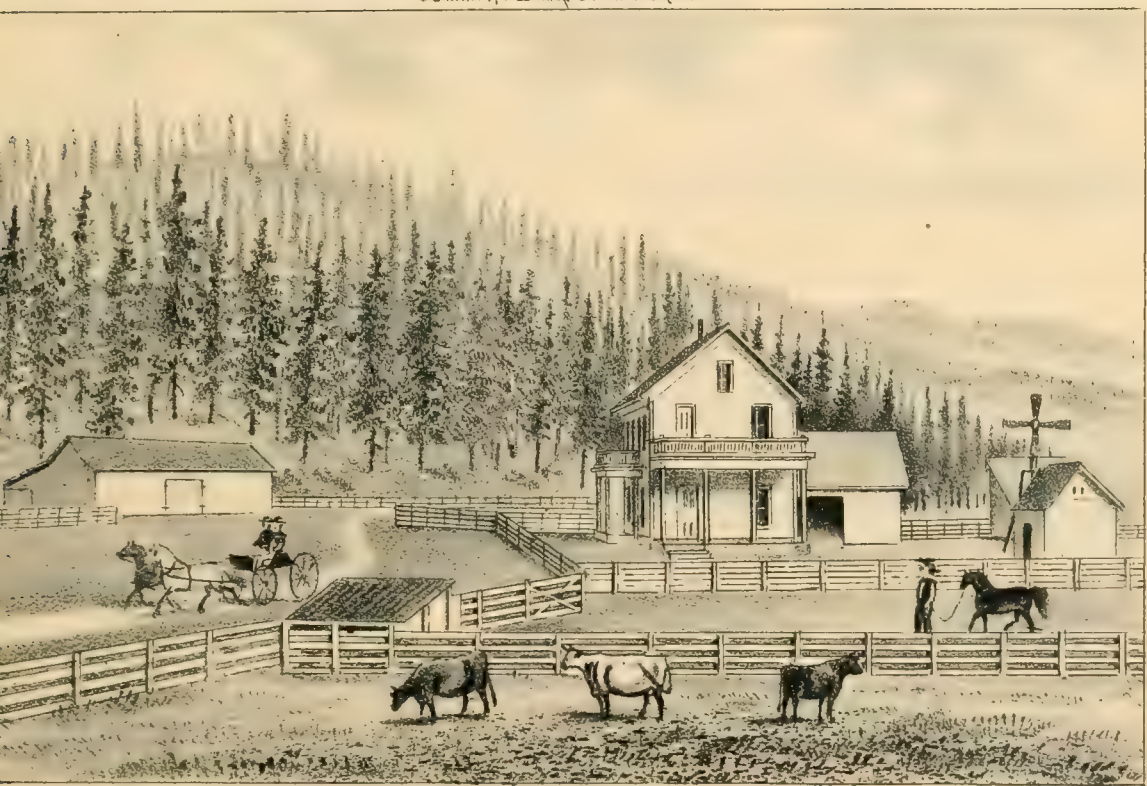
The method of carrying express in the early days was by mounted messengers. At first they traveled somewhat leisurely, making but two trips per month: but as competition sprang up between the great rival companies with which these mountain expressmen connected, speed became a great consideration, and the messengers made every exertion to accomplish their journey as quickly as possible. Letters, newspapers, small parcels, and gold-dust were the articles carried by the expressmen, the postal business being the most important and the most remunerative. Letters for this region were sent to the Marysville post-office as a general thing, and the messenger, armed with a long list of patrons, was permitted to go into the post-office there and overhaul the mail. For this privilege he paid the postmaster twenty-five cents for every letter he found belonging to his patrons in the mountains. These he carried home on his return journey, and charged the recipient one dollar for each letter delivered. Newspapers were taken up for fifty cents. Letters were taken down to be mailed for half-price. One instance is related where a messenger delivered thirteen letters to a man and collected thirteen dollars. They were all delayed letters from the man's wife, and the last one was, of course, the only one of much interest.

During the winter of 1852-53, the expressmen had a hard time of it on the route from Bidwell, being compelled to leave their mules at Peavine, and fight their way on foot through the snow. At that time snow-shoes were unknown here, and the luckless messenger had to plunge and flounder through the deep snow as best he could. The Indian or Canadian snow shoe was soon after introduced, and with these on his feet, and his bundle of letters on his back, the expressman made good time over the snow when it was too deep for animals. This was too slow, and accomplished too little to satisfy the enterprising and energetic character of Mr. Whiting. Like all American boys of good education and thoughtful habits, he had read the interesting stories of explorers of the arctic seas, and treasured them in his mind. It now occurred to him that the sledge and team of dogs used by the natives of the polar zone could be adopted in the express business with profit. During the year 1858 he procured three large, strong, intelligent dogs of the Newfoundland and St. Bernard breeds, and broke them in to work in harness that he had made especially for the purpose. When winter came, with its mass of snow, he harnessed them to a sled which had been constructed at a cost of seventy-five dollars, and made a trial trip. It was a magnificent success. On the sled was a small chest in which were carried the U. S. mail (a post-office having been established two years before at Quincy), letters, and express packages. This, with himself and an occasional passenger, sometimes made a load of 600 pounds, with which the dogs would race across the frozen crust of the snow at the top of their speed, apparently enjoying the sport as much as the human freight they drew. Mr. Whiting drove and managed the dog-express in person, the route being from Buckeye to Meadow valley, a distance of twenty-two miles. Snow-shoes were





RESIDENCE OF WALTER EDE.  
SUMMIT, PLUMAS CO. CALIFORNIA.



RESIDENCE OF C.F. SELTIER.  
SUMMIT, PLUMAS CO. CAL.



used by the driver in going up steep grades, or through the deep snow, to lighten the load for the patient animals. The dogs were driven tandem, sometimes four being used in a team. Stages had been put on the route in 1858, and express and mail were carried in them as long as the roads remained open, but as soon as the blockade of snow was laid, the dog-express was brought into requisition; and for weeks the only connecting link between Plumas and the outside world was Mr. Whiting and his gallant canine friends. Mail and express were brought over from La Porte to Quincy by a messenger on snow-shoes, the Norwegian shoe having finally been introduced; and this method is still in use on that route when the road is blocked with snow. The dog-team was dispensed with in 1865, when the horse snow-shoe was introduced, enabling the stage to pass over the snow. Whiting & Co. soon after abandoned the business to Wells, Fargo, & Co., who now continue it on the regular stage line.

### STAGE LINES.

The first staging dates back to 1851, when a joint-stock company was organized in Onion valley, by McElhany, Thomas, & Co., to run a stage from that point to Marysville twice a week. There was a great deal of travel on this route at that time, and the enterprise was a remunerative one until winter set in. The line was then discontinued, and in the spring was not resumed. The next passenger enterprise was inaugurated in 1854, by Thomas H. Morrow, who ran a saddle train of mules for the transportation of passengers between Bidwell and American valley. The next year he was succeeded by W. S. Dean, who ran the mules for a year, and then put on stages. He continued the line till the summer of 1858, when he sold out to the celebrated California Stage Co., which conducted the business two years, making tri-weekly trips from Oroville to Quincy, going through in a day, but connecting with the dog-express in winter. In 1860 Dr. S. T. Brewster, who had been running a saddle-train, bought the line, and operated it until 1866. He was succeeded by William Smith, then Richard Garland who is now driving the Quincy and Greenville stage. Charles Sherman then took the route for a while. The present proprietor, E. A. Halstead, has been running it a few seasons. Three trips are made each week in summer, going through in one day; and in winter, two days. In 1871 a stage from Quincy to Indian valley was put on, in connection with the Oroville line, and about the same time a line from Indian valley to Reno and from Quincy to Reno was commenced. A line from Oroville, by the way of Dogtown, to Prattville, Greenville, Taylorville, and Susanville, is also run in connection with the stage from Chico to Susanville.

There is one feature of staging in the Sierra that calls for special mention, and that is the use of snow shoes by horses. The writer has often been met with an incredulous smile when he has alluded to the fact that horses can and do use snow-shoes, and he feels compelled to treat the doubters graciously, remembering the fact that he, too, coaxed up a complaisant, you-can't-fool-me smile when the story was first told to him. It is, however, an undeniable fact, that any one can verify by ocular evidence who will take the trouble to ride from Oroville to Quincy, or from Marysville to Downieville, during any of the months of January, February, or March. These snow-shoes were introduced in 1865, and by their aid the stage was enabled to make through trips all the winter. It was then that the dog-express passed out of existence. At first square wooden plates were used, but as the damp snow clung to the wood so as to make them of but little use, iron was substituted. Thinner plates of steel are now used, with rubber lining on the bottom, for which the snow has no affinity whatever. These plates are nine inches square, and are fitted to the horses' hoofs by setting the corks of the shoe through holes in the plate, and fastening them firmly



with screws and straps. The shoes have to be fitted to each horse, as their feet vary in size, and it takes a man about two hours to put the shoes on a four-horse team. When first put on, some horses cut themselves about the feet with the plates, but soon learn to spread their feet so as not to interfere. A few become good snow horses at once, while others seem incapable of learning to use the shoes. Horses which have become used to the snow seem to use as much intelligence and judgment in battling with this fleecy drapery of the mountains as a man would be expected to have. The many instances related by the drivers, of the sufferings and hardships endured by them and their faithful animals, impress one fully of the danger of traveling in the Sierra during the severe winter storms.

### QUINCY AND SPANISH-RANCH WAGON ROAD.

The era of the substitution of roads for pack-trails, and stages for saddle-trains, began in 1855. On the twenty-third of July certain citizens met in Quincy for the purpose of forming a company to construct a road from that place to Spanish Ranch. The company was organized with I. J. Harvey, president, H. J. Bradley, vice president, and P. O. Hundley, secretary. J. C. Church and I. J. Harvey were appointed commissioners to locate the route, and filed their report on the fifteenth of August, estimating the cost at \$6,000. The road was constructed immediately, and on the fifth of November the supervisors established rates of toll thereon. Subsequently the road passed into the hands of I. J. Harvey, then William N. DeHaven, then Mrs. Jacks, and finally Mrs. Buckston. Several attempts were made to sell the road to the county, and finally, having become much out of repair, it was abandoned as a toll road. In 1874-75 the county thoroughly repaired the road, at an expense of some \$10,000, and it is now a public thoroughfare.

### PIONEER WAGON ROAD.

This road, running from Meadow valley to Buckeye, was commenced in the fall of 1856, and finished the following year, by a company composed of Noah Greenwood, Edwin Rice, W. S. Dean, Richard Jacks, J. K. Lovejoy, J. D. Meeker, John Harbison, William Buckholder, I. J. Harvey, and others. The first stage was driven over the road in the fall of 1857, by W. S. Dean. The same fall the firm of Whiting & Co. caused sign-boards to be placed on the trees to direct their expressmen and travelers on the road during the winter snow-storms. Many of these relics are still to be seen, weather-beaten and ancient, nailed to the trees twenty feet from the ground. In 1861 the road fell into the hands of Andrew Robinson, the present owner, at a mortgage sale, and is still used as a toll road.

### PLUMAS TURNPIKE COMPANY.

This company was formed March 28, 1860, for the purpose of constructing a road from the Plumas mills to Indian Valley. The projectors were A. C. Light, W. H. Hartwell, John R. Brett, Thomas E. Hayden, John Harbison, C. Miller, R. I. Barnett, J. H. Whitlock, E. H. Pierce, and John M. Bass. The road was surveyed by Mr. Whitlock, completed, and used as a toll road until 1870, when the new road by way of Spanish creek was built. Since then it has been but little used, save by horsemen and footmen.

### CHICO AND HUMBOLDT WAGON-ROAD CO.

By the Act of April 14, 1863, the legislature granted a franchise to John Bidwell, J. C. Mandeville, R. M. Cochran, E. B. Pond, and John Guill to construct a toll road from Chico to Honey lake, on the eastern boundary of the state. They incorporated the following year, with the above title, and completed the road, which was designed as a route to Idaho and the Humboldt mines. It is still used as the stage road from Chico to Susanville.

### OROVILLE & BECKWOURTH-PASS WAGON ROAD.

The certificate of incorporation of this company was filed June 18, 1866. The declaration of intention states that the object of the organization was the construction of a wagon road from the town of Oroville, by the way of the north or the middle fork of Feather river to Beckwourth pass. The subscribers to the articles of incorporation were N. C. Cunningham, R. C. Chambers, Richard Irwin, Samuel Goodwin, James H. Houck, R. E. Garland, J. E. Edwards, David Every, John Hardgrave, and Jobe T. Taylor. The project failed, no work having even been commenced.

### QUINCY AND INDIAN-VALLEY WAGON ROAD.

By the Act of March 31, 1866, a special election was called on the question of voting \$10,000 in aid of the construction of the road from Quincy to Indian valley, by the way of Spanish creek. The company was organized with W. A. Bolinger, president, A. F. Blood, secretary, and S. J. Clark, treasurer. Work was commenced under the management of William H. Blood; but as the county failed to vote a subsidy, and Mr. Blood died after a few miles had been constructed, the project was abandoned. In March, 1870, the legislature authorized the county to issue bonds to the amount of \$20,000 for the completion of this road. A. W. Keddle, county surveyor, was directed to make a survey of the route, and then the contract for construction was let to John D. Goodwin, who represented the interests of William G. Young and M. B. Bransford, for the \$20,000 bonds. The terms were that they were to build the road from Dixie cañon to the crossing of Little Black Hawk, and to have the tolls of the road for ten years; \$1,500 more were paid to complete the road to Quincy. The road was constructed at an expense that left but little if any margin to the contractors, and is one of the most important of the arteries of communication in the county.

### LA PORTE AND QUINCY WAGON ROAD.

Plumas has never enjoyed an undue share of special legislation. Among the few such Acts passed in her behalf, none has ever redounded more to the credit of her representatives in the legislative halls, nor resulted in greater benefits to her citizens, than the one of March 31, 1866, authorizing certain parties to construct a wagon road, above named, and the one of the same date ordering the special election to be held throughout the county on the first day of May of said year, for the purpose of submitting to the electors of the county the proposition to issue bonds of said county in the sum of \$20,000 to aid the construction of said road. The people of Goodwin and Plumas townships, more particularly, were deeply interested in the success of this measure. On the one hand, the farmers of American valley and its vicinity sorely felt the need of a market in which to find a certain demand for their hay, grain, butter, etc. Their condition at this time was anything but a prosperous one. The home or local demand was trifling, compared with the supply

of such products; but on the other side of the ridge, the residents of Sawpit, Gibsonville, La Porte, and other mining towns were annually consuming large amounts of farm and dairy products, and depending for their supply upon the farmers of the lower valleys or foot-hills. Realizing the mutual benefits to be derived from the construction of the road, both by the farmers of American valley and the miners and merchants of the localities named, they readily and heartily indorsed the proposition. Yet strange to say, strong opposition sprang up in many localities—even in American valley. The board of supervisors, pursuant to law, ordered a special election to be held May 1, 1866, at which the proposition contained in the statute should be submitted. At said election there was returned a total vote of 1,529. Of these, there were 614 votes against the proposition, leaving a handsome majority in favor of it. Immediately thereafter an organization was formed for the purpose of constructing the road. Capital stock, \$10,000. Ten per cent. was paid in, and the work, under the superintendence of E. H. Pierce, commenced. Upon the disbursement of a considerable sum, the county became discouraged: when Conly & Co., bankers of La Porte, came forward, assumed the undertaking, and in the summer of 1867 completed the road, at a cost of some \$30,000—or \$10,000 more than they received from the county. The bonds, drawing 10 per cent. per annum, were duly issued to that firm. A celebration was had at La Porte shortly after the completion of the road, which was largely attended by residents from different sections of the county, particularly American valley. The opposition to the road manifested at the election alluded to, which to many persons appeared factious and foolish, had by this time been forgotten: and a drive over what is considered one of the finest mountain roads in the state attests the wisdom of the measure and the action of the people. The speculation proved an unprofitable one for Conly & Co. In February, 1877, they surrendered the road to the county, since which time it has been managed by the county as a county toll road. During the present season, a fine arch-truss bridge has been erected on the line of this road, across the middle fork of Feather river, under contract by the San Francisco Bridge Company, at a cost of \$5,787. Since the spring of 1877 the care and keeping in repair and collection of the tolls on this road has been annually awarded to the lowest bidder. The road is  $34\frac{1}{2}$  miles long.

As was remarked above, the building of this road was a pet measure of the people of La Porte, who had just succeeded in freeing themselves from Sierra county, and becoming attached to Plumas, and now desired this road to make themselves in fact what they were in name—a part of Plumas county. The vote cast at that place was, to say the least, a lusty one. While Quincy cast but 116 votes, thirty-two of them against the road, La Porte came forward with a solid vote of 467 in favor of the proposition. When Dr. Brewster came to Quincy with the La Porte returns, the astonishment at the magnitude of the ballot was unbounded. To all inquiries, however, the messenger simply replied that there were a good many miners there that year. One of the officers of election, who said he could no longer see any reason for maintaining silence on the subject, gave the writer full particulars of the affair, which, being summed up, and omitting names of the participants, show that those highly virtuous officers started business briskly on the morning of the election by putting 250 ballots in the box and 250 names on the poll-book. As the majority for the measure in the county was but 241, it can be readily seen that the election was won before a legal ballot had been cast. The vote of La Porte was 467, while at the next election but 175 were cast at that precinct, raising the presumption that the "good many miners" had gone in search of other diggings.



## THE \$10,000 FOLLY.

Under the same law that authorized the county to construct the road from Quincy to Indian valley, the county was permitted to issue \$7,000 in bonds to repair the road from Quincy to Beckwourth valley. Ned Smith, then a member of the board of supervisors, was appointed to receive the bonds and carry out the provisions of the statute. In addition to the bonds, an appropriation of \$3,000 was made to complete the work. Mr. Smith received \$929, at ten dollars per day, for his services in overseeing the contractors, which was thought by many to be a charge for over-seeing himself.

## RED-CLOVER WAGON ROAD.

On the nineteenth of May, 1870, the certificate of incorporation of the Clover Valley Turnpike Co. was filed in the clerk's office at Quincy. The object of the organization was the construction of a road from a point near Coppertown, in Genesee valley, to the state line at the Summit, for the purpose of getting a route to Reno. The chief projector was Thomas E. Hayden. A proposition to give a subsidy to the road was defeated at the general election in 1872, by a vote of 379 to 118. Hayden raised a subscription in Indian valley, but failed to complete the road, and transferred it to John Hardgrave. This gentleman gave it to the county, and it was then completed at considerable expense. It is now kept by the county as a toll road, and is the route taken by the stage from Greenville, *via* Taylorville and Beckwourth pass, to Reno.

## OROVILLE AND HONEY-LAKE ROAD.

April 28, 1857, the legislature passed an Act "To provide for the construction of a wagon road from Oroville, Butte county, to and intersecting at the most practicable point the line of the proposed National Wagon Road that has its terminus at or near Honey lake, Plumas county." William L. Upton, of Butte, and William Buckholder and R. C. Chambers, of Plumas, were named as commissioners to construct the road. The Act also provided for the issuing of \$20,000 bonds each by the two counties, provided such measure received the indorsement of the people at the fall election. The underlying object was to secure the passage through this county of the overland railroad, which every one felt certain would be constructed before many years. The United States military road which had been surveyed to Noble's pass, and the exploration of a route for a railroad by Lieutenant Beckwith on the same line, led many to think that this would be the route chosen for any transcontinental railroad—as it was for a certain distance. It was thought that a good road from Oroville to Honey lake would be the means of deflecting any railroad from Beckwith's route to Ft. Reading, thus securing a shorter line to San Francisco. This opinion is still held by many, who assert that if this road had been built as projected the Central Pacific would now be running through Noble's pass and through Plumas county. However, it was impossible to convince the voters of Butte and Plumas of the fact, and the measure was defeated in both counties, and the project abandoned.

## OROVILLE AND VIRGINIA-CITY RAILROAD.

The articles of incorporation of the above company were filed in the office of the secretary of state, at Sacramento, April 2, 1867. The object stated was to construct a railroad from Oroville up the north fork of Feather river to Junction bar; thence up the east branch to the mouth of

Spanish creek; thence up that stream and through American valley; thence across the ridge by Spring Garden ranch, to the middle fork of Feather; thence up that stream and through Beckwourth pass to the state line. A. W. Keddie was employed to make a survey, and after doing so prepared a fine map of the route. This is the route that the people of this section had in vain sought to induce the managers of the Central Pacific road to adopt for their line. It is the general opinion in Plumas county that this route is the least troubled with snow, the easiest grade, and in all ways the most desirable; and that the heavy expense of maintaining the Truckee line in working condition will yet compel the Central Pacific to change to the Beckwourth pass and Feather river route. As to the above project, however, there was but little discussion among the citizens generally, it being considered a speculative scheme, which it proved to be, affecting but little the interests of the county, which latter proved decidedly not to be the case.

On the eighteenth of March, 1868, twelve days before the session of the legislature terminated, John R. Buckbee, member of the assembly representing Plumas and Lassen counties, introduced a bill entitled, "An Act Authorizing the Board of Supervisors of Plumas County to Take and Subscribe to the Capital Stock of the Oroville and Virginia City Railroad Company, and to Provide for the Payment Thereof." The bill was "railroaded" through in the following manner: On the eighteenth it was read the first and second times, and placed on the file; on the twenty-third it was taken up, engrossed, read a third time, and passed under a suspension of the rules; on the twenty-seventh it was read the first and second times in the senate, and referred to the Plumas delegation; the same day John Conly, senator from Plumas, reported back the bill, moved and obtained a suspension of the rules, when the bill was again read and passed. The governor signed it on the thirtieth. The people of Plumas county now discovered that this railroad scheme began to affect their interests materially. The full text of the bill can be found in the statutes of 1867-68, page 620. The substance was that the supervisors of Plumas county should meet in special session, and issue bonds to the amount of \$230,000, for which they were to receive in return the same amount of *stock* of the company. County officers refusing to carry out the provisions of the Act were subjected to a fine of \$500, removal from office, and liability for all damages. No measures had been taken by the legislature to ascertain the will of the people on the question; no opportunity was given them to express their desires at the polls or in any way whatever; but arbitrarily, and without equity or show of right, this debt was to be fastened upon the county, from which there was no appeal, and apparently no escape.

As soon as the fact became known that such a law had been passed, indignation unbounded took possession of the breasts of the people. Petitions were circulated throughout the county, and universally signed, protesting strongly against the legislative outrage. These were presented to the board of supervisors at their first meeting. The text of the protest was as follows: "We, the undersigned, residents and tax payers of Plumas county, do hereby express our disapprobation and indignation at the terms and provisions of the Act of the legislature, approved March 30, 1868, by which it is attempted to force upon the people of this county, without submission to their voice, an overwhelming burden of taxation for the purpose of issuing, *without a shadow of guaranty or security*, to the Oroville and Virginia City Railroad Company, bonds in the sum of two hundred and thirty thousand dollars, and which, when paid, will amount, for principal and interest, to the enormous sum of six hundred and ninety thousand dollars; and we do emphatically protest against the same, and denounce it as the most outrageous and barefaced swindle ever attempted to be forced upon a free people; and believing that the provisions of said bill are not only wholly impolitic but grossly inequitable and unjust, we do earnestly petition the honorable board of

supervisors of said county, as our representatives, and the guardians of our interests, either to resign, or to adopt some other adequate means by which to prevent the issuance of said bonds."

The board did not meet in special session, as provided in the statute, but came together at their regular May term. The board at that time was composed of T. J. True, chairman, Charles E. Smith, and M. D. Smith. On the fifth of May they entered the following on their record: "Ordered, that the district attorney be instructed on behalf of the board to investigate the books and records of the Oroville and Virginia City Railroad Company, and report to this board as soon as possible as to whether said company are entitled to demand, and what persons if any, as officers of said company, are entitled to receive, the subscription of stock authorized to be made to said company by this board. Ordered, that the petitions of the citizens of Plumas county, requesting this board to endeavor to avoid issuing the bonds to the Oroville and Virginia City Railroad Company, be received and placed on file. Ordered, that the agreement of the tax payers of Plumas county to indemnify this board for any damage they may sustain by refusal to issue the bonds of this county to the Oroville and Virginia City Railroad Company, be received and placed on file." The next day H. L. Gear, district attorney, reported upon the question, advising the board to have *quo warranto* proceedings commenced by the attorney-general of the state. The report was adopted, and the district attorney was given full power to represent the board and employ associate counsel, the latter part of which he attended to by engaging his father-in law, Hon. Peter Van Clief, the bill of the two attorneys amounting to only \$6,344. On the seventh the board adjourned till the twenty-second.

In order to avoid issuing the bonds on the twenty-second, the three members of the board resigned, thus leaving the county without any representatives empowered to issue the bonds as provided by the statute. Thus the danger was averted for a time. A board of supervisors, however, is an indispensable portion of the county government, and consequently John B. Overton, county clerk, issued a proclamation July 11, 1868, calling a special election for supervisors to be held August 25, 1868, as he was by law empowered to do. This election resulted in the choice of the members of the old board by large majorities.

In the mean time, on the twentieth of June, Van Clief and Gear had commenced proceedings against the company in the district court, before Judge Warren T. Sexton, the company being represented by Creed Haymond and Joseph E. N. Lewis. Judgment was rendered for the defendant October 31, 1868, and the case was appealed by the county to the supreme court. On the twenty-first of the following December the company applied to the supreme court for a writ of *mandamus*, directing the board to make the subscription and issue the bonds. The effort was unsuccessful. Subsequently the supreme court decided the case, that had been taken up on appeal, in favor of the county. This was followed at the next session of the legislature by the Act of February 26, 1870, repealing the obnoxious statute; and thus, after a hard and expensive contest, this incubus of fraud was shaken off, and the county relieved from an overwhelming load of debt, for which they would have received no benefit whatever, as it was well understood that the railroad was but a speculative venture—a two-edged sword to force money from the county on the one hand and the opposing railroad interests on the other. The leading items of expense to the county in the contest were: Fees of county officers, \$486.50; legal expenses, \$6,544; commissioners to Sacramento, \$750. The total expense was \$8,621.50.



## SIERRA IRON AND QUINCY R. R. CO.

By the Act of March 11, 1874, the Sierra Iron Co., proprietors of the valuable iron mines in Gold valley, Sierra county, were granted the right of eminent domain to construct a wooden railroad from their mines, by the way of Mohawk and Sierra valleys and Beekwourth pass, to the Nevada line. They never utilized the privilege granted to them, but on the seventeenth of September, 1881, organized the Sierra Iron and Quincy R. R. Co., under the general laws of the state. The directors named in the articles of incorporation are Philip N. Lillienthal, Charles Kohler, F. A. Benjamin, Frederick Weisenborn, and Caleb T. Fay; and the capital stock is placed at \$3,200,000. Their object is to construct a three-foot gauge railroad upon the route mentioned, and a line from Quincy to Mohawk valley to connect with the other. This is designed to make a through route from Quincy to Reno by connecting near Beekwourth pass with the Nevada and Oregon road now being constructed from Reno to Oregon. Mr. A. T. Nation, attorney for the company at Quincy, assures us that the road will be constructed as far as Mohawk valley this year, and will be at once extended to Quincy; also that in case the N. & O. company fail to build their road to connect with them, they will carry their line clear to Reno. They need and must have an outlet from their extensive iron mines, and expect to be their own best customer in the freight business. The advantage of this road to Plumas county is incalculable, especially as it may in the future lead to the passage of a trunk line by this route to the valley and San Francisco.

## TELEGRAPH AND TELEPHONE.

In the summer of 1874 an agent of the Western Union Telegraph Company visited Plumas with a view of ascertaining what the people would do towards constructing a telegraph line from Sierra City, *via* Jamison City and Quincy, to Taylorville and Greenville. A subscription paper was started for the purpose of raising money to aid in the work, each subscriber having the amount contributed placed to his credit, and he was permitted the free use of the line to the extent of his subscription. The subscribers in the American valley and vicinity who paid and used their credits were: G. W. Meylert, \$200; J. D. Goodwin, \$150; W. E. Ward, \$75; William Schlatter, \$25; A. Cohn & Bro., \$50; A. Hall, \$50; Thompson & Kellogg, \$100; Thomas Hughes, \$50; Richard Jacks, \$25; John W. Thompson, \$50; A. W. Keddie, \$25; J. H. Haun, \$20; D. M. Hall, \$20; J. E. Edwards, \$100; J. R. Wyatt, \$100; F. B. Whiting, \$100; I. C. Boring, \$75; J. C. Chapman, \$25; E. T. Hogan, \$50; N. K. Wright, 50; T. L. Haggard, \$25; Plumas Water Co., \$100; Sam Lee, \$25; C. Lee, \$50; E. A. Heath, \$50; J. F. Hartwell, \$25, making, with a number of small amounts, \$1,800. In Taylorville: W. G. Young, \$100; John Hardgrave, \$100; Rosenberg Bro. & Co., \$50; Bransford & Smith, \$100; total, \$350. In Greenville: J. H. Whitlock, \$250; C. H. Lawrence, \$250; J. S. Hall, \$100; J. H. Maxwell, \$100; W. B. Lathrop, \$50; A. D. McIntyre, \$25; Oliver Drake, \$50; Portable Saw Mill Co., \$20; G. H. McPherson, \$33.33; N. B. Fargay, \$25; H. C. Bidwell, \$150; J. A. Hickerson, \$250; total, \$1,055.83. Mr. Lamb, the superintendent of construction, at once commenced the work of putting up the line. It was completed to Quincy, November 16, 1874, and to Greenville the fourth of the following month. The line has been a great benefit to the business men and community generally, and has paid fairly to the company as a business venture. Some inconvenience sometimes arises in winter from the difficulty experienced in keeping the line up and in working order through the mountains. At Sierra City the line connects with the general system of the company.



RESIDENCE OF THE LATE J.F.HARTWELL  
3 MILES EAST OF QUINCY CAL.



RESIDENCE AND SAW MILL OF F.GANSNER.  
QUINCY, CAL.





In the spring of 1877, J. H. Maxwell of Susanville, W. G. Young of Taylorville, and F. B. Whiting of Quincy, inaugurated a movement to connect Susanville with this line by constructing an independent line from that place to Taylorville, a distance of thirty-three miles. A subscription paper was started, and in a short time enough money was secured to build the line, which cost about \$2,100. The first message was sent on the twenty-fourth of June, 1877.

During the winter of 1877-78, the telephone fever prostrated the embryo scientists of Quincy. Led by Judge Cheney, they began and completed the work of constructing a line, consisting of a tow string, from the court-house to Clough & Kellogg's office. Messages were bawled over this string with an energy that bid fair to put an end to all lung troubles in the county; and after mixing people all up, and convincing the man at either end of the string that some confirmed idiot or Choctaw Indian must be at the other end, the line was abandoned. After that, when any one had anything to say, he walked over and said it, and was sure he was understood.

The managers of the Monte Christo mine are talking of running a telephone line from Quincy to their office at Spanish peak.

## QUARTZ TOWNSHIP.

This is one of the two original townships into which the Plumas section of Butte county was divided in 1851, but at that time embraced territory largely in excess of its present dimensions. [See the official history on a previous page.] The name was derived from the remarkable quartz discoveries made that summer on Gold mountain, now known as the Plumas Eureka mine. On the twenty-third of May, 1851, a party of nine prospectors camped near Gold mountain, or Eureka peak. Two members of the party, named Merethew and Peck, having gone to the top of the peak to take observations of the surrounding country, came upon the bold croppings of a ledge that showed rich quartz to be plentiful. The "original nine," as they called themselves, or the "nine originals," as they were called by others, gathered in friends to the number of thirty-six in all, and on the fifth of June, 1851, organized a company. Satisfied that they had indeed "found it," they named their ledge and company Eureka. The news soon spread, and miners began to pour in from the Middle Feather, and from Nelson creek and vicinity. The Eureka company claimed thirty feet square for each of its members; but the new-comers being in a majority, a meeting was called, which cut the size of the claims down to twenty feet. The Eureka company then staked off their ground, took possession of the lake near by for a water supply, erected some arrastras, and began to work in a modest way. The outsiders then organized a company, and because of the fact that they numbered just seventy-six souls, they bestowed the name of Washington upon their location. They were not content with the slow work of arrastras, but wanted a mill at once. They went down to the flat on Jamison creek, located a mill-site, and laid out a town, which was called the City of 76. A mill with sixteen stamps was erected, and ran but a short time, when the company made a complete failure, having spent about \$100,000. Another company with forty members located some croppings on the south-east side of the mountain, calling themselves the Rough and Ready company. Still another company of about eighty men made the Mammoth location, north-east of the Eureka claim. They were satisfied with what could be done by arrastras till the spring of 1856, when they were enabled to erect a twelve-stamp mill. The Rough and Ready company erected a mill with twelve stamps at once, and so crippled themselves that work had to be suspended in 1854. It was resumed in 1857 for a time, and again suspended. The Eureka company worked with arrastras for a while, then used Chili wheels. In 1855 they put up a twelve-

stamp mill, followed a few years later by one with sixteen stamps, to which eight more were added in 1870. In 1867 an injunction was secured by John Parrott of San Francisco to restrain Nane, Elwell, & Co., who had been working the Washington ledge with arrastras for several years. In 1870 Parrott secured title to both the Washington and Rough and Ready locations, having previously become possessed of the Eureka claim. The following year he disposed of the whole property to the Sierra Buttes Company, of London, England, the present owners. The new company erected a large mill the next year, and have since been working the claims on a magnificent scale. They also purchased the old Mammoth location, thus acquiring complete possession of the quartz locations on the mountain. Plumas Eureka Mine is the name given to the telegraph office, and Eureka Mills the designation of the post-office. They are both located at the little settlement on the mountain-side, where the first mill was built, and where the office of the company now is. There are also a store and a hotel kept on the hill. Four companies of Italians pay the company a monthly rental for the privilege of working tailings from the mill, in doing which they are running about forty arrastras very profitably.

**JAMISON.**—This is a small village on the creek of the same name, each named after a pioneer of this section. In an early day it was a prosperous mining camp, and a store was established as early as 1853. The first physician was Dr. Geiger, who built the celebrated Geiger grade from Washoe to the Comstock. J. Kitts kept a hotel in the early times, the same one managed later by George S. McLearn. The town has lived along as an adjunct to the mines ever since its foundation. November 19, 1880, the entire place was consumed by fire. There are now a hotel, post-office, store, express office, and saloon.

**JOHNSVILLE**—This town is a growth of the extensive operations of the Sierra Buttes Company, and was started in 1876. It is located on Jamison creek, on a level tract of land near the base of Plumas Eureka mountain. In that year John Banks located twenty acres, and erected a hotel building, now owned and kept by Willoughby Brothers. The name was given it in honor of William Johns, the popular superintendent of the mines. The first store in the new town was opened by Martinetti & Co., in the building now occupied by Willoughby Brothers. The second building in the village was erected by August Cramer, in 1876, and used as a brewery. It was afterwards destroyed by a land-slide, and rebuilt. The first school was taught in a private dwelling by Miss Adelia Cain. The town is a thriving one commercially, having three merchandising establishments, kept by Willoughby Brothers, O. B. Dolly, and J. F. Bacher & Co. There are two hotels, the Mountain House by Willoughby Brothers, and the Johnsville. Besides these, there are two meat markets, and the usual complement of saloons.

Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F., was instituted at this place by J. M. Chapman, D. D., September 8, 1880. The charter members were John Neville, M. Willoughby, R. C. Bryant, John Daly, and F. Rodoni. The hall is over F. Rodoni's saloon, and is well furnished. The lodge had a membership of 25 on the first of January, 1882, with the following officers: John Neville, N. G.; R. C. Bryant, V. G.; C. Stinson, R. S. N. G.; Thomas Delbridge, L. S. N. G.; R. Tramaloni, R. S. V. G.; C. Rosetti, L. S. V. G.; M. Willoughby, Sec'y; F. Rodoni, Treas.; W. M. Pratt, I. G.; John Daly, W.; Dr. Chas. M. Hill, Con.; J. C. Knickrem, R. S. S.; F. Medfley, L. S. S.

**MOHAWK VALLEY.**—This is a narrow strip of land lying on either side of a stream of the same name, and well adapted to dairying purposes, to which use it is largely put. As you enter the valley in going from Quincy to Reno or Truckee, you first come upon the quiet roadside home of Uncle Billy Parker, an old pioneer, well and favorably known throughout the whole section. He also keeps a store for the accommodation of the sparsely settled neighborhood. Next is the

20-Mile House, kept by the Cromberg brothers, at which is a post-office called Cromberg. Next is Sutton's, where is Mohawk post-office, William Knott, postmaster. It was established in 1869, with the same gentleman in office, and was recently removed to its present location. Here Mr. Sutton keeps a hotel for the entertainment of travelers, and a store and saw-mill make quite a village. Next is the fine Howe truss bridge, erected in 1881, at an expense of \$3,877. Some distance beyond the bridge is Wash post-office, established in 1875, and named in honor of an old and respected citizen, Mr. Wash, recently deceased. Located near Sutton's, on a beautiful knoll sloping to the east, is the quiet Mohawk burying-ground. The site was chosen by a Mr. Trimble, who became the first to be interred there.

At the head of the valley, close up to the encircling mountains, is Sulphur Springs ranch and hotel, property of George S. McLear, member of the board of supervisors for this district. This is one of the most beautiful and attractive of the mountain resorts of Plumas. It lies on the sunny side of the valley, 5,000 feet above the sea, overlooking fine meadows, beyond which rise the lofty, snow-capped peaks of the Sierra summits. The water of this spring is warm, and known as white sulphur. It has never been analyzed, but is believed to closely resemble the famous springs of Virginia. The hotel building contains three stories, is finely furnished, and pleasingly managed by Mrs. McLear and her estimable daughter Frankie. It is located on the stage road from Quincy and Plumas Eureka to Truckee, and the Sierra Iron and Quincy R. R. Co. will soon have a narrow-gauge track connecting the valley with Reno.

Prominent among the residents of the valley is Mr. G. W. Meylert, extensively engaged in dairying and raising vegetables. He supplied the Plumas Eureka Company the past year with 120,000 lbs. of potatoes, 30,000 lbs. of cabbage, 20,000 lbs. of turnips, 7,000 lbs. of beets, 7,000 lbs. of carrots, and 26,000 lbs. of onions.

There are some gravel mines in the valley, a quartz ledge owned by Hapgood & Co., which prospects well; also some rich iron ore yet undeveloped, but which gives promise of great value. The valley and adjacent mountains are covered with a heavy growth of excellent timber, and the coming of the railroad promises to work wonders in the development of the latent resources of this region.

The first settlement in the valley was made in the early part of June, 1851, by Asa Gould and a few others on the Mohawk ranch, now the property of Mrs. King. The same party, with a few others, among whom were Jamison, whose name was given to the town of Jamison, and a Mr. Friend, located the Sulphur Springs place, now the property of Mr. McLear, early in the following July. The name Mohawk was given to the valley by these first settlers, in honor of the valley by the same name in the Alleghenies, from which some of them came.

GEORGE SPEAR MCLEAR.—This gentleman was born in the town of Mount Jory, Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, January 28, 1828. He was the third child and second son of Arthur and Isabel (Spear) McLear, who were both natives of the same county. When he was seventeen years of age his father died, and he went into a furniture manufactory, where he learned the cabinet trade. After completing his education in this branch, he removed to Dayton, Montgomery county, Ohio, where he followed the same business. In February, 1855, he went to New York and sailed for San Francisco, where he arrived on the sixth of March. From there he went to Georgetown, El Dorado county, and followed mining and carpentering for a short time. His next move was to Weaverville and Yreka, in northern California, on a prospecting trip. Soon he returned to Thompson's flat, near Oroville, where he worked at carpentering until the spring of 1856, when he removed to Jamison creek, and spent three years mining; after which he purchased the hotel kept



by Friend & Byers. It was destroyed by fire some time after, and he engaged in merchandising for five years. He disposed of his store in 1837, and purchased the Sulphur Springs ranch and hotel. On the seventeenth of October, 1867, he married Mrs. Mary J. Purdom, and by this union there are four children, George, Isabel, Maud, and Edith. Mrs. McLearn's maiden name was Holmes. She was a daughter of William and Margaret Holmes, of the north of Ireland, where she was born on the second day of February, 1843. When about twelve years of age she came to the United States, in company with a brother and sister, and settled in Galena, Illinois. She came to California in 1861, and stopped in Honey Lake valley, where, on September 16 of the same year, she was married to T. C. Purdom, who died in 1864. They had one daughter, Frankie, who was born June 14, 1862. Mr. McLearn is a republican in politics; in 1879 he was appointed to fill a vacancy in the board of supervisors, and in 1880 was elected to the same office for three years. An engraving of the Sulphur Springs hotel, of which he is proprietor, can be seen on another page of this volume.

**GURDON W. MEYLERT.**—Secku and Abigail (Nichols) Meylert, the former a native of Germany and the latter of Connecticut, reared a family of nine children, the youngest of whom, the subject of our sketch, was born at Montrose, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, May 19, 1837. He was educated at Lewisburgh, Pennsylvania, and at the Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute, at Troy, New York. At the age of seventeen he made a trip to China, and thence to California in 1855. He resided for a time in San Francisco, and then went into business in Sacramento, where he was at the time of the flood of 1861-62. From thence he came to Plumas county, where he has resided and engaged in active business pursuits ever since. For the past eight years he has been a contractor at the Plumas Eureka mine. He has always taken an interest in public affairs; was superintendent of the county schools for several years; was one of the projectors of the Sierra Iron and Quincy R. R. Co., in which he is a large stockholder. He is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., and Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M. Mr. Meylert is extensively engaged in dairying, for which purpose he keeps about 120 cows on his ranch in Mohawk valley. He has 1,200 acres of fine land for pasture and meadow, from which he cuts 250 tons of hay. He also raises great quantities of vegetables. February 27, 1864, he married Miss H. E. Madden, daughter of G. W. Madden of Taylorville, in this county. Mr. Meylert has recently been appointed by the president to take charge of the United States land office at Susanville.

**MRS. R. KING.**—This lady is a resident of Mohawk valley, and was born in Syke, near Bremen, Germany, September 12, 1825. She was married in Germany to a Mr. Dieterick. In 1855 they came to California directly from Germany, and settled at Gibsonville. Here her first son, Henry Dieterick, was born; and here also Mr. Dieterick died. In 1857 she removed to Mohawk valley; and in the same year was married to Fred King, who lived on the Sulphur Springs ranch, where three of their family were born: Fred M. (who was the second boy born in the valley), Nellie C., and Ida E. Charles D. was born in Marysville; Nellie died January 7, 1878, after a brief illness of four days. Mrs. King now lives on the Mohawk ranch, and is the post-mistress of Wash post-office.

**JOHN W. HILL.**—He was born in Monroe county, Missouri, January 24, 1834, and is a son of Wesley and Elizabeth Hill, who were natives of Bourbon, Kentucky. He crossed the plains with his father in 1849, remained in the mines until October, 1851, when he returned to the states, and came to California again in 1852. His father died *en route* across the plains. He settled in Napa county, and followed farming and stock-growing until 1857. Then he removed to Arizona, and raised stock until 1860, when the Indian troubles drove him out. His next move was to Texas.

Here he joined the command of General Sibley, and served in the Confederate army until parolled in 1864. He then went to Montana, and engaged in mining until the fall of 1867, when he returned to California, and has since, in company with William Elwell, operated the Squirrel Creek mine. He was married December 25, 1877, to Miss Emma F. O'Neil. There is one child, Emma F., born September 27, 1878.

**WILLIAM ELWELL.**—This gentleman is a son of Joseph M. and Susan Elwell, and was born in the city of Philadelphia January 28, 1821. When about 22 years of age he removed to Louisiana, and in May, 1850, to California; and has been engaged in mining ever since. For a number of years he was superintendent of the 76 mine, now the Plumas. He, in company with J. W. Hill, owns the Squirrel creek gravel-mines. He is one of about sixteen veterans of the Mexican war now residing in Plumas county. Mr. Elwell is a member of Hope Masonic Lodge No. 294, at Beckwourth; also a Royal Arch Mason, and a life member of the council at Marysville.

**WILLOUGHBY BROTHERS.**—Matthew, Henry, and John Willoughby are all natives of Cornwall, England. Matthew came to the United States in the spring of 1869. In a short time he sent for his brother Henry, who arrived in 1870 on American soil. He in turn sent for their younger brother John, who arrived in the United States in 1872. By industry and business tact they have built themselves up, and we find them at Johnsville, proprietors of a good merchandising establishment, of the Mountain Home, and of a butcher shop, in each of which they are doing a good business. Henry is the manager in charge of the hotel, John of the store, and Matthew of the meat market. The hotel is one of the best in the county, being neat and comfortably furnished. In connection with the business in Johnsville they own a ranch in Mohawk valley.

**HENRY GRAZER.**—He is a native of Germany, and emigrated to the United States in 1852. He settled at Cincinnati, Ohio, and removed from there to the Pacific coast in 1870, locating on Crystal creek, then in the state of Nevada. In September, 1876, he removed to Johnsville, and in company with his brother, A. Grazer, engaged in the brewing business. The latter disposed of his interest, and the firm is now Grazer and Lavano.

**JOHN A. PHIPPS.**—Mr. Phipps is a son of Joseph and Margaret Phipps, natives of the north of Ireland. John was born in the town of Mercer, Mercer county, Pennsylvania, on the twenty-seventh day of December, 1841. When about seventeen years of age he learned blacksmithing from his father, who now resides in Oakland, California. He followed this work in Sharon, Pennsylvania, for a while; and in February, 1864, sailed from New York for San Francisco. After his arrival he went at once to Amador City, and for eleven years was connected with the quartz-mines there. In 1875 he removed to Plumas Eureka, and took charge of the mills of that company. He was married September 10, 1866, to Miss Isabel Creighton, daughter of Joseph Creighton of Indian Run, Pennsylvania. There are three children living: James Farley, born September 27, 1873; Eliza J., born June 6, 1876; and John A., born February 4, 1879. Mr. Phipps is a member of the Masonic lodge at Sierra City.

**CHARLES M. HILL, M. D.**—The doctor is a son of Hon. E. Y. Hill of Georgia, and was born at La Grange, in that state, on the first day of November, 1847. He received his literary education at Washington College, Lexington, Virginia; and his medical education in Louisville, Kentucky, and at Atlanta, Georgia. He removed to California in February, 1877, and located, in April of that year, at Etna Mills, Siskiyou county. After a short time spent there, he was called east on business, and sold his practice. On his return to California, he located at Plumas Eureka mines, as physician and surgeon to the same. He was married on the fifth of February, 1876, to Miss M. J. Hill, daughter of Dr. John S. Hill, who was a brother of Senator Benjamin H. Hill of Georgia.

F. RODONI.—He is a native of Switzerland, and emigrated to the United States in 1877, and resided for a short time in St. Louis, Missouri. He removed to Plumas county, California, in 1878, and began business at Johnsville, as F. Rodoni & Co., in 1880. Mr. Rodoni is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F.

W. M. PRATT.—He was born in Wayne county, New York, and removed to Plumas county, California, in 1875. For some years he has been in the employ of the Plumas Eureka mine, working in the Mohawk mill. Mr. Pratt is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F.

JOHN NEVILL.—Mr. Nevill was born in Wisconsin in 1841. He emigrated to California in 1860, and stopped for a time at Humboldt bay. He removed to Plumas Eureka in 1872, and has since been connected with the mines as contractor for furnishing wood and lumber. He is a member of Mohawk Lodge No. 292, I. O. O. F. Mr. Nevill was married in 1880 to Mrs. J. V. McNichol of Plumas county.

GEORGE WOODWARD.—This gentleman was born in Wilmington, Delaware, July 14, 1821, and was the son of Alice and George Woodward. He removed with his father's family to Chester county, Pennsylvania, and when twelve years of age went to Champaign county, Ohio, where his parents died. The family consisted of eleven children, ten of whom grew to be men and women. Mr. Woodward, who is a carpenter by trade, served his apprenticeship in Columbus, Ohio. From there he emigrated to California in 1849, and worked at his trade in Sacramento until the flood of 1850, when he went to mining in the fall of 1850 in Plumas county. Since 1851 he has resided permanently in Plumas. He was married October 25, 1857, to Martha Portman, a native of England. Seven children have been born to them: Florence E., Alice L., George F., Fannie, John J., Edgar W., and Arthur. Mr. Woodward was one of the locators of the Mammoth mine.

## MINERAL TOWNSHIP.

This with Quartz comprised the two townships into which this section of Butte county was divided in 1851. It embraced the whole north fork, east branch, American, Indian, and Meadow valleys, as well as the whole north-eastern portion of the county. [See *Official History*.] Mineral township now embraces the country lying south of the north fork and east branch, west of American valley, and north of the middle fork. The census of 1880 gives this section a population of 729, of which 240 are Chinese and 47 Indians. For the most part the people are engaged in mining at various points, the Chinese nearly all following that pursuit. In Meadow valley and Buck's valley agriculture and dairying are engaged in to some extent.

In the past the most important place in the township, and for a few years even in the county, was Rich bar, on the east branch of the north fork. It was the chief mining center, and flourished a number of years as a prosperous mining camp, and then went the way of all others of its class. A few are working there now, and at other points along the river; but the days when the stream was lined with industrious miners, and the busy hum of life filled the air, have gone never to return. Junction bar, 12-mile bar, Soda bar, and the dozens of others have been practically deserted, and no one but the few surviving pioneers will ever be able to realize what once was here, and how great has been the change. Every bar, bend, hill, flat, and ravine is replete with stirring scenes and interesting events to the pioneer of thirty years who again revisits the scene of his early adventures; while to the man of to-day they present but the ordinary features of nature.

Rich bar was one of the foremost discoveries in the county, following quickly upon the heels of



Nelson creek and the middle fork, where the disappointed crowd of Gold lake proclivities had concentrated, and where there were not claims enough by several hundred to give them all a chance to work. In such a case extensive prospecting was done, and about the first of July, 1850, these celebrated diggings were discovered. Who composed the party that made the discovery is a matter of uncertainty. It is variously stated by different gentlemen, none of whom claim any positive knowledge on the subject. However, the date is agreed upon as the last week in June or the first in July. The news soon reached the crowd of disappointed and impatient men on the middle fork, Nelson, Hopkins, and Poorman's creeks, and a rush was made for the new diggings. It is stated that a man named Greenwood, from two pans of dirt, realized \$2,000; and that was the reason for calling the place Rich bar. The same authority gives Greenwood as the original discoverer of the bar. The crowd that came pouring in spread all along the stream, making new discoveries and opening up new places every day. Indian, Missouri, French, Smith, Brown, and Junction bars were quickly found and covered with claims, till the whole river from the mouth of the east branch to Rich bar was lined with busy miners.

Claims were forty feet square, and the amount of gold said to have been taken from several of them is almost fabulous. Pans of dirt frequently yielded from \$100 to \$1,000. One company of four men took out \$50,000 in a very brief period. Enoch Judson, now one of the wealthy men of San Francisco, had a claim on Smith hill in the fall, from which he carried the dirt in a flour-sack to the river, sometimes getting as much as \$750 from one sack of dirt. Provisions were brought in by packers, and sold for one dollar per pound, except flour, which was fifty per cent. higher. One man was accommodated by a packer who was disposing of the last of his stock, by securing a sack of flour for \$95, a pair of brogans for \$8.50, and a bottle of whisky for \$7. Beef was brought to camp on mules by some Mexicans who had some cattle herded where Spanish Ranch now stands. The price was one dollar per pound. Soon after this old Joe Haywood opened a butcher shop on the bar, and sold meat for seventy-five cents and one dollar per pound. No regular traders established themselves at Rich bar that year; but goods were brought in by packers, who quickly disposed of their loads and returned for more. At Smith's bar, Moulton & Day, and Thomas J. Taylor & Co., had rival mercantile establishments in the fall of 1850.

About the middle of September, 1850, the rain commenced, and continued falling for three days. As the miners had no houses, and but few rejoiced in the luxury of tents, the wet weather was disagreeable in the extreme. As a rule, pine brush laid upon poles formed the only protection from the elements these people had taken time to provide themselves with. The river raised considerably, and washed out the only wing-dam that had been constructed, which was at the head of Rich bar. Thinking the rainy season had commenced, and fearing that the supply of provisions would be cut off, and that the rigors of a mountain winter could not be endured with safety, the greater portion abandoned their claims and made their way out of the mountains. The few remaining ones built log cabins, and prepared to spend the winter there. The first cabin built was by Doctor Goodall, Harry Chappel, and Mr. Pool, on the flat where the town was afterwards constructed. On Smith hill the first cabin was built by the Phillips brothers. These few who remained were enabled to do considerable work during the winter, owing to the unexpected mildness of the season.

Early in the spring came a vast throng of miners upon the east branch, and towns sprang up with magical rapidity on all the bars of importance. At Rich bar, Kingsbury, Hall, & Co. opened a store in February, the only one on the bar at that time. In the spring and early summer quite a number of trading houses were established, the more prominent ones being Hunt & Lindley, C. A.

Bancroft, and Clark & Wagner. Considerable prospecting had been done the year before on Indian bar, but nothing of importance had been developed. Along in the winter months a party of Missourians sank a shaft near the head and back part of the bar, and obtained very rich prospects. They sold out to Frank Ward, H. W. Kellogg, M. H. Presby, W. V. Kingsbury, and H. A. Chase, the ground proving very rich. In the summer of 1851 quite a town sprang up, and Indian bar became for a time the liveliest camp on the east branch. Among the stores opened there were Bartlett, Brown, & Co., Kingsbury, Hall, & Co., and Mayer & Helbing. It was not long before Rich bar surpassed all the others, and became the general headquarters for the whole river, which then swarmed with miners. The first express by Herman Camp and John R. Buckbee, spoken of elsewhere, ran to Rich bar, as did their successors for years afterwards.

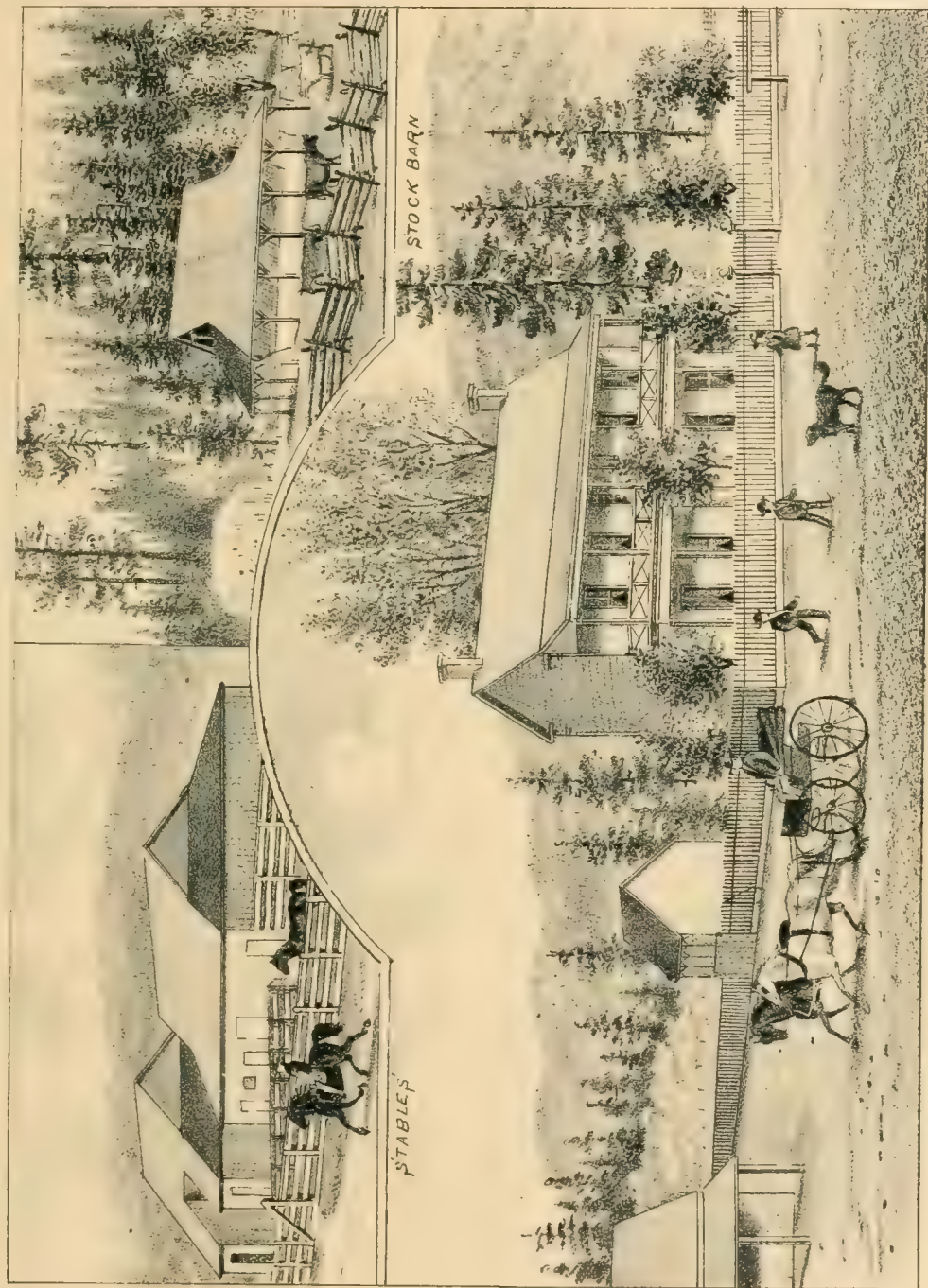
The river, at the head of Rich bar, having prospected so richly in the summer of 1850, another wing-dam was constructed in the summer of 1851, and paid immensely. From this point for miles down the stream the river was taken up that season, and wing-dams put in. The first below the old dam was an Illinois company, composed of Major John S. Love, Peter Bailey, Richard Thompson, Richard Irwin, and others to the number of eighteen. Next to them was the Virginia company, composed of Clem. Davis, Nat. Cruzen, Paul Jones, Joseph Kent, Thomas Moore, Doctor Cronan, and F. B. Whiting. This claim was worked five weeks, and paid \$1,500 to the share. The next season it failed to pay more than one third that amount. The remaining river claims paid little or nothing, with but a few exceptions. The bars and benches all paid richly for working, but as a rule the river claims were barren of golden fruit, and many a miner left the east branch in the fall of 1852 bankrupt.

Among the pioneers who were at work along the east branch in 1850, besides those who have been mentioned, are remembered the names of Dr. J. W. Bidwell, James and William Phillips, Thomas Orton, Colonel James Fair, — Townsend, Jack Harrington, Richard Garland, Samuel and Bradford Colley, Hiram Hill, Hubbard Moore, Stephen Moore, Dr. Smith, Thomas Beatty, Peter Bailey (who died in the Stockton asylum in 1873), Ripley C. Kelly, Andrew Kelly, and Robert A. Clark. Mr. Orton is still mining on the north fork, at Cariboo.

Mr. Ripley C. Kelly relates the following account of the way in which the first discovery on Rich bar was made, which, he says, is a big story, but every word of it true: In the fore part of July, 1850, three Germans, one of whom was named Spreekles, came down to the river and camped at the head of the bar, or at the mouth of French ravine. In going to the river for water to use in cooking, they passed over the high, barren bed rock at the head of the bar, when one of them descried a piece of gold which weighed two ounces. They very soon set to work, staked out three claims of forty feet each, and during the ensuing four days took out \$36,000. Mr. Kelly and his brother Andrew were the first to work on Willow bar. He took out seventeen ounces the first day, and in a short time made a "small pile." He was one of the first assemblymen from this county, and is still mining in the county.

A gentleman who is still living on Rich bar, honored and respected at the ripe old age of seventy-six years, is Joshua Brown McShane, affectionately called Pap by his early associates. He is a native of Pennsylvania, worked in the lead mines of Wisconsin, and came to this state in 1851. It was on a hot spring day of that year that Pap first descended Rich bar hill, crowned with a silk hat, and holding aloft an umbrella to protect himself from the warm rays of the sun. The unusual spectacle filled the miners with astonishment. Down dropped their tools, and a crowd soon gathered about the curiosity to take a look at it. Pap was eminently sound on the social question, and invited the boys in to take a "smile." They went, and the smiling was several times repeated, finally winding





RESIDENCE OF D.R.FINLAYSON,  
2 MILES EAST OF QUINCY, PLUMAS CO.CAL.





up by Pap's hat being made a target for a shower of potatoes, while the boys decorated the head of its owner with a fine chapeau of the regulation style. Pap made an honorable record as a miner and butcher on the bar for many years. He is the oldest living Odd Fellow in the state, having been initiated into the order in Wisconsin, in 1838, by Thomas Wildey, the father of Odd Fellowship in America.

The first white lady on the east branch, and probably the first to reside in the county, was the wife of Mr. Charles A. Bancroft. Early in the spring of 1851 Mr. Bancroft settled as a merchant at Rich bar. The appearance of a lady descending the trail to the river created a sensation among the miners on the bar. Down dropped pick and shovel from the hands of miners, who had not seen the face nor heard the soft voice of a lady for many weary months, and her progress along the trail was watched with eager eyes for several miles. Ladies were treated with the utmost respect and courtesy by those early miners, who saw in them the mother, sister, and wife waiting for them in their far-off homes. Mrs. Bancroft's first child was born on Rich bar August 28, 1851, the first white child born in the county. His name is Charles E. Bancroft, and he is at present residing in New York, the eastern agent of the publishing house of A. L. Bancroft & Co. of San Francisco. Several other ladies came to the river in the spring of 1852, among whom were the wives of DeWitt Kellogg, Milton Presby, and Peter Bailey. Langdon Kellogg, now living in San Francisco, was born on Indian Hill early in 1853.

GEORGE B. McCULLOUGH came to Rich bar, east branch, in the summer of 1852. He was a fine specimen of manhood, aged about fifty years, and hailed from Cecil county, Maryland, where he had been a heavy contractor on public works, and had held many positions of trust. He had heard of river fluming, and came to this state with a view of securing contracts for the construction of flumes. On his arrival he found that the mining companies did all such work themselves, and was therefore disappointed. Being a proud man, he felt unwilling to return to his home without making an effort in some direction, and so engaged in mining on Rich bar, but was not successful. He was beloved by all whose acquaintance he made, and was known and recognized as "Old Man McCullough." Not a miner there but would have shared his last dollar or his last loaf with him. McCullough, living in a cabin alone, became despondent, and gradually resorted to the intoxicating cup for consolation. He labored faithfully all the time, but realized little more than a bare subsistence. Many fruitless efforts were made by his friends to induce him to return to his devoted wife at home, and she in frequent letters earnestly besought him to do so, but in vain. A strong intimacy existed between him and Mr. F. B. Whiting, who tells the following:

"He often alluded to his wife, and also to his brother, a prominent lawyer in Maryland. The old man was fast going down to a drunkard's grave, when in the fall of 1854 I determined to make a last effort to save him. I sat down in my cabin and wrote a letter to his brother in Cecil county, Maryland, frankly stating the condition of his brother, and urging him to come out himself.

"As I was sitting in the store one winter evening the door opened, and a stranger, clad in unusual apparel, entered. He was dressed in the richest broadcloth, and wore a fine silk hat, which peculiarities of costume caused me much surprise. He approached and inquired for me, presenting a letter of introduction from a brother of mine then living in Washington, which invoked my kindly assistance for the stranger. This old gentleman had come all the way from Maryland to rescue from destruction his brother-in-law, George B. McCullough. For three days we used all the moral suasion we were capable of on McCullough, to induce him to go home, and finally succeeded. The boys all bade him a tearful adieu, and many a blessing from the kind-hearted miners followed him on his homeward journey. He reached his old home in safety, where his faithful wife awaited

him: he was reinstated in the responsible trust he had left, and from that time became a reformed man. He lived twenty-five years after this occurrence, dying some two years since. To the day of his death it is believed he was never apprised of the first steps taken to save him."

**ROBERT M. BLAKEMORE.**—Among the thousands whom the golden magnet drew to this coast, none had more true nobility of character than Blakemore. He was a Virginian by birth, received a fair English education in his native state, and in company with B. F. Washington and J. E. N. Lewis, came to this state in 1849. He was unsuccessful in mining, and began packing goods to the northern mines. In 1855 he formed a partnership with Richard Irwin, and purchased the mercantile establishment of Clark, Wagner, & Co., on Rich bar, east branch of Feather. While in business here, one of his former schoolmates came from Nevada, took sick, and died. Blakemore was very much attached to his friend, and after the burial, took a mule and went eight miles up the river, where he quarried out several slabs of slate. These he packed back, and with chisels made by the village blacksmith of the period, he worked out a tombstone to mark the last resting-place of the deceased. Three weeks were consumed in this part of the work. The slabs were carefully bolted together with iron bolts, and on the face was inscribed, "Edward Davis, of Jefferson Co., Va." Around the grave Blakemore constructed a stone wall and wooden palings, before the last offices prompted by friendship were complete. Some years later a stone-cutter came along that way, and remarked to his friends, "Boys, the man is a master of his art." Blakemore went back to Virginia in 1865. Upon his departure, he gave all his business interests to his partner, instead of selling out. In 1866 he was in New Orleans in business, when he took the yellow fever and died.

#### SPANISH RANCH AND MEADOW VALLEY.

Taking rank as one of the oldest and most important settlements in Plumas county, we find on the stage road from Oroville to Quincy the place known as Spanish Ranch. In July, 1850, the first camp was established in this part of Meadow valley by two Mexicans. Here they turned out to graze the horses and mules belonging to those miners who had packed their blankets, cooking utensils, and provisions on to the east branch: and having no further use for the animals at the time, the miners had intrusted them to the keeping of these Mexicans. The herders were also engaged in butchering cattle at the place, packing the meat to the miners on the river, who bought this necessity from them at the somewhat fabulous price of a dollar a pound. From its Spanish inhabitants the place derived the title of Spanish Ranch, the same element appearing in the name of the neighboring peak and creek also.

In the spring of 1851 the first cabin, of logs, was built for the purpose of storing goods, the convenience of the location making it a trading point of considerable importance. In the early spring of 1852 D. J. Gloyd and one Snodgrass erected a house upon the present site of the Spanish Ranch hotel, and kept an establishment for the entertaining of man and beast. They were also engaged in ranching stock. But little security could be obtained in these days for loose animals turned out on these mountain ranches, and many a miner who in the spring had left a fine mule upon the ranch would return in the fall to find it missing. The country was overrun with Mexicans, many of whom would frequently engage in their favorite occupation of stealing stock, driving the plunder to the stock market of Marysville or of Sacramento, where it was sold. Spanish Ranch soon became a distributing point for surrounding camps, and at one time could boast of three hotels, and an equal number of saloons. Later in the year 1852 the business dwindled to one hotel and a store, owned by Raney, Gloyd, & Snodgrass. Raney, who had been here since the early



part of 1851, sold out to Mr. Wells in the winter of 1852, who, with his wife, kept the hotel. In the spring of 1853 I. J. Harvey purchased the entire place, and made additions and improvements to the property. In the spring of 1854 he sold to O. Fuller of Marysville, but repurchased the ranch in the fall. In 1855 W. W. Storey became a half-owner with Harvey, and a year after the latter disposed of his interest to Judge Goodwin, and then began a banking business on his own account. In 1857 G. W. Miner of Boston bought the store, and kept it about a year, when the entire business reverted back to Harvey & Son, who, after their failure in business, were succeeded by Richard Thompson and Henry W. Kellogg, the present popular and enterprising proprietors of Spanish Ranch.

A post-office was established here in the year 1858, with I. J. Harvey as postmaster. He was succeeded in 1862 by R. Thompson. In 1868 Wells, Fargo, & Co. made Spanish Ranch an express office, with Thompson & Kellogg as agents. Large business transactions have been carried on by this office since its establishment. The shipments of coin and bullion for the year 1881 amounted to \$114,076.65. The first school was taught at the toll-gate by A. Robinson, who built the house and kept a private school. Miss Slaven was the first teacher of the public school in the Spanish Peak school district. Here were the office and headquarters of the Plumas and Spanish Ranch Ditch Company, composed of Joseph Winston, Dick Jacks, William Jacks, Morris Smith, and several others. Thompson & Kellogg do an individual business running from \$65,000 to \$100,000 per annum, all under the supervision of their head clerk and accountant, Norman K. Wright.

Two miles across the valley from Spanish Ranch is the Meadow Valley hotel, kept by Thomas Hughes, who is also postmaster and keeps a store. There are also a blacksmith shop, shoe-maker's shop, saw-mill, and a number of residences, forming quite a village. This has been for years one of the regular stopping-places for the stage and express lines, and a rival to Spanish Ranch. This was the property of Clark, Shannon, & Co. when they failed, in 1861.

**RICHARD THOMPSON.**—This gentleman is a son of Isaac and Catherine (Sephton) Thompson, who were of English birth, and emigrated to Canada, where they were married in the city of Quebec. Here the subject of our sketch, Richard, was born on the twenty-seventh of November, 1824. He was the oldest of a family of five brothers and two sisters, all of whom were born in Canada. When a boy, Richard learned the blacksmithing trade, and for a short time followed it. The next venture for self support was as a clerk in a grocery store in Quebec. There he remained until news of the great gold field of California reached Quebec. He then started, *via* Cape Horn, to San Francisco, where he arrived in September, 1850. He worked at his trade until February, 1851, when he started to Rich bar, and mined until the fall of 1852, when he came to Spanish Ranch and opened a shop, which he carried on till 1856. Then Mr. Kellogg joined him, and they opened a hardware store, continuing the business till 1861, when they purchased the Spanish Ranch, and opened a general merchandise store; and in 1882 we find them sole proprietors of Spanish Ranch, doing a farming, mining, mercantile, and banking business, together with blacksmithing and hotel-keeping. Mr. Thompson was married January 20, 1860, to Miss Sarah J. Russell, by whom he has had two sons: Charles Russell, born at Spanish Ranch August 23, 1863; and William Hundley, born December 27, 1865. Mrs. Thompson died November 19, 1872, and is interred in the Meadow valley burying-ground. Mr. Thompson was married again to Miss Alicia S. Keough of Meganti county, Canada, on the twenty fourth of August, 1874. He joined the order of Odd Fellows in Canada, and at present is a member of the Quincy lodge.

**HENRY WATERS KELLOGG.**—The subject of this sketch is now one of the enterprising firm of Thompson & Kellogg, at Spanish Ranch. He is the second son of a family of seven children of

Otis and Mary Kellogg of Colchester, New London county, Connecticut. The names of the family in the order they were born are Abner, Henry W., Lydia, Caroline, John, Mary, and Charles. The last was killed in the first battle of Bull Run. Henry W. was born December 5, 1822, in Colchester, Connecticut. His boyhood days were spent on his father's farm. When sixteen years old he went to Cazenova, New York, and learned the blacksmithing trade, and later that of a molder. It was in this work that he was accidentally burned with molten metal. He sailed from New York for San Francisco in 1849, and arrived on the sixteenth of January, 1850. He was in Sacramento during the great flood, and repaired at once to Bidwell's bar, where he remained until February 1, 1851, when, in company with Millard H. Presby and George W. Chase, he went to Rich bar. This was the starvation winter in California, and Mr. Kellogg says he paid three dollars per pound for flour, and carried it on his back from Spanish Ranch. In 1852 he went to Santa Clara valley, and opened a blacksmith shop near Redwood city. In 1854 he returned to the mines at Fales' hill, where he worked with John Perey. In 1856 he removed to Spanish Ranch, and went into business with Richard Thompson, his present partner. May 16, 1864, Mr. Kellogg was united in marriage to Mary E. Carlisle, on Silver creek. By this union there were four children, two of whom are living, and attending school in the east. He was married a second time to Eleanor E. Keough, on the sixth of September, 1881. Mr. Kellogg is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Quincy.

**NORMAN K. WRIGHT.**—The only son of Sylvester and Cynthia B. (King) Wright was Norman K., and he was born in the county of Leeds, Canada, August 21, 1828. In 1843 he removed to Monroe county, New York, where he grew to manhood. His father died when he was three years old. After about six years of widowhood, his mother was again married to David N. Glazier. Most of young Norman's boyhood days were spent in clerking for his step-father. On the twentieth of March, 1852, he embarked on a vessel from New York for San Francisco, *via* Panama, where he was delayed seriously, awaiting the coming of the *Monumental City*, on which he completed his journey to San Francisco, arriving June 17 of same year. The time until October was spent at Sacramento in sickness; but later in the fall he went to Auburn and engaged in mining and hotel-keeping. In April, 1853, he went to the north fork of Feather river. Here he remained until the spring of 1855, when he settled at Eagle gulch. After a short time spent in mining and sawing lumber, he, in company with Andrew Robinson, on the seventeenth of June, opened the second store kept in the place, the first one having been opened by J. W. Hardwick. They continued in business until 1861, when the camp, failing to be a profitable place, was abandoned. On the twenty-first of September, 1863, he came at the request of Mr. Thompson, of the firm of Thompson & Kellogg, to take charge of their business for a few days, during their absence buying goods; and so efficient has he been in the discharge of duty that we find him there yet, in 1882. He was married, January 14, 1874, to Mrs. Carrie De Nayer, a native of Alsace, France.

**THOMAS HUGHES.**—Mr. Hughes is the son of Richard and Mary (Jones) Hughes, and was born in Wales, May 13, 1830. In his boyhood he followed gardening, and at the age of seventeen emigrated to the United States and settled at East Dennis, Massachusetts, on Cape Cod. There he lived until 1854, when he came to San Francisco, and engaged in gardening in what is now the heart of the city. In 1855 he was mining on Rush creek. In 1857 he mined at Soda bar, on the east branch, and also opened a store and public house, which he kept until 1868. In the autumn of 1869 he purchased from M. D. Smith the Meadow valley hotel and ranch of 320 acres, on which he now resides. Mr. Hughes is now in the dairying business, has thirty cows, and makes

3,000 pounds of butter annually. He is the postmaster at Meadow valley. Mr. Hughes was married April 24, 1854, to Elizabeth Pary, by whom he had two children; viz., Brainard B., born November, 18, 1857; Mary L., born August 18, 1859, at Soda bar, now the wife of E. E. Philps of Meadow valley, and the mother of one child, Verbenia, born March 6, 1881. Mr. Hughes is a member of Quincy Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F. He comes of a long-lived family, and will doubtless live to a good old age.

ALANSON A. HALLSTED.—Son of Joseph and Betsy Hallsted. This gentleman was born in Ohio, March 8, 1836. In 1855 he journeyed to California, *via* the Isthmus. He mined at 12-mile bar, Rich gulch, and Kingsbury's ferry until the spring of 1875, when he moved to Meadow valley and erected the residence and saloon he now owns. He was married February 14, 1865, to Miss Mary Damm, by whom he has had five children: Henry E., born January 14, 1866; Fannie, August 7, 1869; May Elizabeth, November 9, 1872; Louisa J., May 3, 1874; Asa D., March 13, 1877. He is a member of the United Workmen lodge at Quincy.

RICHARD JACKS.—In Howard county, Missouri, September 22, 1830, the subject of this sketch was born. In April, 1850, he started with a company for California, and having lost their cattle in the Missouri river, they hired a man to haul their provisions, and footed it across the continent, arriving at Placerville September 5. After mining a few months in various localities, he came to Poorman's creek, in this county, in April, 1851, mined there a short time, and spent the summer on Canyon creek. For three years he mined in different places, and in July, 1854, settled at Quincy. During the same year he erected a saw-mill in Meadow valley. In 1863 he prospected on Reese river, but was glad to return; and in 1864 bought the property he has resided on since. In 1869 he went to Kansas to settle his father's estate, and while there was married to Florence Freemont Bell, January 11, 1871, by whom he has had four sons and two daughters, as follows: Doniphan R., Mary E., Solon J., Elias T., Florence J., and Andrew R. Mr. Jacks is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., and of Quincy Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F.

### BUCK'S RANCH AND VALLEY.

Eight miles from Meadow valley, on the road to Oroville, lies the well-known landmark, Buck's Ranch. It is owned by William Wagner, one of the county supervisors, and Mrs. Julia Haley, and consists of a hotel and store in which is a post-office, large barns and farm buildings, and 1,200 acres of fine meadow, hay, and grain land. In the autumn of 1850 Horace Bucklin and Francis Walker, both from New York, located the valley. The honor of naming the place was accorded to Horace Bucklin, and as he was usually spoken of as Buck, he called it Buck's Ranch. In March, 1851, Colonel Healy became interested in the ranch, and the same year bought the whole property. In the fall of 1852 he disposed of a half-interest to Captain R. H. Fairchild, and together they began the erection of a house. Then a man by the name of Philpot purchased Colonel Healy's interest, and the house was completed as it now stands, except a small addition made at a later date. In 1854 Captain Fairchild became sole proprietor, and managed the place until 1859, when he sold it to Clark, Shannon, & Co. William Wagner came to the ranch June 18, 1860, as a hired man, and worked, in company with Mrs. Julia Haley, until 1863, when they purchased the place from the creditors of Clark, Shannon, & Co., and have since so managed and made improvements that it has become an exceedingly valuable property. The post-office was established in 1861, and Mr. Wagner has been the postmaster from the beginning. Buck's Ranch has always been an important station on the stage and express route since its first establishment, and is the general supply point for



miners for a number of miles around. A large stock of goods is kept, and a market supplies fresh meat to all who desire it. Many a man has been storm-staid here for days, and the old expressmen and more recent stage-drivers can tell how often they had just endurance enough to reach its hospitable doors before falling exhausted with their efforts to battle with the fierce storms of winter, and lie down in the snow to die. On the casing of a window is inscribed the following: "I have been here six days; raining for the last 72 hours; the whole valley submerged. Buck Whiting, Jan. 11, '62. Attest, L. G. Dawson, Mch. 5, '72."

Mrs. Julia Haley filed a declaration of intention to become a citizen of the United States February 18, 1876, doing so for the purpose of placing herself in a position to acquire title to government land, such a step being necessary to all persons of foreign birth. Of course no further steps were taken in the way of naturalization. She is a most excellent and kind-hearted old lady, and scores can testify to her many acts of charity and general kindness towards the weary travelers on the road, coming in, as they often do, blinded and with weary and frozen limbs from their struggles in the snow. She presides over the household affairs, and the celebrity of her table for good things to eat has gone far and wide. Another familiar face is that of Thomas, the Indian, who has been with them since 1857.

**WILLIAM WAGNER.**—The owner of Buck's ranch was born in Fredericktown, Knox county, Ohio, on the twenty-sixth of April, 1828, and was the eighth son of George and Mary Wagner, who reared a family of twelve children. His father served with Napoleon Bonaparte in 1808, and emigrated to America in 1810. To secure his passage expenses on the ship, he sold his time to a Pennsylvania Quaker, and worked on Connestoga creek until 1821, when he removed to Ohio. In February, 1852, William left home for California, and in the fall of the same year was at Rich bar, in Plumas county, where he mined a short time, and then was engaged as clerk by Messrs. Clark, Wagner, & Stickney. Shortly after, he went to Devil's Elbow, near Spanish Ranch. This place derived its name from a remark made by Wagner, in which he referred to it as "a devil of an elbow." His associates that winter were James and A. J. Ford, S. M. Folger, J. M. Robinson, E. O. Parker, Lewis Keeler, and a Mr. Fales. In 1860 Mr. Wagner removed to Buck's Ranch, and has since been engaged in merchandising, stock-raising, and mining. He was the first justice of the peace at Buck's Ranch, and served for eight years. He has been a supervisor of the county for six years, and has been chairman of the republican central committee, and of the county conventions, for many years. In addition to the Plumas property, they own the Miner's ranch in Butte county, and Mr. Wagner has two valuable properties in Ohio, including the homestead on which he was born. He is a member of Elicott Lodge No. 267, I. O. O. F., at Fredericktown, Ohio, and of Kokosing Encampment at Mt. Vernon, Ohio. He is also connected with Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M., at Quincy.

**J. A. EDMAN.**—Among the pioneers of Plumas county, and one of its most persistent and enterprising miners, we may also mention J. A. Edman of Mumford's hill, now the principal owner of the Diadem quartz mine and placer mines adjoining. Mr. Edman is a native of Sweden, and came to California at an early day, arriving in San Francisco in March, 1851. After some years spent in mining on the lower Yuba and in Tuolumne county, he went northward, in company with his friend and present partner, A. E. Mahlund, and at first settled at Rush creek during 1853, where he mined for one year. Attracted by the fame of Eagle gulch, he went there during the summer of 1854, and for some time mined near Taylor's gulch. We next find him at work on Spanish creek, where he was quite successful. In October, 1856, Mr. Edman started on a visit to Sweden, where he remained for nearly a year, studying chemistry, metallurgy, and mining, and

visiting the principal mines of Sweden and Norway. The next year he made a voyage of exploration to Honduras, where he examined several of the gold and silver mines on the eastern slope of the mountains. Compelled by ill health and the unsettled state of political affairs to abandon his project of engaging in mining in Honduras, he returned to California, arriving here in April, 1858. The first ripple of the Fraser river excitement was then perceptible; and investing his last dollar in an outfit, Mr. Edman left on the first steamer for the promised land, with as rough a crowd as ever went out of San Francisco. For one year he tried his fortune on the lower Fraser, with moderate success; but preferring the climate of California, he returned again in 1859 to his former haunts, and for some years found profitable employment mining in Cornelison's gulch. In 1861 he purchased the Mumford's hill placer claims, and since then has resided at Mumford's hill, chiefly engaged in the exploration and developments of the Diadem ledge, discovered by himself and Mr. Mamlund in February, 1865. With firm faith in his own judgment, with but little outside aid, and against the unfavorable opinions and comments of other miners, Mr. Edman has steadily, if slowly, developed his mine, until he now finds himself rewarded for his toil by the possession of one of the most valuable mining properties of the state. Since his return to California in 1859, Mr. Edman has been a close observer and student of geology and connected sciences, and has embodied some of his observations in an article for Raymond's "Mineral Resources," giving the geology of the south-western part of Plumas county, while he also has contributed some papers to the Geological Survey of California. From the data in his possession, Mr. Edman intends to publish a more extensive work on the practical geology of the county. Feeling a deep interest in the advancement of popular education, Mr. Edman has served one term as superintendent of schools, and at present is a member of the board of education of his county.

### SPANISH PEAK AND MONTE CHRISTO MINE.

Towering above Meadow valley and Buck's valley, and nearly midway between them, stands the bold, rocky mountain known as Spanish peak, of special interest now as being the location of the Monte Christo gravel mine, of which so much is expected in the coming few years. The peak is the abrupt and rocky termination of a high ridge of mountains lying to the west and south of Meadow valley, and derives its name from the same source as Spanish Ranch and Spanish creek. The altitude of the peak is 6,920 feet, and the mouth of the tunnel into the Monte Christo claim 6,288 feet, as given by Mr. Mills.

Running through the mountain is one of those ancient river channels that formed the drainage of this region long before the convulsions of nature changed the face of the hills and the streams that form our present water-courses began to wear through the mountains those deep channels in which we see them running to-day. For ages the channel of gravel, rich with its deposits of gold, has been hidden away in the earth, waiting for the hand of the prospector to uncover it. The mine was first located sixteen years ago, and a tunnel was run into the hill a distance of 600 feet, when the claim was abandoned. In the spring of 1879 the ground was again located by Dr. W. Allstrom, C. Atwood, who died in August, 1880, and A. L. Patterson, of Chicago, and the Monte Christo Gold Mining Company organized. The location consists of four claims—the Spanish Peak, Tip Top, Hard Pan, and Wide Awake—each of which is a mile long. A United States patent has been secured for the first two, embracing 2,500 acres of ground. The company has a tunnel into the Monte Christo a distance of 2,540 feet, and cross-cuts every few feet from rim to rim of the channel, which varies from 500 to 800 feet in width. In the Tip Top claim a prospecting shaft is being



sunk. No gravel is being taken out, except that loosened in running the tunnel and drifts, and this is being piled up to be washed the coming summer. It is the policy of the manager to run the tunnel and drifts as far as it is intended to extend them, and then to commence breasting out the gravel from the extreme end. In this way, there will be less danger of loss of life and damage and expensive delays occasioned by any caving in of the mine. It is expected that the work will have so far progressed by the coming June that the breasting out of the gravel will be commenced. A ditch two miles long on the west side and one mile on the east side, fed by permanent springs on the mountain, furnishes abundant water for washing the gravel, and facilities have been prepared for washing 1,000 cars of gravel per day. The mine is so high up that water cannot be brought to it with fall enough to use the method of mining with hydraulic machines, but all the gravel has to be drifted out and conveyed in cars to the mouth of the tunnel.

The company has a very able representative of its interests here in the person of Captain O. B. Smith, manager and general financial agent of the mine. He sailed on the great chain of inland lakes for twenty-one years, and still owns shipping interests there of a large amount. He is an excellent specimen of the hearty, genial, generous lake captain; and his great executive ability and sterling integrity of character, coupled with what is commonly denominated "good horse-sense," render his services invaluable to the company in the situation in which he is placed. The captain assumed the management upon the death of Mr. Atwood in the fall of 1880. Assisting him, and having charge of all the engineering, is Mr. E. I. Parsons, a young gentleman of liberal ideas and fine social qualities. He is a graduate of the University of Michigan, and held for a number of years the position of superintendent of schools in Huron, Ohio. He came to the mine in December, 1880, previous to which he had spent some time as a civil engineer in the mines of Colorado. For the past year the superintendent of the mine has been Mr. D. J. Mahoney, for thirteen years a foreman in Virginia City, and for four years in the gravel mines of Sierra county.

## SIERRA VALLEY.

Lying partly in Plumas and partly in Sierra county is the largest valley to be found in the whole Sierra chain. With an altitude of 5,000 feet above the level of the sea, its atmosphere is cool, clear, and healthful. Since 1853 it has been settled by an agricultural population, and is now one of the most prosperous sections of the state, containing six villages, Beckwourth, Summit, Sierraville, Loyalton, Randolph, and Craycroft, the last four being in Sierra county, in which the larger portion of the valley lies.

The valley is entered at its north-eastern end through Beckwourth pass, discovered by James P. Beckwourth, whose name was also applied in former years to the valley. Beckwourth was an old "mountain man," or trapper, a story of whose life, dictated by himself and written by Thomas D. Bonner, was published in 1856 by Harper & Brothers of New York. The narrative abounds with the exaggeration usual to the mountaineers in relating their adventures to auditors who have no means of disproving them—an art in which Beckwourth excelled his companions because of his long residence with the boastful savages. In fact, it contains hundreds of what a miner characterized as "some of Jim Beckwourth's lies." The book reveals the fact that the hero was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia, February 26, 1798, from whence the family moved to Missouri a few years later. When quite a young man he began his life on the plains and in the mountains, accompanying General Ashley in his trapping expeditions. For years he lived among the Crow Indians,





N. K. WRIGHT.



of which tribe he claims to have been for a time the head chief and ruler. He came to California in 1811, and remained until the war with Mexico. His part in the struggle in this state consisted of stealing a large band of horses (1,800 he says), and getting out of the country as rapidly as possible with five valiant companions, leaving others to fight the battles. In 1849 he again came back to California. We give the particulars of the discovery of the pass and settlement in the valley as they appear in the book. By following the chronology of the volume, the discovery is placed in the year 1850; but it will appear, as the narrative progresses, that it must have been in 1851. After speaking of a prospecting trip to Pit river, he says:

“While on this excursion I discovered what is now known as Beckwourth’s pass in the Sierra Nevada. From some of the elevations over which we passed I remarked a place far away to the southward that seemed lower than any other. I made no mention of it to my companion, but thought that at some future time I would examine into it further. I continued on to Shasta with my fellow-traveler, and returned after a fruitless journey of eighteen days. After a short stay in the American valley, I again started with a prospecting party of twelve men. We killed a bullock before starting [there were no bullocks in American valley in April, 1850], and dried the meat, in order to have provisions to last us during the trip. We proceeded in an easterly direction, and all busied themselves in searching for gold; but my errand was of a different character. I had come to discover what I suspected to be a pass.

“It was the latter end of April [it was impossible for him to have traveled through this region as early as March, 1850, as he must have done to have gone up to Pit river, then to Shasta, then made a stop in American valley, and finally reach Sierra valley in the last of April, a month before the Gold-lakers started; in the spring of 1851 it could have been done, and he could also then get a “bullock” in American valley of the Turner brothers] when we entered upon an extensive valley at the north-west extremity of the Sierra range. The valley was already robed in freshest verdure, contrasting most delightfully with the huge snow-clad masses of rock we had just left. Flowers of every variety and hue spread their variegated charms before us: magpies were chattering, and gorgeously plumaged birds were carolling their delights of unmolested solitude. Swarms of wild geese and ducks were swimming on the surface of the cool, crystal stream, which was the central fork of the Rio de las Plumas, or sailed the air in clouds over our heads. Deer and antelope filled the plains, and their boldness was conclusive that the hunter’s rifle was to them unknown. Nowhere visible were any traces of the white man’s approach, and it is probable that our steps were the first that marked the spot. [Some of the searchers for Gold lake had seen the valley from the mountains, in June, 1850.] We struck across this beautiful valley to the waters of the Yuba, from thence to the waters of the Trucky (Truckee), which latter flowed in an easterly direction, telling us we were on the eastern slope of the mountain range. This I at once saw would afford the best wagon road into the American valley, approaching from the eastward; and I imparted my views to three of my companions in whose judgment I placed the most confidence. They thought highly of the discovery, and even proposed to associate with me in opening the road. We also found gold, but not in sufficient quantity to warrant our working it; and furthermore, the ground was too wet to admit of our prospecting to any advantage.

“On my return to the American valley, I made known my discovery to Mr. Turner, proprietor of the American ranch [Turner brothers did not settle there until late in the summer of 1850], who entered enthusiastically into my views; it was a thing, he said, he had never dreamed of before. If I could but carry out my plan, and divert travel into that road, he thought I should be a made man for life. Thereupon he drew up a subscription list, setting forth the merits of the project, and



showing how the road could be made practicable to Bidwell's bar, and thence to Marysville, which latter place would derive peculiar advantages from the discovery. He headed the subscription with two hundred dollars. When I reached Bidwell's bar and unfolded my project, the town was seized with a perfect mania for the opening of the route. The subscriptions toward the fund required for its accomplishment amounted to five hundred dollars. I then proceeded to Marysville, a place which would unquestionably derive greater benefit from the newly discovered route than any other place on the way, since this must be the *entrepôt* or principal starting-place for emigrants. I communicated with several of the most influential residents on the subject in hand. They also spoke very encouragingly of my undertaking, and referred me, before all others, to the mayor of the city. Accordingly I waited upon that gentleman (a Mr. Miles), and brought the matter under his notice, representing it as being a legitimate matter for his interference, and offering substantial advantages to the commercial prosperity of the city. [Here the facts show beyond dispute that this all occurred in 1851 instead of 1850. The city of Marysville was incorporated by Act of February 5, 1851, and S. M. Miles was elected mayor in March—the first mayor the city ever had.] The mayor entered warmly into my views, and pronounced it as his opinion that the profits resulting from the speculation could not be less than from six to ten thousand dollars; and as the benefits accruing to the city would be incalculable, he would insure my expenses while engaged upon it. I mentioned that I should prefer some guaranty before entering upon my labors, to secure me against loss of what money I might lay out. 'Leave that to me,' said the mayor; 'I will attend to the whole affair. I feel confident that a subject of so great importance to our interests will engage the earliest attention.'

"I thereupon left the whole proceeding in his hands, and immediately setting men to work upon the road, went out to the Trucky (Truckee) to turn emigration into my newly discovered route. While thus busily engaged I was seized with erysipelas, and abandoned all hopes of recovery; I was over one hundred miles away from medical assistance, and my only shelter was a brush tent. I made my will, and resigned myself to death. Life still lingered in me, however, and a train of wagons came up and encamped near to where I lay. I was reduced to a very low condition, but I saw the drivers, and acquainted them with the object which had brought me out there. They offered to attempt the new road if I thought myself sufficiently strong to guide them through it. The women, God bless them! came to my assistance, and through their kind attentions and excellent nursing I rapidly recovered from my lingering sickness until I was soon able to mount my horse and lead the first train, consisting of seventeen wagons, through Beckwourth's pass. We reached the American valley without the least accident, and the emigrants expressed entire satisfaction with the route. I returned with the train through to Marysville, and upon the intelligence being communicated of the practicability of my road, there was quite a public rejoicing. A northern route had been discovered, and the city had received an impetus that would advance her beyond all her sisters on the Pacific shore. [Rather an exaggerated idea of the importance of the road.] I felt proud of my achievement and was foolish enough to promise myself a substantial recognition of my labors.

"I was destined to disappointment, for that same night Marysville was laid in ashes. [The first fire of consequence in Marysville occurred on the night of August 31, 1851. This fact also fixes the year of the discovery of the pass.] The mayor of the ruined town congratulated me upon bringing a train through. He expressed great delight at my good fortune, but regretted that their recent calamity had placed it entirely beyond his power to obtain for me any substantial reward. With the exception of some two hundred dollars subscribed by some liberal-minded citizens of

Marysville, I have received no indemnification for the money and labor I have expended upon my discovery. The city had been greatly benefited by it, as all must acknowledge, for the emigrants that now flock to Marysville would otherwise have gone to Sacramento. . . .

"In the spring of 1852 I established myself in Beckwourth valley, and finally found myself transformed into a hotel-keeper and chief of a trading post. My house is considered the emigrant's landing-place, as it is the first ranch he arrives at in the golden state, and is the only house between this point and Salt lake. Here is a valley two hundred and forty miles in circumference, containing some of the choicest land in the world. Its yield of hay is incalculable; the red and white clovers spring up spontaneously, and the grass that covers its smooth surface is of the most nutritious nature. When the weary, toil-worn emigrant reaches this valley, he feels himself secure; he can lay himself down and taste refreshing repose, undisturbed by the fear of Indians. His cattle can graze around him in pasture up to their eyes, without running any danger of being driven off by the Arabs of the forest; and springs flow before them, as pure as any that refresh this verdant earth."

That Beckwourth discovered this pass in the spring of 1851, led a train of emigrants through it that summer, and in the spring of 1852 established himself in the valley on the route from the pass, took up a land claim, built a hotel, and began trading with the emigrants, are facts beyond dispute, and to him should be given all the credit due. His complaint about losing his time and money in opening the road was not well founded; for at his ranch he reaped his proper and ample reward in the profitable trade he carried on with the emigrants who came over the new route. The supposition that this pass and route may have been named after Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith is an erroneous one, for that gentleman did not come through this pass; in 1854 he surveyed a railroad route through Noble's pass from Honey lake to Ft. Reading [see history of Lassen county], two years after Beckwourth settled in the valley.

There were other eyes that gazed upon the valley before those of James P. Beckwourth. In the month of June, 1850, the party in search of Gold lake reached the head-waters of the middle fork of Feather river. Three of them, A. P. Chapman, George F. Kent, and William E. Jones, went hunting one day, and from the top of what was called Saddleback peak espied the valley lying to the eastward. They went away with the others, but in October, 1851, Chapman returned in company with Joseph Kirby, John Gardner, and I. K. McClannin. They stopped first in Mohawk valley, but finding the land there all claimed, they went on to the great valley they had seen the year before. They camped for the first night amid a clump of pines on Chapman's present ranch, the trees being deemed by one of their number as a safe retreat in the event of an attack by a grizzly. In the morning there was a clear sky, and the valley looked so enchanting that they immediately posted up notices claiming a strip straight across for four ranches. They then returned to Downieville and reported what they had found, when a party went out and located, but soon left. Later that fall Chapman again came to the valley, and located claims for William C. and B. F. Lemmon. He went back again to Downieville, but soon returned with Gardner, Kirby, and one other, and began cutting timber for a house, but went back to Downieville when the storms set in. Chapman went east that winter, and returned to California in the spring. On the seventh of July, 1852, he again came to the valley with McClannin, and erected a cabin of the timber that had been cut the fall before. It was on the same ground now covered by Mr. Chapman's residence. That spring James P. Beckwourth had located his trading post at the north end of the valley. The same year W. C. and B. F. Lemmon and Ezra Culver built a house where Randolph now stands.

During 1852 and 1853 many other locations were made, and during the few succeeding years

the settlers began to cultivate the ground to a considerable extent. Year by year the ranches have been improved, until now Sierra valley ranks among the finest agricultural regions of the state. The railroad connection soon to be had with Reno will be of vast advantage to the residents of the valley.

The first lady in the valley was Mrs. T. Madlax, who came in the fall of 1852, and still resides here. Her oldest daughter, Laura, was the first white child born in the valley, her birth occurring in the winter of 1853. The second lady was Mrs. Ordelle C. Howk, who came with her husband, Corel Howk, in the spring of 1853. They still reside at Loyalton.

**BECKWORTH.**—The first house in Beckworth valley was built by James P. Beckworth in the spring of 1852. It stood on the side of a hill, in the village of Beckworth, west of Alexander Kirby's residence. The second one was in the yard, and with the other was burned by Indians. The third is still standing, and is used as an ice-house by Mr. Kirby. This little place is now called the village of Beckworth, and has a post-office of that name, which was established some distance away in 1866, but was moved here in 1869. Until 1869 the place was called Jones Station, John Jones and Peter Parish being sole owners. Alexander Kirby is now the proprietor of the old Beckworth ranch. There is a graveyard one hundred yards north of his house, in which a number of unfortunate emigrants are buried.

**SUMMIT.**—Near the highest point in the pass, on the road from the valley to Reno, lies the little town of Summit. In 1859 C. T. Adams erected a hotel here, which was destroyed by fire in 1866. A small store was opened in 1862 by a man named Wilkinson. He was also the first postmaster. The present incumbent of that office is Richard Martin, who does a general merchandising business, and deals extensively in butter, handling 3,000 lbs. per week. William E. Jones, commonly called Paul Jones, keeps an excellent hotel, the Summit House. A blacksmith shop and shoe-maker's shop are also among the adjuncts of the town. A lodge of I. O. O. F., recently removed from Loyalton, is located here. There is also a cemetery, neatly fenced and kept in good order.

**LOYALTON.**—That portion of Sierra valley in which the town of Loyalton now stands was originally known as Smith's neck. It derived its appellation from a party of miners who were associated together under the name of the Smith Mining Company, and were engaged in fluming and mining on the north fork of the Yuba river, above Downieville. In the spring of 1854, having more money than was needed in carrying on their mining operations, they sent two of their number east to purchase a large band of cattle, while others came into this valley to take up a large section of land for grazing and agricultural purposes. These latter gentlemen went to about the center of the east side, and laid claim to five sections of land lying on either side of a fine stream, carrying about 500 inches of water, which empties into the middle fork of Feather river, and which they called Smith creek. They built a house and corrals, and improved about five acres of land, sowing it with wheat that fall. This was the first attempt to raise this cereal in the valley. The men who had been sent east for cattle failed to return, causing great disappointment to their associates. Those in the valley had two yoke of cattle until about the first of November, when the Washoe Indians killed one of the oxen. Fearing a general raid by the savages, the men hastened to the nearest white settlement, fourteen miles away, about where the town of Randolph now stands. That winter the Smith company failed, the Indians burned the improvements on the ranch, and the men abandoned their location. Before leaving they presented Mr. T. S. Battelle with their crop of wheat, and the next July, being a settler in the valley himself, he harvested the grain.

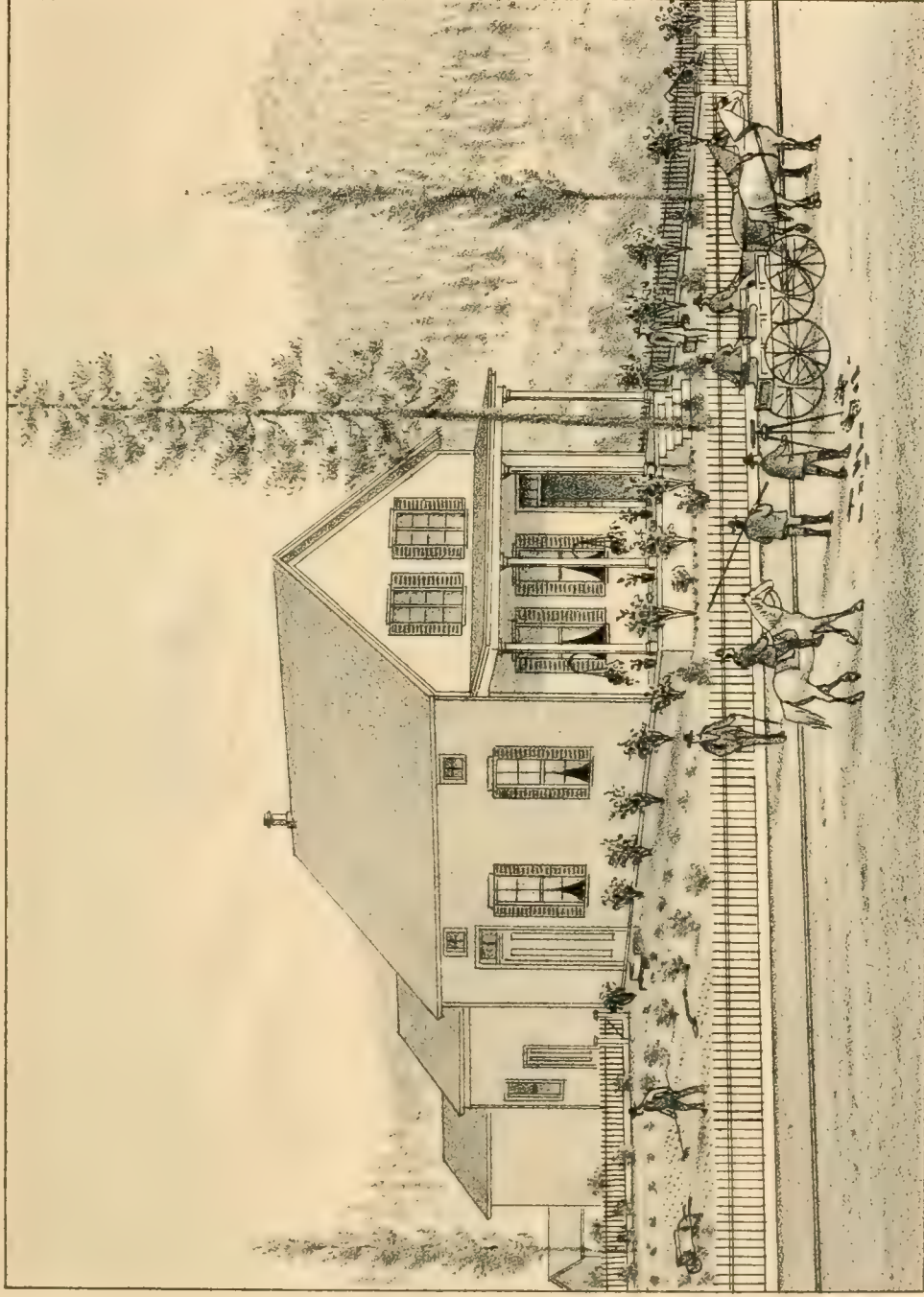
From the time it was abandoned by this company until the summer of 1857, Smith's neck







Chas. W. Fendel  
///



RESIDENCE AND OFFICE OF CHARLES W. HENDEL, U.S. DEPUTY MINERAL SURVEYOR FOR CALIFORNIA.  
LA PORTE, PLUMAS CO., CAL.





remained unoccupied. At that time Redmond & Rolands relocated the claim, but did nothing to improve it, simply remaining on the property. In the spring of 1858 Redmond went below for teams, seed, and supplies, and has never been seen in this vicinity since. That terminated the settlement. In the spring of 1859 Peter Duncan located a quarter section of the Smith's neck land, as did also John Schroeder and Andrew Bodnoch. Of these Schroeder is the only one still residing on his location. Bodnoch died at his ranch in 1872, and his place is now known as the Pool ranch. Peter Duncan sold his place in 1860 to Rev. Adam G. Doom, who built and opened a hotel the following year. In 1863 he was appointed postmaster of a new office established at his place, and which, with the general consent of his neighbors, he called Loyalton. Through his efforts a school-house was built in 1865, and also a Baptist church was erected here in 1870, in the upper story of which was a hall. In 1871 a M. E. church was erected by members of that denomination.

August 21, 1879, saw one of those fatal calamities visit Loyalton that have been so destructive to the towns of California. By a fire which the people were powerless to subdue, the whole town was laid in ashes, with the exception only of Keyes' hotel and the M. E. church. The buildings were rapidly restored, except the Baptist church, and a new school-house was erected. The town has now a population of about 100, and contains two stores, one hotel, one church, one school-house, one saloon, one blacksmith shop, one market, one livery stable, and one town hall. The town is very prosperous, and is surrounded by a thriving agricultural and dairy region that assures it a permanent and substantial trade.

Craycroft is a little settlement in Craycroft neck, in the vicinity of Loyalton, principally owned by Jacob Knuthsen and William Gibson. It was first settled in 1852 by Finneman, William Hedges, Henry Davidson, and John Craycroft, of Downieville.

About five miles southwest of Loyalton is the Antelope mining district, discovered in 1863 by Judge Davis, Joseph Dodge, Crum Brothers, Mark Hammond, Abernethy, and others. There is a well-defined ledge, carrying gold, silver, and copper. The locators did some work, but soon abandoned it. It has since been worked a little by various parties. The present owners are J. A. Gleeson, W. J. Patterson, J. L. Gwin, and B. F. Lemmon.

**SIERRAVILLE.**—At the head of the valley lies the little town of Sierraville, one mile from Randolph, and in a rich agricultural section. The first house was built by John Lipscomb and John Mullen, in 1855, who had located a ranch the year before. It was for a dwelling, and stood near the site of S. T. Burton's store. They sold their property in 1857 to William Arms, who built a store near the dwelling. This building bore the legend over its entrance, "Pioneer Store," being the first one opened, with the exception of Beckwourth's trading post at the other end of the valley. A post-office was established in 1858, with the name of Sierraville, and Mr. Arms was appointed postmaster. Midway between Sierraville and Randolph stand a M. E. church and public school-house, erected by the citizens of both places for their joint occupation.

On the thirty-first of August, 1881, the whole business portion of the town, except Darling's livery stable, was laid in ashes, including two hotels, two stores, an I. O. O. F. hall, and several other buildings. The loss was \$46,500; insurance 18,000. Rebuilding is rapidly going on, and the business of Sierraville will soon recover from the shock. There is a population of about 150. Four lines of stages center here; one to Truckee, one to Sierra City, one to Junction and Eureka Mills, and one to Loyalton and Summit.

**RANDOLPH.**—At the upper end of the valley, and but one mile from Sierraville, lies the little village of Randolph, containing about 100 people. The first house built in the head of the valley was constructed of logs, in 1853, by W. C. and B. F. Lemmon and Ezra Culver, and still stands in the

town of Randolph, which has grown up around it. In the spring of 1853, five acres, the first ground broken in the valley, were planted to buckwheat by the Lemmons. A severe frost late in August killed the buckwheat, as well as some of the vegetables, of which quite a variety had been planted. This had a tendency to discourage grain culture for several years. Silas Gates built a house in Randolph soon after, near where Mr. Rowdon's planing mill now stands. Later he built the south portion of the present Randolph Hotel, and opened it to the public. The large building was afterwards added, and the present sign put up. It is now the property of G. Q. Buxton, who also owns a livery stable, and runs a stage line through Sierraville to Jamison and Plumas Eureka. Randolph contains one store, one hotel and stable, one planing mill, one shingle mill, two saloons, one blacksmith shop, one shoe shop, one grist mill, and a number of pleasant residences. A M. E. church and public school-house is situated half-way between this place and Sierraville, built by the citizens of both towns.

**ALEXANDER KIRBY.**—He is a veteran of the Mexican war; was born near Bowling Green, Warren county, Kentucky, on the thirteenth of March, 1821. His parents were Samuel and Mary Kirby, who emigrated to Missouri in 1830. On the fourth of June, 1846, Alexander volunteered for the Mexican war at Fort Leavenworth, and while in the service passed through the engagements of Brasceto, Saltello, Buena Vista, and was with General Wool at Monterey. On the second of May, 1849, he started from Independence, Missouri, across the plains, and landed at Hangtown (Placerville) September 13. He was married January 24, 1860, to Miss Harriett J. Hom, a native of Muskingum county, Ohio. By this union there have been eleven children: Mary, Susan (deceased), Louisa, Cora, Henry H., George M., Kate, Laura, Eva, Annette, and Frances. Both Mr. and Mrs. Kirby belong to long-lived and large families. In his family were ten children, and in hers twelve. His grandfather lived to the age of 102, his grandmother to 97, having lived together for eighty years. Mr. Kirby owns the old Beckwourth ranch in Sierra valley.

**MARION C. BRIGHAM.**—He was born in Nebraska City, Nebraska, October 22, 1857. His father came to Plumas county when he was two years old, and settled at Eureka North as a millwright. In 1861 his father, with Benjamin Bobo, located 320 acres of land ten miles east of Beckwourth, where he remained with his family until 1865, when he sold out his interest, removed to Beckwourth, and built the Bringham hotel, which he owned and managed until 1881. Since that time Marion has been a partner in and manager of the business. He owns a quarter section of land adjoining the town of Beckwourth, while his father owns the farm of 320 acres on which the hotel property stands. July 4, 1877, he was married to Miss Hattie E. Trimble, of Sierra valley, by whom he has had one child, Mabel Jeannette, born October 12, 1879.

**RICHARD MARTIN.**—This gentleman was born November 29, 1835, in St. Lawrence county, New York. He was the third child of Richard Martin, and had an elder brother who also went by the favorite *sobriquet* of Richard. His father was a Cornish miner. After the death of his wife, which occurred in 1847, he removed to the lead mines in Grant county, Wisconsin. The boys were then obliged to look out for themselves, and the younger Richard made his first venture on a farm. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California, and after a short time spent in travel, located at Forest City, Sierra county, where he mined until 1856. In 1857 he went to Truckee Meadows, now in Nevada, and engaged in dairying. Two years after, he raised hay and vegetables for the Virginia City market, and says that he was one of the first white men to spend a winter on the Meadows. In 1861 he lived in Virginia City, and in 1862 settled in Sierra valley. He began merchandising at the Summit in 1880, in which occupation he has been very successful. He was married March 5, 1881, to Martha Austin. Mr. Martin is a member of Loyalton Lodge No. 187, I. O. O. F., and of Hope Lodge No. 234, F. & A. M.



**WILLIAM E. JONES**—This is one of the early settlers of Plumas county. He is the oldest of a family of three children of Dr. Hiram and Harriett Jones, of Accomac county, Virginia, where he was born February 15, 1830. When a lad of fourteen he went to Philadelphia, and learned the plastering trade, which he followed till January, 1849, when he started for California, going by way of New Orleans to Galveston, and thence across Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona; his party being the first to go the southern route. They arrived at Mariposa mines September 15, 1849. Some time after, he leased a ranch near Sacramento, but was driven away by the floods, and then went to Sutter's fort. He mined at Hangtown and at Gold Run in Nevada county. From there, in company with seventy-five persons, headed by Stoddard, he started in search of Gold lake. The company disbanded in Sierra valley, many going to Downieville. Mr. Jones went on into Plumas county. He was in Honey Lake valley when there was not a house, and in Indian valley when Peter Lassen was hauling timber for his cabin. When he, with his friends, got to American valley, where Quincy now stands, they found a Spaniard there with a number of horses. Mr. Tate also had a cabin at the spot. From here he went to Rich bar in June, 1851, and mined until 1856. On the second of September, 1855, he was married to Nancy A. Said, from Iowa. This was the first wedding on the river, and a royal good time was had. His associates each carried in some useful present. F. B. Whiting contributed a wash-tub, a wash-board, and a bar of soap. In 1862 Mr. Jones removed to Long valley, and engaged in farming. In 1867 he bought the Junction House, which he kept until removing to the Summit. By his first marriage six children were born: Charles E., Clara E., Laura F., Robert Fenton, William L., and Zella. Mr. Jones was married again September 19, 1881, to Miss Lizzie Sharkey of Sierra City. Mr. Jones is familiarly known among his associates as Paul Jones.

**ALEXANDER BEATON**.—He is a native of Cumberland county, Nova Scotia. His parents were Francis and Janet Beaton, of Scotch nativity. Alexander worked on a farm until twenty-six years of age, and then lived for a time in Boston, New York, and other places. In 1866 he came to California, *via* Panama, and settled in Tuolumne county, where he was engaged in teaming. In 1870 he bought his present home in Sierra valley, which consists of 160 acres of grazing land. Mr. Beaton was married December 11, 1870, to Mrs. Elvira M. Colby, widow of Hiram T. Colby, and a native of Vermont, where she was first married. Her children by the first marriage are Elvie A., born September 20, 1857, and Leland A., born October 11, 1866. Mr. Beaton's children are Arial F., born December 12, 1871, and Hattie L., born June 19, 1874. Mr. Beaton is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Sierraville.

**JARED STRANG**.—The subject of this sketch is a son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Strang, and was born on Prince Edward's Island, March 12, 1837. His ancestors were early settlers of New York, and his grandfather on his mother's side was a participant in the Revolutionary war. Jared's boyhood days were spent on his father's farm. When ten years old, his father removed to West Duxbury, Massachusetts. In the spring of 1858 Jared came to California, *via* the Isthmus, and soon settled in Sierra valley, joining his father, who had come in 1856, his mother having died when he was a small boy. They went into the cattle business, which they continued until 1867, when Jared purchased his father's interest. He located a quarter-section of land, to which he has since added 260 acres, making 420 acres in all. Mr. Strang is a member of two firms, the heaviest cattle dealers in Sierra valley, handling from five to ten thousand head annually. The firms are Rowland, Flint, Hainten, & Strang, and Strang & Humphrey, and they have been associated together for nine years. Mr. Strang mines to some extent, and is the sole owner of the Blue Gravel mine. He was married in November, 1865, to Eleanor Mickey of Illinois, by whom he had

four children: viz., Ada, born October 6, 1866, died in 1870; Steven L., born October 20, 1867; Jared W., born October 1, 1871; Ida, born June 20, 1875. He was again married August 1, 1889, to Mrs. Lula Currier Robbins, daughter of Isaac C. and Elizabeth Currier of Androscoggin, Maine. By this union there has been one son, Earle L., born April 30, 1881. By her first husband, Mrs. Strang had one son, Herbert S. Robbins, born November 3, 1877. A view of their residence and surroundings can be seen on another page. Mr. Strang is a member of the Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

**FRANCIS M. ROWLAND.**—He is the son of Clark and Agnes Rowland, and was born at Independence, Missouri, April 23, 1834. Francis and his older brother, John R. (now in Oregon), learned the blacksmithing trade, their father being a cabinet-maker, wagon-maker, and a farmer. In May, 1852, Francis left his native home, and arrived at San Jose, October 6, where he was engaged in teaming for two years. He then went to Downieville, and for seven years followed the packing business. In 1862 he purchased the claim of John Reeves to one thousand acres of land in Sierra valley, where he still resides. He was united in marriage May 18, 1862, to Miss Mary Church, daughter of Ezra and Harriett Church of Ferrisburg, Vermont, where she was born July 5, 1843. Her parents are now living in Sierra valley. Mr. and Mrs. Rowland have had six children, born as follows: Hattie, May 15, 1864; Agnes, July 9, 1867; Edgar, December 9, 1870; Iva, February 17, 1872; Clark, June 3, 1875; Frances, June 9, 1880. Mr. Rowland is one of the heaviest cattle dealers in the valley. On his home ranch he feeds from 100 to 150 head every winter; and in company with Jared Strang, handles from ten to twelve hundred on their Nevada range. The Feather river runs through his farm, which, with many never-failing springs, supplies water for stock and the meadows. The fire of 1881, which destroyed the business portion of Sierraville, consumed his fine, brick store-building and stock of goods. Mr. Rowland is one of the company that projected and built the telegraph line from Truckee to the valley. He is a member of the Sierraville Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

**WALTER EDE.**—This gentleman is one of the leading farmers and stock growers of Sierra valley. He was born in Sussex county, England, on the twenty ninth day of July, 1835. He came to the United States in 1843, with his parents, and settled in Waukesha county, Wisconsin. On the third day of March, 1857, he embarked, *via* the Isthmus, for California. When he first landed in California he engaged in mining, and pursued this industry in different localities with more than average success; but he was not satisfied with the life of a miner, and in 1863 bought the ranch he now owns, and engaged in stock growing and dairying. Mr. Ede deals extensively in cattle. He has 1,300 acres of land, well watered by the stream known as Adams creek, which waters a considerable portion of Sierra valley. Mr. Ede was married December 31, 1870, to Miss Caroline A. Dean, daughter of Moses and Sarah Dean, who was born in Picaway county, Ohio, October 26, 1854. They have now four children: Cora May, born May 8, 1874; Leonard Greely, December 13, 1875; Charles Walter, January 17, 1878; and Irene, January 23, 1880. When Mr. Ede arrived in California he was penniless, and with a limited education, obtained in the common schools of Wisconsin; but he has been successful in business, and by tact and industry has surrounded himself with a good property and comfortable home. He handles about three hundred head of cattle annually, and the amount of business done is above \$10,000 per annum.

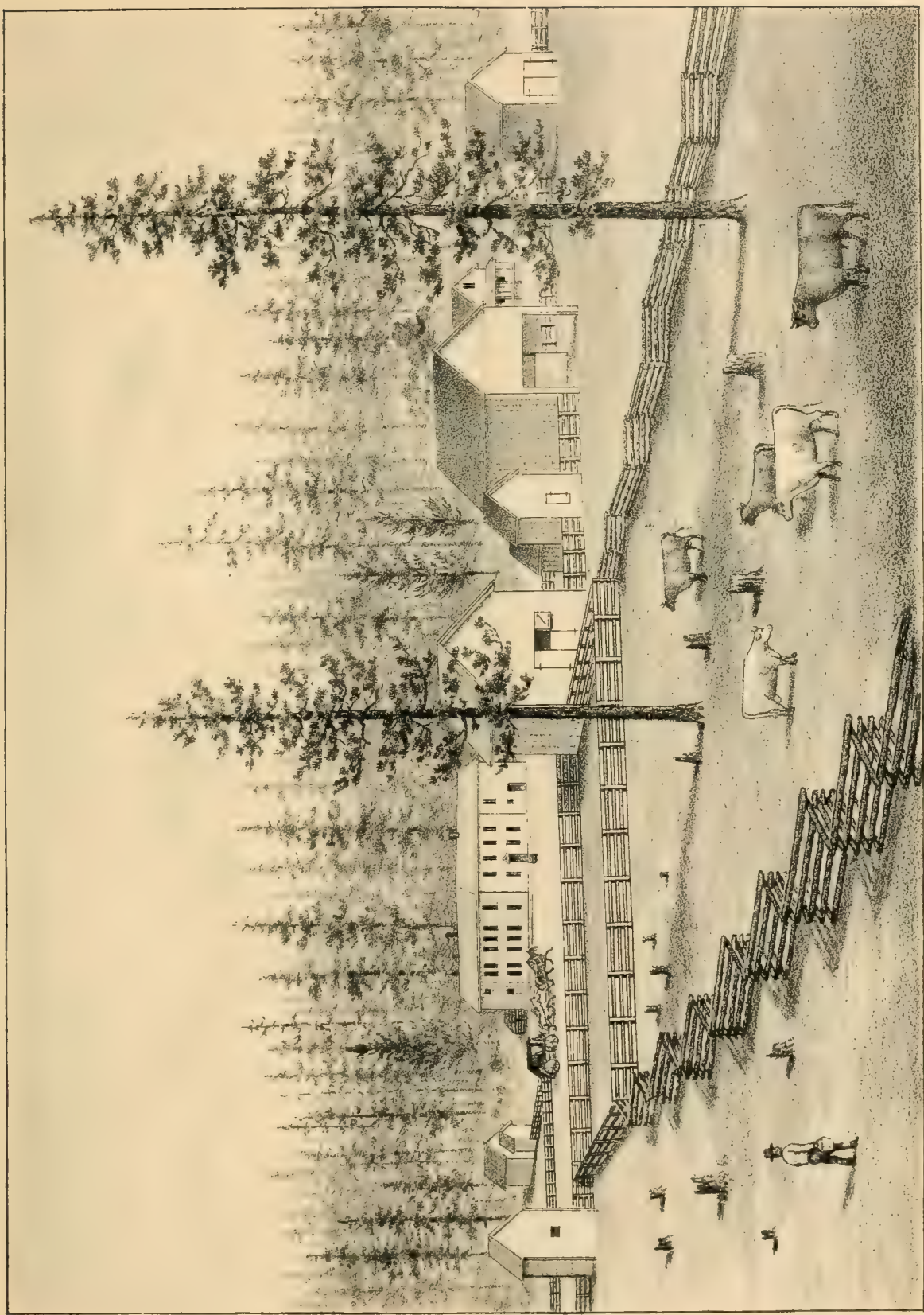
**CLAUDE FRANCOIS SELTIER.**—He is the son of Antoine and Jeannie (Segu) Seltier; was born January 20, 1818, in St. Gaud, Canton de Fresne, rue Mamez, departement de la Haute Saone, France. His father was a farmer; and young Claude spent his time at work on the farm until thirty-three years of age, excepting five years' service in the army. In the autumn of 1851 he left







WILLIAM WAGNER.



"BUCK'S RANCH". PROPERTY OF W.M. WAGNER & JULIA HALEY,  
PLUMAS COUNTY, CAL.





his home, and after a short time spent in traveling in his native land, embarked for the United States, sailing from Havre. A thirty eight days' trip brought him to New York. From there he journeyed to Meadville, Pennsylvania, and to Clearfield county, where he engaged in lumbering. He next went south to Vicksburg, and from there to St. Croix Falls, Minnesota. In the fall of 1855 he journeyed, *via* Panama, to California, to join his brother who had come the year previous. In 1858, in company with his brother John F., and James Calvin and Abel Adams, he came to Sierra valley and located in what is known as Adam's Neck. At that time there were but two settlers on that side of the valley. Mr. Seltier is now the only one of the original settlers who remains in the "Neck." The first cabin erected in the vicinity was by himself and brother, a half-mile from our subject's present home. In 1856 he opened a store at Harrison's diggings, which he kept for about eighteen months, when the camp disappeared, and there was no longer need of his merchandise. Mr. Seltier is a member of the Masonic lodge at Beckwourth, of Lassen Chapter No. 47, and of Lassen Commandery No. 13, at Susanville. A view of his residence may be seen on another page. He is now the possessor of 320 acres of land, and is regarded one of the substantial men of Beckwourth valley.

**W. A. SPERRY.**—Mr. Sperry was born September 9, 1837, in New York. While a young man, his parents removed to Wisconsin, settling in Dodge county, where our subject lived until he had attained the age of twenty-five; when, in 1863, he came to California, *via* Panama, and mined at Howland flat, Sierra county, for seven years. In 1870 he located 320 acres of land six miles south-east of Beckwourth, where he has since lived. He was married July 16, 1869, to Miss Annie McFarlan, of Lower Canada, then a resident of Howland flat. Their children are Nettie M., born May 3, 1871; Nellie M., July 7, 1872; Lilly B., August 2, 1874.

**THOMAS BLACK.**—He was born in Derry county, Ireland, in the year 1833. He came to the United States when sixteen years of age, landed at New Orleans, and proceeded direct to Cincinnati, where he lived until the fall of 1852, when he came to California, *via* Panama. He arrived at San Francisco December 22, and began mining on the North Yuba. He followed this occupation until 1870, when he came to Sierra valley, and with his brother James, bought the Burney ranch, which now covers 480 acres. The land is well improved, and is situated four miles south of Beckwourth. Mr. Black was married in August, 1876, to Miss Kate Sharkey, who died in May, 1877. He was again united in marriage September 26, 1880, to Miss Ellen A. Fitzpatrick of Honey Lake valley, who has borne him one son, John William, born September 3, 1881.

**ALBERT PICKETT CHAPMAN.**—The subject of this sketch is the son of Horace Chapman, and was born November 9, 1816. He is a lineal descendant of Robert Chapman, one of the first settlers of Saybrook, Connecticut, who came from Hull, England, to Boston in the year 1635. His ancestors were sea-going people. When a lad of thirteen he learned the tailor's trade, which he followed nearly twenty years, and for five years carried on a business in Boston under the firm name of Haskell & Chapman. He started for California February 8, 1849, sailing around the Horn on the ship Rodolph, and was two hundred and nineteen days on the voyage. Early in June, 1850, with George F. Kent, William E. Jones, or Paul Jones, he discovered Sierra valley, and located his present ranch the next year. In December of 1851, Mr. Chapman returned east, but came back the following year, *via* Panama. Prior to this time he had been extensively engaged in mining, and was president of the Buttes Quartz Company. Upon his return he went to Sierra valley, in July, and put up a cabin on the ground now covered by his residence. During the year 1852 Mr. Chapman opened a livery stable at Downieville, where the Armory stable now stands. This he sold in 1862, and removed with his family to his valley home, where he has since resided. He was

married October 1, 1843, to Miss Caroline S. Chapman, daughter of George Chapman. His wife belongs to the ninth generation of Chapmans in this country, and he to the tenth generation of another branch of descent. They have had two sons, Albert Franklin, born July 13, 1844, and Charles, born March 28, 1848. Albert F. was married April 5, 1868, to Theresa M. Secritan, and their children are Martha Washington, Albert Julius, Carrie Aime (deceased), and Clarence Poy-singian. Our subject is a member of Susanville Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F., and of Blue Range Encampment at Downieville. He was first initiated into the order in Boston in 1846. A view of Mr. Chapman's residence may be seen on another page of this work.

GEORGE WILSON HUMPHREY.—He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Larkin) Humphrey; was born in Cumberland county, Maine, June 8, 1834. He left the school of his native town in 1852, and came to California. The first two years he spent in the Sacramento valley, clerking a portion of the time. Early in the spring of 1854 he went to the mountains, and drove cattle for two years, living at Forest City. He then clerked for a time at Smith's flat, near what is now Alleghany. In the spring of 1855 he had been employed on Langton's pioneer express as a rider, and after a time established a saddle-train business on his own account, carrying the mail and express until 1859, when he moved his headquarters to Sierra valley, and ran a stage line to Virginia City, connecting with his saddle-train to Downieville. These he conducted until the completion of the Central Pacific railroad over the mountains. In 1864 he purchased and began to reside on the ranch he now owns. It consists of 1,500 acres of land, and he handles from one to two thousand head of cattle annually. Mr. Humphrey was married October 27, 1862, to Edith A. Lockhart, daughter of William and Mary A. Lockhart of Crawford county, Pennsylvania, where she was born September 18, 1844. Their children are Henrietta Elizabeth, born October 10, 1864; John E., September 17, 1866; Frank E., July 9, 1868; May Josephine, July 28, 1870; Herbert, January 3, 1872; James L., January 16, 1874; Jacob Butler, April 22, 1876; Susan Winnefred, March 22, 1878; infant daughter, July 7, 1881. Mr. Humphrey's present residence and buildings were erected in 1879, a view of which may be seen elsewhere.

DAVID B. KEYES.—He was born at Barry, Vermont, April 19, 1829. He started out in life for himself when fourteen years of age, going first to New York, and then to Lowell, Massachusetts, where he worked in the Tremont cotton manufactory for four years. From there he proceeded to Boston, and in 1851 purchased a farm at Belrien, which he worked until the spring of 1855, when he came to California, *via* Panama. From San Francisco he went to Downieville, and engaged in packing until the fall of 1856, when he bought an interest with his brother John in a milk business at Nevada City, which occupation he followed for a number of years. In the fall of 1864 he came into Sierra valley, Sierra county, and rented a dairy ranch for four years, when he located what is now the G. W. Keyes ranch, and carried on dairying there for three years more. In 1874 he sold the ranch and bought the Doom hotel in Loyalton, which he ran for two years, leased it for the same length of time, and then traded it for the Antelope Neck ranch, which he still owns. In 1881 he bought the Dodge hotel in Loyalton, of which he is at present manager and proprietor. Mr. Keyes was married January 13, 1851, to Eliza Gardner of Winthrop, Maine, by whom he has had eight children: Harry G. (deceased), Katie G. (now Mrs. Dory), Annie W., Eddie (deceased), Edwin B., Zenas W., May S., and Harry. He is a member of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

COREL HOWK.—Mr. Howk was the first of five children, three sons and two daughters, of Alanson Howk, and was born at Wellington, Lorain county, Ohio, April 6, 1829. Alanson Howk was of Holland descent, and was born September 15, 1800, in New York. He was one of a party of five men the first to settle in Lorain county, Ohio, being then nineteen years of age. In 1828 he was

married to Theodocia Clifford of Rhode Island. Alanson Howk died April 6, 1851, and his wife March 31, 1880. Corel Howk worked on the farm until March, 1852, when he came overland to California. He conducted the Iowa hotel at Placerville until June, 1853, when he sold out and came with his family to Sierra valley, Sierra county, and located on the Beatty & Stewart ranch. Shortly after he sold this and located the Sulphur springs in Sierra valley. Here he built a house and lived until 1861, when he sold out and went into stock-raising, changing his residence to Beckwourth. In 1864 he went east, intending to remain, but came back the following year. Upon his return he bought a ranch from Dr. Webber, and raised stock until 1872, when he again sold out, and has since been dealing in horses. In 1876 he purchased a comfortable home in Loyalton, where the family has since resided. He was married January 1, 1848, to Miss Ordelle Caroline Freeman, who was born in Cayuga county, New York, April 13, 1831, and was the daughter of Simeon and Olive (Jackson) Freeman. They have two children, Electa Jeannette, born November 29, 1864, and Simeon Jonathan, born February 1, 1868. Mrs. Howk is a woman of high literary tastes, and years ago contributed many valuable articles and sketches for the newspapers and periodicals of the coast. Some of her best efforts were published in Hutchings's *California Magazine*, and the *Golden Era*. Her various *nom de plumes* were Alice, Dolly Dodson, and Chatterbox, under which she is quite widely known. Their accomplished daughter possesses rare musical talent, and is also a frequent contributor to various publications.

DAVID GOULD WEBBER.—This gentleman is the son of William and Susanna Webber, and was born in Livingston county, New York, September 12, 1809. When sixteen years old he began working on a canal in summer, attending school in winter, and followed this for two years, when he engaged as a drug clerk and student with Dr. Woodworth of Springfield, Pennsylvania. Three years after, young Webber bought him out, and continued in business for twelve years. In 1843 he closed out his business there, and dealt in stock for two years. He went to Chicago in 1845, and bought a half-interest in a steam flouring mill, and was also a contractor on the Illinois canal for about four years. He started for California in December, 1849, *via* Panama, and upon his arrival in April, 1850, went to Downieville, and mined during the summer of 1850. In 1851 he located the Oak ranch near Monte Christo, but sold out the next year and bought a saw-mill in Downieville, going also into stock-raising in Scott valley. During the four years following, Dr. Webber superintended the building of the first wagon road to Downieville, the first bridge across Yuba river, and the court-house, jail, and jailer's house. He was school superintendent of Sierra county two years. During this time, in 1852, he located all the land around what was then called Little Truckee lake (now known as Webber lake), for a stock range, and in 1854 stocked the lake with trout, there having been previously no fish in it, because of the falls a mile below. In 1860 he built the Webber Lake hotel there, and opened it to the public that year. The ranch he now lives on, four miles north of Loyalton, was located by him in 1859, where he spent the winters, and ran the hotel at the lake during the remainder of the year, until 1877. The doctor has practiced medicine in Loyalton for three years. The lake property is still owned by him. In 1833 he was married to Miss Margaret Bradish of Cranerville, Pennsylvania, by whom he had one child, James W., who was born in 1835, and died in Sacramento in 1856. Mrs. Webber died in 1842. The doctor has raised and educated nine orphan children, two of whom are practicing medicine, another is a merchant, another a lawyer, and another a book-keeper. One of his pupils in medicine he sent to Europe for two years. He is a member of the Summit lodge of Odd Fellows.

WALTER M. BANET.—He was born at Hudsonville, Mississippi, June 26, 1855. At the age of nine he, with his parents, removed to Covington, Tennessee. Here he was reared and educated,



and when eighteen years of age commenced the study of medicine at the Missouri medical college, from which he graduated with credit to himself, after finishing two courses. He then commenced the practice of medicine in Covington, Tennessee, and became county physician, which place he filled two years. In April, 1881, he came to Nevada, and served until October as surgeon in the United States Indian service at Wadsworth. He then removed to Loyalton, Sierra valley, and has already acquired a very large and lucrative practice in Sierra, Clover, and Mohawk valleys.

**DAVID DEER NEWMAN.**—This gentleman was born at Philadelphia May 29, 1833. His father was engaged in the stage business. David attended school in his native city until seventeen years of age, when he became a salesman in a wholesale and retail store at Norristown, and was afterwards in a dry-goods house. In the spring of 1853 he started for California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco June 19, 1853. He mined first at Downieville, and until the winter of 1856 when he ran a dairy and meat market at Forest City for two years. In 1858 he sold out and moved to Sierra valley, settling on the ranch he now owns. It consists of 400 acres. Mr. Newman has been more or less interested in mining since he first came to the state. He was married June 27, 1857, to Miss Roxy Ann Lockart of Meadville, Pennsylvania, who was born February 15, 1842. Their children are: Mary Emma, Albion K., William D., Charles F., Ferdinand, and Bradford U. Mary was married in September, 1877, to Allan Nicholson of Sierra valley.

**ISAAC WESTON.**—He was born at Foxcroft, Maine, May 9, 1837. His education was received in the common schools; and in 1857 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus. He mined two years at Timbuctoo, Yuba county, after which he located what is now the Flint ranch, in Sierra valley, where he stayed for three years. He then sold out, and in company with W. Spencer bought the Robbins ranch. This was sold three years after, and he went to Yuba county, where he remained two years, when he returned to the valley and bought his present ranch of 320 acres, a half-mile north-west of Loyalton. Since then he has sold it, but bought it back again. He was married April 12, 1865, to Miss Jennie Balenoch of Lower Canada. Clara Bell, a daughter of Mrs. Weston's sister, has been adopted by them.

**DAVID B. PATTERSON.**—He was born in St. Lawrence county, New York, March 26, 1829. He crossed the plains to California in 1852, stopping in Sierra county, on the North Yuba, where he mined for a while, and then was interested for some years in a saw-mill. In 1858 he sold out and went east, but was back in less than a year; and in partnership with L. T. Fox kept stock on the ranch now owned by Mr. Patterson, and ran the butchering business in Downieville, Goodyear's bar, Monte Christo, Eureka North, Poker Flat, and St. Louis. In 1862 he sold out of the meat business, and bought Mr. Fox's interest in the stock-ranch, which he still operates. December 25, 1860, he was married to Jane Newell of Goodyear's bar, who died August 6, 1864. He was a second time married to Annie Parker of Canton, New York, December 25, 1865, by whom he had three children: Jane, born September 27, 1866; Cora V., February 14, 1869, and Mary, July 20, 1877. He is a member of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

**J. C. BROWN.**—Mr. Brown was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, June 11, 1855. His parents came across the plains in 1861, settling at Virginia City, Nevada, where they remained a year and a half, when they removed to Sonoma county, California, and lived on a farm until 1874. At that time they sold out and came to Sierra county, purchasing the Lee ranch of 160 acres, two miles west of Loyalton. Our subject's father, J. B. Brown, died November 17, 1876; his mother, now sixty-one years old, lives on the farm with her son, J. C. Brown, and her daughters Maud and Rosa. Her son Alexander is married and lives in Los Angeles; while Marcus D. is a resident of Washington Territory. Her daughter Emily was married to William Hand, in 1865, and now lives in Chico. J. C. Brown has managed the farm since his father's death. In politics he is democratic.

**J. D. FAGG.**—He was born in 1826, in England, and when three years of age his parents emigrated to this country, settling at Mount Vernon, Ohio, where they both died within six weeks after their arrival. For the next four years, our subject was taken care of, as it suited them, by half a dozen different families, and then he became permanently connected with a family named Kinney, who raised him, and gave him a good common-school education. In 1852 he was married to Miss Eliza Grant of Franklin county, Ohio. While in Ohio, Mr. Fagg conducted a saw-milling business until 1859, when he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, and for the next six years was connected with a saw-mill near Forest City, Sierra county. He then returned to Ohio with his wife, and farmed near Columbus until 1869, when he came back to Sierra valley and engaged in merchandising for two years at Loyalton. Then he sold out, and traveled some time for his wife's health. October 24, 1877, she died at Reno, Nevada. Since selling his store, his principal occupation has been money-lending and brokerage, though he has done some mining.

**PATRICK CONNOLLY.**—He was born in county Kildare, Ireland, in 1839; came to the United States in 1856, and lived a year and a half in Orange county, New York. He then migrated to Kane county, Illinois, and spent eighteen months in that locality. In 1859 he came overland to California, stopping at Marysville, where he worked for the California Stage Company six months; and from that time until coming to Sierra valley was engaged along the Dutch Flat and Henness Pass road, working for the same company. Mr. Connolly removed to Sierra valley in 1869, and bought a ranch of 480 acres two and one-half miles north-west of Loyalton, on which he has since lived.

**T. F. WEST.**—Mr. West was born in Rensselaer county, New York, January 20, 1820. When he was fourteen years of age his parents moved to Verona, Oneida county. Our subject worked on his father's farm until twenty-two. In September, 1844, he went to Dane county, Wisconsin, and farmed for seven years, after which he engaged in mercantile pursuits for five years. In 1864 he went to Whitewater, Walworth county, where he ran a foundry and implement and wagon manufactory for six years. He came to California in April, 1871, by rail, and settled in Sierra valley, Plumas county, where he purchased a quarter-section of land, and lived on it ten years. He now resides on another farm of his own, two miles north-east of Loyalton, in Sierra county. Mr. West is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges at Whitewater, Wisconsin. He was married September 15, 1841, to Miss Abbie S. Kenyon of Rome, New York, who was born April 23, 1819.

**W. SMITH RAINS.**—Mr. Rains was born in Hardin county, Kentucky, December 16, 1833. At the age of sixteen he left his native state, and went to Missouri, where he remained for twelve years. April 29, 1861, he started overland for California, arriving in Sierra valley in September. He soon located on the ranch of 360 acres, on which he has since lived. It is situated two and one-half miles from Loyalton. He was the first to improve a farm in that part of the valley, fencing 160 acres of land that year. He was married December 23, 1856, to Miss Mary J. Stephenson, who was born in Boone county, Kentucky. Their children are Robert Lee, born August 13, 1863; Carlotta, October 20, 1865; Ordelle, October 16, 1870; Azalia, June 20, 1874; a son not named, August 28, 1878; Olivette, January 28, 1881.

**HIRAM LEWIS.**—This gentleman was born in Franklin county, Missouri, December 5, 1820. He remained in his native state engaged in farming until 1854, when he came overland to this state with his family. He farmed one year in Santa Clara county, six years in Sonoma county, and two years in Solano county. In the spring of 1863 he removed to Sierra valley, where he purchased a farm of a Mr. Jenney, which now consists of 360 acres. He was married in Cass county, Missouri,

January 18, 1844, to Miss Sarah Farmer, who was born in Meggs county, Tennessee, May 16, 1829. Their children are Mary A., born November 21, 1844; Melinda R., December 4, 1852; Nannie S., February 10, 1856; William S., February 17, 1858; Horace E., October 2, 1861; R. H., March 5, 1870. Their daughters are all married.

**T. S. BATTELLE.**—This is one of the early settlers in the valley. He was born in Washington county, Ohio, August 29, 1812. His father, Ebenezer Battelle, was one of the earliest settlers of that state, and died in his ninety-eighth year. When twenty-two years of age, our subject went to Uniontown, Pennsylvania, and dealt in merchandise for three years. Then he spent another three years in the same business at Clarksburg, Virginia, and several years at Muscatine, boating on the Mississippi. In 1852 he came overland to California, and farmed two years near Marysville. In 1854 he came to the Sierra valley, and located a ranch of 480 acres close to Sierraville, where he has since lived. He was married August 29, 1833, to Grace A. Fleming of Uniontown, Pennsylvania, and she died June 19, 1849. By her he had eight children, three of whom are living. On the first of March, 1850, he was again married, to Louisa Anderson of Pennsylvania, who died October 26, 1870. Mr. Battelle was married a third time, April 25, 1872, to Mrs. S. L. West of Waseca, Minnesota.

**M. HARDIN.**—He is a native of Bergen, New Jersey, where he was born in August, 1819. In the following year his parents removed to Guernsey county, Ohio, where he remained until 1851, when he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, arriving in San Francisco in November. He mined at Auburn, Placer county, until the spring of 1852, and then spent a year searching for auriferous deposits on the Feather river. He then began mining around Iowa hill, and continued there four years, when he went on the Yuba, and mined for one year. In 1857 he came to Sierra valley, and has since lived on his ranch of 240 acres, a mile and a half north of Sierraville.

**AARON DAVIS.**—This gentleman was born at Newark, New Jersey, May 24, 1813. When six years of age he accompanied his parents to Mount Vernon, Ohio, which he made his home for sixteen years. He then went to Cincinnati, and was engaged for three years in mercantile pursuits, being also one of the contractors of the Illinois and Michigan canal, commenced in 1836. In 1840 he went to Grant county, Wisconsin, and was occupied in merchandising and smelting lead, serving as deputy sheriff for two years. In 1849 he came overland to California, *via* the Lassen trail, arriving in Marysville September 21, 1849. He spent four years in mining, and then settled in Nevada county, where he engaged in merchandising, milling, and mining. In 1867 he removed to Sierra valley, and bought a ranch of 320 acres one mile west of Sierraville, on which he has since lived. Mr. Davis was a delegate to the state republican convention in 1872, and was elected a supervisor from the third district, in 1879. He was married December 25, 1838, at Ottawa, Illinois, to Miss Emma O'Hara, daughter of Captain William O'Hara of the British army. Their children are Morris W., born May 10, 1843; Wood B., May 21, 1847; Thornton E., July 18, 1855; George G., January 21, 1858; Emma M., December 3, 1859; Aaron Davis, Jr., June 2, 1862. Morris married Grace Cullen in 1864, and is living in San Francisco; Emma was wedded to H. O. Nichols of Sierraville, in June, 1880.

**JAMES NICHOLSON.**—He was born in Nova Scotia January 1, 1848. When fifteen years of age he came to California, *via* the Horn, and arrived at the Golden Gate in July, 1863. He at once started for the mining regions, and in the course of his peregrinations traversed nearly every part of the state where mining was carried on, and mined himself wherever he stopped. In 1869 he came to Sierra valley, and bought the Wood ranch, four miles east of Sierraville. Here he remained until 1876, when he sold out and traveled through California and Nevada for two years.



In 1878 he went east on a visit, and while there was married to Miss Mary Tate of Halifax, Nova Scotia. The same year he returned with his wife to Sierra county, and has since lived on the Olby ranch, which he bought in 1880. It is situated between Randolph and Sierraville, and consists of 300 acres. One child has been born, William, the date of whose birth is October 2, 1881.

**J. C. ADAMS.**—This gentleman was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, July 8, 1835. In 1837 his parents removed to Illinois, where our subject lived until 1862, when he came to California overland. He arrived in Virginia City, Nevada, in September, where he remained a short time. In August, 1863, he came to Sierra valley, where he located a ranch of 160 acres, to which he has since added 120 acres. September 16, 1856, he was married to Miss Mary E. Miller, who was born in Will county, Illinois, September 4, 1840. Their children were born as follows: Angeline, June 30, 1857, died July 1, 1857; Almeda, May 14, 1858, died January 2, 1869; B. Franklin, September 13, 1860, died January 8, 1861; Charles C., October 29, 1861, died December 18, 1869; Lydia J., January 5, 1864; Alva, June 26, 1866, died January 7, 1869; Loren W., July 1, 1868, died May 21, 1869; Edgar, October 27, 1871, died December 1, 1872; Horace G., April 24, 1873; William A., August 2, 1875.

**JAMES MILLER.**—He is the son of John and Elizabeth (Cowan) Miller, and was born near Montreal, Canada, August 19, 1835. His father was one of the leading and influential farmers of that section. James worked on the farm at home until he was seventeen years old. In 1852 the gold excitement caused him to emigrate to Australia. He landed at Melbourne, and started at once for the mines, seventy-five miles inland, with his entire outfit on his back. He worked about eighteen months with fair success, and then went to Van Dieman's Land in Tasmania, and engaged in lumbering for a year. Through the failure of others with whom he was connected, he lost his all, after which he went to Sidney, and followed the lumbering business fifteen years. In the summer of 1868 he came to California, arriving in September, and went direct to Sierra valley, where he bought the Keyes ranch of 600 acres, three miles west of Sierraville, on which he built a fine house and extensive outbuildings, a view of which may be seen on another page. He was married September 25, 1854, to Agnes Harvey, born in London, July 26, 1837, then of Australia. By her he has had ten children, as follows: Elizabeth C., born August 28, 1855; Agnes, August 24, 1857; Jeannette, November 9, 1859; Nellie, September 10, 1861; Maggie C., September 5, 1864; James John, May 8, 1866; David, September 26, 1868; Eva M., August 21, 1870; Amy L., November 4, 1872; Henry Harvey, May 4, 1875. Elizabeth was married to James Wiggins of Downieville in August, 1875; Agnes was wedded to S. M. York, in October, 1876; and Jeannette was united in marriage to Fred Olsen, in July, 1880.

**G. P. HAINES.**—Mr. Haines was born in Kennebec county, Maine, January 16, 1835. His father was engaged in farming and lumbering, and young Haines lived with him until 1855, when he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, arriving at the Golden Gate March 4. In the fall he began mining on the Yuba river, and continued at this occupation for three years. In 1858 he began farming and stock-raising in Sutter county, which he followed until 1864, when he came to Sierra valley, and made it his home until 1869. He then returned to his home in Maine, and stayed there three years, but came back to Sierra valley, and in 1873 purchased of Woodin & Brown their farm of 320 acres, on which he has since lived. He was married December 5, 1869, to Sabrina Williams of Benton, Maine. Mr. Haines is a member of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

**JOEL E. FREEMAN.**—This gentleman is a native of Jefferson county, Tennessee, where he was born January 9, 1836. In 1855 he went to Iowa, and engaged in farming until the spring of 1859, then starting overland to California, arriving in the fall, and settling in Sierra valley in the spring

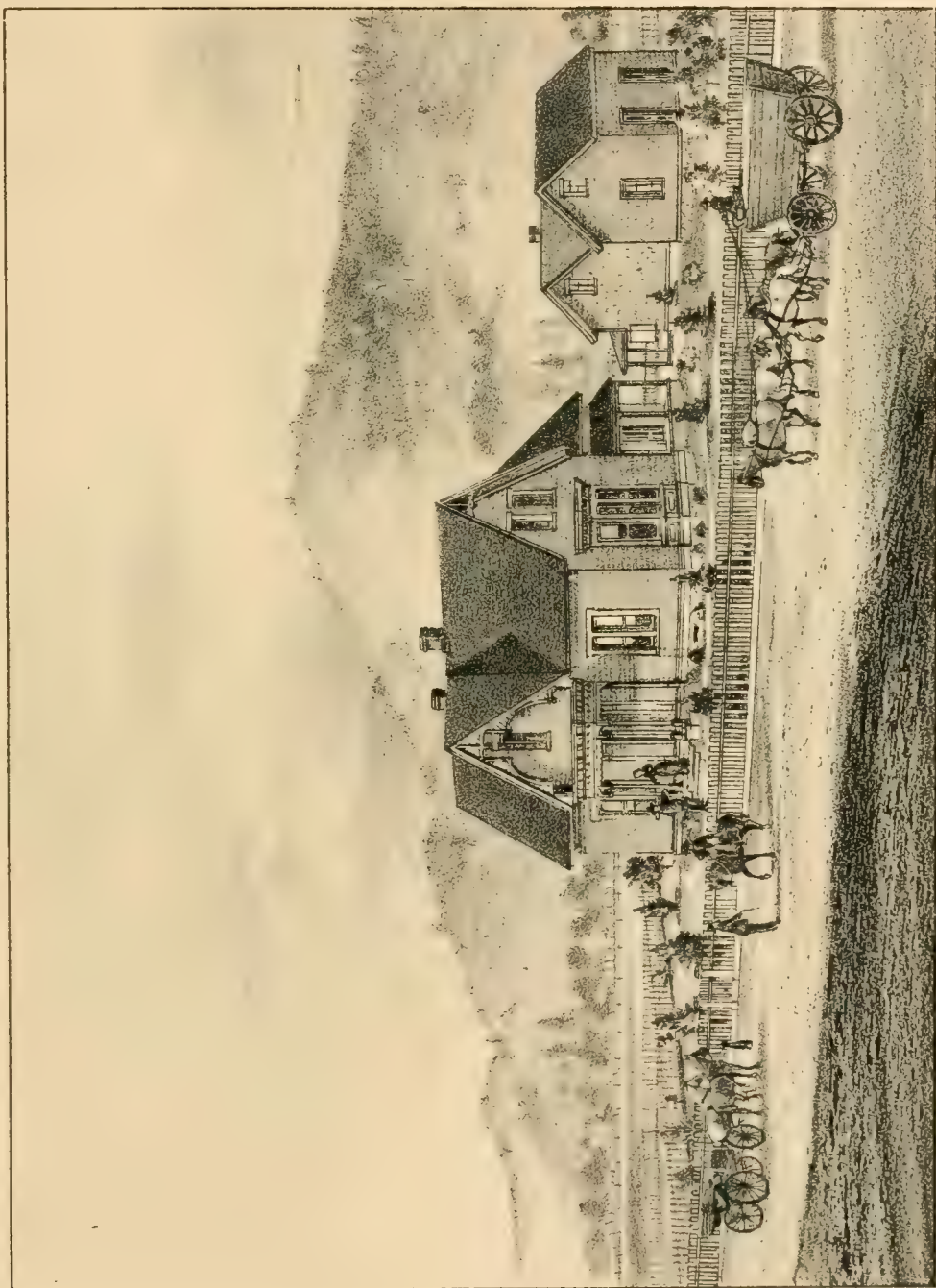
of 1860 on a farm of 640 acres, eight miles north of Sierraville. May 1, 1859, he was married to Miss Virginia Cooksey of Franklin county, Indiana, by whom he has had six children, as follows: Willis, born January 22, 1860; William, July 19, 1862; John, October 13, 1863; Sarah, March 17, 1865; Thomas E., January 21, 1870; Charles H., July 23, 1877. The eldest son, Willis, was married November 29, 1881, to Miss Mary McElvoy of Sierra valley.

**MARSHALL HUGHES.**—He was born November 22, 1858, in Whitley county, Indiana. In 1874 he left home and traveled for two years through the western states, and then came to California, settling in Sierra valley, where he bought a half-interest in the Carroll farm of 480 acres, twelve miles north of Sierraville, on which he has since resided. He was married February 22, 1880, to Miss Mary A. Carroll of Sierra valley, who was born at Forest City, California, September 29, 1862. Their son, Marshall, Jr., was born December 5, 1881.

**JACOB KNUTHSEN.**—He is a native of Holstein, Germany, where he was born September 9, 1827. At the age of fifteen he was apprenticed to a dyer, and worked at the trade until he was twenty-three, when he went into the German army, and was present at the battle of Idstedt, in which the Germans were defeated. He got his discharge in two years, and in 1850 came to America, landing at New York. Here he embarked in the grocery business, which he followed until 1859, when he came to California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco June 6. He went at once to Downieville, and was engaged in hydraulic mining for thirteen years. In 1872 he removed to Sierra valley and bought the Peter Schutte ranch of 860 acres, twelve miles north-west of Sierraville, which has since been his home. He was married January 20, 1855, to Miss Regina Meyer of New York City, a native of Bavaria, born December 25, 1832. The children born to them are John Henry, March 17, 1856; Margaret Regina, September 11, 1857 (now Mrs. A. M. Haselton); George W., April 5, 1860; Henrietta, December 9, 1870—all of whom are living.

**THEOPHILUS MADDUX** was born in Woodford county, Kentucky, December 5, 1815. In 1838 he left home and settled at Indianapolis, where he engaged in the confectionery business with a partner. In the spring of 1852 he started overland to California, arriving in Sierra valley in September. He settled on the ranch now owned by James Miller, and lived there two years, when he abandoned the claim without proving upon it. He remained in this section until 1874, engaged in various pursuits, when he bought the Wood ranch of 160 acres. His wife was the first white woman in the head of the valley, and his daughter, Laura O., was the first white child born in this section. Her birth occurred in February, 1853, in a log house which stood near the present residence of James Miller.

**WILLIAM C. LEMMON.**—Judge Lemmon was born in Seneca county, New York, March 3, 1822. When William was eight years old his father removed to Washtenaw county, Michigan, and settled on a farm which he had located for his son in 1825, the patent for the land being signed by John Quincy Adams, and still in the possession of our subject. Six years after, his father died, and the management of the farm, together with the support of the family, devolved upon William, which duties he discharged until the other children were grown up. He attended school at Albion, Michigan, and from there went to Ann Arbor, where he read law with Wilson & Hubbard, and was admitted to the supreme court of the state in December, 1849. In the spring of 1850 he came to California, *via* Panama, arriving in June and going direct to Nevada City. He soon began mining on the islands below Goodyear's bar, and in the fall settled at Downieville, engaging in general merchandising. In 1851 he was elected the second justice of the peace of Downieville, and served two years. From the summer of 1852 until 1856 he dealt in stock, spending his summers in Sierra valley, and his winters near the buttes in the Sacramento valley. Then he made the latter place



**GENESEE RANCH, PROPERTY OF E.D. HOSSELKUS,**  
*GENESEE VALLEY, PLUMAS CO., CAL.*





his home until the floods of 1861-62, when he returned to Sierra valley, and has since lived there. In 1853 he was elected a justice of Sierra township, and served two years. He is a past master of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

**B. F. LEMMON.**—He was born in Seneca county, New York, May 13, 1826. When twelve years old he started out for himself, and worked principally at farming for a number of years. In 1851 he came to California, *via* Panama, and mined first with his brother William C., at Downieville. Shortly after, he was taken sick, and did nothing for some months. In August, 1851, they were employed by the citizens of Downieville to pilot a party of emigrants to that place from the Humboldt desert, and were the first to pass through the Henness pass. In the spring of 1852 B. F. Lemmon came to Sierra valley and located the ranch on which he now lives, containing then 160 acres, to which he has since added 480 acres, making 640 in all. He was married November 4, 1858, to Miss Jane Herring, by whom he had one child, Ada, born in February, 1860, and died in February, 1862. Mrs. Lemmon died in September, 1862. He was married a second time, June 29, 1870, to Mary L. Battelle of Sierra valley. Their children are H. A., born September 26, 1871, died September 30, 1872; H. A., born December 28, 1872, still living. Mr. Lemmon is a member of Mountain Vale Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F., and of the Tahoe Encampment No. 45; also of the Veteran Odd Fellows association.

**G. Q. BUXTON.**—He is the son of E. G. and Lydia (Chase) Buxton, and was born October 3, 1837, at North Yarmouth, Cumberland county, Maine. His father was engaged in mercantile pursuits at North Yarmouth until 1859, and followed hotel and livery business to the time of his death, in January, 1880. His mother is still living at the same place. Our subject was educated in the schools and academy at Yarmouth. He early manifested a desire to become a sailor; and from the time he was sixteen till twenty-one he went cruising up the Atlantic coast every summer. In 1859 he came to California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco in April, and proceeded directly to Michigan Bluff, where he mined for four years with good success. He then invested a great deal in bed-rock tunneling at Turkey hill, Placer county, which never proved remunerative until recently. In 1864 he opened a mercantile establishment at Michigan Bluff, and continued it four years, when he went to Cisco, and took charge of a store for two years. In 1870 he visited his home in the east, and remained with his parents a year, when he came to Randolph, Sierra county, and bought the farm and hotel property of H. Northup, consisting of 160 acres of land and the Randolph hotel, both of which he has owned and managed since. In 1876 he bought the stage line running between Truckee and Eureka Mills, which he still operates. He was married May 3, 1865, to Miss Lucetta Salsig of Auburn, Placer county. She was born in St. Joseph county, Michigan, January 23, 1848, and came to California with her parents in 1852. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Buxton are Frank L., born January 6, 1867; infant, born June 30, 1872, died three days after; George E., born June 19, 1875.

**ROY R. SHEER.**—Mr. Sheer was born at Chesterville, Ohio, July 21, 1854. When he was about sixteen years old his parents removed to Woodford county, Illinois, where they still live. Roy received his education at the public schools of Ohio and Illinois, and at the age of twenty-three came to California by rail, arriving in Sutter county April 26, 1876, where he engaged in farming until the fall of 1881, when he moved to Randolph, and has since made that place his home. He is in the employ of G. Q. Buxton, manager of the Truckee and Plumas Eureka mine stage line and Randolph hotel.

**CHARLES H. DAVIS.**—This gentleman was born November 22, 1852, at Greenport, Long Island. When he was two years of age his mother died, and he lived with his grandparents for

three years, and six years with J. C. Cole of Duen, Connecticut. At the age of eleven he started for California, *via* the Horn, to join his father in San Francisco, who had come to the coast in 1855. Charles reached his destination in April, 1865. In the same year he began to learn the butcher's trade, which he worked at two years. Since that time he has lived in many parts of the state. In the spring of 1879 he made his home in Randolph, Sierra county, where he owns a comfortable house, and is at present engaged in logging in the vicinity.

**J. D. MYERS.**—Mr. Myers was born in Randolph county, Missouri, March 22, 1840. In 1851 his father, Henry K. Myers, died, and J. D. being the oldest, the duty of providing for his widowed mother and three other children devolved on him. This he did until his mother married again, in 1860. In 1863 he came overland to California, and crossed Beckwourth summit July 26, 1863. He worked at the carpenter's trade until the spring of 1867, when he bought a half-interest in a planing mill at Randolph, the firm being Rawden & Myers. In 1876 he sold his interest to Rawden, bought a body of pine and fir timber containing 450 acres, three miles south-west of Randolph, and built a water-power saw-mill which he has since owned and managed. March 10, 1870, he was married to Mary Duvall of Randolph county, Missouri; born July 17, 1850. Their children are Mittie U., born January 13, 1871; Henry Willey, May 24, 1875; infant son, October 7, 1877, died next day. Mr. Myers is a member of Mountain Vale Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F.

**WILLIAM B. RAWDEN.**—The subject of this sketch was born in Voxhall, Surrey county, England, December 21, 1835. He went to sea at the age of twelve, and followed this life for two years, when he landed at Quebec, and went to Connecticut in June, 1849. He came to California in 1855, landing at San Francisco on the first of September. He mined in Calaveras county, and at Alleghany and Forest City, in Sierra county, until 1863, when he came to Sierra valley, and took charge of Wood's store in Randolph. Six months after, he bought Weil's brewery, and ran it two years, when he gave it up and bought a half-interest in a planing mill at Randolph, his partner being J. D. Myers. They greatly enlarged and improved the mill, and did a fine business. In 1876 he bought out Myers, and has since run it alone. He bought the saw-mill property of James Davidson, two miles from Randolph, in the spring of 1880, where he has 320 acres of fine timber land. He was married November 22, 1870, to Miss M. E. Gates, who was born in Lee county, Illinois, September 11, 1845. Their children are Blanche, Mary Ellen, and Addie L. (deceased). Mr. Rawden is a member of Sierra Valley Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

**A. M. BROWN.**—He was born in Franklin county, Maine, January 28, 1847. His father, John Brown, was a farmer, and died when our subject was seventeen years of age. When twenty-two years old he came by rail to California, arriving in Sierra valley September 18, 1869. He was employed the first year in a saw-mill, and since that time has been engaged in farming. In the fall of 1876 he bought from A. M. Haselton a farm of forty acres, two miles west of Randolph, on which he has since lived with his mother, who has made her home with him.

**ISAAC S. CHURCH.**—Mr. Church was born October 25, 1829, at Ferrisburg, Vermont. He came to California, *via* Panama, in the spring of 1850. He mined a short time at Horse Shoe Bend on the Merced river, and then went to Nelson Point on Nelson creek. He finally went to Downieville, and in 1851 was fluming the river. In the fall he began packing from Marysville, which he followed for ten years. He went east in 1859, returned in 1860, and located in Sierra valley; and has the oldest patent for land in the valley. He was married in Vermont, February 16, 1860, to Sarah Ellen Geer, daughter of Seth and Mary Geer, and by this union they have had seven children; viz., Francis S., Charles Pease, Mary Piert, Charlotte Abbie, Albert B., Roxy E. J., and Harriett.

**E. P. DOLLEY.**—He was born September 15, 1841, in Franklin county, Maine. In the spring



of 1860 he came to California, *via* Panama. Upon his arrival he began mining in Plumas county, which he followed for three years. In 1863 he returned overland by stage to Indianapolis, and enlisted in company D, fifth Indiana cavalry. He was in active service all the time until his discharge in September, 1865. He was at the siege of Knoxville, Tennessee, and marched through Georgia with Sherman. In the spring of 1866 he again came to California, *via* Panama, and has made Sierra valley his home ever since, being engaged mostly in farming. In 1876 he bought the O. B. Dolley ranch of 320 acres, which he still owns. He was married February 9, 1875, to Miss E. M. Robbins of Kennebec county, Maine. Their child, Ole Clare, was born February 7, 1876.

**E. J. GALLAGHER.**—He is a native of Texas, where he was born September 25, 1850. In 1860 he went on the high seas with his uncle, and followed a sea-faring life for about eleven years. He then freighted on the plains, and carried mail for the government for four years. In 1870 he came to California, and followed various occupations until 1876, when he began farming in Sierra valley, and has principally confined his attention to it since. He was married September 23, 1878, to Miss Mary Hay, who was born in Redfield, Iowa, August 8, 1855. Their children are Myrtie Irvin, born November 6, 1879; Fredrika, born August 16, 1881.

**E. H. HAMLEN.**—This gentleman was born in Kennebec county, Maine, January 16, 1836. On the thirty-first of December, 1856, he started for California, coming *via* the Isthmus, and arriving at San Francisco January 29, 1857. He was engaged in mining and lumbering for two years, in Alleghany, Sierra county. In June, 1859, he came to Sierra valley and purchased the Higgins farm of 540 acres, on which he lived most of the time until 1875, when he went to Roop county, Nevada, and with three others purchased a large stock range and the Buffalo Pass toll road. They have since dealt heavily in cattle. Mr. Hamlen moved over there, and remained until August, 1881, when he returned to his farm in Sierra valley. He was united in marriage October 9, 1865, to Mrs. Hattie E. Heselton of Stratham, New Hampshire, by whom he has had three children: Edmund H., born November 11, 1866; Calvin M., born December 19, 1868; and Rose E., born July 30, 1871. Mr. Hamlen is a member of Sierraville Lodge No. 184, F. & A. M.

## PLUMAS TOWNSHIP.

One of the townships into which the county was divided immediately after its organization was Plumas, consisting of the American valley, in which was located the county seat, and the mountains surrounding it upon all sides. [For boundaries and changes see *Official History*.] With the exception of the mining near Elizabethtown, on Spanish creek, at Argentine and a few other localities, this section is and has been chiefly agricultural. The American valley, which forms the heart of the township, is one of the most fertile and lovely of the mountain valleys that lie scattered throughout the whole range of the green Sierra. The altitude at Quincy is given by Lieutenant Tillman as 3,381 feet, and by Mr. Mills 3,416 feet. The valley contains about ten and one half square miles, or 6,720 acres, chiefly of rich, arable land, that gives a good yield of wheat, oats, barley, potatoes, and vegetables of all kinds. Considerable hay is cut, and excellent apples and other fruits of the temperate zone are raised. Two saw-mills cut large quantities of lumber used in building and in the mining claims. Some of the farms of the valley are in a high state of perfection, and are represented in our illustrations.

The first location was made by the Turner brothers in 1850. They claimed all the land lying south of Spanish creek, dealt largely in stock, and pastured animals belonging to emigrants and

miners for a consideration in keeping with the times. In 1852 they sold out to Joseph Greena and a Frenchman whose name is forgotten. A short time afterwards, Mr. H. J. Bradley came along, and purchased an interest with the new proprietors. The same fall William Houck, George W. Sharpe, and E. H. Pierce bought one-third of the property, and the ranch was soon after divided: the three last named taking all that portion lying west of the creek, which at that time ran from the ravine south of the town through the ranch to Spanish creek. But one building, a log cabin, had at that time been erected. The same fall Houck, Sharpe, and Pierce built a log house on the site of the present Plumas House, and opened a place for the entertainment of travelers, presided over by Sharpe. A division was subsequently made, Pierce and Houck taking all that portion of the land that lies south of Jackson street, and Mr. Sharpe retaining the remainder. Bradley had also erected a building, and opened a public house, calling his place the American ranch.

The New England ranch, now owned and occupied by Daniel R. Cate, was located by him, E. W. Judkins, L. F. Cate, and Asa Judkins, in 1852. That winter E. W. Judkins, D. R. Cate, and J. S. Boyington built a saw-mill on Mill creek, two miles and one half from the American ranch. The Illinois ranch, now owned by John W. Thompson, was first located in 1851. The Uncle Sam ranch was located in 1852 by Elijah Poorman. The National ranch was settled upon about the same time, by James W. Hayes.

In the spring of 1853 D. R. Cate and E. W. Judkins procured wheat in the Sacramento valley, which was hauled into the American valley over the snow on hand-sleds. With this they sowed fifteen acres on the New England ranch, which yielded an average of fifty bushels to the acre. This was sold for seed in this and Indian valleys, bringing eighteen cents per pound. It was thrashed out with a flail, and cleaned in a fanning-mill. The next season a large quantity of wheat was put in by the ranchers in both valleys, but a severe frost in the month of June killed nearly all the crop. In 1855 a great quantity of wheat was raised, 3,000 bushels being produced on the New England ranch alone. In 1854 Cate & Judkins built a grist-mill on the New England ranch, and began making flour, grinding but little the first year on account of the failure of the crop.

### ELIZABETHTOWN, OR "BETSYBURG."

A few miles from Quincy, on the road to Indian valley, is the old mining town of Elizabethtown, the first place of importance in Plumas township. In 1852 Alexander and Frank Tate discovered gold in what is known as Tate ravine. Soon afterwards, Lewis Stark, Peter Day, and George Ferrier, who had just come in with their families through Beckwourth pass, went to work just above the Tate brothers but met with no success for a few days. One morning they went prospecting up Elizabeth ravine, and by noon had panned out an ounce. After dinner they used a rocker, and secured several ounces. In a few days they dug a small ditch from the creek near by, and did well, finding one piece of twenty-eight ounces. Miners began to come in and prospect around, soon finding good diggings opposite Elizabethtown. Stark built houses for his family at the mouth of the ravine, and shanties were put up by the miners, until there was quite a village collected. The only young lady in town was Miss Elizabeth Stark (now Mrs. W. A. Blakesley of Quincy), and the chivalrous miners bestowed her name upon the young town. Later, especially after a rivalry sprang up with Quincy, the place was as well known by the name of Betsyburg as by its proper appellation.

Not many remained during the winter of 1852-53, having, in common with the miners in other places, deserted the mountains. Provisions sold at one dollar per pound, and were scarce: so much



JOHN F. HARTWELL.





so, that early in the spring Stark and two others made their way to the Sacramento valley, and with great difficulty drove up several beef-cattle through the mountains to save their families from the danger of starvation. In the spring of 1853 a crowd of miners came to Elizabethtown, and it became one of the largest camps in the county. Stark opened a hotel, and another was built by John Cornelison. James A. Blood built a fire-proof stone structure, in which Blood & Shannon (Thomas B.) kept a store. The first store had been opened by Joseph Taylor, Fred Robinson, and William Kinsey, and bore over its portal the sign "Joe, Fred, and Jacky," the last being the familiar title of Kinsey. Ross & Gloyd (D. J.) soon after erected a hotel building, in which was a large dance hall. In 1854 a Masonic hall was built by a lodge of that order that had been instituted there. A division of Sons of Temperance was also organized in the town. Elizabethtown became so metropolitan in 1854 that the postal department established an office there, with Lewis Stark as postmaster. W. A. Blakesley was deputy, and it was in his house that the office was kept. No mail contract was let, and Jonas D. Ritchie carried the mail from Rabbit creek (La Porte), twenty-five cents being charged on each letter to pay the expenses of the service. This was a great saving, as the expressman demanded one dollar for the same service.

Quite a town had now sprung up at Quincy, which had been chosen as the county seat, notwithstanding Elizabethtown was the larger place, and made strenuous exertions to secure the prize. Hacks were run between the two rival towns, and were well patronized. In January, 1855, the post-office was removed to Quincy, much to the disgust of the people of the rival metropolis, and Squire Stark moved his family to the new seat of his official duties. This was quite a blow to the town, and in the latter part of 1855 the place began to decline. Frazer river called away a great many in 1858, and Elizabethtown soon passed from existence. Two or three families are still living there, and Corbin & Manson have a mining claim which is being worked by drifting.

Among the rich mining claims that were worked in 1853 and 1854 were the Wahoo, by Joseph Kelley & Co.; Fowler, by Fowler & Co.; Varner, by Varner & Co.; Plumas, by L. F. Cate & Co.; O'Neill, by Captain O'Neill; Gloyd, by D. J. Gloyd; Betsy Gulch, by Stark & Co.

### QUINCY, THE COUNTY SEAT.

One of the foremost gentlemen in securing the creation of the county of Plumas was Mr. H. J. Bradley, proprietor of the American ranch and hotel. He was named in the Act as one of the three commissioners for the organization of the county, and the statute also located the county seat at his hotel until the people should vote upon the question and select a permanent location. A town was laid out and named Quincy by Mr. Bradley, in honor of the city of Quincy, Illinois, from whence he had come to California. As an inducement to the people to locate the county seat permanently at Quincy, Mr. Bradley offered to construct a suitable building for a temporary courthouse, and give the free use of it to the county until such time as the people thought best to build a new and more substantial one. In fulfillment of his promise he constructed a rude shake building in the rear of his hotel, which was used as a court-room, and in which some of the officials kept their offices. John Harbison, the county clerk, soon moved his office to the upper story of the Bullard building, corner of Harbison avenue and Main street. At the fall election there were three candidates for the honor of being the county seat—Quincy, Elizabethtown, and O'Neill's Flat. There were twenty-two precincts in the county, and Elizabethtown sent out Thomas B. Shannon and several others to canvass them in the interest of that place. Shannon was a merchant there, and hence his anxiety to secure for his village the coveted prize. Being locked up in a narrow

ravine, Betsyburg was wholly unsuitable for the county seat, and the people wisely decided in favor of Quincy, whose location was so favorable.

At that time there were but a few houses in the seat of justice, the oldest being Bradley's hotel. The old Plumas House, that had been built by Pierce, Sharpe, & Houck, was then kept by Samuel Russell, elected coroner that fall. The Masonic hall was built in the spring of 1855. H. J. Bradley, Joseph Green, and George W. Sharpe presented to the county the public square on which the court house now stands. At that time the building erected by Bradley was used as a court-house, and for balls, political meetings, and public assemblings of all kinds. William Houck, who owned the land south of Jackson street, donated many town lots to those desiring to erect buildings, among others giving to Samuel Russell for a livery stable the lot on which stand the Plumas House stables.

It was in January, 1855, that the postal department, upon representation that Quincy was the county seat and of more importance than Elizabethtown, removed there the post-office from the latter place, much to the disgust and indignation of the people of Betsyburg. A contract was made with Wilson S. Dean, who was then running a saddle-train for passengers between Quincy and Bidwell, to bring up the mail, and take the receipts of the office for his pay. Twenty-five cents were charged for each letter. This continued until 1858, when the department made a regular contract with the California Stage Company to carry the mail from Oroville to Quincy, and the citizens for the first time enjoyed full postal facilities at the regular rates of postage. Whiting & Co.'s dog-express was chiefly depended upon in winter for transportation of the mails.

In 1857 a subscription was made by sundry citizens for the purpose of erecting a suitable court-house on the public square, and on the eleventh of November of that year a notice was published in the *Plumas Argus* inviting sealed proposals for building a court-house. John Harbison, the county clerk, David J. Wilmans, and John C. Lewis were appointed a building committee to secure subscriptions and contract for the work. August 10, 1858, D. J. Wilmans was appointed by the board of supervisors to superintend the erection of the building, and gave bonds in the sum of \$5,000. The board also appropriated \$5,000 towards the completion of the structure. November 15, 1858, John G. Corey was appointed to supersede Mr. Wilmans, and February 7, 1859, \$3,485 were appropriated to liquidate the debt remaining upon the building. The various officers took possession of the rooms assigned to them on the second of May, 1859. The next day the board passed the following resolution: "Ordered, that on the payment of the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars subscribed by the county judge to the court-house fund, he be permitted to occupy the north-east room in the second story of the court-house for chambers, until the expiration of his present term of office." Judge Hogan enjoyed the thorough business-like manner in which the board was collecting its subscriptions, and with a pleasant smile came up, paid his subscription, and took possession of his office, which he occupied for many years.

In 1861 the board had a little difficulty in collecting rent from Thomas Cox, who was occupying a room in the court-house, and he finally paid in depreciated county warrants. Determined not to be caught napping again, the board passed an order "that the district attorney execute to said Tom Cox a lease of the room now occupied by him, for the period of one year, upon receiving from him sufficient bonds for the payment of said rent." The fence about the court-house was built in 1864, at an expense of \$700. In August, 1871, some repairs were made on the court house, and Mr. Whiting deposited in the north-east corner of the stone wall on which rests the pillar supporting the roof a cast iron box, containing sundry newspapers, a great register, and a paper printed in Quincy in 1855.



The first jail used by the county was a small log house, built in the spring of 1855 by John S. Thompson, at a cost of \$500. It stood in front of the house now occupied by John D. Goodwin as a law office. The jail was used for a number of years, and three convicts, John Jenkins, Thomas Elder, and Amada Cardinez were secured within its walls until their execution by the sheriff. The jail stood in the street, and was therefore taken away when the present brick structure was erected. This stands in the public square, just in the rear of the court-house, and was built in 1863 by Mowbry & Clark, under contract with the county, for \$7,035.

The first conflagration of any importance in Quincy occurred February 28, 1861, when a large portion of the town, including the principal hotel and a majority of the business houses, was destroyed. The chief losses were: American Hotel, by Mrs. Mastin; the mercantile establishments of M. S. Archein & Co., E. Truett, Jerry Ford, Mr. Newton, Moore & Pierson, Fayette Burr; the saloons of E. H. Pierce and Bass & Co.; the Quincy House, unoccupied; and a number of other buildings. This was the most destructive fire that has ever visited the town. At that time the citizens had no means of protection from this devastating element, and were able to impose but little resistance to its ravages. After the fire, Houck & Pierce built a fine, large saloon opposite the site of the old one. This was sold in June, 1872, to the Town Hall Association for a town hall, for \$1,500. In the year 1860 Coburn Brothers built a fine hotel at a cost of \$11,000, which was destroyed by fire April 14, 1862. They immediately erected a new one at an expense of \$16,000, which met the same fate as the other, in February, 1865.

A school was taught in 1857 in the pioneer school-house by Mr. S. A. Ballou, afterwards a member of the legislature from this county. Dr. J. N. Hartzell was the first superintendent of schools, and for the year ending October 31, 1855, he reported but two school districts in the county, Elizabethtown and Mineral. There were but ninety-three children, of whom seventy-five were in the Elizabethtown district. The only school at that time was kept in the latter place, by W. K. Logan, with an attendance of but twenty-nine scholars. In 1857 a school was opened in Quincy, in a little building near the site of Judge Goodwin's office. When the Masons built their hall, the ladies raised money by means of fairs, dances, etc., and fitted up the lower story for a school-room. In 1872, a building having been purchased from J. H. Houck by the Town Hall Association, a high-school was carried on at that place. In 1876 steps were taken to give Quincy more adequate educational facilities. W. W. Kellogg, John C. Chapman, and J. R. Wyatt comprised the board of trustees, and Mr. Kellogg, the chairman, drew up a bill authorizing the district to issue bonds to the amount of \$4,000 for the erection of a fine, two-story brick building. The bill passed the legislature, and when the proposition was submitted to the people, only seven votes were cast in the negative. The contract was let to G. W. Meylert for \$3,600; the building was completed in due time, well supplied with furniture and the proper apparatus, and Quincy has now a flourishing graded school.

At a meeting held June 6, 1872, John D. Goodwin, I. B. Shreve, and John C. Chapman were elected trustees of the Quincy Town Hall Association, an organization for the purpose of erecting and maintaining a hall for the use of the public. The by-laws provided that each person who paid \$2.50 was allowed one vote at all meetings. Subscriptions were received amounting to \$710.25. The fine building that had been built by Pierce & Houck ten years before for a saloon was purchased of J. H. Houck for \$1,500, and fitted up for the purpose. A school was maintained in the hall until the erection of the new school-house. In 1876 J. M. Chapman and A. H. Ferguson succeeded J. C. Chapman and J. D. Goodwin as trustees; and in 1877 J. C. Coburn succeeded Shreve. J. W. Thompson, J. H. Whitlock, and W. T. Byers were chosen trustees in 1878, and

subscriptions to the amount of \$431.25 were made to apply on the debt still resting upon the association. The hall is used for public gatherings of all kinds, and is of vast convenience to the people.

Until December 19, 1878, Quincy had no protection from fire whatever. At that time Quincy Hose Co. No. 1 was organized, with W. W. Kellogg, foreman; A. Hall, assistant; J. M. Chapman, treasurer; B. B. Hughes, secretary. Liberal subscriptions were made by the citizens, many of whom also sustained the movement by becoming members of the organization. A hose-cart was purchased for \$80, and a small building erected for its accommodation for \$59. The company also purchased 500 feet of hose for \$550. The first call upon the services of the new company was made but a few days after its complete organization, when, by promptly extinguishing a fire that had burned the roof of Hall & Howard's saloon, they probably saved the town from a great disaster. In July, 1879, W. E. Ward became assistant foreman, and Edward Gurner treasurer; \$150 were appropriated to the company that year by the board of supervisors. In January, 1880, W. E. Ward was chosen foreman, and A. Hall assistant; in July, A. Hall foreman, and W. H. Moore assistant; in January, 1881, W. E. Ward foreman, and P. L. Hallsted assistant; in July, P. L. Hallsted foreman, and M. S. Light assistant. A bell was purchased in July, 1881, for \$120. The by-laws are subscribed by the following gentlemen: W. W. Kellogg, A. Hall, W. E. Ward, William Goodwin, G. B. Sumner, J. M. Chapman, A. H. Hapgood, C. J. Lee, W. H. Moore, R. W. Gill, A. W. Wilson, George Wilson, Edward Gurner, C. W. Blakesley, W. J. Variel, W. T. Bell, M. S. Light, Daniel Cate, E. Huskinson, B. B. Hughes, T. C. Lee, J. W. Larison, H. Esburn, William Edwards, Henry Maurer, J. W. Brown, R. L. Bell, J. E. Smith, Arthur W. Keddie, R. H. F. Variel, Fenton P. Whiting, W. H. Lake, W. J. Bell, G. C. Owens, P. L. Hallsted.

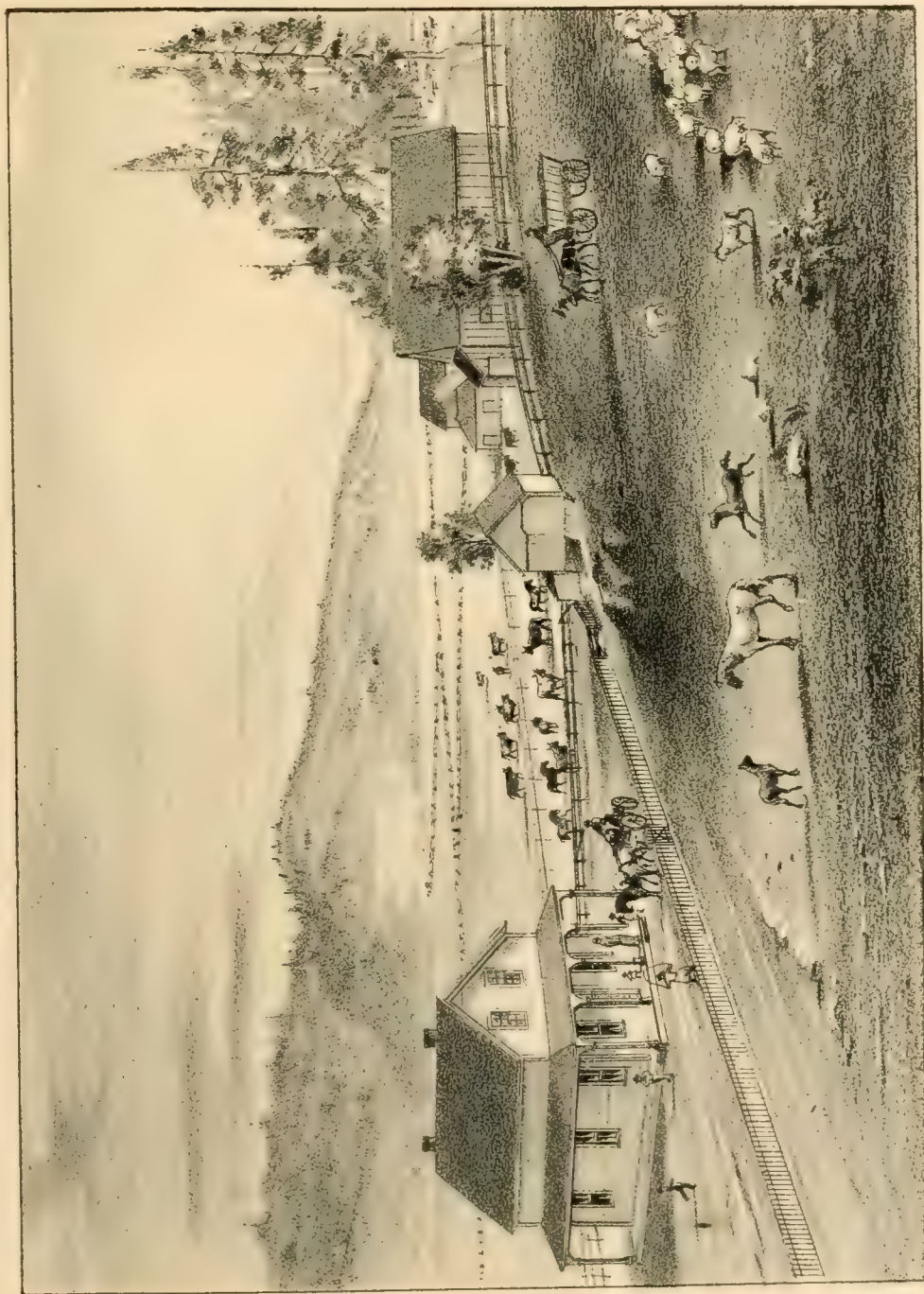
The neat little church erected five years ago, and managed and controlled by the Methodist Episcopal denomination, was built by the subscription of members of various denominations, as well as gentlemen who give their adherence to the tenets of no creed whatever. The express understanding when these sums were donated was that the church would be open to the use of all denominations, as is evidenced by the following copy of the original subscription list:

"(1) It is mutually agreed that the friends of religious culture in Quincy and the American valley undertake to raise, in labor, money, and materials, the sum of \$2,000, for the purpose of erecting a church edifice at Quincy, to be known and styled the Methodist Episcopal church, and to be under the especial care and keeping of the Methodists; but to be always liberal toward other branches of the Christian church, never to be exclusive in the dispensation of its privileges, but to open its portals and extend its favors to others of the Christian brotherhood who may use and not abuse."

"(2) The plan for raising the amount proposed is by contribution; and every member of any branch of the Christian church, living in this community, and every lover of peace, order, and goodwill among men, is hereby requested to lend his influence and his efforts, and contribute of his means what he can, to the consummation of an enterprise so essential to the well being of our community; and are hereby constituted agents, and authorized to solicit pledges and donations of any amount and from all persons.

"It is desirable that all small sums should be collectable at such time as may be agreed upon, and forwarded to the finance and building committee. All pledges of more than \$10 should have some part paid down when the work on the building is ready to commence, and the rest in equal installments, as the work progresses. So that none will be pushed in the payment of their pledges, and yet all will be paid by the time the work is completed.





**RANCH OF N.B. FORGAY,**  
*INDIAN VALLEY NEAR GREENVILLE, PLUMAS CO. CAL.*





"(3) The style and dimensions of the building are to be as follows: (This was left blank.)

"It is hoped that all friends to the undertaking will make a strenuous effort at once to complete the proposition, which is to raise \$2,000.

"**AGREEMENT.**—For the above-named object, we, the undersigned, agree to give, in money, materials, or labor, the amounts set opposite our names: A. J. Welden, \$150; J. C. Gentry, \$100; D. R. Finlayson, \$100; Thos. Haycock, \$100; F. B. Whiting, \$50; Lee & Rogers, \$50; Clark & Brooks, \$25; J. P. Knisely, \$12; J. C. Chapman, \$10; R. H. F. Variel, \$10; W. T. Byers, \$20; J. H. Houck, \$10; J. D. Goodwin, \$50; J. L. Betterton, \$60; Alex. Thompson, \$50; J. F. Hartwell, \$50; F. Gansner, \$50; Samuel Lee, \$60; A. W. Drew, \$60; G. W. Meylert, \$50; Wm. Schlatter, \$10; J. R. Wyatt, \$25; A. Cohn & Bro., \$10; D. R. Cate, \$50; E. T. Hogan, \$20; P. L. Hallsted, \$10; I. C. Boring, \$20; C. C. Boyle, \$10; L. F. Cate, \$25; R. M. Harris, \$5; J. C. Coburn, \$16; J. E. Edwards, \$24; B. W. Clark, \$18."

As the above subscriptions failed of reaching the desired amount, the more liberal of the subscribers were called upon for additional contributions, which they cheerfully gave.

Quincy is now a thriving mountain town, surrounded by good farms, and in the midst of a mineral region that is rapidly being developed. A narrow-gauge railroad will soon connect it with Reno, and in every way its future looks bright and auspicious. The business of the town comprises two hotels, the Plumas House and the Quincy House, seven stores, two livery stables, five saloons, meat market, wagon shop, several blacksmiths, shoemaker, barber, jeweler. There are also a church, school-house, court-house and jail, post-office with J. H. Whitlock postmaster, W. F. & Co. express office with J. R. Wyatt agent, who also does a banking business, telegraph office, I. O. O. F. hall, Masonic hall, town hall, and one weekly newspaper. The *Plumas National* is ably conducted by its publisher, William E. Ward, son of Hon. William T. Ward, the first county judge of Plumas. The Plumas House is a splendid hotel, far above the average, and cost \$30,000. It is well furnished, contains a large dance hall, and is ably managed by W. T. Byers and E. Huskinson. The proprietor is James E. Edwards, and to the care and supervision of his wife are largely due the neatness and comfort of the house. From this house stages run to Indian valley and Susanville, to Oroville, to La Porte, and to Sierra valley and Reno.

The Young Men's Reading Club is an association of the young men of Quincy. They have fitted up a nice hall on Main street, in which is a good library, and where they give occasional literary entertainment to their friends. The club is doing a great deal of good, and receives the substantial encouragement of the citizens.

**PLUMAS LODGE NO. 60, F. & A. M.**—This was the first lodge of the Masonic order in Plumas county. On the first of May, 1854, the Masons of American and Indian valleys met at the American hotel, then kept by H. J. Bradley, and drew up a petition to the grand lodge for a dispensation, signed by H. J. Bradley, John Harbison, John S. Root, John M. Bass, Abram Hargrave, Gilbert Hudson, John M. Abbott, Robert I. Barnett, John E. Smaw, Asa C. Bryan, Stephen D. Bass, John S. Ross, M. H. Farley, William Hall, James F. Ray, S. H. Mather, Jobe T. Taylor, and D. J. Gloyd. By the courtesy of Mr. Bradley, a room in the second story of the hotel was used by the lodge for its place of meeting. A dispensation was granted, and the following officers chosen: H. J. Bradley, W. M.; John S. Root, S. W.; G. W. Cowper, J. W.; John Harbison, S.; R. I. Barnett, T.; Abram Hargrave, S. D.; Warner H. Meeker, J. D.; S. H. Mather, Tyler. The first regular meeting was held at the hotel July 22, 1854. A public installation then took place in the old court-house in the rear of the hotel. In 1855 the lodge built their hall, the money being raised by subscription, and by the active assistance of the ladies of Quincy; and for their zeal in the cause,

the ladies were permitted the use of the lower story for a school-room, a privilege that was continued for more than twenty years. The lodge has been presided over by H. J. Bradley, John S. Root, John R. Buckbee, L. C. Charles, J. D. Goodwin, T. F. Hersey, R. H. F. Variel, and Arthur W. Keddie. Stated convocations are held on the Saturday of or next succeeding the full moon.

**ALTURAS CHAPTER NO. 31, R. A. M.**—This chapter was organized in La Porte, July 8, 1864, with the following charter members: Creed Haymond, H. P.; J. West Judkins, K.; Charles W. Hendel, S.; A. H. Crew, T.; Fred Howard, Secretary; Francis Descombes, Gidney Underhill, John Corbett, and Henry V. Kimberlin. Of late years the membership decreased so materially that the chapter was removed to Quincy August 6, 1881. In December, 1881, the membership was forty-five, and the officers were: J. H. Variel, H. P.; James Dempster, K.; Julian Jacquell, S.; J. E. Edwards, T.; J. A. Ketchum, Secretary. Regular meeting Friday on or after the full moon. In former years, Quincy Chapter No. 32 existed here, but surrendered its charter.

**PLUMAS LODGE NO. 88, I. O. O. F.**—Samuel Parker, P. G. M., instituted this lodge at Rich bar, on the east branch of Feather river, July 23, 1859, installing the following officers: Abram Bolyer, N. G.; D. Paschen, V. G.; Charles Belden, S.; Benjamin F. Sheldon, T. The lodge flourished for a time; but the decline of mining on the river so reduced its membership that the charter was surrendered, the last meeting being held August 23, 1863. The lodge met in the hall of Sincerity Lodge, F. & A. M. In 1867 Mr. F. B. Whiting prepared and circulated a petition for the restoration of the charter, and location of the lodge at Quincy, which was signed by H. W. Kellogg, Richard Thompson, Richard Irwin, Asa D. Hallsted, John P. Richards, Daniel B. Turner, and Abram Bolyer. The following gentlemen were installed as officers by Charles N. Fox, M. W. G. M., June 21, 1867: Levin C. Charles, N. G.; John S. Root, V. G.; Asa O. Davis, S.; William Kinsey, T. The lodge occupied the Masonic hall until the completion of their fine brick hall, which cost \$4,500, and was dedicated December 28, 1876. The membership in December, 1881, was sixty-eight, and the officers were: D. W. Jenks, N. G.; Joseph Braden, V. G.; F. P. Whiting, S.; William Kinsey, T.

**QUINCY LODGE NO. 129, A. O. U. W.**—H. G. Oliver, D. G. M. W., instituted this lodge September 16, 1879. The charter members were: N. H. Hapgood, M. W.; J. D. Goodwin, F.; R. L. Gill, O.; B. B. Hughes, J. W. Larison, W. A. Cheney, J. H. Houck, H. N. Brown, J. P. Richards, R. H. F. Variel, Joseph Braden, George Wilson, N. G. Luke, and W. H. Moore. The present membership is thirty-five, and the officers (December, 1881) are: A. W. Keddie, M. W.; T. L. Haggard, F.; William B. Shaw, O. Meetings are held the first and fourth Wednesdays of each month in I. O. O. F. hall.

**PLUMAS RANGERS.**—This was an independent military company, organized in Quincy in December, 1855. E. T. Hogan received a commission from the governor as captain. The history of the organization may be briefly stated as follows: In November there came to Elizabethtown an Indian from the vicinity of Goodyear's bar, Sierra county, to whom Judge Hogan had formerly showed a kindness, and gave a warning of impending danger. He said that the Pit River Indians had at a recent council decided to begin a war for the expulsion of the whites. Judge Hogan immediately called a meeting of the citizens to consider the situation, and also disseminated the news throughout the mining camps, so that the people might be on their guard. At the meeting it was decided to form a military company for the protection of the people, and the judge was chosen to command. Eighty-two men signed the roll, were supplied with muskets by the state, and prepared for war. The expected outbreak did not occur, and the company confined itself to parades and drills until two years later, when they went to Honey Lake valley to aid the settlers



there in their trouble with the Indians. There they were not called upon for bloody deeds; and after a brief campaign, they returned without any scalps. Judge Hogan resigned his commission in the spring of 1858, having been chosen county judge, and Robert I. Barnett succeeded him. Again, in 1859, was the company called upon to go to Honey Lake for the protection of the settlers during the progress of the Potatoe War. Hostilities had ceased when they arrived, and the warriors returned to their homes. Captain Barnett was succeeded in the command by Noble C. Cunningham, who held the position until the company disbanded, in 1860.

**BLOOMFIELD LODGE No. 227, I. O. G. T.**—This lodge of Good Templars was organized June 15, 1866, with nineteen charter members. Meetings were held until September 10, 1868, when they were discontinued. It was reorganized September 15, 1870, with twenty charter members, by Miss Emory, D. G. W. C. T. The officers were: R. N. Smith, W. C. T.; Sarah Richards, W. V. T.; J. C. Coburn, W. S.; J. C. Gentry, W. T. The officers in December, 1881, were: L. Ewing, W. C. T.; Alice McDonald, W. V. T.; Hattie E. Kingsbury, W. S.; R. H. Whiting, W. F. S.; Abbie Huskinson, W. T.; Mrs. Alice Hapgood, P. W. C. T.

**BIOGRAPHICAL.**—The biographies of many of the leading citizens of Plumas township appear in the *Political History* and the *Bench and Bar*.

**JOHN F. HARTWELL.**—He was born at Strong, Franklin county, Maine, May 19, 1820. He was the son of Ephraim and Mary Hartwell, who died when our subject was quite young. He grew to manhood in his native state, and emigrated in 1856 to California, in company with Mr. Brett and wife, and the latter's sister. He was married August 9, 1857, to Elizabeth H. Norton of North Livermore, Maine, daughter of Zebulon and Mary Norton, who still survives him. A family of four is the result of their union: Louis B., was born August 23, 1858; William H., March 4, 1863; Nellie M., July 27, 1871; J. Frank, August 21, 1875. Mr. Hartwell died in June, 1880, mourned by many friends. The ranch consists of 250 acres of meadow and timber land. For many years he had been interested in lumbering and milling. The saw-mill in American valley cuts about half a million feet annually, and is conducted by his sons. The mill has an overshot wheel supplied by a flume, and was erected by Judkins & Cate. A view of the Hartwell property may be seen on another page of this work.

**ALLEN J. WELDEN.**—He was the sixth of a family of thirteen, the parents being Jacob and Polly (Murphy) Welden, and is a native of Sandy Creek, Oswego county, New York. His boyhood days were spent on the farm and attending school. His first venture was to purchase a farm in Oswego county, running in debt for it all. In 1850 he sold it, followed the gold excitement to California, and began mining on American river. Soon he went to Downieville, and finally to Poorman's creek, in Plumas county. In 1851 he purchased the Illinois ranch from Goodrich and others, and in the fall went back to New York for his family, returning to his ranch in 1852. This he sold the following year, and in 1855 purchased his present residence, a view of which may be seen in this work. It now consists of 300 acres of good farming land. There were four other families in the valley when the Weldens came, and three houses at Quincy. The only two white women besides Mrs. Welden were Mrs. Judkins and Mrs. Bradley. Mails were costly, each letter requiring a dollar and a half for transportation; and other things were in proportion. Mr. Welden was married July 8, 1840, to Lucina Morey, daughter of Isaac and Sibyl Morey of Oswego county, New York. There are four children: John A., born July 8, 1850, now married and living near Reno; Lillian L., born March 26, 1855; Carrie R., born May 30, 1865; Clarence G., born June 18, 1869. Lillian was married July 20, 1881, to Elbridge K. Grove, who was born in Plymouth, Ohio, February 6, 1849, and was the son of Rev. Philetus Grove, the first minister in American valley, whose death occurred at Woodland, Yolo county, December 28, 1869.

**WILLIAM MANSON.**—This gentleman is the son of John and Margaret Manson of Ayershire, Scotland, and was born in Canada West, December 28, 1840. He followed the machinist's trade until 1865, when on the fourth of May he started for California, coming *via* the Isthmus. He was first employed as engineer in a mine in Grass valley, and from there went to Downieville, where he opened a foundry, and operated it for nearly eleven years. At the same time he was considerably interested in the mines, and was one of the locators of the Bald Mountain extension. In 1877 he went to Greenville and opened a foundry, soon disposing of his Downieville property. He has suffered a good deal from fires, having been burned out three times. In June, 1881, he sold his foundry and turned his attention to mining at Elizabethtown. Mr. Manson was married in San Francisco, December 1, 1874, to Miss Jessie E. Pidwell of St. Johns, New Brunswick. They have two children: John Herbert, born October 23, 1875; Margaret Elizabeth, born January 21, 1877. Mr. Manson is a member of the Greenville Lodge of United Workmen, and also of the Grand Lodge of the state.

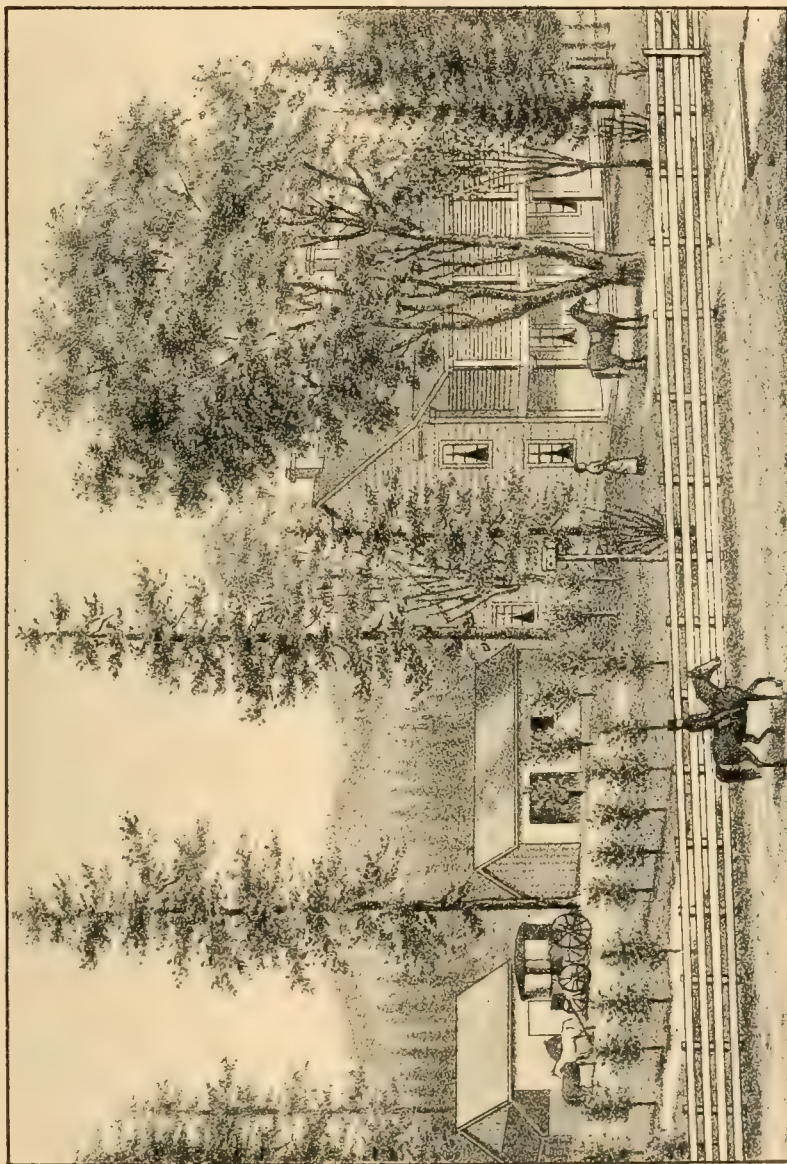
**JAMES H. LARISON.**—He was born in Butler county, Ohio, February 23, 1828. He is the son of James A. and Elizabeth (Olendorff) Larison. He worked on a farm until sixteen years of age, and then learned the coopering trade. He crossed the plains to California in 1850, and began mining in Placer county. In 1852 he returned to Ohio for his family, and brought them out with him the following year. Upon his arrival he settled in Plumas county, where he has followed mining continuously for sixteen years. He is now living on his ranch. Mr. Larison was married July 17, 1849, to Miss Arminia Reed, by whom he has had five children: James W. was born April 17, 1850; Ella, August 25, 1855; Charles, August 23, 1858; William, April 7, 1865; Kittie, January 25, 1870. A view of his residence may be seen on another page.

**THOMAS F. HERSEY.**—This gentleman was born in Boston, Massachusetts, May 29, 1821. He followed the sea from the time he was fifteen years of age until he came to this state, leaving home about the first of December, 1854, and arriving at San Francisco on the seventeenth of April, 1855, as first officer of the clipper ship *Flying Arrow*. He came to Plumas county in May, 1855, and made his home here until his death—for many years being engaged in mining. He was appointed justice of the peace for Plumas township in 1867, and in 1873 ran for county judge, being beaten by a small majority. He was appointed postmaster at Quincy in 1873, and filled that position at the time of his decease, which occurred October 13, 1878. He was an honored member of the Masonic fraternity, and was buried by the lodge at Quincy, with all of the beautiful rites and ceremonies used by that organization. The procession which followed his remains to the grave was one of the longest ever seen in the place.

**LA FAYETT CATE, M. D.**—This gentleman is the pioneer physician of the county. He is a native of New Hampshire, and graduated at the Vermont Medical College. He came to Plumas in 1854, settled at Elizabethtown, and engaged in the practice of his profession. He has devoted much of his attention to mining enterprises, as well as to his profession. He has always enjoyed a full share of practice, and still resides in Quincy. Upon the resignation of County Treasurer Chapman, in December, 1878, Dr. Cate was appointed to fill the vacancy, and served in that office until March, 1880, when he retired from public life, and is quietly pursuing the practice of his profession in Quincy.

**COLONEL CALVIN W. ROCKWELL.**—The colonel is a native of the state of New York. He came to this state in 1852, and embarked in mining at Galena Hill, Yuba county. He first honored Plumas with his presence in 1856. He is the Colonel Sellers of the day, and his wise counsels are often invoked by the mining fraternity. For several years he was the acting road manager of





RESIDENCE OF A. J. WELDEN,  
AMERICAN VALLEY, PLUMAS CO. CAL.





Whiting & Co.'s express, engineering the dog-team during the winter months, and became famous for his celerity of transits over the snow belt. He never yields the palm for a good story of the days of yore. He is the proprietor of Rockwell Park, near Quincy, and all who patronize his stables on that turf testify to his gentlemanly deportment. He is considered high authority in racing annals, and his famous trotter, Blue Ruin, has long been the admiration of the turf men. He was one of the founders of the town of Camptonville, in Yuba county.

**DONALD ROBERTSON FINLAYSON.**—He was the seventh son of John and Amelia Finlayson. His father was a native of Scotland; his mother of Nova Scotia, where Donald was born, in the town of Merigomish. When he was sixteen years of age, Donald began to work at milling, which occupation he followed for many years. In 1856 he crossed the Isthmus to California, arriving in San Francisco on the first of June, and went to the mines at Camptonville; thence he moved to Alder creek, Sacramento county. From here he went to Spanish Ranch, where he mined till 1865. In 1866 he purchased the place he now lives on. He was married February 26, 1872, to Mrs. Jane Richards of Plumas county. Her maiden name was Murrish. She was born January 19, 1831, and emigrated to the United States from Cornwall, England, settling with her married sisters at Mineral Point, Wisconsin. She was married to William Richards, an Englishman, August 19, 1848. They came to California in 1855, when Mr. Richards received injuries in the mines that caused his death after six years' illness. To them were born six children: Martin, born in Wisconsin, June 22, 1849; Sarah Ann, born in Wisconsin, October 18, 1850; Francis V., October 14, 1856; Mary Evaline, December 23, 1858; William M., July 22, 1861; Clara Emma, January 10, 1864. The last four children are natives of California. Mrs. Finlayson has born to her present husband three children, two of whom are living: John E., born March 26, 1873; Donald R., born March 22, 1875; Nellie, born December 4, 1878, and died when fifteen months old. Mr. Finlayson is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 88, I. O. O. F., at Quincy. A view of his residence and its surroundings may be seen on another page.

**WILLIAM F. JOHNSON.**—Mr. Johnson is a native of Elbing, Prussia, where he was born October 3, 1830. In 1853 he came to America, and in 1854 to California, *via* Cape Horn. In August of that year he went to Goodyear's bar, but after a short time returned to Marysville, where he made the acquaintance of John McGee, with whom he traveled to Plumas county, and engaged in mining on Coyote hill, near Spanish Ranch. From here he went to Jamison creek, where he spent fourteen months, made some money, and in a short time became one-third owner of the Mammoth ledge. It proved an unsatisfactory investment, and he sold out and went to Mexico. He soon returned, however, and after engaging in mining at Butte bar, and being proprietor of the mill in the Argentine district for a time, he concluded to settle down, which he did by purchasing the home where he now resides, at the head of American valley. He was married May 29, 1870, to Maria Fisher of Somersetshire, England, where she was born November 13, 1846. Four children are the result of this marriage, with dates of birth as follows: Harry T. Godfried, April 29, 1871; William Francis, November 4, 1872; Carrie Sarah, February 9, 1874; Isadore R., July 18, 1878.

**FLORIN GANSNER.**—The proprietor of the large saw-mill at Quincy was born in the town of Seeves, Switzerland, May 28, 1829. His parents were Christian and Anna Gansner. In 1846 he came to the United States, and located at St. Louis, Missouri, where he learned the carpenter's trade, and worked at it until 1852. At that time he crossed the plains to California, and mined on Yuba river. He came to Rich bar, Plumas county, in the spring of 1853. Having done well at mining, he went back to St. Louis in 1857, and was married June 22, 1858, to Christina Pohle of that city. In 1864 he returned to Plumas county, and contracted and built ferry landings for a

time, when he again went to mining on Rich bar. In 1868 he removed to American valley, and purchased his present home and the old mill. The new mill he built in 1878. It is run by a hydraulic pressure of 144 feet fall, and has two circular saws, sixty and fifty inches in diameter. A view of the buildings appears on another page. Mr. and Mrs. Gansner have had seven children, as follows: Benjamin C., born December 28, 1859; Henry F., July 13, 1863; William C., November 25, 1866; Flora C., May 27, 1868; Frederick G., July 7, 1873; Anna L., March 2, 1875; Christina, May 21, 1877.

**LEWIS STARK.**—Squire Stark, as he is familiarly called, is a native of Tennessee, where he was born in the year 1808. He came overland to California with his family in 1852, and was among the first to go through Beckwourth pass, being conducted by Jim Beckwourth over his road. He went on to American valley. On his journey thence he camped in the ravine where Elizabethtown was subsequently built, and some of his boys, prospecting there, discovered the first diggings of that locality. Squire Stark concluded to remain there, and quite a village soon sprang up. The town was named after one of the squire's daughters, W. A. Blakesley, of Quincy. In 1853 Mr. Stark was elected a justice of the peace of Butte county, and again in 1854, after Plumas was organized. He was re-elected in 1856, '57, and '58, for Plumas township. In 1858 he removed to Honey Lake valley, and was there a justice of the peace in 1860-61. He was nominated by the democrats for county judge in 1863, and was defeated by Israel Jones. He removed to Santa Barbara in 1867, but returned and settled in Quincy in the summer of 1881.

**JOHN CLINCH.**—He is of English nativity, and was born June 6, 1832. His parents were John and Hannah Clinch. John left his native country in 1853, and went to Kokembo, South America. In the year following he came to California, and engaged in mining for sixteen years at Nelson Point, Onion valley, and other places. In June, 1872, he removed to American valley, and bought the ranch he now lives on, which consists of 110 acres. Mr. Clinch was married October 13, 1852, in England, to Eliza J. Oliver, daughter of Henry and Eliza Oliver. Five children have been born to them: John H., born in England, June 28, 1853; Eliza C., born at Sawpit flat, California July 26, 1869; Anna, October 24, 1870; William J., March 15, 1873; Jane, July 2, 1874. John, the eldest, died August 8, 1871. Mr. Clinch is a member of the Odd Fellows and United Workmen lodges at Quincy.

**B. B. HUGHES.**—This gentleman is a native of Plumas county, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Pary) Hughes, and was born on the east branch of the north fork of Feather river, November 18, 1857. He was reared and educated in this state. He was married November 29, 1877, to Nettie M. Andrus, daughter of William H. and Annie O. Andrus, a native of Minnesota. On the eighth of December, 1877, Mr. Hughes purchased of J. R. Wyatt his drug-store at Quincy, which he has since owned and operated himself. He also does the principal exchange business of the town.

**CHARLES RUPPERT.**—He was born in Gaollheim, Bavaria, September 14, 1829. He came to the United States in 1838, with his grandparents, and to California in 1855, having spent the intervening time in New York. Upon his arrival in this state he commenced mining, which he continued for two years, when he engaged in cooking until 1861. Upon the first call for army volunteers, he enlisted in the first California regiment, and served three years in Arizona and New Mexico. In 1870 he entered the kitchen department of the Plumas House, Quincy, in which he has since been engaged. He is a member of the Masonic blue lodge and chapter, and of the Odd Fellows.



## GOODWIN TOWNSHIP.

This comprises all of the county lying south of the middle fork of Feather river, and west of Quartz township. How the La Porte district was secured from Sierra county, and erected into Goodwin township, afterwards absorbing the old township of Washington, has been related in the *Official History*. This is almost entirely a mining region, agriculture being carried on in Onion valley and Little Grass valley to a limited extent only. Mining is being carried on along the middle fork and its tributaries, and in the vicinity of La Porte. In the past this was an exceedingly rich mining region, and swarmed with miners, who dug for the precious dust on every stream and gulch.

The manner in which this region was invaded about the last of May, 1850, by the searchers for the fabulous Gold lake has already been related in the *Early History*, and needs not to be repeated. Among the hundreds who rushed into these mountains in the wake of the Stoddard party were two men named Nelson and Batterton. These two discovered diggings on a stream that was named Nelson creek in honor of one of them. They were soon joined by others who had been on the same errand as themselves, and in a few days the creek, as well as its tributaries—Hopkins and Poorman's creeks—were soon crowded with the disappointed Gold-lakers. Rich bar, on the middle fork a few miles below the mouth of Nelson creek, was discovered but a few days later, and was also crowded by the men returning from the Gold-lake expedition.

The discovery on Rich bar was made by Captain Blackburn and B. F. Chafee. From the summit between Onion Valley creek and the middle fork, they noticed the crater which overhangs the bar, and cherishing the popular notion of the day that volcanoes were largely responsible for gold, they decided to descend to the river and prospect. They camped for the night on the south bank, and in the morning crossed over to the bar, which had impressed them favorably by its appearance. They effected a crossing by felling trees for a bridge, and spread their blankets upon one of the richest placers in California. The bar was shallow and easily prospected, their efforts being quickly crowned with the highest success. Their provisions being very low, they set out for Stringtown, in Butte county, from whence they had come, to procure a new supply; not, however, until having staked off claims. Upon arriving at Stringtown, they were of course interrogated as to the success they had met with, but preserved a silence on the subject that only served to convince their questioners that they had found something. Upon their return to the bar, they found not the peace of nature that they had left but a few days before, for men were swarming up and down the stream, staking off claims, and rockers were as plentiful as bowlders. The Gold-lakers had returned and overrun the whole bar. Their claims were all right, and they had reason to congratulate themselves upon their foresight in staking them off before they left.

The first workers on the bar had taken up claims of a generous size, and soon the whole bar was occupied. The region was full of miners, and they came pouring down upon the river, attracted by the reports of a rich strike, until their tents and camp-fires presented the appearance of a vast army. Those without claims far exceeded in number the fortunate ones. A miners' meeting was called to make laws. Majority ruled in a mining camp in those days, and it was voted to cut down the size of claims to forty feet. The claim owners were powerless to resist, but had to submit to the fiat of the majority. The miners were then registered in the order of the date of their arrival upon the bar, and in that order were allowed to select claims until all were taken. Even then there was a great crowd of disappointed ones. Many of these went prospecting; while

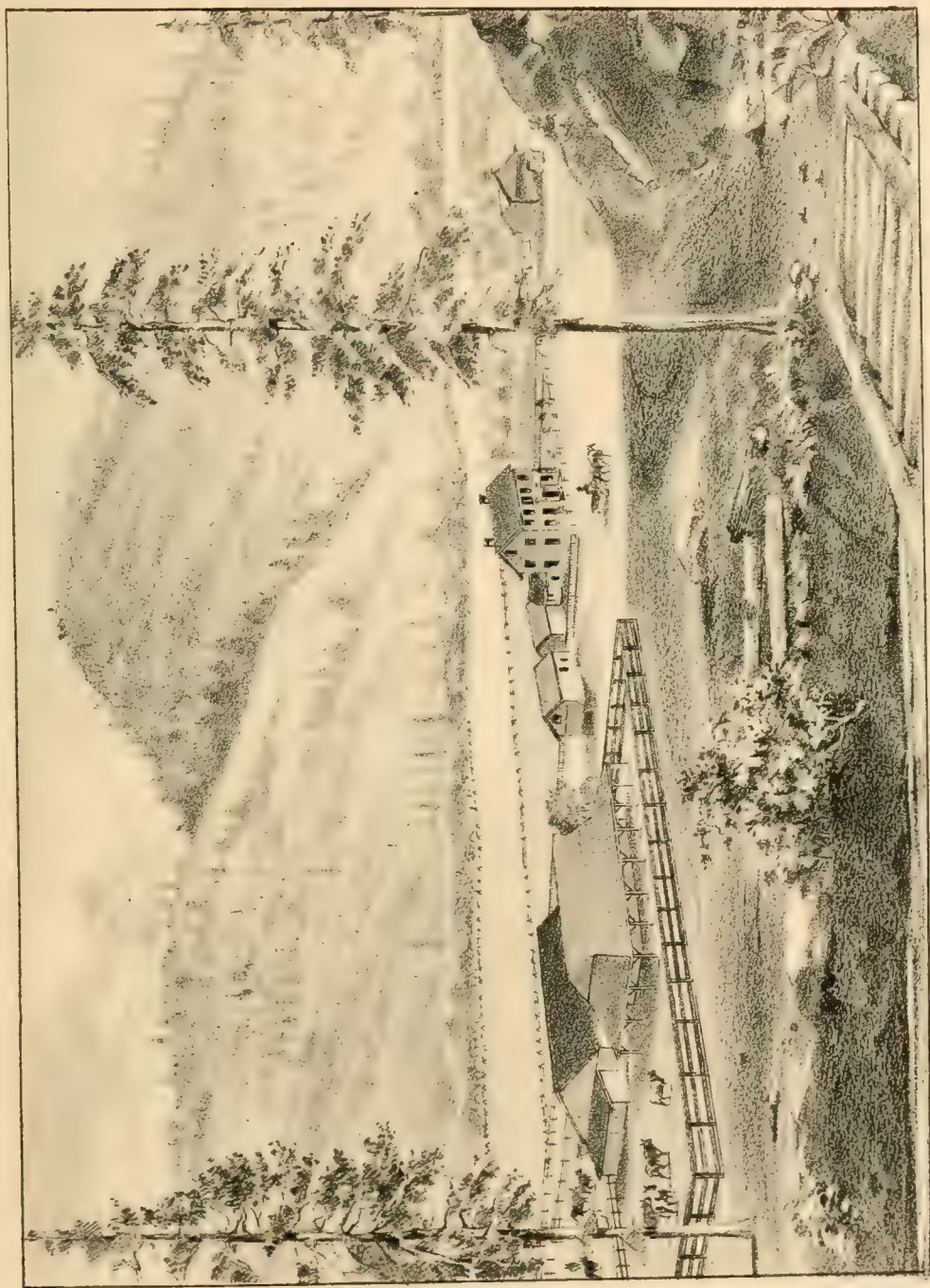
a few days later the report of rich diggings having been found on the east branch carried off the others with a rush. All the summer and fall the claims were worked, and one wing-dam was put in, which developed extraordinarily rich deposits. When the winter set in the bar was almost entirely deserted, so great was the fear of wintering in the mountains, and the miners went down to the lower mines to await the opening of the spring season. In the spring they came back with a rush, and the scenes of the summer before were repeated: a score of men visiting the bar for every one who could secure a vacant claim. The others went on to the dozens of new places that were constantly being discovered.

Rich bar was a bustling place for the next few years. A flume was built in 1851 for carrying the stream while the bed was being worked. The lumber was supplied by a saw-mill at the foot of the bar, put up that year and operated by J. B. Batchelder. This gentleman had the pleasure of saving Mr. Whiting's life that summer by pulling him out of the river. He had undertaken to cross the stream on Batchelder's log boom, and had fallen in. Mr. Whiting never alludes to the incident without expressing his gratitude. Considerable fluming was done on the stream, and a great many wing-dams were put in; but in a majority of cases, this class of river mining was unsuccessful. Hundreds of miners lost in this way the money they had previously made by working claims on the bars. Regular placer claims on the bars and flats and in the ravines and gulches were the most remunerative. They were easily worked, and if found not to be good could be abandoned by their owner without sacrificing expensive improvements, and he could go in search of a new claim. On the other hand, wing dams and flumes were very expensive, and consumed a great deal of time. They were generally carried on by companies, who, when the season ended, often found themselves poorer than when they began operations in the spring. Rich bar flourished but a few years, and then joined the long list of worked-out mining camps.

The chief mining camps along the middle fork were: Minerva bar, Batte bar, Rich bar, Hot-tentot bar, Sailor bar, Rocky bar, Columbia flat, Sunny bar, Bray's bar, Bowen's bar, Frenchman's bar, Willow creek, Poverty flat, Poplar bar, Peoria bar, and Nigger bar.

Among the workers on Nelson creek in the summer of 1850 was the Wisconsin company, composed of Ripley C. Kelley, Andrew Kelley, Warner Meeker, Abbey, Toy, Ivey, George Tilly, W. J. Tilly, Myers, John Warly, James Warly, S. B. Hatch, and Alex. Turner. They opened a rich claim just above Meeker flat in June, and about the same time started a trading-post on the flat, and placed W. J. Tilly in charge. Their enterprises were both successful. The company worked out in three weeks ninety three pounds of gold. In the fall the company disbanded, and divided 10,000 lbs. of flour and other goods among themselves. W. J. Tilly is now a member of the firm of Wellman, Peck, & Co., San Francisco. Ripley C. Kelley is mining on Poorman's creek. John W. Thompson built a log cabin in November, 1850, at Nelson Point, and opened a trading post. In the spring he put up a good canvas store. In 1851-2-3 there were stores and boarding-houses at Henpeck flat, Meeker flat, Independence bar, and at one or two other points on Nelson, Hopkins, and Poorman's creeks. Nelson Point became quite a town, having two stores, one hotel, two saloons, one boarding-house, and a number of cabins. It was a very central point, and a great many miners procured their supplies there. A post-office was established there a number of years after, which is now kept at the bridge crossing the river. When the wagon road was built in 1867, the place ceased to be a business point, and the store was discontinued. Near the bridge, a mile and one-half up the river, a store is still being kept. The most important mining points along Nelson creek were: Graveyard flat, Fiddler's flat, Buckeye bar, Henpeck flat, Grizzly flat, Scotch flat, Meeker flat, Independence bar, Dixon creek, Union creek, Poorman's creek, and Hopkins creek.





RANCH OF R.S.FLOURNOY,  
PLUMAS CO. CAL.





Mr. Abram Taylor, now mining near Buck's Ranch, says that on the fifteenth of April, 1850, having been told by Indians of a rich bar "three sleeps" up the middle fork, he left Bingham's bar with two companions, Arnold and Fisher, in search of the spot. Following the divide between the Yuba and Feather to Little Grass valley, they turned north and reached the river at a place afterwards known as Stag point. They followed up the stream four days, prospecting, but found nothing. Their little stock of provisions giving out, they went back to Little Grass valley, and thence to Bingham's bar by the divide between the south and middle forks. Arnold and Fisher were amply satisfied; not so Taylor, for a few days later he started again with four new companions, following the same route they took on the first trip. They overtook John Bodly at Strawberry valley. He had two wagons loaded with provisions, liquors, and tools, and was looking for a place to establish a trading post, well knowing that the mountains would be full of miners that summer. They piloted him to Little Grass valley, where he laid claim to the land and opened his store. Taylor and his friends continued on their way to the river, and in a few days discovered the place they were seeking, and staked out their claims. Gold was plentiful, and the average for the five men with two rockers was twenty-four ounces per day. John Bodly, being a trader, spread the news to attract the roving crowd of Gold-lakers that then filled the mountains, and in a few days the bar was swarming with them, and the canvas and brush town sprang up like magic.

Butte bar, which is a number of miles farther down the middle fork than the more noted Rich bar, was a very lively mining camp in 1850 and the few subsequent years. Like the others, it was deserted in the fall of 1850, the miners not having provisions enough to last them until spring, and being fearful of the dangers of a winter in the mountains. In the month of October, 1850, John R. Mason, now of San Francisco, left Bidwell's bar with five companions to spend the winter at one of the deserted bars. They packed their supplies on mules, which were sent back again as quickly as possible to avoid being caught in the snow. They found a comfortable log house twelve miles below Butte bar, and decided to winter there. They worked all winter, had plenty of venison to eat, but were annoyed by the predatory habits of a band of Indians, finding it necessary to keep a guard at the cabin constantly to avoid the total loss of their supplies. They remained until March, and had done a good winter's work; moreover, being unable to spend it, they had the reward of their labors to show in the spring, something that many a miner near the gay camps farther down the stream was unable to do.

Of a sad incident of that winter Mr. Mason writes: "During a fine spell of weather, in January, I think, five of us concluded to go to Butte bar. We made the trip in two days. We arrived just before dark, and began gathering wood for our camp-fire. While others were cooking, I wandered into the one cabin that stood on the bar, and saw what appeared to be a pile of blankets lying in a corner. Thinking it strange that they should have been left there, I went over to feel them, and was soon convinced that they covered the body of a dead man. After we had finished our evening meal, I lighted a pine knot, and telling the boys what I had found, led the way into the cabin, where we found that my suspicions were correct. In the morning we searched to see if we could find some clue to the mystery. On his person were only a knife and a little coarse gold. He was apparently a German, about twenty-two years of age, but his name I could never learn. We found some old beef bones that he had been biting, and were satisfied that he had come to his death from starvation. Wrapping the blankets around the body, we buried them a short distance from the cabin, and returned to our camp down the river. In the spring of 1851 I went to Onion valley, and there learned more of the sad affair. Three men who had been working on Poorman's creek had left the creek in December to go to Onion valley, had lost their way in a severe snow-storm,

and wandered down to the river. Seeing this cabin on the other side, they crossed over and availed themselves of its friendly shelter until the storm abated. They had been out of provisions for a number of days, and were becoming rapidly weak and powerless. They again started for Onion valley, but this one was too feeble to get over the mountain, and the others had been compelled to go on without him, promising to send relief if they survived. One of the others gave out on the top of the mountain, while the third struggled on to within a few miles of the valley, when he was found by a party of miners, who gave him food and took him to the valley. He related his story, but told them it was no use to go back after the man at Butte bar, as a storm had occurred since, and he had surely perished. The second man was rescued, but no effort was made to go after the first one, whom every one supposed to have died several days before. If they had gone to Butte bar after him, I think they would have found him alive, as we saw his foot-marks in the snow after the last storm, showing that he still lived when the rescuing party was on the mountain."

Little Grass valley from 1850 until roads were made was the end of wagon travel from Marysville, and here goods were transferred to the backs of pack-mules, and carried to their destination beyond. Several cabins were built here in 1850. One of them was a boarding-house, in the kitchen of which presided a lady who was famous for miles around for the elegant biscuits she placed before her guests. A great many miners spent the winter of 1850-51 there, where there was a trading post and plenty of provisions. In 1850, and for a number of years, stock was turned out there to graze, and beef cattle were kept there to be slaughtered for the mines. For a number of years Toombs of Marysville kept an ice-house in the valley.

Onion valley was so named because of a wild onion that grew there in early days, and which the people used to eat. A house was built in the valley in 1850, and that winter a great many miners came in from the river and creeks, and camped until spring. Early in the spring, also, a great many on their way to the mines from below camped in the valley for a few weeks, waiting an opportunity to go to the river. This was then an exceedingly lively neighborhood. There were half a dozen hotels, as many stores and saloons, a large gambling-house, and a ten-pin alley. During 1851, and for several years thereafter, it was the general headquarters for miles around. Its business began to decline in the fall of 1851, when trading posts became more numerous in the surrounding mining camps. A few years later a post-office was established here, for this place, Richmond hill, Sawpit flat, and other adjacent mining points. It was discontinued fifteen years ago. Mr. Nathaniel Mullen now keeps a hotel and butcher-shop in the valley.

Sawpit flat is one and one-half miles west from Onion valley. It derived its name from the fact that lumber was whip-sawed there in 1850. A little mining was done on Onion Valley creek in 1850 and later, but in 1854 the miners began to work the flat by tunneling. For fifteen years thereafter it was an exceedingly lively mining camp, containing three stores, two hotels, and the usual complement of saloons and other buildings. Its glory has been departed for several years, and no store is maintained there now. The post-office for this place and for Richmond hill was at Onion valley. Richmond hill is one-half mile farther down the creek, and commenced to be worked about the same time as the flat. Several stores, hotels, etc., existed there for a number of years.

La PORTE.—The most important settlement in the extreme southern portion of Plumas county, and one that in former years belonged to the county of Sierra, is the old town of La Porte. It is pleasantly located on the banks of Rabbit creek, 4,500 feet above the sea, and sixty-one miles from Marysville, twenty from Downieville, and thirty-five from Quincy. With the last-named place it is connected by a finely graded road, built at an expense of over \$30,000. Bald mountain rises



1,000 feet above the town, and from its summit the citizens can obtain an unobstructed view for miles in every direction. Gold was discovered on the creek and at the head of Little Grass valley in the fall of 1850, by Hamilton Ward, his brother, and James Murray. The vicinity was known for several years as the Rabbit creek diggings. Siller's water ditch was completed in 1851, and Foster's ditch in 1852. The completion of these, and the Martindale or Geeslin ditch in 1855, led to the introduction of hydraulic mining, and upon this was founded the growth and prosperity of the town.

The first house on the town site of La Porte was erected in the fall of 1852 by Eli S. Lester, and was called the Rabbit Creek Hotel. It stood on the north side of Main street, on the ground lying between Sherman's stage barn and Runnell's blacksmith shop. It was built and opened simply as a country hotel, and no town grew up around it for two years. The next house was built for a meat market in 1854, by Thomas Fregaskis. Eli Lester opened a store that year, and a number of new buildings were erected along Main street, forming quite a town. A great impulse was given to mining in the vicinity, that and the next year, and Rabbit creek became an exceedingly thriving and well-known camp. Frank Everts, who had been running the express business of Everts, Snell, & Co., was appointed agent for Adams & Co. in this region, and upon the failure of that firm, early in 1855, began a general banking business at Rabbit creek, the buying of gold-dust being the leading feature of the business. A post-office was established there in 1854, with landlord Lester as postmaster.

Rabbit creek grew rapidly, especially after the introduction of hydraulic mining in 1855, and was the general commercial center for a great many mining camps within the radius of a dozen miles. The *Mountain Messenger*, a weekly paper, began publication in 1855. The citizens were not satisfied with the name, and in 1857 Frank Everts, who was the leading spirit of the town, and possessed the largest share of the public confidence, requested that the name be changed to La Porte, in honor of his own home in Indiana. A meeting was held, at which it was agreed to adopt the name of La Porte, and a petition was accordingly sent to the postal department to that effect, which was fortunately successful. Rabbit creek disappeared, and La Porte "sprang full armed from the brain of" Frank Everts. The town still continued to grow. B. W. Barnes brought to town in 1858, by the medium of log pipes, the water of a fine spring, this has always been the water supply of the town. The water has a fall of only sixty feet, and is not adequate for defense against fire.

The first set-back the town received was on July 27, 1861, when it was nearly annihilated by fire. Nine-tenths of the whole town were completely destroyed. Every business place except Schuster's brewery was reduced to ruins. The loss was \$160,000, with only \$30,000 of insurance. A new town immediately sprang up amid the ruins of the old, and in a few months scarcely a trace of the conflagration could be found. Business was good, and the cheap board buildings usual to those times were quickly constructed. A brick fire-proof building was erected by Fuller & Buel, called the Alturas block. Twelve other structures were erected which were at that time called fire-proof, but were found not to be so a few years later. During the year 1862 La Porte reached the zenith of its prosperity, and from that time it began to wane. It then contained three hotels, half a dozen large stores, a ten-pin alley, fourteen liquor bars, shops, stables, M. E. church, Catholic church, two halls, and many residences and cabins.

In 1866, after vainly endeavoring to become the county seat of a new county, La Porte was taken from Sierra county by the legislature and annexed to Plumas. [See *Official History* and *La Porte and Quincy Road*.] A fine wagon road was built to Quincy, and a trade established with

the farmers of American valley. The town still gradually declined as the number of men engaged in mining became less. In 1869 another fire swept the town, burning both sides of Main street—in fact, the whole business portion except the Alturas block, which only lost its roof. It was again rapidly rebuilt, to suffer destruction a third time in January, 1871. This time the Union Hotel and the Alturas block were saved, the latter again losing its roof. For the third time new buildings were erected amid the smoking ruins of the old, but the fires had been severe blows to the prosperity of their victim. It has always had and still enjoys the trade of a large contributing section of mining country; and notwithstanding its repeated misfortunes, is still a most flourishing business center. Port Wine, Wahoo, Poverty Hill, Morristown, Howland Flat, St. Louis, Whisky Diggings, and a number of other places are within a few miles, and contribute largely to its support.

The business may be summed up as follows: five stores, three hotels, two markets, one saloon, one livery stable, one shoe-shop, one blacksmith shop, one bank, one school, two churches, four fraternal societies, two physicians, one surveyor, and one attorney. The bank was established in 1855 by John Conly, and was owned by himself and others interested with him until 1871. It was then incorporated as the Bank of La Porte. In 1874 Kleckner Brothers & Wheeler bought all the stock, and in August, 1876, Dixon Brabban and Simeon Wheeler purchased the stock, since which time Mr. Brabban has been the manager; he is also agent for Wells, Fargo, & Co. The population is about 400 souls. A. Harris manufactures here the well known Harris patent hydraulic pipe nozzle, which is extensively used in Plumas, Sierra, and Butte counties.

The M. E. church, which was first dedicated in 1858 by Rev. G. C. Pierce and Sealey C. Peck, was converted, in December, 1889, into a public school-house. It is still used for Sunday-school and occasional church services. The Catholic church is still maintained.

JEFFERSON LODGE NO. 97, F. & A. M.—This lodge was organized in La Porte May 8, 1856, W. W. Brainard, Fred Howard, J. C. Hawley, E. Lane, E. Goeb, W. S. Myers, and W. T. Head being the charter members. The lodge is still in a flourishing condition. A chapter that was organized here a number of years ago was recently removed to Quincy.

ALTURAS LODGE NO. 80, I. O. O. F.—James St. Clair Wilson, D. D. G. M., instituted this lodge December 8, 1858, the charter members being B. W. Barnes, H. G. O. Drake, C. Lowry, A. H. Crew, Charles Serch, and D. Gore. It still holds its stated convocations at La Porte.

A lodge of Ancient Order of United Workmen and one of the Independent Order of Good Templars exist here also.

SIERRA COUNTY BLUES.—From 1858 to 1860 this military company flourished in La Porte. Creed Haymond was the captain, Eli Evans, William Moffitt, and John W. Bradley were lieutenants, and George A. Davis and John H. Hudson were first and second sergeants. In 1858 Colonel E. D. Baker was paid \$1,000 to deliver a Fourth-of-July oration, and William S. Byrne was engaged as poet. The Blues, not liking this expensive arrangement, invited Moses Kirkpatrick and Mathew Taylor to be orator and poet, also. The result was, that a double celebration was held, two orations were delivered, and two poems read. The militia boys made the most noise, much to the disgust of the "nobs," as they called their rivals in patriotic fervor.

DIXON BRABBAN was born in England, at New Castle on Tyne, April 13, 1829. At the age of twenty-four he came to the United States, remained two years in the east, and then came to California, *via* Nicaragua, landing at San Francisco in May, 1855. During the year he mined at various places, and in 1856 came to La Porte, then in Sierra county, since which time he has been extensively engaged in mining and merchandising. In 1848 he was married to Miss Margaret Fairley of England, who died in the following year. January 14, 1861, he was again married to

Miss Elizabeth Brown of England, by whom he has had nine children: May (deceased), Maggie, Lizzie, Isabella (deceased), James, Annie, Susie, Nellie, and the baby. Mr. Brabban is a member of Jefferson Lodge, F. & A. M., of La Porte; Alturas Chapter No. 34, R. A. M., of Quincy; Marysville Commandery No. 7; and of Alturas Lodge No. 80, I. O. O. F., of La Porte.

CHARLES C. THOMAS.—He was a native of Maryland, and came overland to California in 1849, as a member of the Charlestown company from Virginia, in which were the late B. F. Washington and Joseph E. N. Lewis. They arrived in Sacramento in September; and Thomas, with a portion of the company, engaged in mining at Bidwell's bar. Subsequently he was at American bar, on the Middle Feather. In the early spring of 1851 McElvaney, Thomas, & Co. erected the first store and hotel in Onion valley. The firm also built stores at Gibsonville, and at the forks of Poorman's and Hopkins creeks. They were among the original members of the company that opened and worked the celebrated Eureka quartz-mine, and of the company that constructed the first flumes to drain the river at Rich bar, east branch of the north fork. Mr. Thomas was elected a member of the assembly in the fall of 1852, representing the Plumas portion of Butte county, and served one session. He retired from business in Onion valley in 1854, and left the state in 1862, going to Nevada, where he has held important positions in the mines, and is now superintendent of the Sutro Tunnel Company.

## SENECA TOWNSHIP.

Since the organization of the county and first division into townships, that section lying to the north of the north fork and east branch and west of Indian valley has been designated Seneca township. Alterations have from time to time been made in its boundary lines, which have been fully detailed in the official history on a previous page. The population was given by the official census of 1880 as 535, of which 86 were Chinese and 137 Indians. Prattville is the only place within its limits that reaches the dignity of a town. Along the north fork and tributary streams some mining is being carried on by both whites and Chinese. The chief industry is dairying, which is centered in Big Meadows, the fine mountain valley through which the Chico and Susanville road passes, and where are some of the best dairy farms in California. It was through this valley that the old Lassen road passed, over which so many emigrants came in the early days. Another valley a little to the south, called Humbug, is also occupied in the same way, and has been since B. K. Ervine and W. B. Long first held it as a stock-range in 1855. Mines were discovered in the valley in 1857. Allen Wood and W. B. Long built a hotel in 1858, which was burned the next year. Another built in 1860 was destroyed by fire in 1871. In 1858 Jones & Wallack built a saw-mill in the valley. Butt valley is another small vale where dairying is being followed. Samuel Knight and Ned St. Felix were early pioneers of the township, and built the first bridge across the north fork, now the Bidwell place, and received a license to collect tolls thereon in 1854.

BIG MEADOWS AND PRATTVILLE.—The village of Prattville is located on the south-west of the Big Meadows, near the center of the valley, and about two miles from the mountains. The valley is about twenty five miles long, and six in breadth, while the meadows stretch out twenty miles in length, by three in breadth. The meadows are watered by the west branch of the north fork of Feather river, which heads around the base of Lassen Butte. The altitude of the valley at Doctor Pratt's hotel is 4,500 feet. The town receives its name from Dr. Pratt, who established the first post-office here under the name of Big Meadows; but as the locality was popularly known as Prattville, the name was finally adopted in the postal department.



Dr. Willard Pratt was born at Canton, Pennsylvania, March 12, 1826. His father was a physician at Canton, and Willard followed in his footsteps. At the age of twenty-two he graduated as a physician from the Pennsylvania University, Philadelphia, and emigrated to Grant county, Wisconsin, residing at Fennimore, and practicing medicine. He was married June 14, 1848, in Marshal, Wisconsin, to Miss Sarah H. Hart, daughter of Thomas Hart, and born in Huntingdonshire, England, February 15, 1825. Dr. Pratt removed to Dubuque, Iowa, in 1850, and practiced until 1853, when he crossed the plains to the Pacific coast. He spent four years in Placerville, then Hangtown, after which he went to Colusa, where he remained until 1860. Then he settled in Butte county, near Chico. Here his health began to fail, and having a call to visit Thomas Bidwell at the Big Springs hotel, his attention was called to the beauties of Big Meadows. He spent two summers there, and in 1867, having decided to make it a permanent home, he erected a residence and hotel, the first one in Prattville, or the neighborhood. He went to the centennial exposition at Philadelphia, and while there his property was destroyed by fire. He came back to find no home; but in 1877 he built his present house, which cost \$10,000, and is one of the best in the mountains. It has twenty-six sleeping rooms, besides parlors, family rooms, etc., and is crowded with guests every summer. Mr. and Mrs. Pratt have six children, as follows: Emily Charlotte, born April 17, 1849; Anna E., June 21, 1851; Willie N., April 21, 1853; Thomas E., March 5, 1860; Mattie J., July 5, 1862; Marion N., December 17, 1866.

At the time the doctor came to Prattville there was one log cabin belonging to a man named Houck, now of Quincy, whom he bought out. The inhabitants of Big Meadows were Mrs. Lee, now Mrs. Bunnell, the Holmes family, Henry Bidwell at Bidwell's bridge, Henry Landt at Big Springs, John Hamilton, R. Stover and brother, Thad and the Benner family, Peter Olsen, and Burt Johnson. The first school was taught at Mrs. Lee's, by Miss May Ella Blunt, now Mrs. Samuel Moore of San Francisco. The first store in the town was kept by the Benner brothers, and the first blacksmith shop by David Fields. There are now three general merchandise stores, one wagon shop, a blacksmith shop, saloon, resident physician, Dr. Pratt, and a first-class hotel. The stores are kept by Doty Brothers, H. B. Abbott, and Benner Brothers. The town is thirty miles from Lassen peak, on a good road that extends two-thirds of the distance, from the terminus of which a horse-trail leads ten miles towards the mountain, and the traveler must then proceed on foot a mile and a half to the top. Big Meadows is visited every summer by large numbers of people who come for their health, and to enjoy the many advantages that the neighborhood affords for recreation and amusement. Bunnell's summer resort is one of the finest to be found in the mountains. The house is large and well furnished, and Mrs. Bunnell sets a table that challenges the appetite of the most ravenous tourist. During the summer of 1881 fully two thousand people were visiting in the valley.

**L. WELLINGTON BUNNELL.**—This old pioneer is a native of New Hampshire, and came to this state in 1852. He engaged in mining at Rocky bar on the middle fork of Feather river, but shouldered his blankets and moved to the north fork the next season. Subsequently he engaged in ranching and merchandising with the late William H. Miller at Butt valley. October 12, 1869, he was married to Mrs. Julia E. Lee, a pioneer lady of Big Meadows, in which valley they now reside and keep a popular summer resort. Mr. Bunnell is largely engaged in the dairy business.

**JOSHUA C. ABBOTT.**—"Old Man Abbott," the first settler in Big Meadows, built a cabin near the present town of Prattville, in 1855. In 1860 he located near the Abbott spring, now the Dotta ranch. He sold out in 1873, and moved to Modoc county in the vicinity of Goose lake. He was only seventy-five years of age, and said he wanted to "grow up with the country." At last account he was still growing.

## INDIAN VALLEY.

Indian township, containing in 1880 a population of 1,680, is, in respect to the number of its inhabitants and in many other particulars, the most important in the county. Three towns, Taylorville, Greenville, and Crescent, lie within its borders, and many valuable mines and fertile farms give occupation to its people and reward for their labors.

During the summer of 1850, when prospecting parties were scouring the county in all directions, Indian valley was frequently visited, and still more frequently observed from some distant elevation, by these little bands of gold-hunters. They were in search of gold, not land; and they came and went, leaving the valley as quiet and undisturbed as before. To Peter Lassen, the old pioneer of Tehama county, and Isadore Meyerwitz, is ascribed the honor of first visiting the valley with the intention of making a settlement. They were here for a brief while in the summer or fall of 1850, and bestowed the name of Caché valley upon the place where they decided to establish themselves. In 1851 Lassen and a man named Burton built the square of a log cabin, covered it with brush, and opened a trading post. Prospecting parties were frequently passing through, the mountains to the south and west were full of miners working claims or seeking new diggings, and the little trading post did quite a business during the summer. One of the parties passing through the valley in April, 1851, bestowed the name of "Indian" upon it, because of the large number of natives they observed when first entering it from the mountains. This name soon became the most common one, and it was not long before "Caché" disappeared entirely. Eighty men composed this company, which was known as Noble's party. No settlement was made in the valley that year, except by Lassen and his companions.

On the twelfth of February, 1852, Jobe T. Taylor and Warren Meeker came to the valley from Nelson creek, and posted up a notice claiming the land now occupied by Taylorville and the Taylor ranch. To this notice were affixed the names of Jobe T. Taylor, Warren Meeker, Jonathan Meeker, R. D. Smyth, Albert Galbreath, Barnardott Littell, — Powell, and George Tilly. They moved upon the land in March, leaving Jonathan Meeker and George Tilly on Nelson creek. There was no one living in the valley at that time, but in about three weeks Peter Lassen, Isadore Meyerwitz, and George Edward St. Felix came in and took possession of their old location again. This place was what is now called the Hickerson ranch, about three miles north of Greenville. That spring they replaced the brush covering of their log house with a good roof, and the first house in Indian valley then stood completed. The settlers at the Taylor ranch also built a house that summer. No other settlements were made in the valley until the fall, when a number of emigrants made locations and put up cabins. These emigrants, for the most part accompanied by their families, came in by the way of Beckwourth pass and American valley. Meyerwitz was drowned in Honey Lake in 1856, and Lassen was killed in the mountains north of Pyramid lake in 1859, his death being laid at the door of Indians, though doubted by some.

The first attempt at cultivation had been made the year before by Lassen and his companions at their settlement on the Hickerson place. They raised turnips, beets, lettuce, and other vegetables, products which were in great demand, and brought exceedingly high prices from the miners, who were seldom able to procure such luxuries. In the summer of 1852, also, Lassen, Meyerwitz, and St. Felix raised a great quantity of vegetables, having a larger assortment than the season before. None were raised by Taylor and his associates, but they purchased potatoes, turnips, cabbages, beets, etc., from the others at a uniform price of fifteen cents per pound, to which they also

added their own labor in harvesting the crop. Mr. Taylor, prior to his death, wrote the following incident of that harvesting time: "An emigrant came to where we were sacking turnips, and said to his little girl, 'Give your money to Mr. Taylor and get some turnips.' She gave me ten cents, and I told her to go to the sack and help herself. She took one that weighed at least eight pounds, and which had cost us \$1.20, the emigrant no doubt thinking at the same time that ten cents was a big price for one turnip."

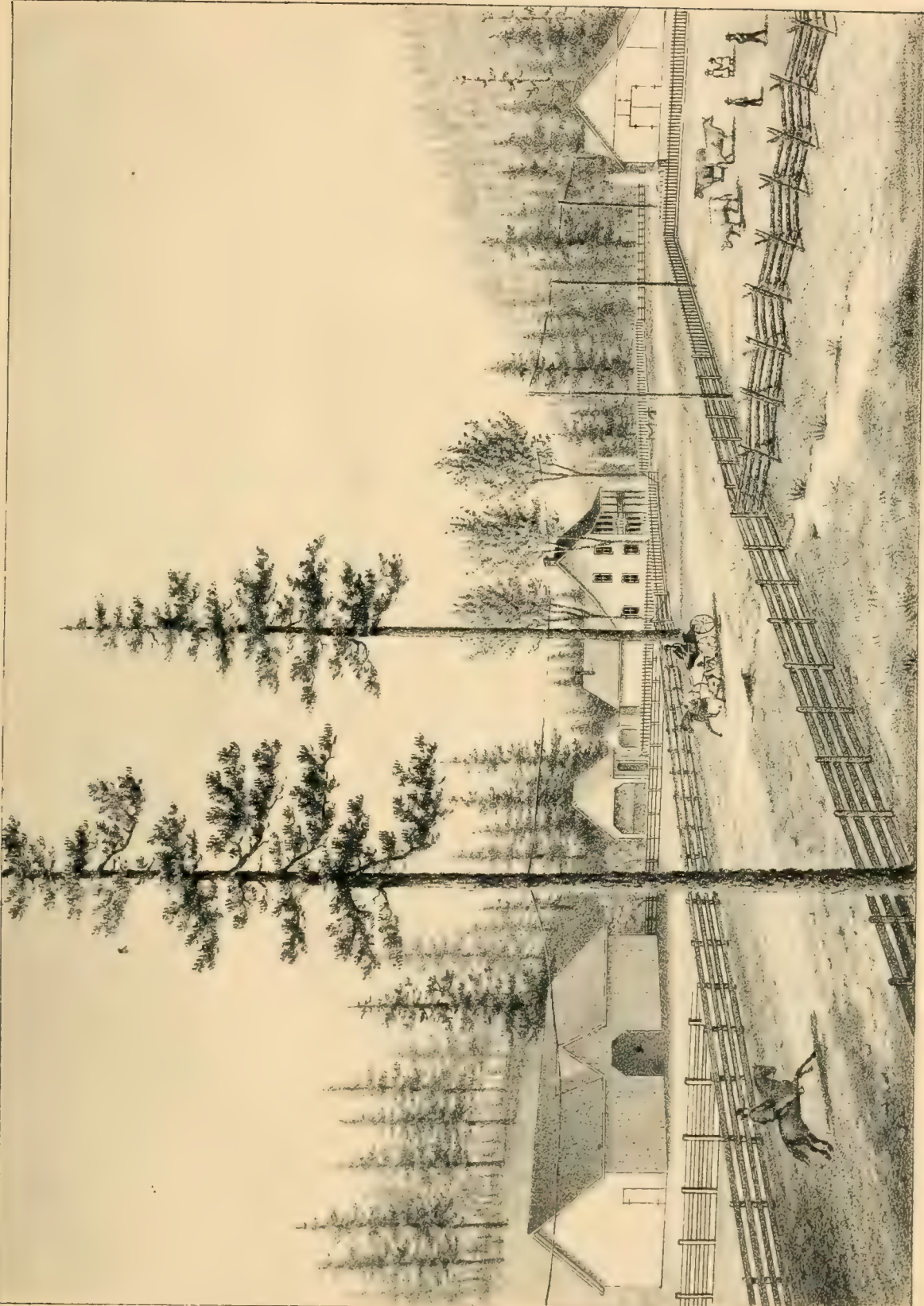
During the fall of 1852 a great many emigrants came through Beckwourth pass, and a number of them stopped in Indian valley and took up land claims. That fall a voting precinct was established at Taylor's house, and the people of the valley were permitted to participate in the presidential election. In August, 1852, Mrs. Dr. Cory gave birth to a little girl, the first white child born in the valley. They were simply residing here temporarily, and departed before the child was named. In February, 1853, Jobe L. Chipman was born. He is now a resident of San Jose, and has held the position there of superintendent of public schools. The winter of 1852-53 was a most severe one, and the new emigrants, especially those with families, suffered severely for want of food, but all survived. In the spring of 1853 Taylor, Meeker, and the others built a frame barn on their place, the first frame building in the county, except the saw-mill at Rich bar on the east branch. The building is still standing. They also put in a crop of wheat and barley, the first ever raised in the valley.

During the year 1853, and for the next few years thereafter, the emigration was quite large, and Indian valley became settled up, and a large portion of it began to be cultivated. A saw-mill was built in 1855, and a grist-mill a year later, both by Mr. Taylor. A private school was taught in 1859 by a Mr. Partridge, and the first public school in 1863 by G. W. Meylert. By energy and industry, the settlers of Indian valley have improved their farms, and brought the land, a large portion of which was swampy and required draining, under a high state of cultivation. There are half a hundred farms in the valley, with a total area of some 14,000 acres, of which 10,000 acres are good tillable land. Of this, some 3,000 acres are sowed to grain, while the remainder are used for pasture and hay, dairying being one of the leading industries of the valley. Many more acres of land lying among the hills adjacent to the valley are used for stock-ranges, and are quite valuable. Quartz-mining near Greenville and Crescent is a great industry, and furnishes a good home market for farm produce. Up Indian creek, east of Taylorville, lies Genesee valley, in which are several good ranches, school, and post-office, and through which runs the road to Reno, passing Flournoy's ranch and through Red Clover valley.

The manner in which the settlers of Indian valley dealt with the native proprietors of the soil has been related on another page, to which the reader is referred. The first marriage occurred in the spring of 1853. There being no minister or magistrate, the two contracting parties, Robert Ross and Mrs. Catherine Deitch, solemnly declared themselves to be man and wife, in the presence of witnesses. They then removed to Rush creek, where they were informed that their marriage was illegal, and where a ceremony was performed by John R. Buckbee, after which a grand jubilee was held. Buckbee was simply a lawyer and miner, and the couple were soon convinced that their road of true love was not yet smooth. Thomas D. Bonner, the perambulating justice, happening to visit this region from his seat of dominion and power in Onion valley, the much-married couple had another ceremony performed by that gentleman. This was the third and last time, and was followed once more by a season of relaxation by the boys.

TAYLORVILLE.—The details of the settlement of Taylorville have already been given. Jobe T. Taylor maintained from the first a place of entertainment for travelers, and his house became the





RESIDENCE OF WM F. JOHNSON  
4 1/4 MILES EAST OF QUINCY, PLUMAS CO. CAL.



central point for that end of the valley. His place was burned in June, 1855, and in April, 1859, and was rebuilt each time. Being the center of business, a town gradually grew up around it, founded on the prosperity and permanence of the agricultural section, which forms its chief support. The town of Taylorville contains two hotels, John Hardgrave keeping the Vernon House in excellent style, four stores, two stables, saloons, blacksmiths, shoemakers, saddlers, upholsterers, flour-mill, church, public school, telegraph office, post-office, express office, and I. O. O. F. and Masonic lodges.

**INDIAN VALLEY LODGE No. 136, I. O. O. F.**—Grand Master Charles N. Fox, of Oakland, instituted this lodge at Taylorville, June 20, 1867. The charter members were Noble C. Cunningham, William L. Moore, Samuel S. Grass, C. A. Leistner, N. B. Forgay, S. Wellington, and S. N. Copeland. The first officers were: William L. Moore, N. G.; Samuel S. Grass, V. G.; Noble C. Cunningham, S.; C. A. Leistner, T. The lodge owns a fine hall in the upper story of a brick building, and has a membership of thirty-nine. The officers in December, 1881, were: Jacob Rosenbaum, N. G.; Duskin Hedrick, V. G.; E. M. Prime, S.; and Harris Goodman, T.

**SINCERITY LODGE No. 132, F. & A. M.**—This lodge was instituted at Rich bar, east branch, January 18, 1859. The charter was given it May 14, 1859. The first officers were: John S. Sims, W. M.; A. S. Paul, S. W.; Robert Blakemore, J. W.; T. J. McCormie, T.; Richard Hart, S.; Charles Rawson, S. D.; W. A. Crampton, J. D.; J. S. Boynton, Tyler. In a few years the membership became much reduced because of the decline in mining on the river, and the lodge was removed to Taylorville May 10, 1865, where it is now located. It has a membership of twenty-nine. The officers in December, 1881, were: Cyrus Laufman, W. M.; George W. Boyden, S. W.; Erastus P. Smith, J. W.; Frank Kruger, T.; Andrew J. Ford, S.; J. F. Laufman, S. D.; James P. Burge, J. D.; William S. Price, Tyler.

**RESCUE LODGE No. 215, I. O. G. T.**—This lodge was organized at Taylorville, July 19, 1876, with the following twenty-five charter members: Edwin Taylor, Robert Thompson, Theodore Light, George Willis, George Young, Isaac Hutton, James Cottingham, J. C. Young, James Taylor, Mamie Taylor, Mrs. E. W. Taylor, Mrs. William Foreman, Mrs. A. Garvin, Mrs. F. M. Willis, Mary Mowdell, Mrs. R. Thompson, Ella Cottingham, Hattie Kingsbury, Mary Thompson, Mrs. Belle Young, Mrs. Burge, Susie Bransford, Eva Roberts, Mrs. J. T. Taylor, S. A. Hardgrave. The membership in December, 1881, was forty-seven; officers at the same time were: Robert Thompson, W. C. T.; Martha Gentry, W. V. T.; S. A. Hardgrave, W. S.; Mary Thompson, W. F. S.; Mrs. C. E. Harvey, W. T.; J. C. Young, P. W. C. T.

**GREENVILLE.**—This is one of the most thriving and important towns in Plumas county. It is the product of the large quartz-mining operations carried on in this vicinity, and has grown up within the past twenty years. Busy, prosperous, and rapidly growing, it gives promise of being one of the best towns in the whole Sierra chain.

The Bullion ledge, near Greenville, was discovered by John Cornelison, in 1851, but was not worked to any extent. In 1856 J. W. Ellis relocated the ledge and began working the surface with considerable profit. The Lone Star, near the Bullion, was first worked in 1857 by John Freeman and John Gibbons. The third mine was the Ellis, at Round valley, a few miles distant. The success obtained in working these ledges attracted a great many people to this locality, and Greenville owes its existence to these operations in quartz.

The first house in Greenville was built in 1862 by Alfred McCargar, who also erected a four-stamp mill for the purpose of working ore from the Bullion mine. Business gradually centered at this spot, buildings and residences were erected, and a town grew up. The telegraph line was



brought in by the W. U. T. Co. in 1874. A telephone line connects the town with Bidwell's bridge at Big Meadows, and with the leading mines of this region. Mr. H. C. Bidwell has been the leading citizen of Greenville; and to him, in a large measure, is due the rapid progress made by the town. His sudden death was the cause of general mourning in the valley. [See his biography.] Greenville suffered the loss of property to the value of \$60,000 by a conflagration that nearly destroyed the whole town, April 23, 1881.

The town has now a population of about 500, and contains one large hotel, three stores, restaurants, saloons, foundry, flour-mill, saw-mill, livery stable, blacksmiths, shoemaker, wagon maker, market, barbers, boarding-house, soda factory, dentist, physician, water-works, M. E. church, school, telegraph, express and post offices, newspaper, and fraternal societies.

GREENVILLE LODGE No. 252, I. O. O. F.—This lodge was organized September 15, 1878, with the following charter members and officers: J. W. McCartney, N. G.; George Proctor, V. G.; George H. McPherson, S.; R. L. McGill, T.; Thomas Corekle, H. W. Jarvis, A. D. McIntyre, I. C. Patch, and J. S. Hall. The membership in December, 1881, was forty-one, and the officers at that time were: N. Stamfi, N. G.; Finley McLennon, V. G.; H. Williams, S.; A. D. McMillan, T.

GREENVILLE LODGE, F. & A. M.—The first meeting of this lodge under its dispensation, which was granted March 5, 1878, was held March 30, 1878; first meeting under the charter, November 23, 1878. The charter members and first officers were: Alexander Thom, W. M.; R. W. Young, S. W.; D. M. Duprey, J. W.; T. F. Emmons, S.; George Proctor, T.; R. L. McGill, H. J. Hathaway, George Standart, Alexander Grant, Henry Launder, and H. C. Whitney. The officers for the current year are: H. C. Whitney, W. M.; D. M. Duprey, S. W.; G. W. Gulliver, J. W.; Charles Mulholland, S.; R. L. McGill, T.

GREENVILLE LODGE, I. O. G. T.—This lodge was organized March 30, 1872, with twenty-eight charter members. The first officers were: C. W. Poindexter, W. C. T.; Mrs. Gilla Sherman, W. V. T.; E. B. Preston, W. S.; W. D. Goodfellow, W. F. S.; Angus McIntyre, W. T. In December, 1881, there were seventy-nine members, and the officers were: Miss Annie Treleaven, P. W. C. T.; D. H. Lowry, W. C. T.; Mrs. Amanda Stevens, W. V. T.; Frank E. Lowry, W. S.; Thomas R. Chapin, W. F. S.; Moses Bull, W. T.

CRESCENT MILLS.—Five miles south of Greenville is the little town of Crescent Mills, which has grown up around the mills from which it derives the name. A boarding-house, store, saloons, post-office, etc., with quite a number of miners' cottages, make a busy little town. A good public school is maintained. A lodge of Good Templars was organized July 20, 1876, with the following officers: Harrison Sain, W. C. T.; Mrs. M. J. Sain, W. V. T.; William E. Taylor, W. S.; James Underwood, W. F. S.; Mrs. S. J. Underwood, W. T. The membership in December, 1881, was thirty-two. The officers at that time were: George F. Taylor, W. C. T.; Martha Becraft, W. V. T.; Warren Kelley, W. S.; Ella Kelley, W. F. S.; Mrs. Nancy Taylor, W. T.

ROUND VALLEY.—In 1862 quartz-mining was inaugurated at this place by E. W. Judkins and Alex. Tate. The Granite ledge discovered by John W. Ellis was leased to these parties, who erected a mill and commenced operations in the fall of that year. Quite a village sprang up here, and among the business firms were N. C. Cunningham & Co., Miner & Hughes, McQuinn & Compton, merchants; C. H. Lawrence, livery stable; Hughes & Jordan, Nick Trucks, J. S. Carter, Snyder & Bro., saloons. There were several others, including a hotel. D. R. Cate built a saw-mill, and furnished the lumber used in constructing the village. As rapid as was the growth of the town was its decay. It faded away in two or three years. The next movement in quartz was

made by Judkins & Kellogg in Cherokee ravine, some mile or so distant. These parties opened and developed what is known as the Kettle lode, erected and operated successfully a large mill, and finally sold out to a London company in 1871. Near by was also opened the Caledonia quartz-mine, by H. C. Bidwell and associates, near which sprang up quite a settlement. Whiting & Co.'s Feather River Express made weekly visits to all these points, bringing letters and papers to the citizens, from Marysville.

**RED CLOVER VALLEY.**—This valley lies on the stage road between Fournoy's and Beckwourth, and is in Beckwourth township. It takes its name from the native clover that grows there in great abundance. It was first settled by Richard Bagley, a Swede, and an early pioneer of the state. He acquired a possessory claim there in 1863, where now the Bagley or Chase Hotel stands. Elliott Holmes settled in the same vicinity about the same time. In 1872 Mr. Bagley erected the large hotel which still bears his name, though at present owned by Moses Chase. In 1879 a post-office was established here, with Mr. Bagley as postmaster. In 1871 a wagon road was laid out, and the construction of it commenced by Thomas E. Hayden, a resident lawyer of Reno, Nevada, the terminus of which was Fournoy's ranch, there connecting with the Taylorville road. It was completed in three years. Over it runs a tri-weekly stage carrying the U. S. mail from Greenville to Reno. Charles Beard, Peter Anderson, Stanley, Harrison Davidson, S. B. Hinds, J. L. Crow, B. S. Crow, have, subsequently to Bagley, taken up lands in this valley for dairy ranches. Immense quantities of fine butter are here made, and shipped to Reno for the San Francisco market. Sufficient hay is made to provide for the cows during the winter months. Considerable snow falls here, sometimes reaching a depth of eight feet. Squaw Queen, Grizzly, and Last Chance valleys are also dairying points, and all lie within the limits of Beckwourth township.

**JOSE TYRRELL TAYLOR.**—The founder of the town of Taylorville, and the first permanent resident of Indian valley, was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, March 21, 1811. At an early age he emigrated to Illinois, and for a time held the position of surveyor of U. S. public lands. Upon the breaking out of the gold excitement, he started across the plains for California early in 1849. He took the Lassen route, and on the night of October 31, 1849, camped in Big Meadows, in this county, near Bunnell's. He began mining on Long's bar, Butte county; then went near Bidwell's. In February, 1850, he went still farther up the middle fork, to Crooked bar, and in August went to Nelson creek. Early in the spring of 1851 he settled in Indian valley, which he made his home till the time of his death. The particulars of this settlement have already been given. Mr. Taylor was a public-spirited and energetic man, and has been engaged in many movements for the public benefit. He has taken a leading position in the development of Indian valley in particular, and the county generally. No citizen of Plumas enjoyed more of the trust and confidence of the people, or whose death was so universally lamented. His decease occurred at his home in Taylorville, March 5, 1878. His funeral was largely attended, and was conducted by the Masonic lodge, of which he was an old and worthy member; the Grangers and Good Templars also following the remains of their deceased brother to the grave. Mr. Taylor left a widow and one son. Mr. Taylor held the office of county surveyor and supervisor from his district, but never sought political honors.

**CYRUS LAUFMAN,** son of Jacob and Margaret Laufman, was born in Franklin county, Pennsylvania, November 11, 1830. His father moved to Illinois when Cyrus was eight years of age, and settled in Edgar county, where he carried on a tanning business. He left for California April 30, 1849, and arrived at Deer creek in October. He mined on Feather river during the winter, and as soon as he could travel in the spring started out with hundreds of others to find Stoddard's Gold

lake, arriving in Plumas county, at Nelson Point, about the last of April. In May he came over into American valley, in company with half a dozen others, searching for Rich bar, of which Hobbs, one of the party, had been given an inkling by a brother Mason. They failed to find it, however, and returned to Nelson creek, but in a couple of weeks it became generally known where Rich bar was, and they went to it, but all the ground had been located before they arrived. They then mined at Nelson creek and on the south fork of Feather river until the winter of 1851, when he went back to Illinois for a visit, and upon his return mined on Jamison creek and on the south fork. Again, in 1853, he went east, and on the first of January, 1854, was married to Miss Laura Price, daughter of William and Rebecca Price, now of Taylorville. In the spring of 1854 he settled in south-western Missouri; but in 1856 he sold out and came back to Plumas county, settling in Indian valley, where he has been engaged since in farming and mining. His first wife died January 24, 1870. He was married a second time, to Maria S. Henderson of Sharpsburg, Pennsylvania, who died February 1, 1878. The children by his first wife were Florence (deceased), Juan, Annette, Jacob B., Mary, Susan (deceased), Robert E. Lee, Margaret, and Philip (deceased). By his second wife he had one daughter, Susie H. Laufman.

NATHANIEL B. FORGAY was born at Natchez, Mississippi, November 7, 1839. In the year 1854 he came overland with a team to California, settling at Spring Garden ranch, and mining for six months. From there he went to Indian valley, and worked on a farm until 1857, and then mined at Rich gulch until 1863. For a few months he freighted from Indian valley to Virginia City, Nevada. In 1864 he bought the farm now owned by William Foreman, and sold it in 1868, when he went to Big Meadows, purchased another ranch, sold it the following year, and went to Indian valley. He then bought the Maxwell place, near Greenville, on which he has since resided. With additions made, he now has 388 acres. He was married April 25, 1865, to Miss Lucretia Johnston, who was born in Pennsylvania, May 12, 1840, and came to Plumas county in 1864. Their children are Lizzie, born January 29, 1866; Paradine, March 14, 1867; James A., April 12, 1868; Arnold, June 12, 1870; Alma, September 26, 1872; Leota, October 28, 1878—all of whom are living in Indian valley. Mr. Forgay is a member of Indian Valley Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F.

JAMES FORD, son of James and Polly (Wing) Ford, was born in Grafton, Grafton county, New Hampshire, October 18, 1817. When nineteen years old he joined a U. S. surveying party, and assisted in the survey of the southern part of the Black Hawk purchase, which embraced a large territory now in Iowa. In 1840 he accompanied his father to Randolph county, Illinois, where they were engaged in running steam and water saw-mills for several years. In April, 1852, he started for California, coming overland with his wife, and spent his first year mining on Spanish creek. In March, 1853, he located the ranch of 460 acres he now lives on, having to pay fabulous prices for the first seeds planted. At the time he settled in the north arm of Indian valley, there were only two other farms, those of A. C. Light and William Hussey, Mrs. Ford being the only white woman in the north arm for two years. James Ford was married March 3, 1852, to Mrs. Martha McCord of De Witt county, Illinois, where she was born October 6, 1835. The children born to them are as follows: Maggie B., born February 1, 1856; Frances Rowena, April 12, 1857; Mary Alice, March 28, 1859; Harriet L., January 11, 1862; Jesse M., April 29, 1864; James Trumbull, April 20, 1866; Sheridan J., September 23, 1868; Sallie M., April 5, 1871; Martha Grace E., June 5, 1873; Annie E., June 17, 1875; Albertie W., December 6, 1878—all of whom are living.

THEODORE F. EMMONS, son of Jeremiah and Martha Emmons, was born at Chester, Morris county, New Jersey, in July, 1829, where he lived with his parents until March, 1853, when he started for California, *via* the Isthmus, landing in San Francisco, April, 1853. He soon began sluice-





RICHARD MARTIN.



mining on Poorman's creek, in company with others, and sometimes with his sluice-fork caught nuggets so large as not to be able to pass between its prongs. He mined two years, and then opened a store which he ran one year. In 1856 he went to Indian valley and bought the Hall ranch of 800 acres, which he sold in 1857. In 1867 he settled in Greenville, where he has since lived. In 1871 he was elected justice of the peace of Indian township, and in 1873 was elected county surveyor by the republicans. In 1875 he was again made a justice of the peace, to which he has been twice re-elected, and still holds the office.

J. M. BLOOD, son of Joseph and Rachael Blood, was born in Monroe county, New York, October 9, 1830. At the age of fourteen he went to Rochester to learn the trade of molder; and four years after he emigrated to Peoria, Illinois, where he worked as his trade until 1852, when he crossed the plains to California. He was married January 1, 1852, to Miss Ellen Brady, eldest daughter of John and Mary Brady, at Peoria; and on the third of April they started on the long western journey. They arrived at Marysville in the fall, and Mr. Blood worked at carpentering and building until 1856, when he removed to Elizabethtown, where he, in company with his brother James A., and E. D. Hasselkus, opened a general merchandise store. In 1858 he and his brother sold out and went into the cattle business. In the fall of 1859 our subject bought the Conant ranch of 600 acres in Indian valley, on which he resided until 1877, when he sold it and removed to Greenville. Two years after, he bought it back again, and again lived on the place. Mr. Blood died December 8, 1879, leaving his wife and seven children: Laura C., born October 29, 1854; Rachael S., December 19, 1857; John M., February 20, 1861; Ira E., April 19, 1863; William W., March 26, 1865; George D., September 17, 1869; May Ella, May 18, 1872. Of these, Rachael was married to John S. Bransford, July 31, 1878; Laura C. was married to John R. Murray, August 18, 1880. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Blood has traveled most of the time, but now resides in Greenville.

E. W. TAYLOR, son of Seth and Miriam Taylor, was born at Forest Lake, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, August 17, 1831. He remained on the old homestead most of the time until 1861, when he came to California, and reached Taylorville September 13, 1861. He was engaged in running grist and saw mills, and in farming, until 1872, when he removed to Squaw Queen valley, and followed dairying for two years. He then returned to Taylorville, and farmed until 1881, when he went into the freighting business. He was married February 12, 1856, to Miss Ruth E. Warner of Forest Lake, Pennsylvania, and to them have been born the following children: Azelia Coralinn, born December 28, 1856; Clarence Ashley, October 30, 1859; Ernest Wallace, August 21, 1862; Miriam Alida, February 27, 1864; Seth Terrill, February 14, 1866; Olive M., August 22, 1868; Clara Elma, May 16, 1871; Justice Edwin and Jobe T., January 29, 1878. Ernest died December 28, 1862; and Clarence, February, 1862. Mr. Taylor is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 132, A. O. U. W., and a republican in politics.

ROBERT S. FLOURNOY, son of Roland and Margaret Flourney, was born June 26, 1830, at Independence, Missouri. He received his education at private schools, there being very limited facilities for education at public schools. In 1849 he came to California, leaving home in the fall, and arriving at San Francisco April 8, 1850. He went to Bidwell's bar, Butte county, and mined in that vicinity for three years. In December, 1853, he came to American valley, and began mining at Elizabethtown, two miles north-west of Quincy. He remained here, mining and carrying on a liquor business, for about four years. In the fall of 1858 he went to Indian valley, where he rented the Blood ranch, and worked it one season. He then bought the Cook ranch, now the Evans ranch, and lived on it four years, when he sold it in the fall of 1863, and bought the Madden,



now the Dodge ranch. This he finally sold, and in the spring of 1865 moved into Taylorville, ran a pack-train for a while, and then bought the Mead ranch, in Genesee valley, where he now lives. He was married November 28, 1855, to Miss Angelina Varner, at Elizabethtown. They have had seven children, as follows: Maggie, Fannie, John, Lucy, Harley, Timey, and William; Lucy, John, and Fannie died in 1865, within a few days of each other.

EDWIN DOUGLAS HOSSELKUS, son of Nicholas and Lucretia Hossekus, was born October 19, 1828, at the town of Amboy, Oswego county, New York. When he was eight years of age his parents removed to Peoria, Illinois, where they lived two years, afterwards residing a year at Meredosia, and many years in Fulton county. At these places Edwin received a good common-school education, and from 1848 to 1852 he was engaged as clerk in a general merchandise store in Farmington, Illinois. In April, 1852, he came across the plains, and arrived in Marysville the first of November. Here he was engaged in various pursuits. In August, 1854, he opened a store at Elizabethtown, and remained about four years; when, in 1858, he removed the establishment to Taylorville, and continued in business at this point until 1865. In 1862 he had bought a ranch in Genesee valley from Boyd and Clark, and when he sold his store in 1865, he moved thereon. In 1875 he was elected a member of the board of supervisors, served three years, and was re-elected in 1878. September 26, 1859, he was married to Miss Mary Tate of Taylorville. Their children are Frank, born September 21, 1860; Elmira, August 19, 1862; Mary L., August 20, 1867; John, June 13, 1870. Mr. Hossekus' ranch in Genesee valley contains 1,000 acres, and has a fine brick residence and many out-buildings. The Genesee post-office is here. He also owns a fine dairy ranch in Squaw Queen valley, which contains 520 acres of excellent grazing land.

NOBLE C. CUNNINGHAM.—Captain Cunningham was a native of Ohio. In early life he removed to Missouri, where he married and settled. He served his country in the Mexican war, having enlisted in Missouri under Colonel Doniphan. Upon his return he went to St. Louis, where he lived until 1849, when he came overland to California. After a brief sojourn in the mines, he settled in Sacramento, where he was elected marshal in 1850, and took an active part in the squatter troubles of that summer. Soon after the organization of Plumas county, he came here and engaged in merchandising at Long valley, Nelson Point, Round valley, and lastly at Taylorville. In 1868 he returned to Missouri, and from there to Texas, where he died in 1878. He was for a time captain of the Plumas Rangers.

JOHN HARDGRAVE, son of William and Sarah Hardgrave, was born April 30, 1816, at Port Hope, Canada. When twenty-one years of age he left home and journeyed to Michigan. Here he dealt in general merchandise until 1852, when he came overland to this state, arriving in Marysville in October. He farmed in the vicinity until 1864, when he went to Taylorville and bought the Vernon House of a Mr. Springer, which hotel he still owns. He was married April 11, 1841, to Miss Diana Jiles, daughter of Abraham and Nancy Jiles, who was born at Phelps, Wayne county, New York, February 4, 1823. Four children were born to them: Anna, born August 18, 1842; Cornelia, March 11, 1843; William, August 24, 1846; Sarah, December 4, 1849. Anna died November 12, 1843, in Jackson county, Michigan. The rest are still living with their parents in Taylorville.

HENRY C. BIDWELL.—Mr. Bidwell was born in Middlebury, Vermont, June 9, 1831. He left Middlebury for Boston, at the age of thirteen years, and went to work in a store, remaining until 1847, when he joined the First Regiment of Mexican volunteers, and went to the war. He remained in Mexico until 1849, becoming familiar with the language. On the discovery of gold in California, he started for this coast, and arrived at San Francisco about the first of July of that

year. For a while he was connected with the Sacramento Steamboat Company, after which he went to Chico with his father, Mr. Daniel Bidwell. From Chico he moved to Pescadero, where he engaged actively in mercantile pursuits. In 1860 he first came to Plumas county, and was engaged in mining in the county until the time of his death. For a few years before he died he was very successful, and at the time of his death was president of the Green Mountain G. M. Co., the Cherokee G. M. Co., the Gold Stripe M. Co., the Round Valley Water Co., the Rising Sun Co.; and besides, had heavy interests in Idaho mines, which promised large returns. Mr. Bidwell was an old member of the Society of California Pioneers, and took a lively interest in the affairs of the organization. He left an invalid wife, a son and daughter, and a host of friends to mourn him. He was one of the most enterprising citizens of the county, and may be said to have been the father of Greenville, in which town he died November 28, 1880. His funeral was attended by hundreds from all over the county, all business in Greenville being suspended. The body was taken to Oakland for burial, where his family was residing at the time of his death.

CHARLES GREGORY RODGERS, son of Charles and Rebecca Rodgers, was born at Elizabethtown, New Jersey, August 16, 1837. When he was four years old his parents removed to Bellville, Mifflin county, Pennsylvania. He attended school at Bellville for seven months, and the remainder of his education has been gathered in the school of life. At the age of thirteen he commenced work in a general merchandise store in Bellville, for his board and clothes. Through his energy and attention to business he advanced step by step, from errand-boy to manager of the business. In the spring of 1858 he started for the west, and traveled through Missouri and Kansas, spending that winter in Illinois. In April, 1859, he started for California with a mule team, arriving at Inskip, Butte county, in August. He went to work on what was called the Miners' ditch, for three dollars per day, half cash and half water scrip. In a short time he bought a mining claim that was considered worthless, on the line of the ditch he had been working on. The scrip procured water for his mining claim. He went to work on it with a man by the name of Carroll, working with a rocker. It paid them five dollars per day each for about a month. The winter coming on, they were compelled to quit work. They wintered at Inskip, and in the spring went to work on their claim again, ground-slucing, until that fall, making \$8.50 per day to the man. By this time he concluded that the claim was worked out, and they abandoned it. He spent the winter at Wyman's ravine, and in the spring of 1861 started for Plumas county on foot, not having money enough to buy a mule. He got to Wolf Creek in July, and began prospecting. He worked there for two years, but with little success, and at the end of that time was in debt to a fellow-miner ten cents for postage. From there he went to Crescent Mills, feeding in that for Blood & Pulsifer for about six months. He worked at various mills in that vicinity, and at mining, until October, 1876, when he was appointed superintendent of the Green Mountain Gold Mining Company's properties. He has always been engaged in prospecting and endeavoring to develop mines, at times being heavily involved on that account. When he was most involved, to the amount of \$15,000, his health gave out, and he was sick for nearly a year. At times the future looked very dark to him; but he kept his courage up, and finally paid all his liabilities, and to-day is in easy circumstances. Through energy and skill he has made the Green Mountain one of the best paying mines in the state, and for himself an enviable reputation as a mine and mill manager. August 16, 1876, he was married to Miss Libby M. Hamler of Utica, Licking county, Ohio. They have two children: Philip James, born September 4, 1877, and Oscar Charles, born April 4, 1879, both at Green Mountain. He is a member of Greenville Lodge, I. O. O. F., and Greenville Lodge, A. O. U. W.; in politics a democrat.

**R. W. Young** was born March 17, 1833, in Glengarry county, Canada, and was the son of George and Nancy Young, of Scotch ancestry. In 1852 he came to California, *via* Panama, arriving at San Francisco late in the fall. He was taken with the Panama fever before landing, which for some time threatened his life; but he recovered at Marysville, and soon went to Butte county, living at Bidwell's bar, and five months at Oroville, then Ophir, being engaged in Rodgers' hotel, where he entirely regained his health. He went to Gibsonville, Sierra county, the next spring, and mined nearly a year. In the spring of 1854 he went to Poorman's creek, Plumas county, and mined until 1857, not making much success. He then went to Taylorville with his brother, W. G. Young, and followed carpentering until November, 1859, when he walked over the snow to Bidwell's bar, and went by the Panama route to his home in Canada. In May, 1864, he began mining in the Shandier gold mines, sixty miles south east of Quebec, but worked out his claim by November, and on the twenty-seventh of April, 1865, started again for the Pacific coast. From San Francisco he went to Portland, Oregon, and then up the Columbia to Walla Walla. From there he went overland on foot to the Indian mission at Cour de Leon, where the rumors of gold discoveries had drawn three thousand miners, who were thirsting for the gore of the man who had got them to go there. Mr. Young and two others bought an Indian pony for thirty dollars, tied on their baggage, and started for Montana across the mountains. He landed at Blackfoot City on the fifth of July, with fifty cents in his pocket, which he spent for bread. He struck a job in the mines at six dollars a day, and a few weeks after started a meat market, in which he made money. In the fall of 1866 he closed his market, saddled his mule, and went to Walla Walla. In December, 1867, he went to Canada, and for the next four years was engaged in the cattle trade, during which time he visited Texas, Colorado, Kansas, and other states. March 24, 1869, he was married to Miss Maggie McRae, daughter of Duncan and Maggie McRae, of Canada. In June, 1871, he came with his family to California, and settled in Indian valley, Plumas county, where he has since lived. The children born to Mr. and Mrs. Young are Annie, born January 11, 1871; Walter Edmund, October 6, 1872; Forest, September 22, 1876. Mr. Young is a member of Greenville Lodge No. 249, F. & A. M.

**MATTHIAS FRALICH** is a native of France, and was born April 12, 1826. In 1848 he came to America, landing in New York. He resided in New Orleans and Chicago until 1852, when he came to California, *via* Panama. He remained a short time in San Francisco, and in the spring of 1853 came to Plumas county, in which he has since lived. Most of the time since he has been engaged in mining at different places. In May, 1877, he settled on the ranch of 80 acres he now owns, which is situated in the suburbs of Crescent. There is a fine orchard on the property. May 15, 1861, he was married to Mary Durner of Marysville, who was born in Germany, August 31, 1839. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Fralich are George, born December 27, 1862; Minnie, May 2, 1864; Mary, April 10, 1868; Lena, May 12, 1869; Amy, February 8, 1872; Joseph, May 29, 1876, died November 2, 1876; August, August 29, 1879.

**JOHN B. FRITSCH**, son of Antone and Elizabeth Fritsch, is a native of Alsace, Germany, and was born February 26, 1829. At the age of eighteen he came to America, stopping for brief periods at New York, New Orleans, and St. Louis, spending two years and a half at the last place. Six months after, he came overland to California, and commenced mining on Feather river and Nelson creek. In the winter of 1856 he removed to Indian valley, and in the fall of 1857 purchased a portion of the Desch brothers' farm, 200 acres on the west side of Indian creek, where he has since resided. In 1862 he added 160 acres. In the spring of 1858 he built a log cabin on the farm, which still stands on the site of the town of Crescent. At that time there was not a house within





W. E. JONES.



a mile of him. On the fifteenth of May, 1877, he sold the farm to his brother Martin, but still lives there with him.

ROBERT L. MCGILL was born in Scotland in 1818. At the age of eleven he ran away from home, went to sea, and coursed the raging main for three years, when he left his ship at Quebec, and sailed on the great lakes until 1849, when he came by water to San Francisco, arriving on the thirty-first of December. He had not been ten minutes ashore when he got the job of carrying a trunk from the wharf to Wilson's Exchange, for which he was paid ten dollars. Two months after, he went to the mines and visited many camps, reaching Rich bar on the Feather river in October, 1850, where he mined for some time. Later, he purchased and conducted a saw-mill at this place. In 1853 he did the first hydraulic mining in the county in French ravine. He followed the Fraser river excitement in 1858, and upon his return, a year and a half after, he mined at Rich bar, 12 mile bar, and in Round valley, where he built the Lone Star quartz-mill, which ruined him financially. In 1868 he went into the liquor business, and has followed it since. He is a member of Lassen Commandery No. 12.

ISAAC C. PATCH was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, May 17, 1823, where he lived until the fall of 1861, when he came overland to California, and settled at Taylorville. He is a millwright and carpenter by trade, having built six different quartz-mills in Plumas county. In 1874 he took C. H. Lawrence into partnership with him, and they together built a water-power grist mill, a planing mill, and a sash factory. Mr. Patch was married March 29, 1859, to Miss L. Merse, by whom he has one daughter, Dora, born December 29, 1851. Mr. Patch is a member of Greenville Lodge No. 252, I. O. O. F.

RICHARD THOMPSON, son of Richard and Mary Thompson, was born November 16, 1834, at Yorkshire, England, where his father was engaged in farming. In the spring of 1843 the family came to the United States, and settled the year following in Fayette county, Illinois. In 1859 our subject and his father came overland to California, driving out a band of stock to Indian valley. For several years he rented and worked different ranches, but in the fall of 1862 he, in company with George A. Lee, bought the Chipman ranch in the north arm. In 1864 he bought out Lee, and has since run it alone. He was married December 18, 1856, to Miss Susan J. Hickerson, daughter of A. J. and Margaret Hickerson, now of Plumas county. Their children are Robert A., born September 11, 1857; Mary M., August 18, 1859; John W., September 8, 1861; Harriet, December 18, 1863; Augusta A., August 31, 1867. John W. died August 6, 1864, and Harriet, August 8, 1865. Mr. Thompson is a member of Taylorville Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F.

JOHN MCBETH, son of James and Charlotte McBeth, was born in New York City, in the year 1823. Upon arriving at the age of discretion, he clerked in a grocery store until 1849, at which time he came to California, *via* Galveston, Texas, and Cook's route, arriving in San Francisco on the second of September. March 8, 1850, he started for the mines. His first efforts were on Mormon island, and following the Gold lake excitement, brought up in Plumas county in September, 1850. Since living in this county, he has been engaged in ranching, lumbering, mining and trading, generally giving his attention to the last. Since 1876 he has had a store in Greenville in partnership with J. D. Compton. He is also postmaster, and agent for Wells, Fargo & Co.'s express. In 1868 he was married to Miss Charlotte Emmons, daughter of William and Hannah Emmons, then of New York state, now of Vallejo. They have had three children: Jesse, born November 23, 1869; Horace, January 12, 1872; Laura, December 11, 1878. Mr. McBeth owns a dairy ranch of 600 acres, twelve miles west of Greenville, which is conducted by his brother, James McBeth.



**H. T. FIRMSTONE** was born at Plymouth, England, in the year 1831. At the age of seventeen he came to the copper mines on Lake Huron, where he worked for three years. In 1852 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, landing in San Francisco on the first of August. Until 1854 he mined in Nevada, Yuba, and Sierra counties. On one occasion, while trudging on foot with a companion from Grass valley to Sweetland, in Nevada county, his friend gave out, and he packed him, with two mining outfits, four miles to their destination. In 1854 he came to Plumas, holding positions in companies at Round valley, Brownsville, and in Indian valley. At Brownsville he was superintendent of the Pennsylvania company for two years. In 1880 he engaged in the liquor business at Greenville, which he at the present time follows. In 1867 he was married to Miss Maria Hickerson of Indian valley. They have had three children: Henry, born February 28, 1868; John, July 10, 1870; Robert, September 10, 1876. He is a member of the Blue Lodge No. 132, F. & A. M., and of the Indian Valley Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F.

**JOHN C. LARGENT**, son of Nelson and Sarah J. Largent, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, June 30, 1841. He remained at home until twenty-one, when he came overland to California by way of Lander's cut-off, arriving in Plumas county October 12, 1862. For eleven years he was engaged as a farmer in various parts of the county, and in 1872 purchased the Banta ranch, consisting of 328 acres, one hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation.

**JOHN C. YOUNG**, son of George and Anna Young, was born June 3, 1840, in Glengarry county, Canada, where he lived until twenty-three years of age. In 1863 he came, *via* Panama, to California. Upon his arrival he went direct to Plumas county, and spent the winter in the north arm of Indian valley. In the spring of 1864 he went to Greenville, where he mined two years. In 1866 he went to Idaho and lived four years, after which he went to White Pine, Nevada, where he was engaged for two years at mining, milling, and teaming. He returned to Plumas county in December, 1873. During 1874 he was occupied in running a tunnel for the North Fork Mining Company, but in the spring of 1875 he came again to Taylorville, and went into the general merchandise business with his brother, W. G. Young. In 1879 he bought his brother out, and has since conducted the business alone. He was married October 29, 1879, to Miss Ella Cottingham, whose parents are old residents of Indian valley. They have one child, Marian, born October 18, 1880. Mr. Young is postmaster at Taylorville, and agent for the Western Union Telegraph company.

**J. F. EVANS** was born August 20, 1825, in Fayette county, Illinois, his parents being John and Nancy Evans. On the twelfth of April, 1850, he started for California; upon his arrival, settling in El Dorado county, at Placerville; where he remained four years. In 1854 he went to Placer county, and mined sixteen months, but went back to El Dorado and remained until June, 1861, when he came to Plumas county. In December, 1863, he returned to the east by steamer on a visit, and came back overland with his brother, J. B. Evans, and his family, arriving in Plumas county in October, 1864. In the fall of 1866 he bought the Lee ranch, consisting of 160 acres, on which he has since resided. To this he has added 200 acres. Mr. Evans was never married. The brother who came to the coast with him died in the north arm of Indian valley in 1867.

**MATTHIAS KNOLL** is a German by birth, and was born at the town of Landau, on the Rhine, August 3, 1821. At the age of seventeen he was apprenticed to a cooper, and worked at the trade for two years. He then worked three years in a brewery, and in another brewery in Switzerland five years. In 1848 he came to Cincinnati, brewed the amber fluid a year at that place, and two years at St. Louis, and then started overland to California. He mined three months in Nevada county, two years on Bear river, six months at Auburn, Placer county, three years in Yuba county, and eight months in Sierra county. From here he went to British Columbia and Washington Territory,

and from there to Yuba county, finally bringing up in Plumas. After moving around considerably he started a brewery near Crescent, which he still owns and runs. He also owns the adjoining ranch of 600 acres. He was married October 11, 1867, to Mrs. Geiss, by whom he has had two children, Gustavus, born August 4, 1868, and Christina, June 4, 1870. Three children of Mrs. Geiss, born prior to her marriage with Mr. Knoll, were named Josephine, Jacob, and Mary Louise. Two died in 1862, and one in 1864.

JOHN DAVENPORT COMPTON, son of David and Sarah Compton, was born at New Egypt, Monmouth county, New Jersey, March 9, 1832. When thirteen years of age he went to Allentown and lived four years. After a residence of short periods in various places he started from New York February 5, 1853, for California, coming *via* Aspinwall. He sailed from this point for San Francisco on the ill-fated steamer Tennessee, which was lost four miles above the heads, named from this accident Tennessee Cove. The passengers were rescued by the tug Defiance. Mr. Compton kept books a short time in San Francisco, dealt in general merchandise for three years at Union city, Alameda county, and then embarked in the same business in Marysville, in partnership with John Quin. In November, 1862, he came to Round valley and opened a branch store. In 1864 he bought out his partner, and continued the business until 1870. Four years after he came to Greenville, and in 1876 opened the present business with John McBeth. Mr. Compton was engaged in mining at Cherokee from 1870 to 1875, and lost \$75,000. He was married in 1878 to Miss M. A. Holland, of Boston, Massachusetts, who has given birth to two children, Virgil D. L., born August 13, 1879, and William H. T., born September 27, 1881. In 1865 Mr. Compton was elected county surveyor and served two terms. He is a member of the Masonic and Workmen orders.

MARTIN FRITSCH, son of Antone and Elizabeth Fritsch, was born May 10, 1838, at Alsace, France, now in Germany. He came to this country at the age of seventeen, and lived four years at Woodstock, Illinois. He served eighteen months in the war in company A, Fifteenth Illinois regiment, and was honorably discharged at Legrange, Tennessee, on account of sickness. While in service he was at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. Upon recovering from his illness he came to California, *via* Panama. He worked a year as blacksmith at the Crescent mine, and two years at the Indian valley mine. Afterwards he was employed by the Kettle Mining Company and the Bullfrog Company. He took a trip east in 1866, returned in 1867, and settled with his brother, J. B. Fritsch, on the farm they now occupy. February 28, 1867, he was married to Miss Christina Hafner of Eteka, New York, by whom he has had one daughter, Lizzie, born July 13, 1871. He is a member of Taylorville Lodge No. 132, F. & A. M.

ANTONE BACHER was born January 6, 1832, at Baden, Germany. At the age of fourteen he left home to learn the baker's trade, and after an apprenticeship of two years he worked as a journeyman for three years. In 1851 he came to America, and lived three years in Clinton county, Pennsylvania. He then removed to Jackson county, Iowa, where he bought a farm and lived on it seven years. In the spring of 1861 he came overland to California, arriving at Indian valley, Plumas county, September 22, 1861. In the fall of 1865 he bought the Ross ranch, first containing 86 acres, to which he has added 338 acres. In June, 1851, he was married to Elizabeth Weshing of Germany, and to them have been born the following children: Joseph, Andrew, Sarah, Albert, Frank, Levy, and George, all of whom are living.

DR. J. S. CARTER, son of Francis and Ellen Carter, was born in Ohio county, Virginia, March 31, 1836. His father was a practicing physician, and died in 1841. He attended school at Tusculum, Alabama, and at Lexington, Kentucky. In 1853 he went to Missouri, and in 1854 he started from there for California in the White Star train, owned by himself and four others, bring-

ing out some blooded horses. About the first of October they reached Downieville, where Dr. Carter remained two months, and then went to Marysville. From there he moved to Butte county in a few months, and remained until June, 1855, when he came to Plumas county and worked all summer on the north fork of the Feather, without making anything. In the fall of 1856 he made the first discovery of gold on Mosquito creek while hunting deer. Here he remained until the following August, when he went back to Missouri for a few months, returning and locating near Inskip, in Butte county. After mining in various localities, late in the fall of 1862 he came to Plumas county and settled at Crescent Mills, where he has since resided. In the fall of 1865 he with five others located the Plumas mine. He has practiced his profession since living at Crescent. He was married January 27, 1880, to Miss Sarah Barker of Indian valley. Dr. Carter is a member of the lodge of Odd Fellows at Indian valley.

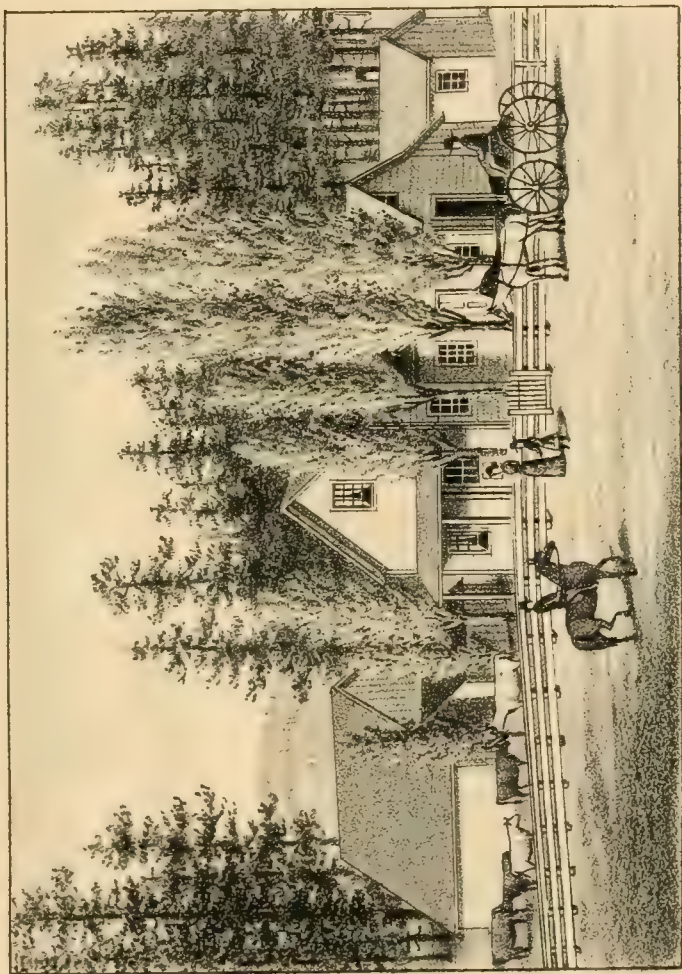
EMORY WING, son of Elihu and Desire Wing, was born in Onondaga county, New York, February 21, 1810. His father was a farmer, and Emory followed that occupation in Chatauqua county until he was forty-four years old, when he removed to Iowa in 1854, and farmed until 1861. He then came overland to California, and went direct to Indian valley. In 1862 he rented a ranch and worked it one year, and then prospected and mined for twelve years. He discovered the Green Mountain mine in 1863, and sold it for \$300; in 1865 he struck the Plumas mine, and sold it a month after for \$1,200; in 1869 he opened the Wing Hill gravel mine, which he sold for \$600; and various other mines owe their origin to him. He was married November 5, 1827, to Miss Eliza Hunt of New York, who died August 29, 1880, leaving three daughters and three sons. Their names are Emeline, Edgar, Ellis, Ellen, Elbridge and Emily. Elissa, their fifth child, died September 7, 1861. He settled on the farm he now owns in 1875.

A. W. FLETCHER, son of Francis and Elizabeth Fletcher, was born at Richmond, Indiana, July 2, 1842. His father was engaged in the hardware business at the time of his birth. After attending the common schools, our subject passed five terms at Earlham college, Richmond. At the age of eighteen he commenced to learn the blacksmithing trade, and was so engaged three years. At the age of twenty-one he went to St. Louis, but soon returned to his home. In December, 1871, he came to California. He soon went to Nevada, and worked at his trade in various places, principally at Virginia City. In October, 1877, he came to Taylorville, where he conducted a blacksmith shop till October, 1881, when he sold out and bought the farm known as the Farra ranch, in the north arm of Indian valley. In 1868 he was married to Miss Elizabeth Peele of Cambridge, Indiana, by whom he has had one son.

E. PROWATTAIN, son of Evan and Elizabeth Prowattain, was born in Philadelphia in 1852. He lived in that city until 1874, when he removed to San Francisco, where he lived three years, engaged in the wholesale hardware trade. From there he came to Plumas county, and with I. Prowattain, under the firm name of Prowattain & Co., established the first bank in Greenville. He is a single man, and in politics is democratic.

THOMAS TRELEAVEN was born in the parish of Luxulyan, Cornwall, England, May 27, 1838. At the age of twenty-six he came to the copper mines of Lake Superior, where he was engaged in mining until the spring of 1866, when he came to California, *via* Panama. He mined eighteen months in Indian valley, and afterwards followed the same calling in the Cherokee mining district, in the New York mine and at Soda bar. In the winter of 1868 he went back to England for his family, and brought them to this county the following year. Since that time he has been engaged continually at mining. In 1875, with J. H. Whitlock, he re-located the New York quartz-mine, on which they procured U. S. patents. In 1878 he sold his interest to John May. February





RES. OF ALEX. BEATON, SIERRA VALLEY, SIERRA CO. CAL.



19, 1862. Mr. Treleaven was married to Miss Isabella James, and the children born to them are Annie, born January 17, 1863; W. T., October 7, 1864; Frederick C., December 15, 1869; Harry A., January 13, 1871—all of whom are living at home. Mr. Treleaven is a member of Plumas Lodge No. 132, A. O. U. W.

**T. CORCORAN** was born in Henry county, Iowa, October 15, 1854, where he lived until the year 1873. At that time he came to California, and the following year settled in Plumas county, where most of the time since he has been engaged in quartz-milling. He is now foreman at the Kettle quartz-mill, two miles from Greenville. Mr. Corcoran is a member of the lodge of Good Templars in Crescent, and is a single man.

**W. BLOUGH**, son of John and Mary Blough, was born in Lebanon county, Pennsylvania, May 15, 1826. At the age of twenty-three he went to Illinois, and lived there two years and a half. In 1852 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, being 142 days on the voyage from Panama to San Francisco. He spent a year in Placer county, and then went to Yuba county, where he owned and ran a grist-mill for two years. In 1856 he sold out and returned to the east, but repeated his western journey in 1858, and finally settled in Plumas county. He ran a mill for Judkins & Hardwell in American valley for a year, and then located what is now the Corbin & Mason claim at Elizabethtown; but his company failed to make anything out of it, though it has since proved rich. He then went to Quincy, and afterwards to Taylorville, and ran the first mill built in Indian valley, in which he is now interested. Part of his time has been spent in building quartz-mills. He was married November 27, 1875, to Mrs. Louisa Batch of Taylorville. Mr. Blough is a member of Sincerity Lodge No. 132, F. & A. M., at Taylorville, and of Quincy chapter No. 11.

**JOHN LOWRY** was born in Bowling Green, Warren county, Kentucky, August 9, 1830. In 1849 he went to Santa Fe, New Mexico, and visited the place again in 1850 and 1851. In 1852 he crossed the plains to Oregon, in the employ of the government. He participated in the Rogue river war, and during 1853 was scouting and fighting for Joe Lane. After the war was over he was engaged in mining until the fall of 1855, when he went to Humboldt bay for a year, and from there to San Francisco. After visiting many of the mining camps, he came, in 1860, to Plumas county, and mined on Wolf creek. Mining was his principal occupation till 1878, since which time he has been engaged in farming and selling liquor. He took a trip to Idaho in 1865, returning the same year.

**J. H. SMITH**, son of Ephraim and Amanda Smith, was born at Williamsburg, Ohio, August 5, 1834. When twenty years old he went to Illinois, where he lived until 1859, when he made the journey to California. At Light's cañon he mined for five years, then returned east, and was married November 19, 1863, to Miss Martha A. Peter of Illinois. Mr. Smith came back in 1865, and bought a ranch in the north arm of Indian valley, on which he lived ten years. In 1875 he sold it to Mr. McCutcheon, and removed to San Benito county, where he purchased another farm. In 1879 he bought the Ashim ranch in Plumas county, and in the year following brought his family and settled on it. The children of Mr. and Mrs. Smith are Thomas E., born September 7, 1864; Elmore E., October 22, 1867; Plumas, October 20, 1871; Clinton, born January 15, 1875, and died July 18, 1877.

**GEORGE H. HERRING**, son of Bryant and Piercy Herring, was born in Hayward county, Tennessee, June 13, 1834. When nine years of age his parents moved to Yell county, Arkansas, and engaged in farming. In the spring of 1859 George came across the plains with an ox-team, arriving in Plumas county in September. He became interested in a mining claim on Rich gulch, and worked it until the next summer. He worked on a farm in Indian valley for six months, spent six



months in Colusa county, and some time after bought eighty acres of land near Crescent, which he lived on four years, and sold to D. S. Hedrick. He returned to Arkansas in 1868, but came back in 1870, and a year after purchased the Hussey ranch of 200 acres in the north arm of Indian valley, on which he has since lived. He was married January 8, 1873, to Miss Sylvia Johnson of Davis county, Iowa. Their children are Stella, born November 20, 1873; Ada, February 12, 1875; Charles, March 31, 1877; Marcus, December 12, 1878; Earl, April 12, 1881—all of whom are living.

N. STAMFLI, son of O. J. and Catherine Stamfli, was born in Switzerland, July 22, 1816. In 1856 he came to New Orleans, stopped two weeks, and then started, *via* the Nicaragua route, for San Francisco. From there he came to Plumas county, mined eight months, went to Guatemala and farmed twenty months, and then returned and bought the Waterworth ranch of 160 acres. In 1867 he purchased the Chapman ranch of 290 acres, adjoining him on the east, all of which is now known as the Stamfli ranch. In these transactions, his brother Frank J. has been an equal partner. October 10, 1842, he was married to Catherine Zuber of Switzerland.

DUSKIN HEDRICK was born in Des Moines county, Iowa, January 12, 1840. Duskin remained in Iowa engaged in farming, after reaching the age of discretion, until twenty-four years of age, when he came to California in 1864, arriving in Honey Lake valley, Lassen county, September 27. For the next four years he was engaged at quartz-milling at Crescent and in Genesee valley, after which he bought eighty acres of land near Crescent, and has lived on it since. He added forty acres to his farm in 1880. He was married December 31, 1862, at Keokuk, Iowa, to Miss Louisa Johnson. Their children are Winona, born November 14, 1863; Cora, May 13, 1866; Elfreda, September 15, 1867; Orlanda, January 18, 1870; Florence, July 19, 1871; Mabel, December 6, 1873; Gertrude, August 21, 1876; Arthur, July 27, 1878. Mr. Hedrick is a member of Indian Valley Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F.

W. T. PETER, son of J. N. and Emily Peter, was born June 26, 1837, at Sangamon county, Illinois, where his father was a farmer. When thirteen years old his parents moved to Montgomery county, where they purchased a farm. At the age of seventeen William left home, and traveled until the spring of 1859, when he came overland to California, arriving in this county in August. For eight years he mined and did carpenter work on Light creek, except two spent in Santa Barbara county. In 1868 he bought the farm he now lives on from a Mr. Latten. Originally, it consisted of 160 acres, but he has since added 225 acres. He was married September 20, 1870, to Miss Sarah I. Evans, daughter of J. R. and Louisa M. Evans, formerly of Fayette county, Illinois, but of this county since 1864. Mr. and Mrs. Peter have had four children, with dates of birth as follows: Louisa N., March 24, 1872; Claude B., November 10, 1873; Rosa M., June 18, 1875; Cora M., September 1, 1881—all of whom are now living.

B. B. BAUGH, son of A. B. and C. L. Baugh, was born in Powhatan county, Virginia, August 18, 1827. At the age of twenty-two he became one of the argonautic '49ers who crossed the plains to the Pacific coast, and first mined at Stringtown, on the south fork of Feather river, in the winter of 1849, being the one to erect the first house in the place. He mined at various camps until 1855, when he came to Plumas county, where he since resided, with the exception of a year spent in Virginia City, Nevada. He has been engaged principally in the liquor business at Meadow valley, and at Crescent, his present home. In politics he is democratic.

JAMES COOKSEY, son of Jesse and Sarah Cooksey, was born near Linnville, Scott county, Illinois, May 26, 1834. He lived at home until seventeen, when he came overland to California, arriving at Placerville August 19, 1852. In March, 1854, he removed to Plumas county, and

located on Nelson creek, where he mined until 1867, when he went to Sierra county, and mined there about four years. Then he went to American valley, and farmed until 1875, when he removed to Indian valley, where he has since lived on the Taylor ranch. He is a member of Indian Valley Lodge No. 136, I. O. O. F. He was married September 22, 1862, to Miss Frances E. Seymour of Plumas county. Their children are Edward, born September 30, 1864; William, May 30, 1866; George, December 30, 1867.

WILLIAM FORMAN, son of Benjamin and Mary Forman, was born March 16, 1828, in Ralls county, Missouri, where his father was engaged in farming. William remained at home until twenty-one, and then moved to Shelby county, and bought a farm. April 20, 1863, he started for California, arriving at Taylorville September 5, 1863. He freighted one year, and then began farming, which he has followed ever since. In 1867 he purchased the Forgay ranch of Thomas Hughes, which contained 283 acres, on which he now resides. In 1869 he went back to Missouri on a business trip. He was married April 15, 1849, to Miss Cordelia Shelton, daughter of Griffith D. and Levina Shelton of Shelby county, Missouri.

J. CHARLES TAYLOR was born at Mineral Point, Wisconsin, May 24, 1859. While a small boy he lived in Iowa three years, where his father died in 1868. Then he returned to Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1870 came overland, with his mother and two brothers, to California, arriving at Quincy May 4, 1870. In the fall they went to Crescent Mills, and in April, 1872, to Greenville, where our subject has since resided. From the time of the marriage of his elder brother, William M. Taylor, in 1876, Charles has been the head of the family. March 15, 1875, he became an operator in the Greenville telegraph office, and on the first of April, 1881, he was appointed manager of the office.

WILL D. R. GRAHAM, son of W. D. R. and Rhoda A. Graham, was born in Covington, Kentucky, August 20, 1856. His father died when he was but one year of age. Soon after his father's death his mother came to California, *via* Panama, and settled in Marysville. In September, 1862, his mother was again married, to J. W. Thompson, and a year after they removed to the Illinois ranch, in American valley. Will lived at home for fifteen years. In 1876 he attended the Heald's business college at San Francisco. In 1878 he was a candidate on the democratic ticket for county recorder, but was defeated through a division in his party, by only seven votes. Since then he has been employed as general manager and accountant of J. W. Thompson's milling interests in Taylorville. He was married December 1, 1880, to Miss Eva Richards, daughter of William M. and Jane R. Richards.

CHARLES OTTO SIMONS, son of Horace P. and Harriet Simons, was born April 9, 1859, at South Bend, Indiana. He learned the trade of upholsterer in Chicago, and in 1874 went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, where he remained three years. In 1877 he came to California, and to Taylorville in January, 1878. The next three years were spent in Taylorville, Watsonville, Oakland, Folsom, and Oakdale, Stanislaus county. At the last place he opened a furniture store, which he sold out in the fall of 1881, and came to Greenville, opening an upholstering shop, which he is now conducting.

## JOURNALISM IN PLUMAS COUNTY.

The first newspaper in Plumas county was established at Quincy, the county seat, in August, 1855, edited and published by John K. Lovejoy and Edward McElwain. It was an independent sheet, and the *Old Mountaineer* proved to be a successful enterprise. In 1857 Lovejoy & McElwain sold the paper to John C. Lewis and James McNabb, who changed the name to the *Plumas Argus*, and published it until 1860, when it fell into the hands of the sheriff. With new material the paper was revived the same year by Lewis & McElwain. After a short life of about four months, John C. Lewis took the material to Carson City, Nevada, and began the publication of the *Silver Age*.

During the three-sided campaign of 1856, three papers were published from the office of the *Old Mountaineer*. One was called the *Plumas Democrat*, edited by John S. Ward and E. T. Hogan. Judge Hogan still possesses several copies of this spicy sheet. The *Fillmore Banner* was conducted by Silas Caulkins. The republican party was represented by the pen of Dr. Fredonyer in three columns of the *Old Mountaineer*. A lively newspaper war was carried on by these three publications during the campaign, at the end of which the journalism of Quincy relapsed into its normal condition.

Previous to the removal of the *Argus*, the *Plumas Standard*, a democratic organ, made its appearance in Quincy. It was started in 1859 by Thomas Bail and Lewis Curtz, and in 1860 it fell into the hands of Matthew Lynch, who continued it until 1863, when the material and press were removed to Downieville to issue a publication in that city.

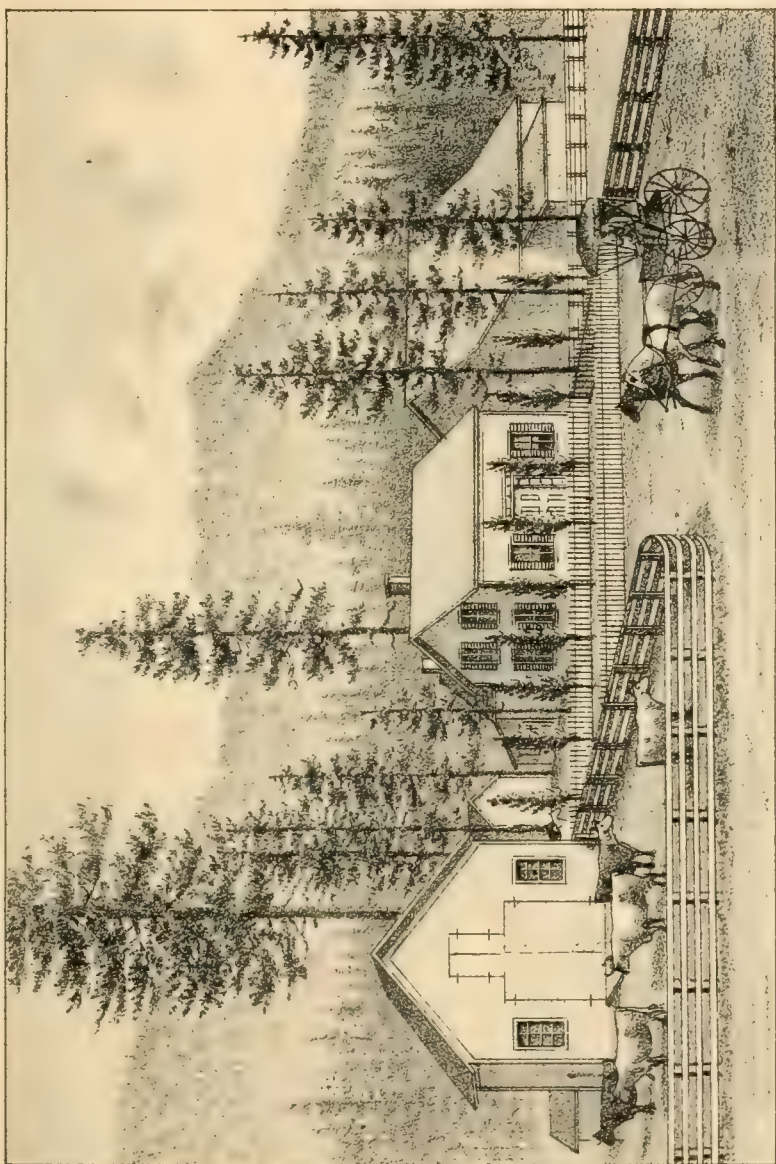
In 1862 the union party commenced the publication of the *Quincy Union*, under the management of Leonard & Powers. In the spring of 1864 these gentlemen were superseded by the Plumas Printing Company, composed of certain members of the union party, who continued the publication under the editorial management of John R. Buckbee. Later, W. W. Kellogg became the editor, and in 1866 gained possession of the whole paper. From that time it became independent in politics. In 1868 Mr. Kellogg removed with his paper to La Porte, where it appeared as an independent sheet until the fire of 1869, which devastated that place. The material was so badly damaged that it was unfit for further use, and the *Union* appeared no more.

In the fall of 1866, after the change in the *Union* management, a few of the members of the union party purchased material and commenced to issue the *Plumas National*. It was edited and managed by H. L. Gear and others until the fall of 1869, when it fell into the hands of L. C. Charles and William E. Ward. In January, 1871, Charles sold his interest in the paper to Mr. Ward, who has been the editor and publisher of the *National* to the present time. The paper is a spicy local sheet, not failing, however, to express its opinions on all national questions in a forcible manner. It pursues an independent, though by no means a neutral, course, and, if anything, leans towards the republican side. The *National* is now in its sixteenth volume, and has won a place for itself among the leading interior journals of the state, gained by the ability and energy of its editor. His "Jab-jab" column is spicy and entertaining. Neat job work is done at the office in Quincy.

The *Greenville Bulletin*, a four-page, five-column weekly, was started in the town of Greenville in September, 1880, by Edward A. Weed, and is now in a thriving condition. It is a very readable publication, and devoted to the interests of Greenville and Indian valley. It is now in its second volume, and promises to continue its successful career for many years.

The gentlemen who have wielded the editorial pen and snapped the shears in Plumas county





**RESIDENCE OF A. D. CHURCH.**  
— SIERRA VALLEY, SIERRA CO., CAL. —



have been scattered far and wide, and some of them have bidden a final adieu to mundane affairs, and gone where there is no unpaid subscription list, and where the call for copy shall sound in their ears no more forever. The pioneer of all, John K. Lovejoy, removed to Carson City and edited the *Silver Age* in that place, and later the *Pi Ute*, at Washoe City, in which he failed of success. He died a few years ago. He had an immense capacity for whisky, was a great talker, and a blackguard of the worst stripe, indulging to the extreme in billingsgate through the columns of his paper. He was known far and wide in Washoe as Old Pi Ute Lovejoy. His partner in Quincy, Ned McElwain, returned to his family in Illinois, and has been lost sight of by the people here. John C. Lewis was engaged in the newspaper business in Nevada for many years after leaving this county, meeting with but little success. His last paper was the *Reno Crescent*. He is now practicing medicine in Reno. Jim McNabb removed from Quincy to Petaluma, became interested in a paper there, and was elected to represent Sonoma county in the senate. When T. B. Shannon was appointed collector of the port of San Francisco, McNabb became a deputy, which position he held until that office was remodeled by the administration. John S. Ward removed to Honey lake, and took an active part in the organization of a county government there. [See Lassen county history.] Silas Caulkins was engaged in the express business with George Morley for a time. He went to Washoe, and still resides in Nevada. He had the honor of being orator at the celebration in American valley July 4, 1852. Atlas Fredonyer turned out bad. [See elsewhere in this volume.] Tom Bail went to Idaho, where he afterwards committed suicide by cutting his throat. Lewis Curtz has been lost sight of. Mat. Lynch went to Downieville and managed a paper there, then went to Mendocino and ran the *Democrat* until he fell a victim to his intemperate habits. Buckbee, Kellogg, and Gear all bore prominent parts in the history of Plumas, and their biographies will be found on another page. William E. Ward is still with us, and ready to answer for himself.

## SCHOOLS AND EDUCATION.

At the time the county was organized, in the spring of 1854, no school had yet been taught within its limits. But few children were to be found among the throng of miners that then formed the population. The early emigrants were chiefly single men, or men who had left their families at home, expecting to return to them with a golden reward for their toil and privation. A few families came in 1852, and each year thereafter, and here and there through the mines, and especially in the valleys, were to be seen children. Nevertheless, so scattered were these families that the maintenance of a school was impossible. Those were pioneer times, when labor was the order of the day, and every boy old enough to work was expected to do something, and had no time to spend at school. Even after schools were opened, they were chiefly attended by little children, a scholar over fourteen years of age being a rarity.

The court of sessions took occasion to divide the county into districts, on the ninth of June, 1854, though there was yet no school in the county. Three districts were created, embracing about the following territory: The townships (as now defined) of Seneca and Mineral were District No. 1; Beckwourth, Quartz, and Goodwin were District No. 2; and Indian and Plumas were District No. 3. A school was opened that fall in the town of Elizabethtown, lying in the third district, and was taught by W. K. Logan, at a monthly salary of \$100. At that time Elizabethtown, or Betsyburg, was the largest and most flourishing town in the county. Its days were palmy, though brief. In the highly figurative language of one of the early settlers, they "propped the doors open with \$800



gold chunks, and the children used nuggets for playthings." A number of families had settled here, and there were children enough to maintain a school. The first superintendent of common schools was Dr. I. N. Hartzell, who made a report for the school year ending October 31, 1855. By this, it appears that while there were 75 children in District No. 3, or Elizabethtown, between the ages of four and eighteen, but 29 of them were able to attend the school at all, and that the average attendance was but 16. This was due to the fact that many of the children lived in Indian or American valleys, too far away to avail themselves of the school privilege: while others were old enough to make their services valuable in other directions. It was a primary school. District No. 1, or Mineral, was reported with 18 children, so-scattered that a school was not practicable. The other district was not mentioned at all.

The year 1856 saw the glory of Elizabethtown fade away, and Quincy came to the front as the leading town of the district. On the seventh of October, 1856, the board of supervisors changed the formation of school districts materially. All the county north of the north fork of Feather river was made District No. 1: all lying between the north and middle forks was District No. 2; and all south of the middle fork was District No. 3. School having been discontinued at Elizabethtown for more than a year, and Quincy having increased its juvenile population to such an extent that educational facilities were desired, a school was opened there in the summer of 1857. The teacher was Mrs. Sophie Sawyer, wife of Woodbury D. Sawyer, then an attorney of Quincy, and now practicing his profession in San Francisco. Her report is headed as follows: "Report of the Public School in First District in the Town of Quincy, from June 1st to Oct. 5th, 1857." Signed, "Sophie Sawyer, Teacher." This document shows that the number of scholars was 18: average age,  $8\frac{2}{3}$  years: oldest, 13 years; youngest, 4 years; visitors during the term, E. T. Hogan, J. F. Ray, and W. D. Sawyer. The only text-book mentioned was McGuffey's Reader.

But a short time after the school was opened in Quincy, the settlers in the eastern end of American valley decided to have a school in their midst for the education of their children, the school at Quincy being too remote for their accommodation. A subscription was therefore started, and the sum of \$375 was raised, chiefly in amounts of \$25. One gentleman donated a "load of lumber," and the parties who hauled it managed to get a "load" which was sufficient to build the house. This was the first school-house erected in Plumas county, and stands about two miles from Quincy. An engraving of the building is given on the title-page. A meeting was held in the house July 2, 1857, and S. A. Ballou was engaged as teacher, at a salary of \$60 per month. Nineteen children attended the school that summer. Agreeable to the wishes of the people who had built this pioneer school-house, the board of supervisors set them off into a separate district July 7, 1857, making all that portion of District No. 2 lying east of Quincy into District No. 4. This is now known as Pioneer district. It is related of this school that at one time two applications were being considered for the position of teacher, one of them from a "Dutchman" and the other from a lady, and that one of the trustees insisted upon employing the former because he would take his pay in cabbage, turnips, etc. At another time a youth was asked by the teacher on the first day of the term if he had brought any text-books with him. "Yes'm," said he, as he produced from under his desk "The Life and Adventures of James P. Beckwourth."

From a school census population in 1854 of 93 children, and a school fund of \$141.93, the educational status of Plumas county has increased to a school fund, in 1880, of \$16,914.46, and a census population of 984 children, or an average of \$16.27 for the education of each child. The facilities for the education of children in Plumas county are of a high order, and a good common-school education, sufficient for the needs of a good American citizen, can be obtained in these

mountain schools by all who desire it. There is one in particular, the Pioneer district before alluded to, that has no superior in the state for effective work, and among other ungraded schools has no equal. This is due to the care and intelligence of its teacher, George E. Houghton, and the excellent management of the trustees, J. W. Thompson, D. R. Cate, and J. H. Yeates, aided by the liberality of the residents of the district. The school has been under the control of these gentlemen for the past four years, and now exhibits the results of an intelligent and systematic course of training. For six months the regular public school is maintained, and then for four months a private school is continued by the subscriptions of the parents. It is called a private school, although just as free to every scholar as during the six months of public term. Pens, ink, paper, etc., of the first quality are supplied to the children free of cost and without distinction of persons. Latin, French, the sciences, higher mathematics, literature, etc., are taught in a systematic manner, and in this way the school approaches the efficiency of a graded school. The primary grades are also carefully taught. Business principles and forms are taught, and the children have arrived at a stage of perfection seldom attained in a business college. The teacher has no fixed rules of government, but expects the scholars to behave themselves, and not abuse the privileges granted them. They are at liberty to converse with each other on the subjects they are studying, to move from place to place, and to retire from the room at will, and they make only a proper use of these privileges. These things are only possible where both teacher and pupils are thoroughly in earnest, and enter with heart and soul into the work before them. It is a model school, and deserves the closest attention of the educators of the county.

## CHURCHES OF PLUMAS COUNTY.

BY REV. L. EWING.

The first church organization effected in Plumas county was at Nelson Point, as early as 1854. The names of these first religious pioneers have been lost to history, except that of J. C. Gentry, the leader in that organization. Brother Gentry now lives at Taylorville, a sturdy, pious, local preacher in the Methodist Episcopal church. Since that organization the Methodists have held the field, with now and then some assistance from other denominations, who have all long since abandoned the work, and given it up to their more persistent co-workers.

The first regularly appointed pastor to Plumas county came from the California conference, the Rev. Philetus Grove. He received his appointment in 1858. He resided at Quincy, and had charge of nearly the whole county. His faithful wife still resides in Quincy. Rev. P. Grove has long since gone to rest, but the influence of his faithful labors and life still live to bless the world. He was a hardy specimen of the Methodist itinerants, who in those days truly sacrificed "their all" for the cause. He organized a church at Quincy, with but four members, all of whom have long since died or moved away. In 1860 Rev. W. Willmot was pastor for the work in Plumas. In 1861 all of Plumas county north of Nelson creek was, by order of the general conference, included in the Nevada conference just then organized. La Porte, Quincy, and Indian valley have been regularly supplied with earnest preachers of the gospel. The names of the pastors, down to the year 1875, being Revs. P. Grove, W. Willmot, J. B. Fisher, E. L. Dickinson, E. Padison, Collin Anderson, G. B. Hinkle, W. J. White, and John H. Spes. Since 1875, La Porte has depended for religious services upon the pastors of various churches in adjoining counties, it not being deemed wise to settle a pastor there. Rev. F. M. Willis was sent to Indian valley in 1875.

and Rev. A. P. White to Quincy as pastor in charge, and presiding elder of the district. In this year Rev. F. M. Willis built a church at Taylorville, and Rev. A. P. White one at Quincy; the first in the county having been built at La Porte, by a preacher whose name is lost to history. W. J. White built the second church at Greenville. These brethren were aided by the citizens of their respective charges with true California liberality. The names of J. C. Gentry, Edwin Taylor, John Weldon, John Cadle, and others, were, as lay members, connected with these churches. Rev. Willis was followed at Indian valley by Rev. T. S. Uren, and Rev. White by Rev. N. G. Lake, the present presiding elder of the district. Rev. L. Ewing succeeded Rev. T. S. Uren at Indian valley in 1878, remaining in charge for three years, and then receiving the appointment at Quincy, where he is now in charge. Rev. O. L. Barstow is in charge at Indian valley.

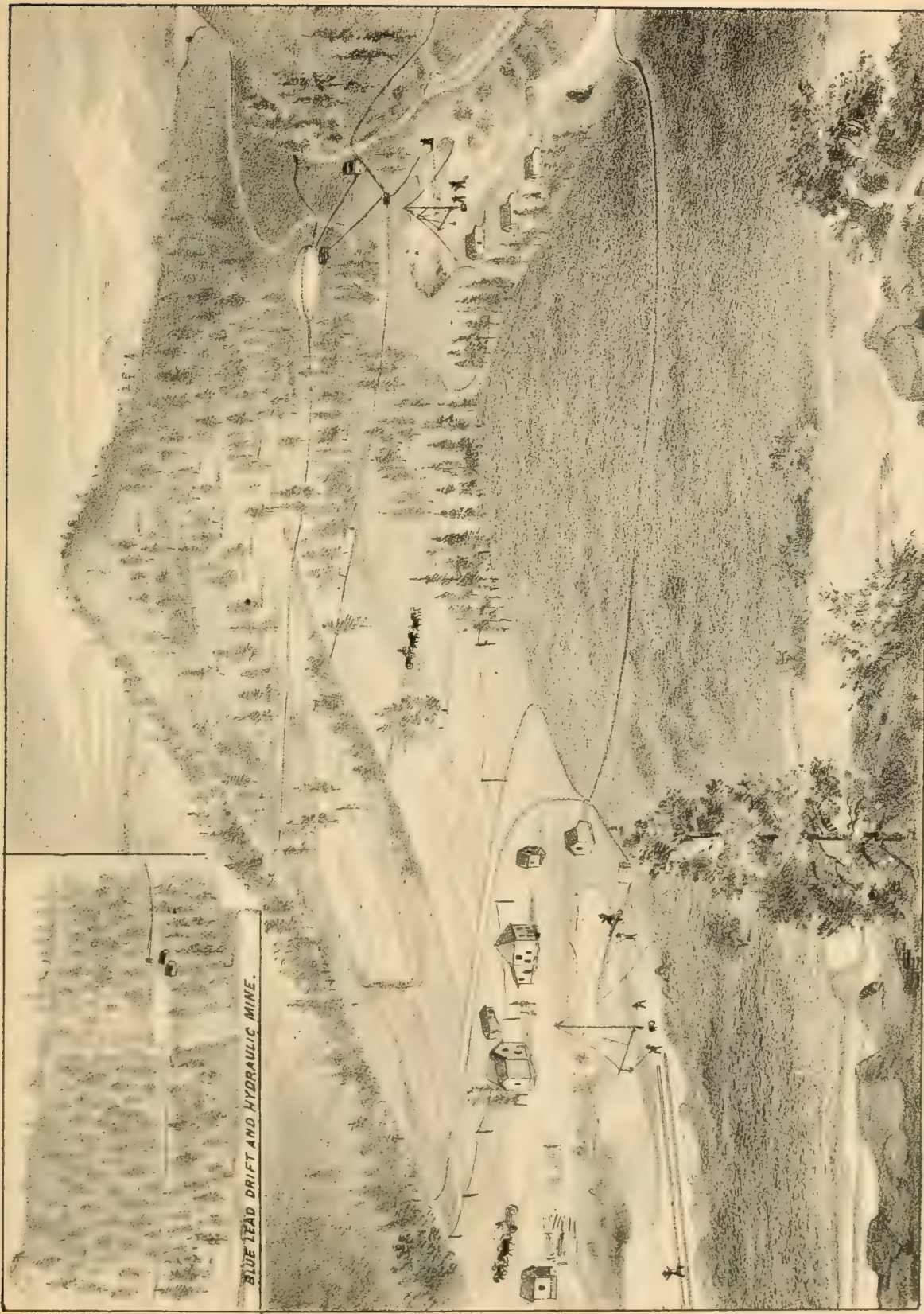
This church has, true to its earliest zeal, pushed its ministers to the front in the county. And since 1854 it has steadily grown in strength; but the ever-shifting, changing character of the California miner is not to be depended upon for permanent membership in churches. Hence, no church has at any one time numbered over 75 members. There are now about 175 members in the three circuits or stations in the county, with some living on the outskirts who are seldom permitted to hear the gospel. There are in the county, at present, seven Sunday-schools, in which about 400 scholars are taught the word of God. The singing by these children and the church choirs is of a very high order, and would be only expected of older and more thoroughly cultivated fields. The church property consists of church buildings and parsonages; of churches there are three, with a seating capacity of 700; parsonages, three; probable value of churches and parsonages, \$10,000.

## INDUSTRIES OF THE COUNTY.

The industries of the county are twofold, and to a certain degree interdependent, the one to a large measure supporting the other, and in its turn made cheaper and more profitable by the presence of the other. Until the agriculture of the mountains had reached such a stage as to supply the food required in the mines, the price of provisions was so high that many claims which can now be worked with profit could not then be made to pay. The home market is not extensive enough to consume all the agricultural produce, especially the product of the dairies, and thousands of pounds of butter are annually sent down to the valley and to San Francisco. Two flour-mills, one at Greenville and one at Taylorville, consume a large portion of the wheat produced in Indian and American valleys, and supply the people with an excellent quality of flour.

The first attempts at agriculture in American, Indian, Mohawk, Sierra, and other valleys have been spoken of in the history of those localities, and need not to be repeated. Summed up, they show that in 1851 and 1852 considerable vegetables were raised by the few scattered settlers who had made locations upon these fertile valley lands. In 1853 a number of them put in small crops of wheat and barley, and the grain that was harvested was used the next season by themselves and others in sowing a much larger acreage of cereals. An unfortunate frost occurred in August, 1854, doing considerable damage to the grain crops, and the consequence was that not nearly so large a quantity of grain was put in the succeeding season as would otherwise have been the case; in fact, it took several years to restore the confidence of the farmers in the certainty of a wheat crop. As soon as the fact was fully realized that wheat, oats, and barley would make prolific crops in these high mountain valleys, the farmers launched out upon the cultivation of their ranches, and have grown rich and prosperous.





BLUE LEAD DRIFT AND HYDRAULIC MINE.

BOSTON MINE.

THE THOMAS AND REED HYDRAULIC CLAIMS,  
POORMAN'S CREEK, GOODWIN TOWNSHIP, PLUMAS CO. CAL.

ECLIPSE MINE.



The assessor's report for the year 1855 shows the following statistics of agriculture in Plumas county: Bushels of wheat, 5,765; barley, 854; oats, 1,015; corn, 5; potatoes, 2,530; tons of hay, 1,500; pounds of butter, 2,000; horses, mules, and asses, 506; cattle, 715; swine, 1,000; lands claimed, 14,604 acres. In comparison with these, the statistics of the year 1881 will show the wonderful progress made; acres assessed, 205,277; acres inclosed, 60,000; acres cultivated, 6,500; wheat, acres, 1,600, bushels, 30,000; barley, acres, 250, bushels, 7,500; oats, acres, 30,000, bushels, 60,000; rye, acres, 200, bushels, 6,000; pease, onions, and beans, acres, 65, bushels, 2,650; potatoes, acres, 150, bushels, 4,000; hay, acres, 20,000, tons, 15,000; butter, 200,000 lbs.; cheese, 10,000 lbs.; wool, 30,000 lbs.; honey, 3,000 lbs.; beer, 15,000 gallons; apple-trees, 6,000; pear-trees, 500; plum-trees, 500; peach-trees, 2,000; quince-trees, 50; grist-mills, 2; flour, 3,000 bbls.; saw-mills, 11; lumber, 6,000,000 feet; shingles, 1,000,000. The horses and mules number about 2,000; cattle, 10,000; sheep, 6,000; swine, 1,000.

It will be readily seen from the above figures that dairying is the leading feature of agriculture in this county. There are several valleys that are fit only for grazing and haying, such as Big Meadows, Red Clover, Last Chance, and a few others; while even in other sections where grain is raised to a considerable extent the farmers are nearly all largely engaged in the dairying business. The probabilities are that in placing the number of pounds of butter at 200,000, the assessor has underestimated that product at least one-third. The excellent roads that penetrate the county in all directions enable the farmers to transport their product to market at a trifling cost. The agricultural resources are by no means taxed to their fullest capacity, and there is no reason to suppose that the greatly increased population which the rapid development of the mines will surely bring within the next few years will not be as fully and cheaply sustained by the product of Plumas county farms as are the people of to-day.

The first flour-mill in the county was built by Cate & Judkins in the American valley in 1854. It had one run of stone, and another was added the next year. It was called the Plumas Mills. In 1856 Cate sold his interest to Judkins, who ran it three years, and then sold to Brett & Hartwell, of Marysville. Two years later John F. Hartwell became the owner, and a few years later the machinery was sold and removed to Sierraville. The building still stands on Mrs. Hartwell's place. The Indian Valley Mills were built in 1856, by Jobe T. Taylor and Robert Smith, at Taylorville, where they still stand in active service. Taylor sold the mills to John W. Thompson, who is operating them by the water power of Genesee creek. This and the Greenville Flour Mills, built a few years ago by Charles H. Lawrence and Isaac Patch, manufacture some 3,000 barrels of a superior quality of flour annually.

Of saw-mills, Plumas county has had many, the demand for lumber to be used in fluming, building, and timbering of mines giving work to a large number of mills. In 1850 and 1851 considerable lumber was whip-sawed for use in constructing wing-dams and flumes, but after that the saw-mills supplied the demand. The first of these was built at Rich bar, middle fork, in the summer of 1851, by J. B. Batchelder. The first in American valley was built in the winter of 1852-53 by D. R. Cate, D. W. Judkins, and J. S. Boyington. In 1855 Cate & Judkins built one in connection with their grist mill. This is now owned and operated by Mrs. J. F. Hartwell. Near Quincy, F. Gansner has a large saw-mill that was reconstructed in 1877, and is one of the finest mills in the county. The first mill in Indian valley was built at Taylorville in 1855, by J. T. Taylor and Robert Smith. It is now owned and operated by J. W. Thompson. A mill on Wolf creek, above Greenville, was built by Shaffer Bros., and is now owned by C. H. Lawrence, who also owns one in Big Meadows. The steam mill built by D. R. Cate in Round valley in 1860 was removed to



Lassen county. A mill was built near Rich bar, east branch, in 1852, and worked ten years; also one near Mountain House in 1856. A mill was built at Meadow valley by Morris Smith, Richard Jacks, Sarahel C. Brown, and others, composing the Plumas Mill and Ditch Co. Jacks owns and runs it now. There was a mill at Independence bar by J. L. C. Sherwin, and two on Willow creek, one owned by Root & Lewis. A mill was built in Mohawk valley in 1855, by George Woodward and Robert Pennman, now owned by Hill & Bennett. John Sutton and another built a mill near the last one in 1879. McNear built one near McNear's place in 1870, and still owns it. One was built by Otis & Mayne on the stage road several miles west of Beckwourth in 1872. Several mills have been operated at various points during the past thirty years, not enumerated in the above list. **There are now in the county eleven saw-mills, four operated by steam and seven by water.** They are not all running constantly, and some of them not at all. In 1881 they sawed 6,000,000 feet of lumber, and made 1,000,000 shingles. This product is all consumed at home, and the probabilities are that the future will see an increased demand for lumber. The building of a railroad may lead to the manufacture of lumber for shipment, and the heavy growth of desirable timber on the mountains will give employment to them for many years to come.

Mining has been and will continue to be the leading industry of the county. By it was the county first settled and developed. But for mining, Plumas would not now exhibit so advanced a state of agriculture; for without the large home market to foster and support it, that industry could not have been developed to the extent we find it to-day. Mining is, then, the foundation of the county's prosperity, and the frame-work upon which it rests. By its increased development in the future will the county be advanced in material prosperity, and any injury done to it will be a blow struck at the prosperity of the whole county, so intimately connected are all its industries.

It is impossible to estimate the amount of the precious metal that has been taken from the streams and placers of the county: as well try to fix the number of sands upon the seashore. Rivers, creeks, bars, ravines, gulches, flats, and hills have combined with great ledges of quartz to pour a golden stream into the miner's lap, and thence into the pocket of the tradesman and the farmer. Millions have been spent in the county, while millions more have been taken away by fortunate ones, or sent away by others who remained to seek for more. It has gone to the four corners of the earth. Representatives of nearly every land that passes daily beneath the sun have mined in these mountains, and gold has flowed back to those countries in large quantities. China, especially, has absorbed immense quantities of California gold, not a little of which has been contributed by Plumas county.

Those who desire a complete geological description of Plumas county, we refer to an able and scientific article on the subject in Raymond's "Mineral Resources West of the Rocky Mountains, 1876," being the eighth annual report of Rossiter W. Raymond, United States commissioner of mining statistics. It is contributed by Mr. J. A. Edman of Mumford's hill, and is accompanied by a geological map of the section treated of. It is the purpose of Mr. Edman to publish a complete and more comprehensive treatise on the geology and mineralogy of the county from data in his possession, which will be of great value.

Shallow placer and river mining have long since declined to but a shadow of their former greatness. Where thousands delved for gold along the streams but a few dozens can now be found, and those principally Chinese. Quartz-mining and the working of the extensive gravel beds that have been discovered have taken the place of the placer-mining of old; and the richness of the ledges and extent of the gravel ranges give promise of a long and successful career to Plumas as a mining county. Capital has been attracted by these promising investments, and the developments

made have been of the most encouraging character. A dozen quartz-mills crushed 100,000 tons of quartz in 1881, while more than 500 men have been given employment in the quartz-mines alone. The oldest quartz-mine in the county is the Plumas Eureka, owned by the Sierra Buttes Mining Company of London, England. It has two steam and water mills, with sixty stamps each. 200 men are on its pay-roll. A history of this mine is given under the head of *Quartz Township*.

The Green Mountain Gold Mining Company, a New York company, owns the Green Mountain, Cherokee, and Gold Stripe locations, near Cresecent Mills. The Green Mountain is the principal ledge, and was discovered in 1862 by J. B. Batchelder, who worked it occasionally for ten years. In 1876 it was purchased by Green & Brewster, who worked it until 1879. At that time H. C. Bidwell went to New York and organized the above company, of which he became president, and was succeeded, upon his decease in the fall of 1880, by R. E. Brewster. Batchelder made a great success in working the mine until he attempted improvements beyond his financial capacity, and became so involved that he had to sacrifice the property. Since 1876 C. G. Rogers has been superintendent, and to his able management is largely due the great success in working the ledge. The mine is worked entirely by a tunnel, no expensive hoisting works being required. The total length of the tunnel is 3,000 feet. Ore is drawn in cars to its mouth, and then let down on tram-ways to the two mills running 100 stamps, farther down the mountain. The vein is a true fissure, and can be easily traced for two miles. The Cherokee mine is worked by means of a shaft, and the ore is crushed at the Kettle mill of twenty stamps, two miles from Greenville.

The Indian Valley mine, near Greenville, was discovered and located in 1862 by Waterworth, Shannon, & Co. It is now owned and operated by an Indiana corporation, the Indian Valley Mining Co. They have a large water and steam mill.

The Plumas National mine, on Soda creek, was discovered by Ellis & Lowry in 1877. The Plumas National Gold Mining Co., of New York, is now working the mine, and has a steam mill of thirty stamps.

Considerable prospecting in quartz is being done, and some work on a smaller scale than by the large companies mentioned above. The Bell Gold Mining Company of Dubuque, Iowa, was organized by R. Z. Bell in 1876. They are working a ledge at old Elizabethtown by means of two tunnels and a ten-stamp mill, under the management of Mr. Bell. Colonel E. A. Heath and others are working quartz-ledges at Argentine, a few miles east of Quincy. The probabilities are that much more capital will be induced to develop the many valuable ledges in the county, which are waiting to shower a golden reward into the lap of intelligent and enterprising capital.

Of gravel-mining and more shallow placer-mining there is considerable. The assessor reported 1,000 miles of mining ditches in 1881, which he valued at the extremely low amount of \$99,266, or less than \$100 per mile. In 1857 there were 45 miles of ditch, that cost \$170,000 for construction. Some of these are used for quartz-milling, but the greater portion for placer and gravel mining. Except in the vicinity of La Porte and Poorman's creek but little hydraulic mining is or has been carried on. Some of the best gravel deposits are so situated that the hydraulic method cannot be used. One of the most important and most promising of these is the Monte Christo mine at Spanish Peak, described in the history of *Mineral Township*.

Plumas Water and Mining Company owns the most valuable gravel location and water privilege combined to be found in the county. Their property consists of 1,500 acres on Gopher hill on Spanish creek, and a main ditch twenty-one miles in length from Gold and Silver lakes on Spanish peak. The company was formed in 1871, and the stock is owned by N. Cadwallader, Ira Cadwallader, Thompson & Kellogg, D. Folsom, O. J. Wellman, George D. Darning, R. Neville, and

**E. C. Ross.** Mr. Folsom is manager of the property. Quite a little history attaches to the water privileges now owned by this company. The Plumas ditch, seven miles in length, was completed from Gold and Silver lakes to Mountain House, in 1855, by Joseph Winston, William and Richard Jacks, Sarshel C. Brown, and others. A settlement of 500 people, called Mount Pleasant, sprang up at this terminus, where hotels, stores, saloons, and a saw-mill existed for several years. The objective point of the ditch was Fales' hill. The Spanish Ranch ditch was commenced in 1856, to run from Spanish creek to Elizabethtown, a distance of thirty miles, and was finished in two years. Branch ditches were run to Gopher, Badger, and Railroad hills. The Mount Pleasant ditch was completed in 1857, from Mill creek to Mount Pleasant and Fales' hill, by Thomas A. Cravens, Miles Hallingsworth, Samuel J. Dickson, and William M. Story. All these ditches are now combined under the control of the Plumas Mining and Water Company, and as their mining ground and water privileges are practically unlimited, this may be denominated the most valuable gravel-mining property in the county.

Among the other gravel-mining enterprises of the county are the drift-mine of Corbin & Manson, at Elizabethtown; the tunnel being run in the American valley by Mr. Mills; and the extensive gravel-mining property and operations of D. R. Thomas, on Poorman's creek.





THE MONITOR.



HYDRAULIC GOLD MINES OF THE HOPKINS CREEK GOLD MINING CO.  
PLUMAS CO. CAL.



The most extensive hydraulic mining in the county is being carried on in the Thomas and Reed mines on Poorman's creek, and the claims of the Hopkins Creek Gold Mining Company on Hopkins creek. It was on these streams that the first mining in the county was done, early in 1850, and they have been unsurpassed for richness of their auriferous deposits by any streams of their size in the state. In October, 1876, D. R. Thomas, J. H. Reed, and Francis Hall, of Boston, purchased the claims and water rights on Poorman's creek, and immediately constructed reservoirs, ditches, flumes, and everything necessary to work them by the hydraulic monitors which they placed in the claims. They have continually added to their possessions and privileges, until they now own one of the best mining properties and water privileges in the state. A score of cabins are on the property, in which live the men employed by the company. There is also a saw-mill owned by the company, which supplies all the lumber required in the mines. Nuggets have been found varying from \$100 to \$2,200 in value, and the gold is all very pure, being from 929 to 945 fine. A natural lake supplies a portion of the water used in the mines, and lies at an altitude of 800 feet above them. Beside the Boston and Eclipse hydraulic claims, the company owns the Blue Lead drift mine, one-half mile below the Boston claim, comprising 500 acres of land. They obtained full possession of this in 1880, and have constructed a large ditch to it, so that they can work it by both the drifting and hydraulic methods. This property is believed by mining men to be exceedingly valuable. The company also owns the Bunker Hill claim, adjoining the Blue Lead on the east. They own, also, the tailings from the early mining operations on the creek, which are quite valuable.

The claims of the Hopkins Creek Gold Mining Company are about two miles above the forks of Hopkins and Poorman's creeks. They consist of the Cox & Harrington claims that have been worked since 1858 by George D. Harrington and James Cox. In 1880 they were purchased by a Boston company, and in 1881 extensive improvements were made upon them in the way of reservoirs, flumes, ditches, pipes, and hydraulic monitors. They are now working these claims on an extensive scale. On the south-west the company has located a claim of about 100 acres joining the North American mine of Sierra county, on which they have constructed a large reservoir. Mr. Harrington still owns an interest in these claims as a member of the company. A good road has been built by the company to Poorman's creek, where it connects with the road built by D. R. Thomas from that point to the La Porte and Quincy road.

D. R. Thomas is the general superintendent in charge of these mines, except the Hopkins creek claims, of which William B. Thomas is superintendent. Mr. D. R. Thomas gives his personal attention to all the operations, and it is to his energy and capacity that the great success the companies have met with is largely due. The claims on Poorman's and Hopkins creeks are connected by telephone. The property and operations are illustrated in this volume, and an idea of their magnitude can be obtained from the engravings.

JUDGE GREENLEAF GREELEY CLOUGH.—This gentleman is a native of Mt. Vernon, Kennebec county, Maine, where he was born October 9, 1835. His parents, Nathaniel Clough and Rebecca W., whose maiden name was Greeley, were also natives of Maine. The judge arrived in California September 24, 1859, and settled in Sierra county, at Gibsonville. He had studied the law as his profession early in life, and soon after commenced its practice, making his *debut* at Downieville. He also practiced in the courts of Plumas, frequently coming from the former place to Quincy during the winter months, with commendable zeal and fidelity in behalf of his client, on snow-shoes. In 1877 he was presented by his party (the republican) as their choice for the judgeship of the Twenty first Judicial District, composed of Plumas, Lassen, and Modoc counties, his opponent



being the Hon. J. D. Goodwin, then presiding judge of the district, over whom he was successful. He served two years. In 1879 he was again placed before the people for the position of superior judge—a position created by the new constitution, then about to go into effect. On this occasion he was opposed to Judge E. T. Hogan, the democratic candidate. Judge Clough was married on July 5, 1879, to Miss Metta S. Lowell, the second daughter of James M. Lowell, from Maine also. The union has been blessed with one child, a son, Leon Clough, now two years of age. The judge has ever been and still is a hard student, devoted to the law. Has many warm friends in all parties, and has a fine appreciation of them. He resides in Quincy. He is a man of energy, industry, and of strict temperate habits.

ARTHUR W. KEDDIE.—He was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1842, and was brought by his parents to America in the following year, and settled in Ontario county, Canada, where he lived till 1863. He was educated to the profession of land surveyor, and served under a provincial land surveyor in the town of Whitby, the county seat of Ontario county, the three years' apprenticeship required by the provincial laws. He passed his examinations successfully before the provincial board of examiners in the city of Toronto. Immediately on attaining his majority, he left Canada for California, *via* Panama, arriving in San Francisco September 8, 1863. His first work in the state was the compiling of Holt's map of California and Nevada. He went to Plumas county in 1864, to survey the road between Indian and American valleys, and was afterward employed in making preliminary surveys of a railroad line from Oroville, *via* the north fork of Feather river, American valley, and Beckwourth pass, to Reno. In 1869 he returned to Canada (on the first train on the C. P. R. R.), married the eldest daughter of William Barnes, Esq. of Whitby, but soon returned to California, and has since been resident of Quincy. He has several times been elected county surveyor of Plumas. Mr. Keddle is a P. G. of the Odd Fellows lodge, and is now, and has been for the past five years, Master of Plumas Lodge No. 60, F. & A. M. He is a United States deputy surveyor, notary public, etc.

L. W. BUNNELL.—He is a native of New Hampshire, and came to California, *via* the Isthmus, in 1851, arriving in San Francisco the latter part of June. He first mined on Poorman's creek, Nevada. From there he went to Plumas county, and mined on the middle fork of Feather river until 1853, when he went to the north fork and mined until 1855, in which year he went to Butt valley, Plumas county, and commenced farming and stock-raising, where he remained until 1867, at which time he came to Big Meadows, and erected his present fine hotel. In connection with his hotel, he has about 940 acres of land. Mr. Bunnell was married in 1869 to Mrs. Julia E. Lee. The hotel is beautifully situated near the banks of the north fork of Feather river, with groves of pines in the immediate background, and Lassen's peak in the distance. The rooms are commodious and comfortable. The table is supplied from the dairy with a plenty of fresh milk and butter. The mountain streams in the immediate vicinity furnish an abundance of trout. Mr. Bunnell is an agreeable gentleman and a popular landlord. During the warm season the house is filled with guests from all parts of the state. Excursions are made weekly to Lassen's peak, the Hot Springs, Mud Springs, and other places of interest. Many invalids have derived permanent benefit from passing a few weeks in Big Meadows.

R. STOVER.—Mr. Stover was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, in 1834, where he remained until 1839, when he went to Iowa. He came across the plains to California in 1850, with his father and brother. He mined one month at Bidwell's bar, then went to Sacramento, but soon went to Marysville, and settled on a ranch one mile south of town. He remained here two years. Then mined one year in Nevada county, and six years in Placer. He then engaged in stock-raising in

**Butte county.** June 20, 1859, he came to Big Meadows, and located his present ranch, spending his summer months here and winters in Butte county, until 1863, since which time he has been a permanent resident. Mr. Stover is in the dairy business, and has a model farm. He keeps from fifty to seventy-five cows, and makes from 6,000 to 8,000 pounds of an excellent quality of butter each season. He has all the modern appliances for butter-making. Numerous springs of cold water are on his farm. He was married in 1862 to Mary Ann Rose, who was born in Wisconsin in 1846 and came to California in 1852. Their children are four girls and three boys.

**WILLIAM H. MILLER.**—Mr. Miller was born in Schuyler county, New York, February 11, 1833. He came to California in 1852, and mined at Hansonville, Yuba county, and afterwards on the north fork of Feather river until 1858, when he bought a ranch in Humbug valley. He sold this ranch in 1859, and went to Butt valley, Plumas county, where he engaged in the stock and dairy business. In 1859 he was married to Mrs. L. A. Smith, who was born in Herkimer county, New York. In 1879 Mr. Miller erected a large hotel and residence. He, in partnership with L. W. Bunnell, was the owner of a store six miles below the valley on the North Fork, also one near their residence. After a short illness, Mr. Miller died on the twenty-sixth of November, 1879. He was universally esteemed, and left a host of friends. He was a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity. Mrs. Miller still lives at the homestead, conducting an extensive dairy business, and a store opposite the hotel.

**JAMES E. EDWARDS.**—He was born in the town of Eardington, near Bridge North, Shropshire, England, in the year 1832. He came to the United States in 1851, settling in New London, New York, where for a short time he clerked in a store and meat market. In October, 1854, Mr. Edwards came to California, and engaged in the manufacture of English mustard, near San Jose, and planted the first yellow Durham mustard in the state. He settled in Plumas county in 1855, having charge of the New England ranch for one season, and afterwards followed mining at Nelson creek and at Poplar bar, on the middle fork of Feather river, building a house, store, and butcher shop at the latter place. He afterwards purchased the ground upon which now stands the Plumas House, and erected this commodious hotel, which has the reputation among travelers and tourists as being one of the very best hotels in the mountains. His estimable wife, who is ever to be found looking to the comfort of their guests, has in a great measure made the house what it is. A view of the hotel may be found on another page.

**ROTHEUS A. GRAY** was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 5, 1851. His father, Captain R. D. Gray, was one of the principal seafaring men of New England, and a descendent from old Puritan stock—Edward Gray of the *Magnflower* being his ancestral progenitor. Captain Gray married a Miss Maria Nolan, daughter of Captain Nolan, British army, and a native of Dublin, Ireland. The result of this marriage was one son, the subject of this sketch. R. A. Gray entered Yarmouth Academy, Maine, to fit for college, in 1860, and left the institution four years after. He came to California in 1864, and entered Santa Clara College the twenty-third of October of the same year. He remained in the institution the regular four years required for a classical course, and having completed his bachelor studies, began his medical course in 1868. He returned to the east in 1869, and finished his medical education, graduating in 1872, taking the degree of M. D. The degree of A. B. was received by him in 1874, and of A. M. in 1877. The doctor served one year in the U. S. naval and civil marine service as assistant surgeon, being stationed at Portland, Maine. He moved to California in 1874, and is now surgeon in charge of all the important mines near Greenville. He was married in 1872 to Miss May Seabury, by whom he has two children: Asa White, born November 23, 1873; and William Henry Moulton, born December 8, 1874.







COURT HOUSE,



PUBLIC SCHOOL, SUSANVILLE.

## HISTORY OF



OLD FORT BIDEVICE

# LASSEN COUNTY

## CALIFORNIA



METHODIST CHURCH,  
SUSANVILLE.



CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH,  
SUSANVILLE.



# INDEX

TO THE

## HISTORY OF LASSEN COUNTY.

	Page
DESCRIPTION OF LASSEN COUNTY .....	329-337
Situation .....	329
Topography .....	329
Honey Lake.....	330
Resources .....	330
Mineral Springs.....	331
Peter Lassen .....	332
The Lassen Road .....	333
Lassen Peak.....	334
Altitudes .....	337
EARLY HISTORY OF LASSEN COUNTY.....	337-357
Trapping Parties .....	337
Beckwourth's Visit .....	338
Fremont's Expedition.....	338
Noble's Party.....	339
Roop's Settlement.....	340
Beckwith's R. R. Survey.....	341
Lassen's Settlement.....	342
Settlements of 1856.....	343
Uncertain Location of Boundary Line.....	344
Laws of Nataqua.....	344
Locations of Land in 1856.....	347
Civil Records of Nataqua .....	349
Meeting to resist Plumas County Authority.....	350
Steps to organize Nevada Territory.....	352
Petition to Congress.....	353
Laws adopted in 1858.....	354
Roop elected Governor.....	355
Nevada organized .....	356
Lake County set off.....	356
Roop County Election .....	357
THE SAGE-BRUSH WAR.....	358-362
Statement of E. H. Pierce.....	358
Statement of Committee.....	360
Compromise Meeting .....	361
Conference of Nevada and California Author- ities .....	362
Boundary Survey.....	362
OFFICIAL HISTORY OF LASSEN COUNTY.....	363-369
Organization of the County.....	363
Organic Act .....	363
Meeting of Commissioners.....	367
Supervisor Districts and Townships.....	367
First Officers.....	368
New Township .....	368
Court-house.....	368
Modoc County.....	368



	Page
LASSEN COUNTY OFFICERS.....	369-373
County and Superior Judge .....	369
District Attorney.....	369
Sheriff.....	370
County Clerk .....	370
County Treasurer.....	370
County Surveyor.....	370
County Assessor.....	371
County Coroner.....	371
Superintendent of Schools .....	371
Supervisors .....	371
State Senators.....	372
Assemblymen .....	372
County Vote.....	372
THE BENCH AND BAR.....	373-378
Roop County Bar .....	373
District Court.....	374
County Court .....	374
Superior Court .....	374
Biographies of Judges and Members of the Bar .....	374
INDIAN DIFFICULTIES .....	378-386
Early Situation .....	378
Weatherlow's Statement.....	379
Death of Peter Lassen.....	379
Murder of Dexter E. Deming .....	380
Petition to Governor Roop .....	380
A Visit to Winnemucca.....	381
Roop calls for Aid.....	382
The Pah-Ute War.....	382
Colonel Lander's Party.....	383
Death of A. A. Painter .....	383
Fight near Eagle Lake .....	383
Massacre of the Pearson Family.....	384
The Potato War.....	385
THE OVERLAND AND IDAHO ROUTES .....	386-387
HANGING OF SNOW, EDWARDS AND LUCKY BILL .....	387-388
LASSEN COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.....	389
JOURNALISM.....	390-391
Newspapers and their Editors.....	
JANESVILLE .....	391-392
TULE CONFEDERACY .....	392
MICHIGAN FLAT.....	392
BUNTINGVILLE .....	393
ELESIAN VALLEY .....	393
SUSANVILLE .....	393-397
MILFORD .....	397-398
JOHNSTONVILLE.....	398

	Page
LASSEN FLUME AND LAND COMPANY.....	398-399
HAYDEN HILL.....	399
BIEBER.....	399-400
LONG VALLEY.....	507
HANGING OF CHARLES BARNHART.....	400

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Arnold, A. T.....	400	Goumaz, Philip J.....	406
Bangham, E. G.....	400	Greco, George.....	406
Barham, Thomas Marion.....	401	Hall, William H.....	505
Baxter, John.....	401	Hurley, Dr. George.....	503
Blake, J. C.....	401	Hall, Wright P.....	406
Bass, Richard D.....	505	Harrison, Hon. W. R.....	375
Bond, Jerry.....	401	Hartson, Charles.....	407
Branham, James.....	402	Hendrick Hon. J. W.....	377
Breed, Levi Newton.....	402	Hoffman, Samuel.....	407
Bronson, P. B.....	506	Hyer, D. C.....	407
Byers, James D.....	402	Hudson, Edmond.....	407
Bruce, Hon. A. T.....	375	Hulsmann, John F.....	501
Chapman, Hon. John S.....	375	Harvey, Hon. I. J.....	374
Chamberlin, Dr. M. P.....	403	Ingram, Robert.....	408
Chamberlin, Dr. P.....	403	Johnson, Robert.....	503
Chamberlin, R.....	403	Jenison, R. B.....	408
Clark, Nicholas.....	506	Jones, Hon. Israel.....	376
Crane, Hon. William H.....	403	Kingsbury, Edward.....	502
Conkey, Amos.....	501	Kelley, John D.....	408
Dalton, E.....	404	Kelley, Clarence G.....	378
Davis, John C.....	404	Lassen, Peter.....	332
De Forest, Clinton, Jr.....	404	Lawson, Charles.....	502
Dill, Andrew.....	404	Lindsay, F. H.....	409
Doyle, S. A.....	506	Litch, Andrew.....	409
Dunn, John R.....	401	Long, Thomas N.....	409
De Forest, A. E.....	502	Long, William B.....	409
Epley, T. R.....	405	Lowe, John, Jr.....	410
French, Thomas J.....	405	Lynch, Joseph.....	410
Fry, George W.....	405	Meylert, G. W.....	506
Garratt, J. P.....	405	Marstella, Massillon.....	377
Glascok, Thomas Jefferson.....	406	Merrill, Captain Charles A.....	504

McDermott, James .....	410	Sylvester, A. U. ....	499
McKinsey, N. S. ....	410	Skaddan, Hiram N. ....	499
McFadden, Thomas ....	506	Slackford, Edward T. ....	500
Masten, J. T. ....	410	Smith, John P. M. ....	500
Maxwell, J. H. ....	411	Spalding, Dr. Zetus N. ....	500
Miller, Andrew ....	411	Steinberger, James M. ....	500
Mulroney, Thomas J. ....	411	Snyder, Henry ....	505
Myers, Philip ....	502	Smith, Hon. Albert A. ....	375
Mulholland, Charles. ....	503	Stewart, Isaac M. ....	505
McClaskey, Hon. Calvin. ....	375	Theodore, John ....	501
Painter, S. H. ....	411	Titherington, David. ....	501
Partridge, John C. ....	412	Tyler, Jerry. ....	503
Roop, Hon. Isaac Newton ....	412	Talbot, Captain E. S. ....	376
Spencer, Ephraim V. ....	377	Ward, Hon. John S. ....	374
Sanders, T. B. ....	499	Washburn, L. B. ....	506
Sharp, J. P. ....	499		





JUDGE JOHN S. WARD.



# HISTORY

OF

## LASSEN COUNTY.

THE following history of the county of Lassen has been compiled from data gleaned by Mr. E. R. Dodge from its old pioneers, public records, and private documents, combined with the fund of information gathered by the writer himself, during the past four years, from the libraries, newspaper files, and records, and hundreds of the pioneers of the state, many of the latter residents of the coast while yet it was a Mexican territory. The general accuracy of the work cannot be questioned, and the completeness of it will be revealed by a glance through its pages. The writer takes this opportunity to acknowledge his appreciation of the favors and courtesies extended to Mr. Dodge and himself by the many who have so kindly supplied them with the data for these pages.

### DESCRIPTION OF LASSEN COUNTY.

The county of Lassen lies in the northern portion of California, adjoining the state of Nevada, the more important, productive, and populous portion being within the Nevada basin. It is bounded by Modoc county on the north, the state of Nevada on the east, Sierra and Plumas counties on the south, and Plumas and Shasta counties on the west, from the last two of which it was cut off when erected into a separate county. Honey Lake, Elysian, and Long valleys, until within a few years the only important section of the county, formerly were a portion of Plumas, and all its early history—that prior to 1864—is quite closely connected with that of the parent county.

The boundary on the east is the 120° of west longitude, separating the two states of California and Nevada. On the east the county is divided from Plumas by the summit of the mountains forming the water shed between the Sacramento river and its tributaries and the streams that flow into and lose themselves in the great inland basin of Nevada. Between this summit and the state line, in the southern part of the county, there lies but a narrow strip only a few miles wide. This widens as we travel north, the summit ridge trending sharply to the north west, until the upper portion of the county becomes about eighty miles in width. In the narrow strip to the south lies a fertile tract of land some forty miles in length, called Long valley. Just to the north of this, where the county opens out to a width of some sixty miles, lies Honey Lake valley, some forty



miles long by twenty wide. This valley is divided into two parts by a low range of bald hills, the southern portion being sometimes known as Elysian valley. In the center of the valley lies Honey lake, a large body of somewhat shallow water some twenty miles in length from east to west and about eight miles in the transverse direction. In the extreme north end of the valley, and just over a low range of hills, lies a beautiful sheet of cold water, covering about 100 square miles, and called Eagle lake. Its waters are used extensively for irrigating purposes, and in the near future, by the outlay of capital, will be made to fertilize thousands of acres that are now but arid sage-brush plains.

The dividing line from Shasta county lies west of the Sierra summits, running directly north from a point a few miles east of Lassen peak, the north west corner of the county being drained by the Pit river and two large confluent, Butte and Clear creeks, the waters flowing thence westerly to the Sacramento river. This section of the county embraces all or portions of Round, Fall River, and Big valleys, lying along Pit river, and now rapidly becoming settled up and developed. Stock-raising, dairying, and considerable general farming is being carried on in this section, and the future will see it advance with giant strides, and take that important rank and position it is already beginning to assume.

Honey lake and Honey Lake valley, the names by which this section is best known, and the only appellations given this whole region in the infancy of its settlement, were named from the honey-dew found on the grass and shrubbery, of which the Indians were very fond, and from which they made a sort of molasses for their food. Webster defines the substance as follows: "HONEY-DEW—A sweet substance ejected upon the leaves of plants by certain insects of the genus *Aphis*." "APHIS, plural APHIDES—The plant-louse; the puceron; the vine-fretter."

Lassen county has been described by writers on the resources of the slope as a country of "rugged mountains, alkali flats, and arid sage-plains": certainly a not very complimentary reference to a region that embraces some of the most fertile and productive tracts in the whole state of California. However arid the sage-plains are in their natural state, the introduction of water upon them by means of irrigating ditches converts them into garden spots of the greatest fertility. The marvelous change that has been wrought in these lands by the patient and enterprising settlers has demonstrated the fact that the thousands of acres still as barren and desolate in appearance as were the others need but the hand of enterprise and capital to make them also highly productive and valuable.

Bunch-grass grows in great profusion, and thousands of cattle are grazed upon this nutritious herbage for the beef market, while hundreds of milch cows are also maintained. From these latter were made in the past year 65,000 lbs. of butter and 20,000 lbs. of cheese. The dairying industry is one that is destined to be largely increased in the next few years. In the valley lands the snow-fall is generally so light that but little hay is required to subsist the stock through the winter season. Hay is produced in large quantities, alfalfa being so highly prolific that three and often four crops are cut during the season, yielding from six to eight tons to the acre. Hay was cut from 15,000 acres during the past season, realizing 20,000 tons, as reported by the assessor. The great majority of this was grass; and as cattle had been pastured on the land a portion of the year, the average yield to the acre is good. Alfalfa is being sowed in increased quantities; and as the fields of this clover increase in number, the average yield of hay to the acre will also increase.

The raising of wheat and other cereals is becoming a great industry in the county. The want of facilities for reaching market with the surplus grain has retarded the development of agriculture in that direction to a great degree; but it is hoped that the Nevada and Oregon road will be com-

pleted as far as Susanville before many months. This will connect them at Reno with the Central Pacific, and thus put them nearly on an even footing with the farmers of the Sacramento valley in the matter of a grain market. Such a condition of affairs would give an impetus to the agriculture of this section, and enlarge the area of cultivated land to a large extent. The thousands of barren plains would soon be brought under the influence of the vivifying water, and be subjected to the dominion of the plow. The tinge of alkali to be found in the majority of sage-brush lands soon disappears after water has been introduced. Some of the finest and most productive tracts in the Nevada basin were a few years ago so badly streaked with alkali as to discourage many from attempting to do anything with them; but the running of water through them for two or three seasons carried away this objectionable substance, and left a soil of surpassing richness. The grain crop of 1881 was reported by the assessor as: wheat, acres, 3,000, bushels, 60,000; barley, acres, 1,400, bushels, 40,800; oats, acres, 630, bushels, 24,500; rye, acres, 140, bushels, 1,400; corn, acres, 55, bushels, 1,200; buckwheat, acres, 40, bushels, 350; potatoes, acres, 210, tons, 1,000 (33,000 bushels). The real estate of the county was assessed at \$672,564, and the total taxable property at \$1,215,353.

Fruit is not one of the smallest products of this region. The fruits of the temperate zone, where frosts of winter harden the trees and cause the sweet sap to course through every vein and fiber in the spring, are raised with a profusion and of a lusciousness of flavor unknown to the insipid fruits of the Sacramento valley. Apples especially reach a perfection of size, soundness, and flavor that can only be attained on this coast in these higher altitudes. There are reported in the county 11,300 apple-trees, 650 pear-trees, 500 plum-trees, 1,000 peach-trees, 300 quince-trees. All these are matured and bearing fruit, while great numbers of young trees have been set out which in a very few years will increase the fruit crop hugely. The raising of grapes has to this time been experimental only, and there are but 3,000 bearing vines in the county. The vines require protection in winter, and those hardier species, whose flavor exceed in delicacy the overgrown and tender product of the lands lying west of the mountains, thrive and produce in great abundance. An outside market will be required before the fruit industry can be developed to a much greater degree with any profit.

Manufactures have not yet obtained a foothold in the county, with the exception of the making of flour and lumber. Two grist-mills, operating by water-power three run of stone, are making an excellent quality of flour from the grain raised at their doors, and supply the people with that commodity at prices unknown before their establishment. They produced, in 1880, 4,500 barrels of flour, and ground 1,000 bushels of corn. Six saw-mills, three run by water and three by steam, manufactured 2,500,000 feet of lumber during the same year. A fine growth of coniferous trees covers the mountains along the western side of the county, ample for the production of millions of feet of the best quality of lumber annually for many years to come. In the northern and eastern section of the county, the numerous short mountain ranges are either barren or covered with the piñon pine, juniper, and small cedar, too small to make lumber, but used by many for fire-wood.

In several places can be found mineral and hot springs of the kind so plentiful throughout the length and breadth of the great Nevada basin. One group of these in particular is to be found on the margin of Honey lake, and has attracted considerable attention. One of them boils furiously, and hot water leaps several feet into the air, ejected with much force and some noise from an opening in the ground twelve feet square, and apparently bottomless. Others are to be found in several places, and many springs exist so impregnated with sulphur and other bitter-tasting substances that their water has been compared to the flavor of a rotten egg. These may or may not

be one of the attractions of this region. Some would prefer clear springs of cold, hard water. Wells sunk in the ground sometimes strike warm and sometimes cold water; and instances have occurred where two wells but a few feet apart have differed in this respect—the one having cold and the other warm water. There is, however, no lack of good water on account of these little eccentricities.

Mining is carried on to a limited extent as compared with the counties that lie wholly within the great mineral belt. Several quartz ledges are being prospected and developed, and two quartz-mills are used for crushing the ore extracted from the lodes. The mines of Hayden hill are believed to be as rich as any in the state, and the probabilities are that capital will soon be employed in opening up and developing them to the degree their importance warrants, and thus add greatly to the industrial prosperity of the county.

Lassen county was named in honor of Peter Lassen, one of California's oldest and most respected pioneers, and the one who made the first permanent and continuous settlement within the borders of the county. He was a native of Denmark, and was born in the city of Copenhagen, August 7, 1800. At the usual time of life he was apprenticed to the trade of a blacksmith in his native city. In his twenty-ninth year he emigrated from Denmark to the United States, and arrived the same year in Boston. After several months' residence in eastern cities, he removed to the west, and took up his residence at Katesville, Charlton county, Mo. In the spring of 1839 he left Missouri in company with twelve others, two of whom were women, to cross the Rocky mountains into Oregon. They fell in with a train belonging to the American Fur Company, and after the usual mishaps and fatigues of such an undertaking, they arrived at the Dalles, Oregon, in October of the same year. From the Dalles they proceeded to Fort Vancouver, and thence up the Willamette to a few miles above what is now Oregon City; and after wintering here, they started for California by water, on the vessel *Lospatana*. After a very rough passage of several weeks, they landed at Fort Ross, then a Russian trading post. After a short stay they left for Sutter's camp near the mouth of American river, where they remained fifteen days, when they went to San Francisco. Shortly afterward Mr. Lassen went to San Jose to winter, where he worked at his trade. In the spring of 1841 he bought some land near Santa Cruz, where he built a saw-mill. After operating his mill for some time he sold out, taking one hundred mules for pay; and in the fall of 1842 he took them up near Captain Sutter's, and ranched them. He worked at his trade for Captain Sutter, taking his pay in stock.

It was while in the service of Captain Sutter, in the summer of 1843, that Lassen, with John Bidwell (now living at Chico) and James Bruheim, pursued a party of emigrants on their way to Oregon, overtaking them at Red Bluff, and recovering some stolen animals. The northern end of the valley was then entirely unsettled, and Lassen was so pleased with the country that he selected a tract of land, from a map of the region made upon their return by Mr. Bidwell, and applied to Governor Micheltorena for a grant of the land, which he afterwards obtained. In December, 1843, Lassen started for his new home, but because of high water in the valley he camped at the Buttes until February, 1844, when he arrived at his destination, and built the first civilized habitation north of Marysville. This grant lies on Deer creek, in the county of Tehama. From this time, though others settled around him, Lassen's ranch was the best known and most important point in northern California. It was from this place that Fremont started on his journey from the valley to Oregon, in the spring of 1846, and it was Peter himself who guided Lieutenant Gillespie, a few days later, in search of the Pathfinder, and overtook him that memorable night on the bank of Klamath lake. [See pages 57-60.]





HON. JAMES D. BYERS.



After the discovery of gold in the spring of 1848, Lassen started out, with a companion named Paul Richeson, to find a good emigrant trail into the upper end of the valley, intending to divert emigration from the usual route, by the way of the Humboldt and Truckee. They found what was afterwards known as the Lassen route. Two years before, a company from the Willamette valley had laid out what is known as the southern route to Oregon [see page 59], running from Fort Hall west to Goose lake, then to Tule lake and through the Modoc country, across Lost river, around the lower end of Klamath lake, through the pass to Rogue river valley, and thence by the Hudson Bay trail to the Willamette valley. The route followed to Yreka and vicinity, in 1851 and later years, was this old Oregon trail as far as Klamath lake, and thence to Yreka by the way of Sheep rock. Lassen's route followed the Oregon road as far as the head-waters of Pit river; then branched to the south, following down that stream until north of Lassen peak, passing around the eastern base of the mountain to Mountain Meadows in this county; then west to the Big Meadows in Plumas county; then to the head-waters of Deer creek, and down that stream to Lassen's ranch.

Lassen and Richeson reached Fort Hall in the summer of 1848, and induced a train of emigrants to try the new route to California. Lassen conducted the twelve wagons that composed this train safely, though they encountered some rugged and difficult mountains, until they reached Mountain Meadows or Big Meadows. In one of these valleys they stopped for a time to recruit their stock and supply themselves with provisions, being unable to proceed in the condition they then were. Here they were overtaken, about the first of November, by a party of Oregonians on their way to the gold-fields, and with their aid reached Lassen's ranch in safety. In 1849-50 a large emigration was diverted from the Carson or Truckee route, and induced to follow Lassen's cut-off, or, as it was sometimes called, Lassen's Horn route, sarcastically comparing it to the journey around Cape Horn. The point of divergence from the main route down the Humboldt was indicated by a post stuck in the desert sands, surrounded by a watchful body-guard of sage-brush, and inclined at an angle of forty-five degrees, across which was nailed a shake bearing the legend "Lassen Road," to woo the unwary emigrant from the crooked and broad way he had been traveling. Many were wooed and won, and turned from the beaten track to follow this new road, of which they knew nothing save that it was claimed to be a shorter route to the mines. Those who came late in the fall of 1849 had a sad experience in the snow which blocked the mountain trails. [See page 87.] The experiences of those who had departed from the regular trail in 1849, to try Lassen's road, became generally known in the state; and two or three years later, when many Californians were returning again to this state, having gone home for their families, it was almost as much as a man's life was worth to endeavor to seduce emigrants from the old route, and attempt any of the new passes and cut-offs.

Having been unfortunate, Lassen went to Indian valley, in Plumas county, in 1851, and with Isadore Meyerwitz, or Meyerowitz, and George Edward St. Felix, took up a ranch and opened a trading post. A few years later, Lassen and Meyerwitz came to Honey Lake valley, the first actual settlers of this region. Meyerwitz was drowned in the lake in 1856, and the kind-hearted Lassen met his death at the mouth of the rifle, three years later. The Indians were charged with his murder, but it is a question whether the perpetrators of the deed were not of the Caucasian race. The citizens recovered the body from where it fell, in the mountains north of Pyramid lake, and brought it to Honey lake for burial. The remains were interred on the ranch he had located, and a monument of gray stone marks his grave, reared by the citizens as a mark of affection and respect for the old pioneer whose kind heart and simple integrity had won the love of all.



The grand, snow-crowned peak that lifts its head far above its fellows for miles around, and lies on the dividing line between Plumas and Shasta, and just west of the Lassen county line, remains to perpetuate his name long after the pioneer shall be forgotten. Intimately connected with the county by name, position, and historical association, a description of Lassen peak will be very appropriate to this work. State Geologist Whitney, in Volume 1, "Geological Survey of California," thus describes the mountain and its surroundings. The gentlemen who headed the party making these explorations were Professor W. H. Brewer and Clarence King, both of whom have a national reputation in the field of science. The ascent of the mountain was made in September, 1863. The report of Professor Whitney says:

"From the head of the Big Meadows, Lassen's peak is not over fifteen miles distant in a direct line; but by any practicable route it is fully twenty-five. Our party followed up the Red Bluff road to Loveless's ranch, and then struck through the forests without a trail, ascending gradually over a volcanic table, the surface of which had some large rounded bowlders of lava scattered over it; but which was, in general, covered by a deep soil of a dark red color, formed from the decomposing basaltic rock, and supporting a heavy growth of timber. *Pinus contorta* being the most abundant tree. In this lava table the branches of the north fork of the Feather river have cut many deep cañons.

"A few miles south-east of the peak there are several hot springs, and indications of the existence of others, from which cold water is now issuing. One of these is called Steamboat spring, and from this there is a copious flow of boiling water, while steam escapes from a great number of rents scattered over an area of two or three acres. The lava has been very extensively decomposed by the action of the hot water, which dissolves out a portion of the silica, and leaves a mass of clay, either white or colored, according to the amount of iron in the rock. Portions, which are now quite soft, still retain perfectly the original structure of the mass. In one place, a large amount of steam issues in a pool of hot water, throwing it up in jets to the height of several feet, with considerable noise. Hunters say that they have seen the water raised as high as twenty-five feet; but at the time of the visit of our party the jets did not exceed eight feet in elevation.

"North-west of the locality just noticed, about two miles from it, and eight miles from the summit of the peak, in a direction N. 70° E., magnetic, is the so-called Boiling lake. This is a pool of hot water, about 600 feet long and 300 wide; it lies in a depression between two streams of lava, the banks rising to the height of a hundred feet around it, except on the side of the mountain, where it has an outlet of a foot or two in width. The same decomposition of the lava has gone on around this lake which was noticed above as having taken place at the Steamboat spring. The water is whitened with the clayey material, and in some places is thickened to the consistency of cream. Steam jets issue from this viscous material; and along the banks and around them the clay accumulates, so as to form tubes, or miniature mud volcanoes, from a few inches to four feet in height. At the upper end of the pool clouds of steam and sulphurous gases rise from crevices in the lava, which is slowly slaking and wasting away under their influence, the rocks being covered with deliquescent salts, especially the sulphuret of iron, which by its decomposition gives to the clays a variety of shades of red, pink, purple, and brown. The elevation of this place is 5,976 feet above the sea.

"About four miles north-west of the Boiling lake are other hot springs, which are much more copious than at either of the localities already described, and where the decomposition of the rocks has taken place on a most extensive scale. These springs are scattered along a cañon for half a mile, and they are copious enough to form quite a stream, which, in its downward course, bears

away the decomposed materials constantly falling into it from the sides of the adjacent cliffs. Sulphur is sublimed from many of the cavities, forming the most delicate and beautiful crystallizations on the surrounding rocks. The same highly colored clays and saline incrustations occur here which were described as existing at the other localities. In all of these hot springs the *Panicum thermale*, and a low form of vegetation, supposed to be *Nostoc*, are found growing in and about the hot water and in places exposed to the jets of steam, exactly as at the Geysers, which have been already described. [See page 93, volume 1, Geological Survey of California.]

“From the last-mentioned hot spring the land rises towards the north, and a greater variety of rocks begins to be noticed. About four miles south of the summit, beds of volcanic material having a decidedly slaty structure (rhyolite?) were observed. Ascending to a height of about 1,000 feet above the hot springs, at about 7,000 feet above the sea, the vegetation changed and assumed the peculiar character which it has in the high Sierra; *Abies Williamsoni*, *Pinus Balfouriana*, with here and there a *Picea*, were the principal trees in the neighborhood of the camp, which was established for several days, at an altitude of 7,596 feet, while the party was engaged in examining the summit of the mountain.

“From this camp (No. 149) two ascents of the peak were made by Messrs. Brewer and King: one September 23, 1863; the other on the night of the 29th. That on the first day was not satisfactory, as a dense cloud of dust and smoke hung over the Sacramento valley and obscured the neighboring mountains. At the time of the second ascent the weather was perfectly clear, a light rain having fallen in the valleys and snow on the mountain-tops. The camp was left at 2 A. M., and the summit reached before sunrise. The view is described as one of unsurpassed grandeur, the field embraced within the scope of vision extending from Mount Hamilton on the south to Mount Pitt on the north, a distance of about 340 miles on a straight line. Along the line of the Sierra to the south the whole chain could be distinctly seen as far as Pyramid peak. East and west the field was more contracted, extending from the Coast Ranges, west of the Sacramento river, to the mountains near Pyramid lake.

“There are four distinct summits to the peak, the highest of which is 10,577 feet above the sea. Three of these points are quite conspicuous; the other is less so. These rise to the height of from 250 to 350 feet above the depression or cavity which was undoubtedly once the crater of the volcano, the rim of which has gradually been denuded so as to leave only these fragmentary evidences of its former existence. The western point shows, in a very marked manner, the action of steam and sulphurous gases upon it, as it is much whitened and decomposed, everything indicating a long-continued soifatarra action within the crater, which has now entirely died away.

“The upper portion of Lassen’s peak is an imperfect flattened cone, with an elliptical base, having its longer axis at right angles to that of the Sierra, so that when seen from the plain it has the appearance of a very steep cone, while from the mountains north or south it looks broad and dome-shaped. The cone rises about 2,000 feet above the wide, gently sloping plateau of gray lava at its base. It is principally made up of ashes and the *debris* of trachytic rocks, from which project four precipitous ridges of trachyte, radiating from the center in various directions. The highest point of the crest is about a hundred feet above any other of the remains of the rim of the former crater, and although quite a sharp peak, it can be ascended to the very summit.

“From the volcanic tables which cover the region in the vicinity of Lassen’s peak rise a great number of cones of all heights, several of them being nearly as elevated as the peak itself. Some of these are sharp-pointed ridges, while others have well-defined circular craters at their summits. A line of these cones runs in a northerly direction to beyond Pit river; some of them are nearly

9,000 feet high; and Black butte, about fifteen miles east-north-east from Lassen's, is probably over 9,500 feet above the sea. Around the base of this are several lower cones, some with finely formed craters now covered with forests.

"On the north-eastern slope of the peak, at about 2,000 feet below the summit, is a crater surrounded with vertical walls, except at one point. The exterior slopes are covered with ashes and pumice.

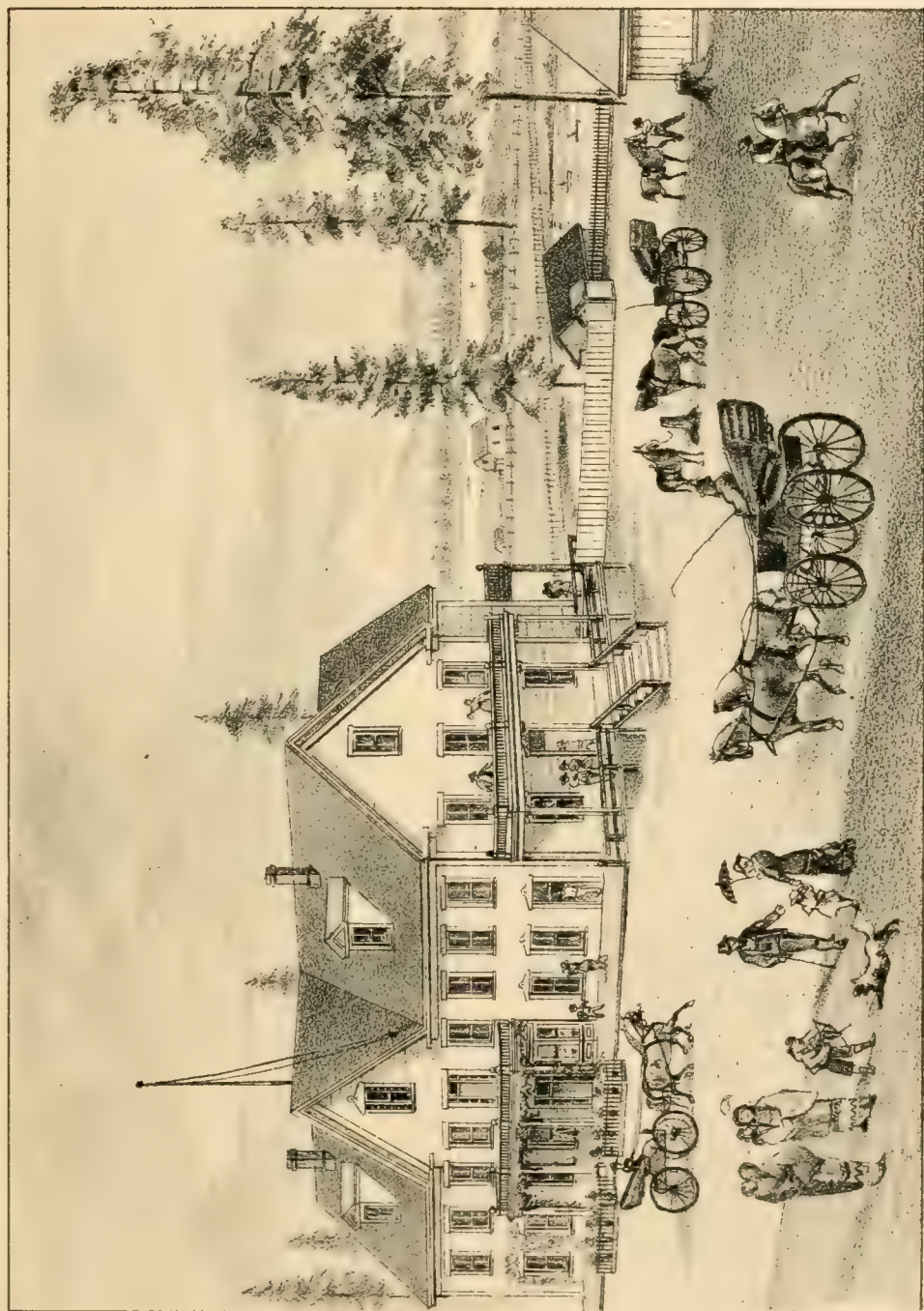
"Four or five miles north of the summit of Lassen's peak is a cluster of irregular, truncated cones, having all the appearances of a very recent origin. Several persons gave their independent testimony that, from 1854 to 1857, these cones were constantly emitting large quantities of steam and gases. Their sides were found to be of loose ashes, and their broad summits were covered with loose, angular fragments of lava, as if they had been raised up and broken by a force acting from beneath. The rocks of which these cones are made up is that peculiar variety of rhyolite, for which Richthofen has proposed the name of Nevadite. It has a resemblance to granite, so that at a distance, and without close examination, it would be taken for that rock. The minerals which make up this curious variety of lava are chiefly quartz and feldspar (both sanidin and glassy oligoclase, according to Richthofen), with long, slender prisms of hornblende and hexagonal crystals of mica sparsely disseminated through the mass. The feldspathic material is drawn out into an imperfectly fibrous form, which is half-way between pumice and the 'Pele's hair' of the Sandwich Island volcanoes. This condition has evidently been the result of the flowing of the mass of lava after the consolidation of the quartz, and while the feldspathic ingredient was still in a plastic condition. This is shown by the fact that the threads or fibres are all directed in one way, which was evidently that of the movement of the mass. The quartz is present in very large quantity in this rock; it is transparent, but full of fine flaws and cracks.

"On all sides of Lassen's peak evidences of the existence of former glaciers were observed. The traces of them were most numerous and best preserved at an altitude of from 7,500 to 8,000 feet; but they occurred in abundance between 6,000 and 9,000 feet. An immense glacier formed on the south slope just below the farthest cone, and flowed south, covering a table several miles in extent, and descending to the cañons of the Feather river. Another one originated along the divide east of the peak, and descended into the valley of Hat creek."

In the Christmas number of the *Sacramento Bee* for the year 1881, Rev. J. H. C. Bonte describes his impressions of Lassen's peak, in an article entitled "Angling in the Sierra," in this beautiful language: •

"The Lassen group is a brotherhood of mountains; a congress of oval summits; a celestial gathering of redeemed volcanoes, resting on the bosom of the great Patriarch. The place of their resort is a royal court, where this conclave of imperial heights receives embassies from the sea. It is a temple where they receive the homage of the sun, moon, and stars. It is the king's treasure-house from whence largesses are distributed to the humble valleys. The entire ascent of Lassen from Big Meadows up to the snow-line, 10,777 feet above the sea, is easy, and never percipitous. It is a terraced mountain, with alternate meadow and forest, and is remarkable for the absence of the hideous and uncouth, for the even splendor of its ever-ascending terraces. The terraced meadows! what wild pranks of nature's art! what rich combinations of colors, which almost produce a visible music! A terraced forest above, and one below, grass, flowers, richly colored shrubbery, cataracts leaping gently with spread wings into the meadows! Rivulets a few inches in width, running between banks of greenish-brown moss, with flowers bending over them as if dropping a tribute of perfume while inhaling the vapor. Loving tolerance, exquisite courtesy of





**RESIDENCE AND HOTEL OF DR. W. PRATT,**  
*PRATTVILLE PLUMAS CO., CAL.*  
A SUMMER RESORT.



flower and tree—enough to draw tears of joy from eyes weary with human strife. Such scenes possess personal magnetism, the art of fascination. Their grace, repose, serenity, and purity soften the heart, impart peace, arouse the moral desires, love, and reverence. The terraced meadows and forests of Lassen's peak linger in the memory like a reminiscence of Paradise. Farther up the birds disappear, and the eternal silences settle down on the scene, and wonder is succeeded by awe; awe gives way to solemnity, and solemnity blossoms into peace and gladness. The tone of Lassen is golden, silvery, and gladsome. It suggests force, vitalizing power, held in equilibrium. In the evening, the scene is iridescent; in dark nights, the stars hang down like hyacinths; on moonlight nights, it is solid silver. In the early morning a thin, sheet-like cloud lies on the western curve; the sun shines on the summit, the moon on the base, all in living rivalry to see which can weave the most lovely garments of light and cloud, and a gentle effervescence in the air proves the supremacy of the sun. As you stride over the little meadows near the snow, the frost crumples under your steps, and brown moss filled with prisms of ice reveals the splendors of the Aurora Borealis beneath your feet, and the sun floods your soul with warmth and gladness."

The altitude of a number of prominent points in Lassen county has been taken and registered by Lieutenant Tillman. Some of these are on the summit ridge that divides the two counties of Plumas and Lassen.

	Feet.		Feet.
Lassen peak .....	10,437	Lassen's grave... ..	4,281
Mount Dyer.....	7,369	Stockton's mills.....	4,639
Summit of Taylorville and Susanville road..	6,428	Johnson's ranch.....	4,379
Thompson peak.....	7,752	Goodrich's ranch, Mt. Meadows.....	4,883
Pass south of Milford.....	5,999	Eagle lake.....	5,115
McKissick peak .....	7,083	Milford .....	4,420
Adams peak... ..	8,432	Willow ranch, Long valley.....	4,275
Beckwourth pass .. .	5,192	Junction House, Long valley.....	4,639
Summit peak.....	8,302	Shaffer peak.....	6,864
Honey lake.....	3,949	Horse lake.....	5,030
Susanville.....	4,195	State Line peak, east of Long valley.....	8,405

## EARLY HISTORY OF LASSEN COUNTY.

It is a matter of considerable doubt as to who was the first member of the Caucasian race to pass through or come within the limits of this county. Several bands of trappers, after the trip made to California in 1833 by Captain B. L. E. Bonneville's party under Joseph Walker, pushed their way into the Nevada basin, and it is possible that some of these may have visited Honey Lake valley, though not probable, for they generally came as far as the sink of the Humboldt, and then crossed north to Snake river. The records of these trapping parties are meager, consisting chiefly of the lives and personal adventures of some of the more noted of the trappers, and of Washington Irving's "Bonneville." There were undoubtedly many trapping parties of whose movements we know nothing, some of which might, perhaps, have visited this valley. Ewing Young, in the fall of 1833, led a trapping company from the tributary streams of the Columbia river into the upper end of the Sacramento valley. The record fails to state the exact route taken, and it may have been by the way of Goose lake and Pit river; in fact, that is the most practicable route of travel between



the two points named. In such an event, they would have passed through the north-western corner of this county.

James P. Beckwourth, who discovered Beckwourth pass in 1851, and settled in Sierra valley the following spring, claimed to have visited Honey Lake valley in 1845 with a party of hunters and trappers, among whom was old Greenwood, after whom Greenwood valley in El Dorado county is named. The record of his life published by the Harper Brothers shows that he was in California at that time, but fails to tell us of any such visit, or of any incident at all similar to the following, which is related as being the occasion of his revealing his early knowledge of Honey lake. The incident is related as follows: Soon after Beckwourth established himself near his pass, a party of miners from Jamison creek came to his place in pursuit of a small band of marauding Indians. Beckwourth told them that, judging from the course taken by the fugitive savages, they were probably heading for a large valley which he had visited, as above stated. He could not tell just how far the valley was, but thought it could not be more than seventy-five or one hundred miles. He then gave a description of the place as he remembered it, saying that he saw at least a thousand Indian lodges on the border of a large lake of brackish, muddy water; that on the west the mountains were covered with a growth of tall, thrifty timber, while on the north and east they were entirely devoid of such vegetation; that the general character and appearance of the valley were the same as those he had passed through many hundred miles to the eastward. This is as good a description of Honey Lake valley as could or would be given by a man who had, like Beckwourth, only visited it as he had hundreds of others throughout the almost boundless west. The men were satisfied that he was acquainted with the country, and knowing of his long life among the Indians, asked him to take charge of their party and go in pursuit of the savages. He agreed to this, and they started immediately. They rode hard until sundown, and during the night proceeded as rapidly as was consonant with the difficulty of keeping the trail. Just at daybreak in the morning they reached the brow of the mountains to the south-east of where the town of Milford now stands, and were just in time to observe the party of a dozen savages whom they were following emerge from the timber at the base of the mountain some two miles in advance. Just beyond, on the south-western margin of the lake, were encamped a great many Indians, and the little band of pursuers decided to return home. They failed to overtake the fugitives, but they confirmed Beckwourth's statement of a prior knowledge of Honey lake.

Early in January, 1844, Lieutenant John C. Fremont, while on his first exploring expedition to the coast, passed down from Oregon to the Truckee river in search of the fabulous Buenaventura river. On Christmas, 1843, he was at the lake near the southern boundary line of Oregon, then named by him and still called Christmas lake. From this lake, which lies just east of the one hundred and twentieth meridian, he kept his course in a southerly direction until he came to Mud lake, and then to Pyramid lake on the fourteenth of January, 1844. While it is possible that he touched the eastern edge of this county in his passage, it is probable that he passed down just a few miles east of the line that divides the states of Nevada and California. Certain it is that he did not see Honey lake, or else mention would have been made of it in his report. This is the first company of white men that is absolutely known to have come even so near as this to the county.

From this time, except the possibility of Beckwourth, Greenwood, and others having been here in 1845, no one is claimed to have visited the valley prior to 1848. During that summer Peter Lassen and Paul Richeson were engaged in finding a northern route from Fort Hall to the upper Sacramento valley. It is claimed that, in their search through the mountains for a suitable route, they visited Honey Lake valley; but it would seem as though this could not be so, for if they had

come through the pass to Honey lake, it would appear to be very poor judgment, indeed, to select the route by the way of Mountain Meadows and Pit river, which was the famous Lassen road. This road has been described a few pages prior to this in a history of Lassen's life. Though it would seem improbable that Lassen and Richeson, after coming through Noble's pass to Honey Lake valley, would have selected the long and difficult route they did in preference to this one; still it is possible, and those two gentlemen may have visited this valley in 1848. It is certain that they were in the county, for the route ran from Mountain Meadows northerly to Pit river.

A great many emigrants passed through the western end of the county in 1849, following the Lassen trail, but as they were bound for California and the gold-fields, they paid no attention whatever to the country through which they were passing. Indeed, it is a matter of considerable doubt if they knew they had yet arrived in the state of California. The Lassen road fell into disrepute that year, and the next season was not used to any extent, if at all. The writer has never met any one who came over that road in 1850.

Early in the spring of 1851 a prospecting party of eighty men, headed by a man named Noble, and now known as Noble's party, after crossing Indian valley, passed through the mountains to Honey Lake valley. The company soon returned and disbanded, but Noble, who was impressed with the value of the pass through the mountains which they had found, went on to Shasta, then the chief town in the extreme northern portion of the state, and made known his discovery to the enterprising business men of that place. The pass was then called and has since been known as Noble's pass. Realizing the fact that the opening of an emigrant route through the upper mountains with its terminus at Shasta would be of vast benefit to that town commercially, the business men of the place raised a subscription, and hired Noble and a small party of men to go out to the Humboldt, and divert as much of the stream of emigration as possible through the new pass, and to the town of Shasta. Early in the summer of 1852 Noble started with his comrades upon their journey.

It was in August, 1852, that Noble's party reached the Humboldt. There soon came along a train of emigrants, in which were a number of returning '49ers, who were acquainted with the sad results that had followed in former years a departure from the regular trail, and who were also posted on all the methods and ways of the early Californians. No sooner did Noble and his party tell them of the new and shorter route to the valley, than the old Californians became highly indignant, and not only declined to try the new road, but threatened violence to its advocates if they persisted in their efforts to induce the unsophisticated emigrants to do so. Matters were amicably adjusted, however, and a few emigrants agreed to try the new route.

The company thus made up traveled the old Lassen or Oregon trail as far as Black Rock, and then struck across the desert twenty-five miles to Granite creek; thence sixteen miles to Buffalo springs; thence nine miles to the mouth of Smoke creek; up that stream four miles; thence ten miles to Mud springs; thence seventeen miles into Honey Lake valley, where John D. Kelley now lives. Crossing the valley and passing through the present site of Susanville, they crossed the summit of the Sierra by Noble's pass, following then the course of Deer creek to its mouth. As soon as it became demonstrated that this route possessed superior advantages in the matter of feed and water, as well as being shorter than any other, agents were kept stationed at the intersection with the overland trail, for the purpose of turning the emigration over this road and into the northern mines. That year, and for a number of years thereafter, the new road was traveled quite extensively. Had the emigrants of 1849 who departed from the old road at the same place to follow Lassen's Horn route been lead by this trail, and

thus shown at that time the advantages of the road, instead of the disadvantages of the Lassen route, a great difference would have been made in the early development of this region. In other words, had Lassen made this his route, instead of the long, difficult, and dangerous trail he selected, it is more than probable that the great bulk of the overland travel to California would have come through Honey Lake valley and Noble's pass, instead of following the Truckee and Carson trails. As it was, however, the experience of those who trusted themselves to the Lassen road in 1849 had the effect of throwing all so-called cut-offs into disfavor, and the result was that the great tide of emigration still surged along the old trail, and refused to be seduced by the specious arguments of those who sought to divert it into other channels.

During the year 1853 the route was improved and shortened considerably, and travel through Honey Lake valley increased rapidly. The agents, who were stationed somewhere in the vicinity of Lassen's old sign board, explained the advantages of the new route so successfully that many were induced to try it. That season Isaac N. Roop, postmaster at Shasta, came over from that city with a few companions, for the purpose of establishing themselves on the line of the road, where a profitable trade could be carried on with the emigrants. Roop located a tract of land one mile square, at the head of Honey Lake valley, and posted a notice upon his claim, of which the following is the record on the book of claims kept by him in 1856, as recorder for the territory of Nataqua:

"NOTICE.

"I, Isaac Roop, do take up and claim the following-described tract of land: Beginning at a pine tree on the south side of Susan river, at the foot of the bluffs; thence running north some four hundred rods, more or less, to a pine stake set at the foot of the bluffs on the north side of Susan river; thence west to the timber; thence south along said timber to the top of the bluffs on the north of Susan River; thence up said river on the top of said bluffs two miles; thence across Susan river to the top of the bluffs on the south side of Susan river; thence down on the edge of said bluffs to the edge of the timber; thence to continue in a south-easterly course to the place of beginning (this being in the head of the valley).

"Sept., A. D. 1853.

ISAAC ROOP.

"July, A. D. 1854. Built a house on the above claim. Left for Shasta, Nov., A. D. 1855.

"A true copy of the original, this first day of May, A. D. 1856. ISAAC ROOP, *Recor.*"

This was the only location made in the valley that season, the other members of Roop's party abstaining from making any land claims whatever. They all, including Roop, soon returned to Shasta to spend the winter, leaving the valley as they had found it, save the lonely notice which reared its head above the sage-brush, and wondered at the desolation which surrounded it. It will be observed that in the notice he applies the name Susan river to the stream that comes down from the Sierra and flows easterly to Honey lake. It is claimed by some that this name was then given the stream, by him in honor of his only daughter, Susan, who was then living in the east. By others it is maintained that an emigrant girl named Susan DeWitt, who died on the road, and was buried a short distance east of the Buffalo salt works, in Nevada, has her memory perpetuated in the name of this stream. Still others say that a young lady bearing the name of Susan passed through with one of the trains in 1852, and that her name was bestowed upon the stream. These contradictory opinions are held by the early settlers, all of whom would seem to have been so situated as to know the facts in the case; and as it is impossible to decide between them, we let the matter stand as it is. One thing is certain: Roop, in his notice, left the first record of this name





L.N. BREED.



for the beautiful mountain stream, and it is not improbable that he bestowed this title upon it to better define the boundaries of his location. It is, however, also improbable that emigration would pass this river for two seasons without a name of some kind being applied to the stream.

During the year 1854 the Shasta people still maintained agents along the Humboldt to attract emigration over this road, and the travel through the valley was large. These emigrants were all bound for California, and none of them thought of stopping short of the mines on the other slope of the mountains, the majority going clear to the Sacramento valley, only to turn around and make their way back into the mountains.

In May, 1854, Roop and John Hill went from Shasta to the valley, to see if the snow was sufficiently melted to admit of the passage of a wagon loaded with supplies. On the way, they overtook a prospecting party of about a dozen men, one of whom was Hiram K. Wilcox, who had left Shasta a few days before. They all came on to the valley together, arriving on the sixth of June, the prospectors soon becoming dissatisfied, and returning across the mountains. Roop and Hill also went back to Shasta, and Roop soon returned with a load of merchandise and supplies, accompanied by his brother Ephraim Roop, William McNall, Captain William Weatherlow, and others.

During the summer, this party built the rough, one-story log house, about 20x30 feet in size, which still stands in an orchard in the eastern suburbs of Susanville, and is owned by A. T. Arnold, Mr. Roop's son-in-law. This building was covered with a shake roof. Since it was used for a fort in the Sage-Brush War, it has been called Fort Defiance. In this building was placed the stock of goods that had been brought over from Shasta, and a brisk and profitable trade was carried on with the emigrants. That summer, Mr. Roop located a water right on Pah Ute creek, then called Smith creek, and posted up the following notice :

“NOTICE.

“I, the undersigned, claim the privilege to take all of the water out of Smith creek at the junction of the two forks where this stake stands. I shall build the dam some six feet high, and carry the water along the South hill to the emigrant road.

“August, A. D. 1854.

ISAAC ROOP.

“Recorded this first day of May, A. D. 1856.

ISAAC ROOP, *Recd.*”

From this creek they dug the Roop ditch, about one-half a mile long, by which they conveyed water in close proximity to the log house. While working upon this improvement, it was always necessary to leave a guard at the house : for, though the Indians were not openly hostile, their predatory habits compelled the early settlers to be constantly on their guard to protect their property. When winter set in, Roop and the larger number of his companions returned to Shasta, while a few stopped in the valley until spring, though there was no necessity for their doing so.

During the year 1854, Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith, in charge of an exploring party, passed through the valley. The war department had sent out, the previous year, several exploring expeditions to examine the various routes across the continent, for the purpose of ascertaining which was the most feasible for a trans-continental railroad. One of these detachments, under the charge of Lieutenant Beckwith, crossed Honey Lake valley, and went through Noble's pass to Fort Reading. They then went up the Sacramento and Pit rivers, passed down the old Lassen trail, and again to Fort Reading. The observations and conclusions of Lieutenant Beckwith are embodied in his report, which was submitted to congress by the secretary of war, and is to be found in the “Pacific Railroad Reports, Volume 2.”



In the early part of the year 1855, Peter Lassen was living with Isadore Meyerwitz (or Meyerowitz) on a ranch in Indian valley, located by them in 1850. In June, 1855, he started over the mountains on a prospecting trip, accompanied by Kenebeck Parker, and another man, themselves mounted on horses, and their outfit packed on the backs of mules. They came into the valley three miles west of Janesville, where they pitched their camp just back of the ranch now owned by Richard Bass. The next day Parker and the one whose name is unknown started out to make some kind of a trade with the Indians, going around the lake to the north in search of them, and encamped in the vicinity of the hot springs. At the same time Lassen and Kenebeck traveled towards the north-west, along the base of the Sierra, and after going about six miles, camped at a pile of boulders, which are in front of, and but a short distance from, the first cabin he built in the valley. They prospected for a few days, and were so gratified at the result, that Lassen returned at once across the mountains to procure men and supplies to work the place systematically.

In the latter part of June, Lassen came again to the valley, accompanied by Joseph Lynch, William Gallagher, and Samuel Knight. They brought with them a complete mining outfit and a supply of provisions. The first thing necessary was to bring water to the claim, and this they did by digging a ditch two miles in length, from the little stream now known as Lassen creek. This ditch has always been called the Lassen ditch. After they had worked a couple of weeks a cause of difference arose between Knight and Lassen, and the former took what property there was belonging to him and left the valley. About ten days after the ditch was completed the water supply failed; but during that time the claim had paid them good wages. They therefore decided to go to Indian valley and make preparations to return here and spend the winter.

In October, 1855, Lassen came back to Honey Lake valley, accompanied by Isadore Meyerwitz, Joseph Lynch, — Greenwood, and a Spaniard named Lazier. They brought a good supply of provisions, blacksmith and mining tools, a plow, and such other implements as they thought would be necessary or useful. They also brought a number of cows, oxen, and horses. Lassen then located a tract of land one mile square, embracing the place where they had encamped while engaged in mining, and now included in the ranches of John Hulsman, Joseph Lynch, and David Titherington. This he did not survey until the following spring, and never had it placed on record. In a short time the Spaniard and Greenwood went back to Indian valley, leaving Lassen and Meyerwitz alone in the valley. Soon after, John Duchene came over from Quincy, where he had gotten into some difficulty, and hired himself to Lassen. Newton Hamilton and Marion Lawrence, called generally Commanche George, came over the mountains, packing a good supply of provisions. It was their intention to locate land; but they did not do so that season. They made their camp with the others, and began prospecting.

Fearing that the snow would fall to such a depth as to prevent his stock from sustaining themselves by browsing, Lassen cut about twenty tons of hay from the bunch-grass that grew in such abundance, and stacked it near his camp. The next thing required was a shelter for himself and men during the winter. They then erected the long, low, log house, which has never been without a pioneer tenant to this day, Joseph Lynch having lived there constantly. The cabin, or house, is nearly fifty feet long, sixteen wide, six logs high, and covered with a shake roof. At either end is a room sixteen feet by twenty. One of these Lassen used for a general storeroom, and the other for an apartment to live in, and which he floored with lumber cut with a whip-saw. At one end of this room was built a rock fireplace, with sufficient capacity to admit cord-wood. The openings to the outside world were a door and a three foot-square window, over which barley sacks were nailed to keep out the cold. The small room in the center was used by Peter as a

sleeping apartment, and where it is said that he always kept a bed for a traveler or a friend. In this rude hut the pioneers of Lassen county, Peter Lassen, Isadore Meyerwitz, Joseph Lynch, Newton Hamilton, Marion Lawrence, and John Duchene spent the winter of 1855-56; and though this humble dwelling has furnished a pioneer with shelter for a quarter of a century, it gives evidences of remaining a monument to the memory of its builders long after the last one shall have passed away.

During the year a man named Moses Mason came into the valley and located a piece of land adjoining Roop's on the north-west corner, but did not remain upon it or make any improvements. The next year his notice was recorded, and reads as follows:

"NOTICE.

"I, Moses Mason, do take up and claim this valley on Smith creek, of some four hundred acres, more or less.

"November, A. D. 1855.

M. MASON.

"A true copy of the original.

"May first, 1856.

ISAAC ROOP, *Recorder.*"

During the winter, Lassen and his companions busied themselves in sawing out lumber with a whip-saw for sluices, and splitting rails for fencing. About five thousand rails were gotten out, and in the spring were used to fence a portion of his land. The weather was so mild and pleasant that the stock passed through the winter with but little need of the hay he had provided.

It is stated in the "Sketches" published in the *Mountain Review*, that in December, 1855, William Hill Naileigh (better known as Captain Hill), —McMurtre, Captain Gilpin, and two others were piloted into the valley from Gold Cañon, Nevada, by old Winnemucca, the Pah Ute chief, and that they prospected on Gold run, and discovered what was known as the Hill diggings.

Early in the spring of 1856, Newton Hamilton, Isadore Meyerwitz, Joseph Lynch, and Commanche George (Marion Lawrence) also made locations of land on their own account. Commanche George located a tract near Janesville, which now forms a part of the Haley Brothers' ranch, plowing an acre of land, which he planted to corn and potatoes. He soon after sold it to Squire Lewis Stark of Quincy, for a trifling consideration. Newton Hamilton located a section of land, on which he made no improvements, and the same spring sold to A. G. Hasey, L. C. McMurtre, and W. T. C. Elliott. Joseph Lynch and Isadore Meyerwitz each located a section of land below the site of Janesville, on which they did no work. Lynch afterwards sold his location to George Fry and DeWitt Chandler.

In the month of July, Meyerwitz went out upon the lake to take a ride in a boat which he had built. With him were George Lathrop, — Reed, and Jack the Sailor, who were all residing with him in his cabin, and an Indian squaw. When they had proceeded some distance from the shore, the boat was capsized, and Meyerwitz and the squaw were drowned, the others being able to swim to the shore. After this sad event, Lathrop became possessed of the location the drowned man had made. He did not improve it any, and the same year sold it Manly Thompson.

On the fourteenth of March, 1856, Ebenezer Smith came over from Meadow valley, Plumas county, and located a section of land about three miles below that of Meyerwitz, on the south-west side of Honey lake, which he did not improve, and in January, 1857, sold to Nicholas Clark and Thomas Eaton. The former has retained the interest thus acquired from that day to the present time, and has resided upon the land for many years past.

According to the records, these are all the land locations made prior to April 26, 1856, at which time the first attempt at a form of government was made. Others had come into the valley, however, and it is probable that many of these had taken possession of tracts of land which it was their intention to formally locate in the near future. Isaac N. Roop came back that spring and took possession of his old location, and occupied the log cabin he had built in 1854.

Except a few entries made from time to time in the records of Plumas county, and a few documents now in the office of the secretary of state at Carson City, pertaining to the part taken by the citizens here in the organization of the territory of Nevada, the only records of this section prior to its organization as a county are contained in two little books, 7x9 inches in size. One contains all land entries and claims of all kinds, and the other the laws promulgated for the territory of Nataqua, arbitration trials, and other judicial proceedings. These books are in the possession of Mr. Arnold, Governor Roop's son-in-law.

Up to this time no attention had been paid to the matter of a government, or the establishment of laws and the selection of officers to administer them. Now, however, so many people come into the valley, and interests became so likely to clash at various points, that it was deemed necessary by the settlers to establish some system of government. The exact location of Honey Lake valley was a matter of grave doubt. It lay so near the line that the majority of the settlers believed it to be beyond the limits of California, and therefore a portion of Utah, which then extended west to the California line. The eastern boundary of California was the 120° of west longitude, and this they all knew; but not having means at hand of ascertaining the location of that line, and thinking it was as far west as the summits that divided them from Plumas county, they imbibed the idea that they were beyond the limits of California, and without the jurisdiction of Plumas county, of which they would otherwise have formed a part. This line was known to cross Lake Tahoe at about its center, and a pretty definite idea of its location could have been obtained by climbing one of the summit peaks, and with a compass in hand marking the location of the lake, following the line north with the eye. This was not done, and probably was not thought of; nor were any other steps taken to ascertain the exact location of the valley. They were of the opinion, and acted upon the assumption, that they were east of the 120° of west longitude.

Aside from this reason, they were east of the Sierra summits, and within the great Nevada basin, and felt that they were a community separate and apart from those in California. They decided to create a new territory, wherein they might have a seat of government accessible at all seasons of the year; and to establish this, they met in solemn convention on the twenty-sixth of April, 1856. After careful and due consideration, they adopted the following statutes, which are spread upon record in one of the little books now in the possession of Mr. Arnold:

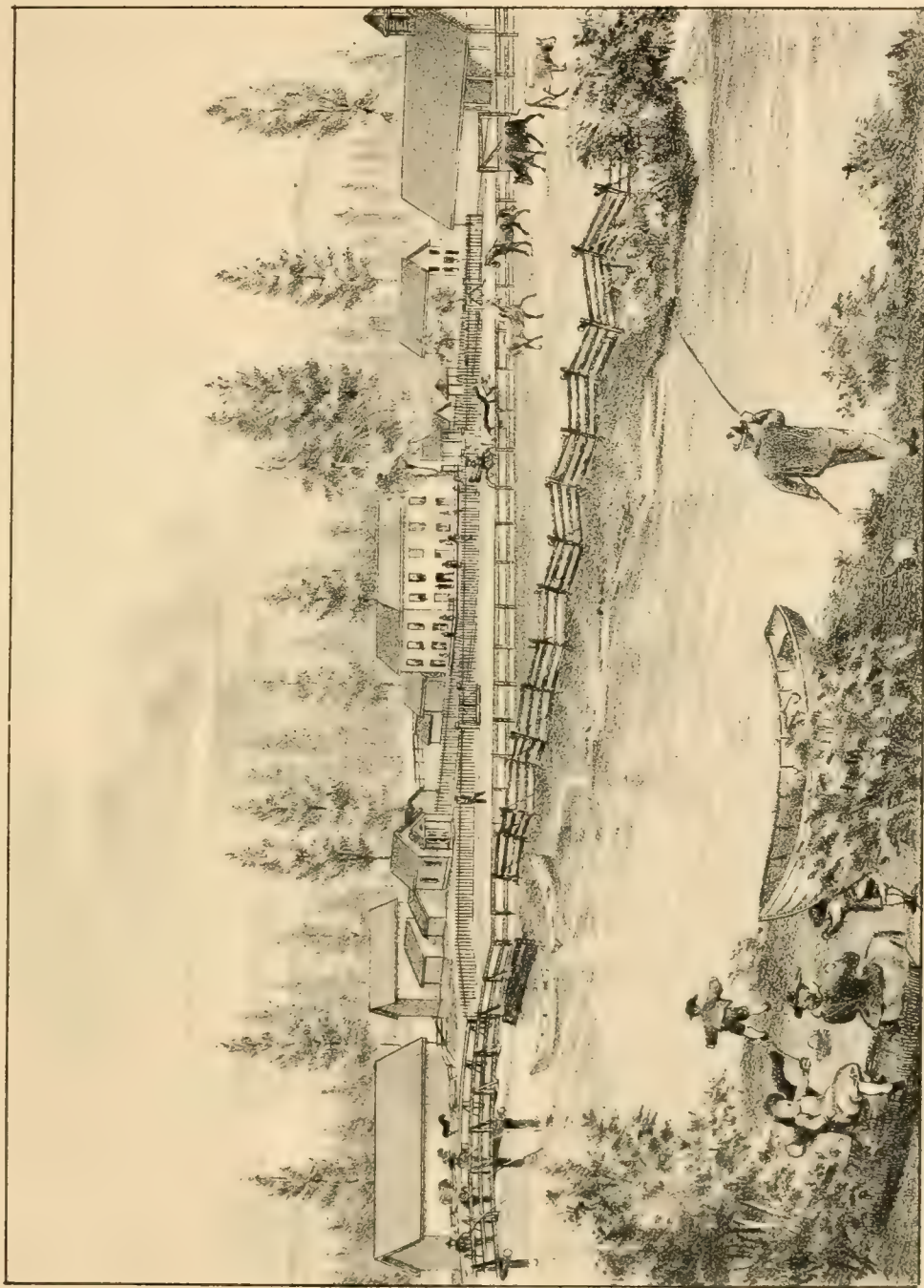
## “A NEW TERRITORY FORMED AT HONEY LAKE VALLEY.—LAWS AND REGULATIONS FOR ITS GOVERNMENT.

ADOPTED APRIL 26, A. D. 1856.

“Pursuant to previous notice, the citizens of Honey Lake valley met April 26, A. D. 1856, in mass convention, at the Roop House (the old fort), for the purpose of forming such laws, rules, and regulations as are deemed necessary and advisable in view of the settlement of said valley.

“The meeting being organized by the election of Peter Lassen to the chair, and Isaac Roop secretary, the following laws were unanimously adopted by the citizens:





L.W. BUNNELL'S HOTEL,  
BIG MEADOWS, PLUMAS CO., CAL.  
A SUMMER RESORT, ALTITUDE 4400 FT.



"SEC. 1.—Inasmuch as Honey Lake valley is not within the limits of California, the same is hereby declared a new territory, and the boundaries thereof shall be as follows, viz.: Beginning at a point where the 38½ deg. of North Latitude crosses the East line of California; thence East to the 117 deg. West Longitude; thence North to the 42nd deg. North Latitude; thence running West to the 120 deg. West Longitude (N. E. corner of California); thence south to the beginning; the said territory to be named *Nataqua* (i. e., woman).

"SEC. 2.—Each actual male settler twenty-one years of age shall have the right to take up a claim of six hundred and forty acres.

"SEC. 3.—Any person taking up a claim shall put up a notice describing the boundaries of said claim as near as possible, and also cause the description to be placed on record.

"SEC. 4.—All claims shall be surveyed within ninety days from the date of the putting up of the notice and recording, and said survey, together with the recording, shall be done in the presence of the claimant.

"SEC. 5.—All claims so taken up and surveyed shall be improved or occupied by the claimant or his substitute.

"SEC. 6.—All that tract of land lying between Roop's house and the timber on the West, and between the top of the bluffs on the North side of the Susan River and three hundred yards west of the Emigrant road, Roop shall cause to be laid out in a town plat, and each settler shall be entitled to one lot in said plat, provided he causes a building to be placed thereon by the first day of May, A. D. 1857. All portions of said plat not claimed and improved according to the provisions of this section shall belong to said Roop.

"SEC. 7.—Any claimant shall have the privilege to settle on or improve a town lot or his claim, and that either shall be held as an improvement of his claim of six hundred and forty acres.

"SEC. 8.—No person shall divert water from its original channel to the injury of any prior occupant.

"SEC. 9.—All difficulties and disputes shall be settled by an arbitration composed of the citizens of the valley, and all decisions of this board shall be final.

"SEC. 10.—No person shall sell, trade, or in any other manner dispose of any spirituous liquors to the Indians; and any person or persons misusing, maltreating, robbing, or stealing from the Indians shall be considered an offender, and upon any person making a complaint in writing to the Recorder that such offense has been committed, the Recorder shall forthwith summons the citizens together, and they shall form a board of arbitrators, and after hearing all the evidence, they shall determine and assess such punishment as they may deem proper.

"SEC. 11.—The Recorder shall be chairman in all such boards, and shall keep a docket of all proceedings had in said boards, said minutes to be recorded in a book. In the absence of the Recorder, a majority of said board shall elect a chairman, and majority shall decide all business of said board.

"SEC. 12.—That there shall be a Surveyor and Recorder elected to hold their office until their successors are elected and qualified.

"SEC. 13.—That there be declared a public road, as follows: beginning at the boiling springs on the North side of Honey lake, thence to run in a Westerly course on the North Bank of Susan River to the Roop House; said road to be one hundred feet wide, and named Emigrant Road.

"SEC. 14.—That there be declared a public road as follows: beginning at the Roop House, and to run to the Big Meadows on the north fork of Feather river; said road to be one hundred feet wide, and named Lassen Road.



"SEC. 15.—That there be declared a public road as follows: beginning at the Roop House, and to run a westerly course to the East line of California: said road to be one hundred feet wide, and named Shasta Road.

"SEC. 16.—That there be declared a public road as follows: beginning at a point on the Emigrant road three quarters of a mile East of Roop's East line, and thence to run south to the south-east corner of Smith's ranch; thence southerly to the south-west corner of Hasey's ranch; said road to be eighty feet wide, and named Gold Run road.

"SEC. 17.—That there be declared a public road as follows: beginning at the south-west corner of Hasey's ranch, and thence to run easterly to the south side of Honey Lake; thence to the Truckee Meadows; said road to be eighty feet wide, and named Honey Lake road.

"SEC. 18.—That there be declared a public highway as follows: beginning at the south-east corner of Meyerowitz's ranch, on Honey Lake road, and thence to run North to the Emigrant Road; said road to be eighty feet wide, and named Central road.

"SEC. 19.—That Isaac Roop was elected and qualified a Recorder, and Peter Lassen was elected and qualified a Surveyor, and each shall act in his respective office from this date.

"SEC. 20.—That to a strict adherence to and fulfillment of the above laws and regulations, we, the undersigned, permanent settlers of Honey Lake valley, pledge ourselves and our honor, each to the other, to stand to and abide by the same, and defend them inviolate.

"In testimony whereof we, the undersigned, hereunto set our hands and names this twenty-sixth day of April, A. D. 1856.

Peter Lassen.	R. J. Scott.	Wm. Hill.	M. Mason.
Issadore Meyerowitz.	E. Dow.	L. C. McMurtre.	David Hescoek.
G. W. Lathrop.	Paul Hulsa.	E. W. Shaw.	A. G. Hasey.
Isaac Roop.	W. S. Davis.	W. T. C. Elliott.	E. Smith.
Joseph Lynch.	John A. Strode.	M. T. Shores.	Marion Lawrence.

"I hereby certify that the above is a true copy of the original.

"ISAAC ROOP, *Recd.*

"The following was omitted by me:

"On motion of Peter Lassen, it was resolved that, in order to fully promulgate these laws, the Secretary be directed to furnish the editor of the *Shasta Republican* with a copy of them for publication, with a request that other papers throughout the state copy. The convention then adjourned *sine die*.

"ISAAC ROOP, *Sec.*

PETER LASSEN, *Pres.*"

With this meager code of laws, and but the two officers to administer them, the new territory of Nataqua was launched upon the political sea. It embraced about 50,000 square miles, or nearly four times the area of the states of Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and Connecticut combined. The boundaries of the territory had they ever been run, would have been about as follows: 38° of north latitude intersects the east line of California about fifty miles south of Carson City, the capital of Nevada; thence running east to the 117° of west longitude, takes us half way across the state of Nevada, near to the town of Belmont; thence going north to the 42° of latitude we reach the vicinity of the south-west corner of Idaho; west to the 120° of longitude takes us to the north-east corner of California; following down this we reach the point of beginning, somewhere in Alpine county, California. This embraces all of the counties of Roop, Washoe, Storey, Ormsby, Lyon, Douglas, Churchill, and Humboldt, and portions of Esmeralda, Nye, and Lander, in the state of Nevada; and a part of El Dorado, Alpine, and Mono, in California.

It is amusing, now, to think of these twenty men meeting together and forming a territory of such vast dimensions; the more so when we call to mind the fact that in Washoe, Eagle, and Carson valleys, and in Gold cañon, there were people enough to outnumber them ten to one, who were not consulted in this disposition of themselves; and the further fact that not one of this score of law-makers lived within the boundaries they themselves set for the new territory, every one of them being west instead of east of the 120° of west longitude. Of course all these paradoxical circumstances arose from the prevailing ignorance of the topography of the country east of the Sierra, and the framers of these laws neither intended to include their unknown companions so far to the south, nor exclude themselves.

Having formed their government, the settlers proceeded to make and record their locations of land. In April and May the following claims were recorded, embracing each a section of land: A. G. Hasey, on Gold run, which was soon transferred to Thomas P. Kingsbury; John Strode, one mile north of Hasey's, which was relocated in August by William Morehead; W. T. C. Elliott, known as Rough Elliott, on Gold run; M. T. Shores, on Gold run, which was relocated in August by T. N. Kingsbury; Florency Smith, on Susan river; Paul Halsa (relocated in December by J. W. Davis), William Hill, I. J. Hill, and John Hollingsworth, on the north side of Susan river, east of Roop's ranch; Dow, Estep, and Aganett, two sections in copartnership, south of Hasey's; W. M. Lyttle & Co., south of Hasey's; Mathew and George Lathrop, on the south, and about eight miles down Honey lake; R. J. Scott, on the south side of the lake, and about nineteen miles east of Lassen's; George Eppstein, adjoining Smith's, and about five miles from the south-west corner of the lake; Stephen Rancey, adjoining Eppstein on the south. The locations made in June were: Henry Denney and Henry Kulty, a section together, adjoining Commanche George on the south; William Weatherlow, on the north side of Susan river, about three miles down the stream from Roop's; John Griffin, adjoining Weatherlow's; Stephen O'Laughlin and Ephraim Roop, for grazing purposes, south of Susan river, five miles east of Roop's and west of Curlew butte; — Henry, between the forks of Susan river and Willow creek.

In July, locations were made as follows: T. P. Kingsbury and D. A. Breed, two sections lying between O'Laughlin's and Commanche George's claims; John Adams, lying east of McMurtre and south of Carter; R. W. Dezoe, adjoining Smith on the west; Joshua Abbott, adjoining D. P. Carter on the south; E. C. Gillette, one-half section crossing Susan river and including Curlew butte; Samuel Brunie, a section in Antelope valley, about three miles north east of Roop's house; G. W. Byerly, along the river and south of Weatherlow; W. B. Galphin, adjoining McMurtre on the north; H. C. Nichols, east of Eppstein; L. E. Cushman, south of Nichols; Ebenezer Smith located the boiling spring on the north-east side of the lake, and a building spot 60x100 feet for a bathing-house.

In August, Florency Smith located a tract on the south side of the river; J. B. Mankins east of Roop, and J. C. Mankins south of Roop; David Heseock, Francis Lannigan, and Charles Nixon, a section on the east of Byerly on the north side of the river, and east of Roop on the south side of the stream; James and William Shelton, adjoining Heseock & Co. on the east; T. C. Smith, next to J. B. Mankins.

In September, William Weatherlow located an irregular tract one and one-half miles in length, which had been located the year before by Moses Mason, and abandoned. The location Weatherlow had made in June was about this time relocated by L. M. Robertson, but was soon after relinquished by him; also, the location made by John Griffin in June was claimed at this time by William N. Crawford, and soon after relinquished. In October, Leduc Vary located a section at Deep springs;





"ESTATE OF ISSADORE MEYEROWITZ

vs.

GEO LATHROP, Admr.

"At a meeting held this 15th day of July, A. D. 1856, Geo. Lathrop was duly elected administrator for the Estate of Issadore Meyerowitz, Decd., and Wm Reed R. J. Scott and John W. Cushing were elected Appraisers.

"ISAAC ROOP Recorder"

The next entry is as follows:

"July 27, A. D. 1856.

"Isaac Roop was this day sworn in by due process as Recorder.

"Peter Lassen was this day sworn as Surveyor by Recorder

"Geo Lathrop was this day sworn as administrator by the Recorder

"ROOP, Recorder"

In the appraiser's inventory of the deceased man's estate, his ranch, a section of unimproved land, was put in at \$400; one boat (probably the one from which he was drowned), \$12.50; one set of double harness, \$8.00; two spurs, \$4.00; one purse with cash, \$1.50; and numerous other articles, such as farm and house utensils, clothing, etc., amounting in all to \$625.75. The inventory was filed July 30, 1856.

The first civil cause that came within the jurisdiction of the high tribunal, to be organized in accordance with sections 9 and 11, was the following:

<p>"FLORENCY SMITH vs. J. B. MANKINS.</p>	}	<p>Be it remembered that on the seventh day of August, 1856, Florency Smith filed her Complaint of Forceible Entry and Detainer against J. B. Mankins before me, I. Roop, Recorder, in the words and figures as follows:</p>
---	---	--

"That J. B. Mankins, on or about the fifth day of August, A. D. 1856, did willfully and knowingly take possession of a certain tract of land belonging to her, Florency Smith. The said land is fully described and boundaries defined in Record Book A, page 3. And thereupon, on the same day and date, a call was made to the citizens to meet at the Roop House on the tenth day of August, 1856, to try said cause.

"I. ROOP, Recorder."

"August 10, A. D. 1856.

"The citizens appeared in pursuance of the above call, and on being organized into a board of arbitrators, neither of the parties appearing, it was resolved to proceed with the cause; and the proofs and allegations concerning said cause, together with the Record, being fully heard and examined by said Board (about this time the defendant J. B. Mankins appeared), and upon a consultation by said Board, the Verdict was as follows:

"That the said Florency Smith recover and have restitution of the premises; and further, that the said Florency Smith shall cause said premises to be surveyed within fifteen days from the date hereof, and that the Recorder make out a quit Deed to her for said premises, and signed by all present; and further, that if the said Florency Smith shall fail and neglect to have said premises surveyed within the time specified, then in that case she forfeits all her right, title, and interest in and unto the same. Reed, Scott, Breed, Morehead, Hasey, Weatherlow, Cushing, Kingsbury, Ely, Grout, Devol, and Hank.

"Three o'clock P. M. this tenth day of August, A. D. 1856.

"ISAAC ROOP, Recorder."

That the prevailing idea of the proper location of Honey Lake valley was not entertained by all of the settlers, will appear by an examination of those portions of the Plumas county records which have been transcribed and placed among the records of Lassen county. From these it appears that on the eleventh of April, 1857, A. Fredonyer placed on record in Plumas county a pre-emption claim to land and a water right on Susan river near the junction of Smith's fork (now Pah Ute creek), for a ranch, saw-mill, and grist-mill. On the ninth of June, 1857, William Powell and wife conveyed to H. A. Williams, D. J. Williams, and A. D. McDonald a one-half interest "in and to a certain tract of land situate in a small valley near Honey lake, known as Elesian, supposed to be in Plumas county, California," which deed was recorded at Quincy. David Reed filed in the clerk's office in Quincy a pre-emption notice of a quarter-section of land in Honey Lake valley, July 26, 1857.

Before the year 1857 drew to its close, the grand governmental ideas of the citizens of Nataqua had vanished, or at least had been set aside for the time being. The rapid settlement of the valley had attracted the attention of the people of Plumas county, and the officials began to take judicial notice of it. By looking more closely into the matter, even the settlers themselves were compelled to admit that even if they were not within the limits of California they were very close to the line. On the fourth of August, 1857, the board of supervisors of Plumas county not only recognized the fact that this valley had become of considerable importance, but asserted the belief that it was within the jurisdiction of Plumas county, by creating it into a separate township, with the name of Honey Lake township.

The action of the board of supervisors, in the creation of Honey Lake township and the appointment of justices and constables (none of whom qualified), called out the following proceedings from the citizens of this valley:

"In pursuance of a notice, the citizens of Honey Lake valley met at M. Thompson's ranch on the twenty-ninth of August, A. D. 1857, and were called to order by appointing M. Thompson chairman, and L. N. Breed secretary.

"The following Preamble and resolutions were offered by Mr. Williams, and unanimously adopted:

"PREAMBLE.

"WHEREAS, we, the citizens of Honey Lake Valley, entertaining very reasonable doubts of our being within the limits of the state of California, and believing that until the eastern boundary of the state of California is determined by the proper authorities that no county or counties have a right to extend their jurisdiction over us, therefore be it Resolved by the citizens of Honey Lake Valley in Mass Meeting assembled that we consider the action of the Board of Supervisors of Plumas County an unwarrantable assumption of power.

"Firstly, in appointing Justices of the Peace without our knowledge or consent.

"Secondly, in dividing the Valley into precincts, and appointing officers for the same.

"Thirdly, in ordering an assessment of the property of the Valley. Therefore be it further resolved that we will resist any action of the authorities of Plumas, and undividedly and collectively pledge ourselves by all we hold sacred to assist and aid each other in resisting any infringement of our rights.

"Resolved, That the officers appointed by the board of Supervisors to conduct the election in this place be requested to keep the Polls closed upon the day of election.

"Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed as a committee of safety, whose business it shall be to correspond with the authorities of Plumas county, to end meetings when necessary, and

to take such action as they may think necessary, subject always to the approval of the citizens of this Valley.

“*Resolved*, That we cordially unite with the citizens of Carson Valley in their endeavors to have a new Territory struck off, whose limits shall be the Oregon line on the North, the Goose Creek range of Mountains on the East, the Colorado River on the South, and the dividing ridge of the Sierra Nevadas on the west.

“Z. N. Spalding offered the following preamble, which was adopted and signed by all present :

“We, the undersigned individuals of Honey Lake Valley, feeling a just indignation at the course pursued by certain individuals, calling themselves citizens of this Valley, relative to a certain petition signed by them, and forwarded to Plumas county, praying them to consider this Valley under the jurisdiction of said county, and for the authorities to appoint certain officers, such as Justice and constable.

“Now, be it known—First, that the petition above mentioned was drawn up and signed by persons most of whom were, and are now, non-residents of this Valley, and had no interest identified with the welfare of this community. That very few of the resident citizens of the Valley knew anything about the petition until it was announced that Plumas county had appointed officers for us, *nolens volens*.

“Secondly, We are, and do consider this Valley, not in the state of California, and shall continue to do so until our boundaries are defined and established by the legally constituted authorities of the United States, and we will not recognize the authority of Plumas county or California to make ourselves or appoint our officers.

“Thirdly, Were we under the jurisdiction of Plumas county, we would not suffer the office-making power to force upon us men odious to the citizens generally, and destitute of the requisite qualifications to fill any office.

“Fourthly, We disclaim the whole proceedings from beginning to end, and shall not regard any mandate issuing from under the officers appointed by Plumas county to preside over us.

“In token whereof, we severally pledge ourselves.

#### NAMES.

M. Thompson,	Joseph Lynch,	Wm. Hill,	Wm. Weatherlow,
L. N. Breed,	I. E. Wick,	G. Lathrop,	M. W. Haviland,
D. C. Jackson,	Wm. N. Crawford,	Ralph Nedsham,	A. U. Sylvester,
Thomas Eaton,	A. G. Epstine,	Wm. Dow,	Stephen O’Laughlin,
R. Hewitt,	H. Dony,	G. A. Williams,	C. Arnold,
Thomas Mitchell,	Ireton Warp,	Henry Denny,	Anthony Barlow,
J. D. Sharp,	Peter Lassen,	W. C. Kingsbury,	H. A. Wilmans,
L. M. Robertson,	A. F. Chapman,	R. J. Scott,	W. Powell.

“On motion, the following persons were appointed on the committee to correspond with the authorities of Plumas county: Wm. Hill, Mr. Williams, M. L. Robertson, Z. N. Spalding.

“Moved, that the committee authorized to correspond with Plumas county authorities be invested with the power to draw up a petition to congress for the purpose of having a new territory organized. Carried.

“Mr. Jackson moved that the corresponding committee be invested with power to draft such laws out of the code of laws now governing the two districts, as may suit the people of said districts in common, but so to form them as not to permit an encroachment upon claims taken under



former laws, and said laws be submitted to the people for adoption or rejection on such day as the committee may designate. Carried.

"Moved, that the citizens of this valley attend the place of voting on the day of election, and prevent the polls being opened. Carried.

"Moved, that a committee of three be appointed to wait on Dr. Fredonyer (one of the justices appointed by the supervisors of Plumas county), and politely inform him that the citizens of this valley can dispense with his services. Carried. Committee, Mark Haviland, R. J. Scott, Z. N. Spalding.

"Moved, that the proceedings of this meeting be published in the *North California* (Oroville paper). Carried.

"Moved, that the meeting adjourn. Carried.

"M. THOMPSON, *Chairman*.

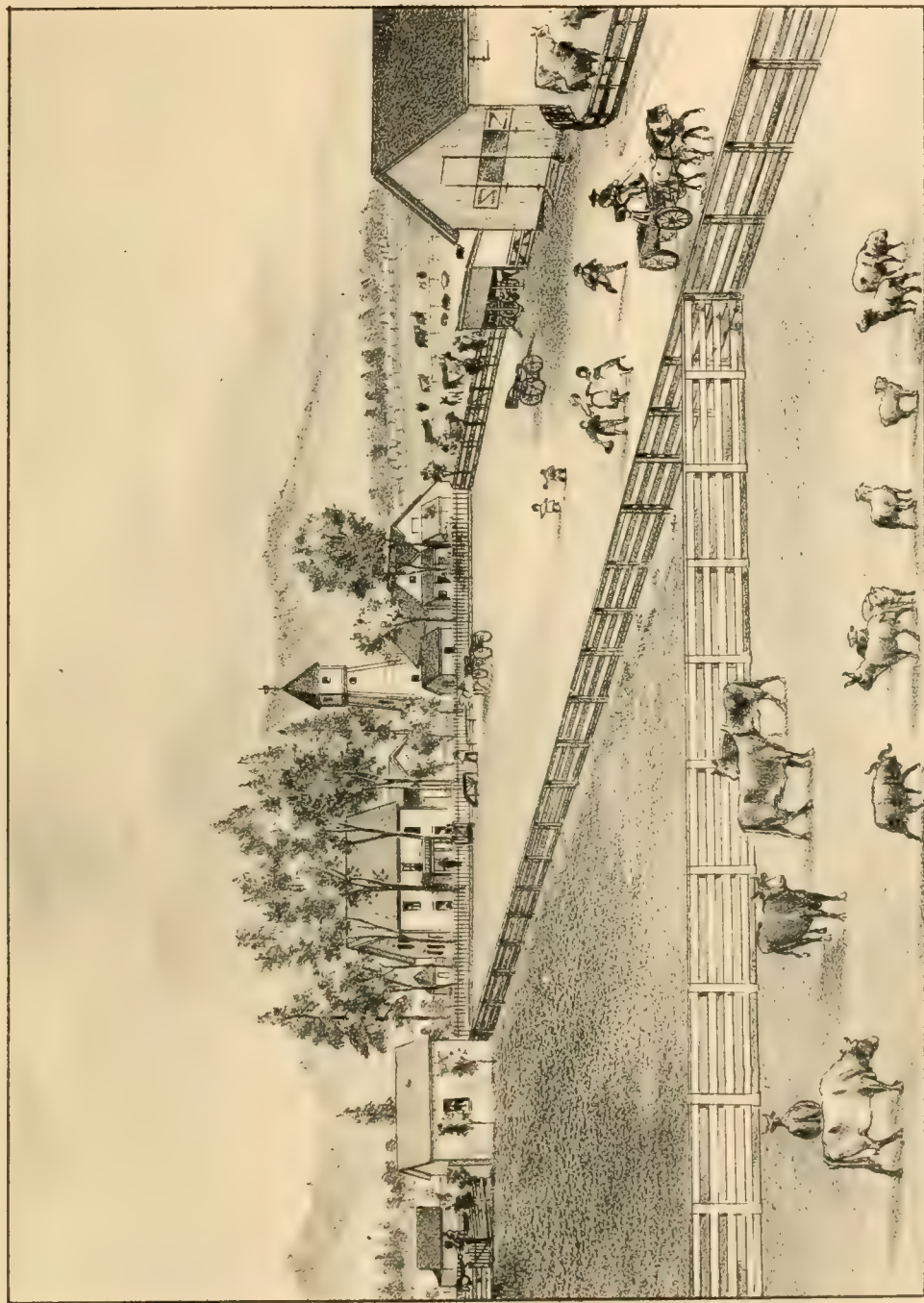
"L. N. BREED, *Secretary*."

Later, the people decided to take advantage of their township privileges, and in the spring of 1861 they elected George E. Hale a justice of the peace, and he qualified for the office at Quincy, May 7, 1861. In 1860 the census of the valley was taken as a part of Plumas county, and 476 white people were reported within the limits of Honey Lake township. In the fall of 1861, Cutler Arnold was elected a justice of the peace, and the next fall B. F. Sheldon and William J. Young, and in the fall of 1863 Amos H. Barnes and John S. Ward were elected to the same office. All these gentlemen filed their official bonds in Quincy, and qualified as officers of Plumas county. All this was being done while they, and the people of Honey Lake valley generally, were participating in movements for the formation of a territorial government separate from California, in conjunction with the settlers of Washoe and Carson valleys.

Passing by the difficulties the settlers had with their Indian neighbors, the murder of many of them by the treacherous savages, the long days and nights of anxiety and fear, and the expeditions for punishment and revenge, which will form another portion of this volume, we will follow the steps taken by the settlers for the formation of a separate government, leading up to the Sage-Brush Rebellion and the organization of Lassen county.

Having discovered the fact that they were but a small portion of the population embraced in the great territory of Nataqua, and that the settlers away to the south would not recognize their action in this matter, the citizens of Honey Lake valley abandoned their old scheme for a territorial government, and Nataqua vanished, to be heard of no more. The territory of Utah exercised jurisdiction over all the country lying between Salt Lake and California, and a great many Mormons had settled in Washoe and Carson valleys. At Gold cañon, where the great Comstock lode created such an excitement in 1859 and later, many miners were already at work. A much larger population was centered in the region between the Truckee and Walker rivers than was to be found around Honey lake, and the people of this valley realized that if any governmental action was to be taken it must be done in connection with, and to a large extent be managed by, the people of the southern settlements.

There was no question as to the geographical location of Washoe and Carson valleys; they were absolutely known to be beyond the limits of California and within the boundaries of Utah. Great dissatisfaction was felt by the settlers there with their position. A well-founded prejudice existed among them against the Mormons and against Mormon rule. They were separated from the seat of authority at Salt Lake City by miles of alkali desert and barren mountains, and what little governmental action did reach them came from a Mormon fountain, and was distasteful to



**R. STOVER'S DAIRY RANCH,**  
BIG MEADOWS, - NINE MILES NORTH WEST OF PRATTVILLE, PLUMAS CO. CAL.





these liberal-minded settlers. The first attempt at a government in that section was made November 12, 1851, when the citizens met together and adopted a code of laws for their local government, and framed a petition to congress for a distinct territorial government. Up to that time the authorities of Utah had taken no official notice of the settlers on their extreme western border; but March 3, 1852, the legislature divided the country now in Nevada into seven counties, for which it also appointed judges to serve for a term of four years. None of these counties was organized; and the citizens continued to govern themselves. January 17, 1854, the legislature of Utah created Carson county, embracing all the settlements north and south of Carson river for a distance of many miles; and the next spring Orson Hyde, a Mormon elder, was appointed probate judge, and sent out to organize the county, which duty he completed in September, 1855. So many Mormons had come west and located in the valleys of Washoe, Eagle, and Carson, that in the election of officers of Carson county in 1856 they obtained full control, greatly to the displeasure of the other settlers. Early in 1857, owing to the trouble that was then existing between the Mormons and the United States government, Brigham Young called all the faithful back to Utah, and so many responded to the summons that the Gentiles were again left in the majority.

This was the condition of affairs in that section when the little handful of people in Honey Lake valley graciously included it in their territory of Nataqua, without so much as consulting them as to their wishes on the subject. As soon as the people in this valley became fully informed of the condition of affairs, they dropped their Nataqua scheme, and united their efforts with the more southern settlers to secure the creation of a new territory in Western Utah. A mass meeting having been called to meet at Genoa, Carson valley, August 8, 1857, the people of this valley sent representatives; and one of them, Isaac N. Roop, was elected one of the four vice-presidents on that occasion. At this meeting resolutions were passed appointing Judge James M. Crane to go to Washington as a delegate, to present a memorial to congress, and urge action upon it, requesting the formation into a new territory of "the Great American basin, lying between the eastern spurs and foot-hills of the Sierra Nevada, west of the Goose Creek range of mountains, the Oregon line on the north, and the Colorado and its tributaries on the south." A committee of twenty-eight was appointed to carry the resolutions into effect, of which five were from Honey Lake valley; viz., "Major Isaac Roop, Peter Lassen, Mr. Arnold, Wm. Hill, and Mr. McMurtry." A long memorial was prepared and forwarded to congress, in which some very absurd and exaggerated statements were made of the nature and condition of this section; for instance, "The valleys number from 200 to 250, and range in size from 10 to 100 miles in length. They are all alluvial, and are the best grazing and agricultural lands on this continent." This was quite a claim to make for the Great American desert. The Indian population was stated at from 100,000 to 115,000, though it is doubtful if there were 25,000. The white population was fixed at from 7,000 to 8,000. The peculiar situation of Honey Lake valley was stated in the following language:

"There are some portions of the Great Basin of this continent, claimed by the state of California, in which reside a considerable number of people who, in the winter time, can have no connection with it. This is the case with those who reside in Honey Lake valley. That valley lies east of the Sierra Nevadas, and within the Great Basin, and from this cause the people living in it have no intercourse with other parts of the state during the rainy season for nearly four months every year. They therefore naturally belong to the eastern side of the Sierra Nevadas, and on this account they desire to join us in this movement. If they are forced to remain with California, they can never know anything about the affairs of their state during the whole time its

legislature may be in session. It is therefore folly, and worse than folly, to attach the people of this valley to a state about which they know nothing and care nothing, for one-third of the year, and that third the most important part of it to them. They therefore cordially unite with us in this prayer and memorial to congress, asking not only that they may be attached to the new territory, but that they may add their united voice in support of the great necessities for the organization of the aforesaid territory."

Judge Crane went to Washington, and on the eighteenth of February, 1858, wrote his constituents that a bill to organize a new territory would surely pass both houses, and advising them to "all sow and plant heavy crops of grain and vegetables this spring, for they will bring ready sale at good cash prices to supply the army and Indians upon their reservations." He also wrote that he expected to have several postal routes established: one of them from Honey lake to the Humboldt; and that he had "great hopes of having a bill passed to bridge the deep snow region on the Sierra Nevada, over the Honey lake and Placerville routes, so as to keep open communication between our territory and California all the year around." The judge and his constituents were both disappointed in their hopes, as congress failed to take the desired action in the matters the delegate was pressing upon that body.

To provide for their own government until such time as congress should incorporate them in a new territory, the people of the valley again met, in February, 1858, and adopted the following laws:

## LAWS OF HONEY LAKE VALLEY.

ADOPTED FEBRUARY 13, 1858.

SEC. 1.—Each White Male twenty-one years of age shall have the right to take up and locate vacant land to the amount of 640 acres. Provided, that within 30 days from the taking up and locating he shall have it surveyed, and a mound three feet high thrown up at every corner, and a stake set in each mound 6 ft. long, and the claimant's name placed on Record, and to occupy and improve to the amount of one dollar per acre claimed within twelve months from the date of locating, said one dollar per acre to be placed on the land claimed as follows: 12½ cts. per acre within 30 days from the locating; 12½ cts. per acre within the next 30 days; 25 cts. per acre within the next 60 days; 25 cts. per acre within the next 4 months; 25 cts. per acre within the next 4 months. Said improvement to consist in plowing, fencing, building, and the planting of fruit trees.

SEC. 2.—An actual residence within the district where the land lays shall be held an occupation of land claimed. A substitute can represent. No one person can represent more than one claim.

SEC. 3.—Claims may be held in fractions, where such fractions have been made by prior surveys of claims, provided that the number shall not exceed 4, and the whole not more than 640 acres, and each and every fraction shall be improved agreeable to section one.

SEC. 4.—All sales and transfers of land shall be acknowledged to by the Recorder, and to be placed on record.

SEC. 5.—No person or persons shall divert water from its original channel to the injury of any prior occupant.

SEC. 6.—Owners of hogs shall be held to pay all damages their hogs may do between the first day of April and the first day of November.

SEC. 7.—All difficulties, disputes, and suits at law, of any nature, shall be had before a Board of

Arbitrators, and a majority of said Board shall render a decision; and when a decision shall not be satisfactory to both or either party, the one so grieved may take an appeal within ten days thereafter, and have it tried before a Board in an adjoining district; and if the former decision shall have been sustained by a majority of the second Board, then such a decision shall be final; but if the decision shall have been reversed by a majority of the second Board, then the case shall be left to seven citizens, three to be chosen by each party, the seventh to be called by the six, and a decision the majority shall make shall be final.

SEC. 8.—There shall be an election held on the first Saturday in May in each district, for the purpose of electing one Recorder and three Arbitrators in each district.

SEC. 9.—The fees of the Arbitrators shall not exceed five dollars each a day, to be paid by the party losing the suit.

The county government was feebly maintained in Carson county during all the efforts to secure a new territory. The efforts to secure such a government were continued in 1859, and delegates were chosen from the various sections interested, who met in convention at Genoa, July 18, 1859, for the purpose of framing a constitution and establishing a provisional government. The delegates who were given seats in that convention from Honey Lake district, and who were entitled by election and by proxy to cast the number of votes set opposite their names, were: W. T. C. Elliott, 1 vote; J. Bowdone, 1 vote; A. F. Chapman, 2 votes; J. Williams, 1 vote; John Robinson, 2 votes; A. M. Vaughan, 3 votes; W. S. Bryant, 1 vote; James O. Robertson, 1 vote; William Naileigh, 1 vote; Isaac N. Roop, 1 vote; John H. Neale, 1 vote; A. A. Smith, 1 vote. Two of the gentlemen who sent proxies were John S. Ward and Lewis Stark. Mr. Roop was one of four vice-presidents of the convention. A constitution was framed for the territory of Nevada, giving it the following boundaries: "Commencing at a point on the Sierra Nevada mountains, where the 42° of north latitude touches the summit of said mountains; thence southerly with said summit to the 35° of north latitude; thence east on said parallel to the Colorado river; thence up said river to its junction with the Rio Virgin; thence up said Rio Virgin to its junction with Muddy river; thence due north to the Oregon line; thence west to the place of beginning." By this it will be seen that the people of this valley were incorporated in the proposed territory.

The convention also canvassed the vote which had been cast at an election held July 14, 1859, for the purpose of electing a delegate to congress. The two candidates were Judge J. M. Crane and Major F. Dodge, the former being declared successful by a majority of 61 votes. The total vote was 817, of which 84 were cast in the Honey Lake district. An election was held on the seventh of September for the ratification of the action of the convention and the election of territorial officers. This resulted in the adoption of the constitution and the election of Isaac N. Roop as governor, thus giving to this section the highest office in the new commonwealth. How many votes were cast here cannot be ascertained, as no record of the election exists. On the twelfth of December, 1859, J. J. Musser, president of the convention, issued a certificate of election to Governor Roop, in which he certified "that Isaac Roop was elected governor of the said territory by a *large majority*." Members of the territorial legislature were also elected at this time, Honey Lake valley being allowed one councilman and two delegates.

Before the time of his departure for Washington arrived, Judge Crane, the congressional delegate, died suddenly at Gold Hill, and J. J. Musser was elected to fill the vacancy, and immediately set out for Washington. Governor Roop then subscribed the following oath of office:



"TERRITORY OF NEVADA, }*ss.*

"I do solemnly swear that I will support the constitution of the United States, and the constitution of the territory of Nevada, and that I will to the best of my ability perform all the duties of governor of said territory during my continuance in office.

"ISAAC ROOP."

"Subscribed and sworn to before me this thirteenth day of December, A. D. one thousand eight hundred and fifty-nine.

"F. M. PRESTON, .

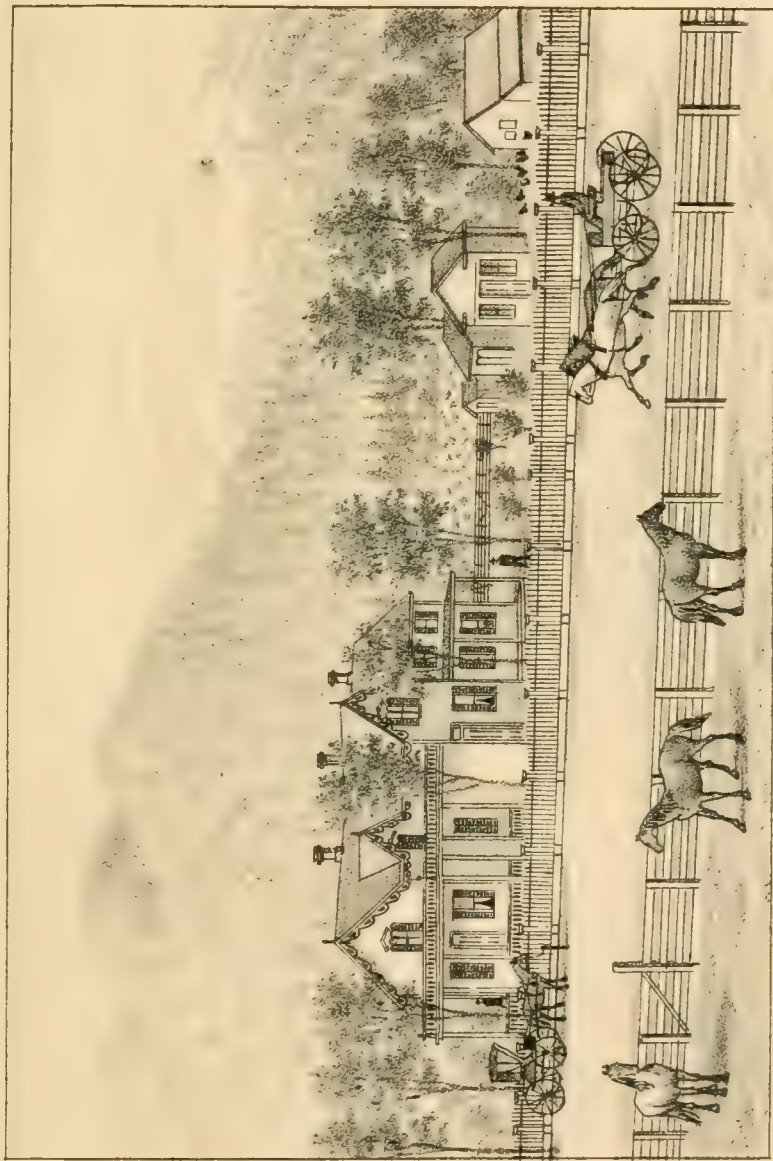
"*U. S. Commissioner, Second Judicial District, U. T.*"

Governor Roop was the only one of the territorial officers elect who qualified or was called upon to serve in an official capacity. The majority of his official acts were in connection with the Indian troubles, and will appear in another portion of the volume. The legislative assembly that had been chosen assembled at Genoa on the fifteenth of December, and Governor Roop presented a message to them giving his reasons why the provisional government should not be fully organized, pending the anticipated action of congress. The members of the assembly, only a few of whom had attended, passed some spirited resolutions, and adjourned until the next July, at which time they failed to meet again.

The great rush to the Comstock in 1859 and 1860 gave that region a large and somewhat turbulent population; and congress finally, by the Act of March 2, 1861, created the territory of Nevada, including the valley of Honey lake within its limits. The boundary lines as defined by congress were: "Beginning at the point of intersection of the forty-second degree of north latitude with the thirty-ninth degree of longitude west from Washington (116° from Greenwich); thence running south on the line of said thirty-ninth degree of west longitude until it intersects the northern boundary line of the territory of New Mexico (now Arizona); thence due west to the dividing ridge separating the waters of Carson valley from those that flow into the Pacific; thence on said dividing ridge northwardly to the forty-first degree of north latitude (on the summits a number of miles north-west of the valley); thence due north to the southern boundary line of the state of Oregon; thence due east to the place of beginning." By a special provision, there was excepted from the area covered by this description any portion of California which it might include until that state should give its assent to the loss of such territory. Thus was Honey Lake valley placed in the anomalous position of being included in a new territory while yet a portion of an old commonwealth.

James W. Nye was commissioned governor of Nevada by President Lincoln, March 22, 1861, and Orion Clemens was appointed secretary of state. July 11, 1861, Governor Nye issued his proclamation declaring the government of the territory established. A census of the new territory was taken by election districts, showing that Pyramid District No. 9 contained a population of 1,073. This embraced "all the territory north of Truckee valley, from a point where the Truckee river enters the mountains below Gates and Gage's crossing, and west of Pyramid lake." At an election held August 31, 1861, Isaac N. Roop was chosen to represent this district in the territorial council, by a vote of 62 in a total of 68. John C. Wright was elected representative, receiving 52 of 58 votes. Mr. Wright was a resident of Long valley, an unnaturalized Englishman, and left this section a few years later.

The legislature divided the territory into nine counties, November 25, 1861, among which was the county of Lake. "Beginning at the north-west corner of Washoe county, and running easterly along the northern boundary of said county to the mouth of Truckee river; thence due east to the



HONEY LAKE RANCH, PROPERTY OF N. CLARK.  
LASSEN CO., CAL.





summit of the first range of mountains east of said river; thence in a northerly direction along said range and the main granite range of mountains to the Oregon line; thence west along said line to the summit of the Sierra; thence south along said summit to the place of beginning." By the Act of November 29, 1861, the county seat was declared to be at such a point as should be selected by a majority of the voters at the next election. By the same Act, Hon. Gordon N. Mott, of the supreme court, was assigned to the First Judicial district, composed of Lake, Washoe, and Storey counties.

November 27, 1861, the legislature appointed William Weatherlow, William H. Naileigh, and Daniel Murray commissioners to prepare for and supervise the election for county officers, called for January 14, 1862. These gentlemen did not perform these duties, and no election was held. It was from 1860 to 1862 that justices of the peace for Honey Lake township filed their official bonds at Quincy as officers of Plumas county. At the general election held September 3, 1862, county officers were chosen in Lake county as follows:

REPRESENTATIVE.....	C. Adams.	ASSESSOR .....	E. A. Townsend.
SHERIFF.....	W. H. Naileigh.	COLLECTOR ..	Henry E. Arnold.
CLERK.....	H. J. Borette.	SURVEYOR.....	E. R. Nichols.
RECORDER..	Z. N. Spalding.	SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT.....	A. A. Holmes.
TREASURER.....	Frank Drake.	COMMISSIONERS, Franklin Strong, S. J. Hill, J. C. Wemple.	

Further than the election of officers, Lake county remained unorganized until after the legislature convened. Representative Adams did not take his seat in that body, but Isaac Roop, who held over from the year before as member of the council, attended the session at Carson City. The legislature met, and determined to maintain the jurisdiction of Nevada over this section, and to that end passed an Act, December 2, 1862, changing the name to Roop county. The governor also forwarded commissions to the officers who had been elected in September, and also appointed John S. Ward probate judge. Judge Mott came to Susanville and administered the oath of office to these officials January 20, 1863. He also held a term of the district court, but there being no business to be transacted, it was adjourned to the next regular term. David M. Harrison was clerk of the district court. These steps were taken because for more than a year the authorities of Nevada had endeavored, without success, to have California take such action as was necessary for her to relinquish her claim to the territory lying east of the Sierra. They had even gone so far as to have John F. Kidder and Butler Ives survey the line both north and south from Lake Tahoe, an action which was not recognized by the California authorities. There was a dispute in regard to the situation of the town of Aurora, also, it being at one and the same time the county seat of Esmeralda county, Nevada, and Mono county, California. The Kidder survey placed Aurora in Nevada Territory. It was apparently with the intention of forcing the situation that the Nevada authorities decided to completely organize Roop county.

## THE SAGE-BRUSH WAR.

The action of the Nevada authorities soon precipitated a conflict between the officials of Roop and Plumas counties to maintain their jurisdiction over the disputed territory. The first gun was fired by Hon. John S. Ward, probate judge of Roop county, who issued an injunction restraining William J. Young, a justice of the peace elected for Plumas county, from performing his official functions. The justice failed to respect the mandate of Judge Ward, and was fined \$100 for contempt of court. The next step was an order of the county court of Plumas, issued by Hon. E. T. Hogan, directing John S. Ward and William Hill Naileigh, probate judge and sheriff of Roop county, to refrain from exercising jurisdiction in any way in Honey Lake valley. Those officials refused to obey the order, and Judge Hogan issued warrants for their arrest. Sheriff E. H. Pierce and Deputy James Byers went to Susanville and arrested the refractory judge and sheriff, and started to convey them to Quincy. From this point the story is best told in the reports of the affair sent by the two sheriffs and a committee of citizens to Governor Leland Stanford of California, and Acting Governor Orion Clemens of Nevada Territory. The statement made by Sheriff Pierce, after reciting a few preliminary proceedings, continues as follows:

"On the fourth day of February, in my official capacity as sheriff of Plumas county, I received warrants for the arrest of the said John S. Ward, county judge, and William Hill Naileigh, sheriff, of the so-called Roop county, Nevada Territory, issued by the Honorable E. T. Hogan, county judge of Plumas county. On Thursday, February fifth, I proceeded to Susanville, Honey Lake valley, for the purpose of serving the said warrants, and on Friday, the sixth instant, an injunction was served on me, purporting to issue from the court of the First Judicial District in and for Nevada Territory, signed by John S. Ward, probate judge of Roop county, and served by — Parkinson [William K.], a deputy sheriff of said county, restraining me and all other Plumas county officers from exercising jurisdiction in or over any portion of the so-called Roop county. This injunction I refused to obey. On Saturday, the seventh instant, I arrested William Hill Naileigh, and sent my deputy, Mr. Byers, to the residence of Mr. Ward to arrest him, and to meet me at Lanegar's rancho, which he did. Having to wait a short time for a horse for Ward to ride, myself, Naileigh, and two witnesses started ahead, leaving orders for Byers and Ward to follow as soon as the horse arrived. As Ward was about to mount his horse, Isaac Roop interfered, and said that Ward could not go, and took hold of Ward to prevent his leaving, which caused a tussel between Roop and Byers, ending in Roop desisting for a time and allowing Byers to proceed. Roop then went back to a point half a mile down the road, where he had seven men on horses, posted and armed with shot-guns. With this addition he again followed Byers, overtaking and surrounding him, drawing their guns, again demanded the surrender of Ward. Byers, seeing resistance was useless, concluded to return to the rancho, still retaining possession of his prisoner. From this point he instantly sent a messenger after me with a note, informing me of all that had occurred since I left.

"The great depth of snow on the mountains made it impossible for me to proceed, and as I had turned, satisfied I could not cross the summit, I was met by the messenger. On reading the note, I told Naileigh he was at liberty to go where he pleased on his giving me his word that he would be forthcoming at any time I demanded his presence. This he agreed to. I then returned to the ranch where Byers had taken his prisoner, and discovered that I would have to cross the

mountains, at all hazards, for assistance. This I done, and summoned a *posse* of ninety men, in American and Indian valleys; returning, reached Honey Lake valley on Friday, the thirteenth of February. On reaching Susanville, I found the mob fortified in a log house that had been built and used as a fort against the attacks of the Indians [this was the old log cabin built by Roop in 1854, and since this event has been called Fort Defiance], numbering from seventy-five to one hundred men, all armed and prepared for a desperate resistance, having by their own admission six hundred shots in the fort. They sent out a white flag, and laid off their lines. All of this day was spent in endeavoring to adjust matters amicably.

"On Sunday, the fifteenth, with a force of forty men, I took possession of a barn within a distance of perhaps two hundred yards of the fort. They then gave me notice that if I did not vacate the barn at once they would fire on it. I then proceeded to fortify the barn, and put it in as perfect a state of defense as the nature of circumstances would permit, by using the floor and sleepers for breastworks.

"Deputy Sheriff Kellogg (William W.) went out with a detachment of five men, taking with them a rope to draw in a large stick of hewed timber, which laid about one hundred feet from the barn. After making the rope fast, they were told from the fort that if they moved the stick they would be fired on. Taking no notice of this order, they commenced moving the timber, when ten shots were fired from the fort, one of which took effect in the thigh of William Bradford, shattering the bone at a distance of five inches below the hip joint. Bradford fell; the rest went on with the stick to the barn. Kellogg returned at once to the assistance of Bradford, and, while bringing him in, was fired on five times. At this, my men instantly returned the fire from the barn, which was kept up by both parties for about four hours. Deputy Sheriff Byers, while passing through the town, was fired on five times.

"At two o'clock P. M., a deputation of the citizens from the town, with a white flag, came to the barn and requested permission to pass to the fort, to see if they could not get a cessation of hostilities until five o'clock, with the hope of settling matters without further bloodshed. This armistice was agreed to by both parties. Failing to agree when the hour expired, the time was extended until nine o'clock the next morning. During this time the mob were continually receiving reinforcements from all parts of the valley. I received word about this time that I would be reinforced by one hundred men in about ten days. At twelve o'clock, midnight, I was waited upon by a committee of citizens of the town, with a petition signed by sixty-five of the residents of Susanville, imploring me to suspend operations, as the mob threatened to burn the town in the event of my not yielding to their dictations. I agreed to stop all further proceedings on these conditions: That they, the mob, should immediately disband, and all parties cease to exercise jurisdiction until the matter could be properly laid before the governors of California and Nevada Territory. This was mutually agreed to. My reasons for making and agreeing to this proposition, were simply these: That I thought the fight too great a one for the county of Plumas to carry on, and had I gained my point, perhaps at the expense of forty or fifty lives, the question of jurisdiction would have still remained unsettled. Their loss already, as reported to me, was one man killed and four wounded, one of which latter was Judge Ward. [Incorrect; only two men slightly wounded.]

"The above is a narration of facts precisely as they occurred. All of which is respectfully submitted.

"SACRAMENTO CITY, March 2, 1863.

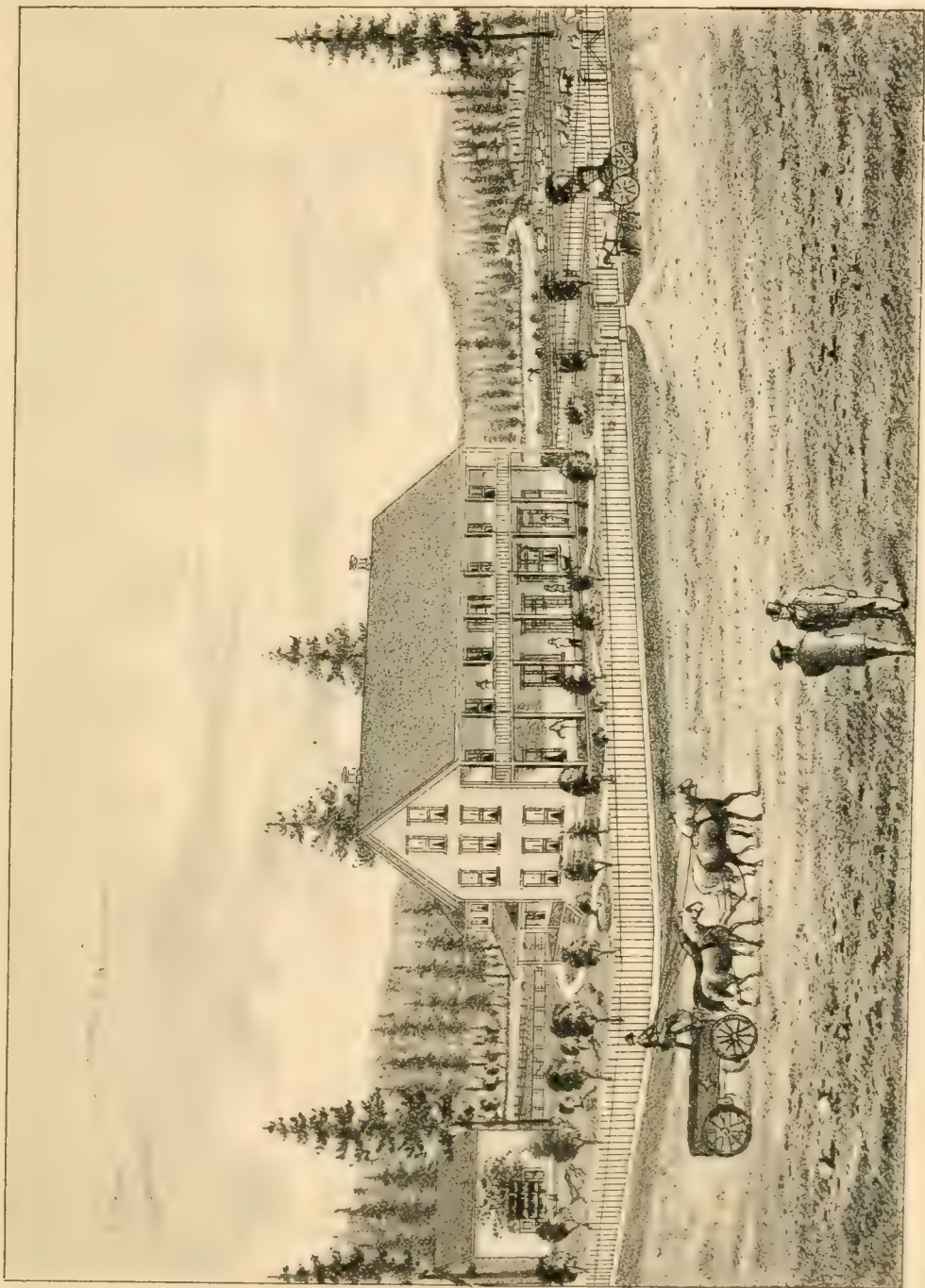
"E. H. PIERCE,  
"Sheriff of Plumas County."



Another statement of the case was presented by the people of Honey Lake to Governor Stanford and Governor Clemens, through the medium of a committee appointed at a meeting of citizens held in Susanville, February 16, 1863, the day after the active hostilities. It will be seen that there is no material conflict of testimony, the statement merely setting forth the contest and facts as they were agreed upon between the committee, two of whom represented each side of the controversy. The document contains the following, after a few preliminary remarks:

"Soon after the organization of Roop county, Nevada Territory, a writ of injunction was served upon William J. Young, who was then acting as a justice of the peace in and for Plumas county, California, commanding him to cease all judicial proceedings within the limits of Roop county, Nevada Territory; who, failing to comply with the requirements of said injunction, was arrested and brought before J. S. Ward, probate judge of Roop county, and fined one hundred dollars for contempt of court. Subsequently, upon the complaint of William N. DeHaven, warrants were issued by E. T. Hogan, county judge of Plumas county, California, for the arrest of William H. Naileigh, sheriff, and J. S. Ward, probate judge, of Roop county, Nevada Territory. The warrants were placed in the hands of E. Pierce, sheriff of Plumas county, who proceeded to make the arrests. Pierce started with Naileigh across the mountains, for Quincy, but owing to the depth of snow, was unable to get his prisoner over. Deputy Sheriff Byers, who had Judge Ward in charge, owing to some delay, was overtaken by a number of citizens of this valley, who rescued Ward and brought him back. In the mean time, Pierce crossed the mountains with a view to raise men sufficient to arrest the prisoners; and Naileigh, sheriff of Roop county, issued a proclamation calling on all able-bodied citizens to arm, and hold themselves in readiness to aid in the execution of the laws, and put down insurrection, etc. On the fourteenth instant, Sheriff Pierce, at the head of about one hundred men armed with deadly weapons, marched into Susanville, and occupied the upper end. Naileigh and Ward, with the Nevada forces, occupied a small log house, well fortified, at the lower end of the town. Early on Sunday morning, Pierce, by a sudden movement, took possession of a large barn about one hundred and fifty yards from the position of the Nevada party, and nearly opposite. Here he commenced to fortify, by moving some large timbers close by into said barn. The Nevada men, who were then in speaking distance, warned the Plumas party not to remove the timber, or they would fire. This they repeated three or four times. The Plumas men seized the timbers and proceeded to carry them away. Five or six shots were immediately fired by the Nevada party, only one taking effect, wounding a Plumas man severely. Both parties continued to fire briskly for three or four hours. There were but two men wounded on the Nevada side; viz., Ward and White, both slightly. These are all the casualties known by this committee resulting from this unfortunate affray. Through the agency of the citizens of Susanville, an armistice was arranged between the belligerents, to last for four hours. The citizens zealously endeavored to effect a compromise, which resulted in the following, to wit: That Pierce, as sheriff of Plumas, and Naileigh, as sheriff of Roop, and a committee of the citizens of this valley, agreed that each party should disband; that each sheriff should make a report to their respective governments, strictly in accordance with the facts; and further to urge upon them the necessity of taking immediate action for the settlement of this vexed question of jurisdiction; in the mean time, neither party to exercise jurisdiction in this valley; and that a committee of citizens should also make a report of the facts of this affray to each of the governors, asking of them to take such steps as would bring about a settlement of the controversy as soon as possible.

"Without wishing to blame or excuse either party, the committee would state that in all probability each party thought itself justified by law in all its actions. The eastern boundary of



RESIDENCE, HOTEL, AND DAIRY RANCH OF MRS. WILLIAM H. MILLER,  
BUTT VALLEY, PLUMAS CO., CAL.





the state is not definitely known; some are of opinion that it is east of us, and others that it is west. For the sake of our schools it is necessary that we should know where to apply for our school money. When we are assailed by Indians, as we frequently are, it is necessary that we should know where to apply for assistance. For very many important reasons, it is absolutely necessary that the question should be settled, and that as soon as possible.

“ISRAEL JONES,

“DAN MURRAY,

“ISAAC ROOP,

“WM. J. YOUNG,

“Committee.”

The record of the meeting of both parties at which the compromise was effected was forwarded, with the statement of the committee, and was as follows :

“A state of war existing between the authorities of Plumas county, California, and the authorities and citizens of Roop county, Nevada Territory, a committee of citizens of Honey Lake valley, and the leaders of the belligerent parties, convened at Susanville for the purpose of making some arrangements for the establishment of peace, and to stop the further shedding of blood. Frank Drake was appointed president, and H. U. Jennings, secretary. Mr. Pierce, sheriff of Plumas county, made the following proposition, to wit: Both parties to suspend hostilities and disband their forces, he taking his men home with him, and report the case to the governor of California, requesting him to confer with the governor of Nevada Territory, that the question of jurisdiction may be settled peaceably; pending such settlement, neither party to claim jurisdiction; also that the citizens of the valley shall draw up a full statement of the case, and forward the same to the governors of California and Nevada Territory, requesting them to settle the difficulties peaceably and as soon as possible.

“Mr. Elliott thought the proposition a fair and honorable one, and that it would lead to a speedy settlement of our present difficulties. He was therefore in favor of Mr. Pierce’s proposition.

“Mr. Pierce (sheriff) moved the appointment of a committee of four citizens (two of each party), to make the statement to each of the governors. Carried.

“Mr. Elliott moved that we adopt Mr. Pierce’s proposition for a settlement of our difficulties. Carried, unanimously.

“The chairman appointed upon the committee of correspondence, Messrs. Roop, Murray, Jones, and Young. On motion meeting adjourned.

“FRANK DRAKE, *Chairman*.

“H. U. JENNINGS, *Secretary*.

“The above proceedings is an agreement of settlement between the contending parties of Roop and Plumas counties.

“E. H. PIERCE,

“WM. HILL NAILEIGH.”

The reinforcements referred to by Mr. Pierce in his narrative as being on their way from Plumas were taking with them a small cannon, which they were dragging through the snow and over the mountains, experiencing all the difficulties encountered by Napoleon when he made his famous passage of the Alps. News of the compromise reached them while they were still struggling through the snow-drifts, and the cannon was taken back to Quincy to peal forth its joy a few months later at the fall of Vicksburg. William J. Bradford, the man who was so badly wounded,

was given the warrant for \$1,000 which Lassen county issued to Plumas under the provisions of the Act organizing the county. This action was taken by the supervisors of Plumas county in pursuance of the Act of the legislature of March 31, 1863. Judge Ward, who was also wounded, received a scratch from a bullet passing across his breast, while he was going from the fort, and walking in a crouching position. The reason for so few casualties during so long a battle was the fact that both parties had good fortifications, and remained behind them.

When the condition of affairs was represented to the California and Nevada authorities, they took steps to end the difficulty immediately. March 5, 1863, Governor Stanford appointed Hon. Robert Robinson as a commissioner to visit Governor Clemens and agree upon a basis of settlement. Mr. Robinson went to Carson City and consulted Governor Clemens, entered into an agreement, and returned to Sacramento to report.

The basis of settlement agreed upon was: That California and Nevada should each appoint a representative to run the boundary line. That until the line was established, Plumas county should have jurisdiction as far west as the eastern end of Honey lake, at which point the 120° of longitude was located upon De Groote's map. That provision be made by both legislatures to transfer judgments, and sustain all acquired rights whenever it was found that the survey removed any person or property from the jurisdiction of one government to that of the other. That until the eighth of April, 1863, Governor Clemens would exercise no authority over the disputed territory east of the line surveyed by John F. Kidder, placing Aurora within the limits of Nevada Territory, but after that date he would proceed to organize Esmeralda county, and exercise jurisdiction over the disputed territory east of that line. This declaration of Governor Clemens was made for the reason that Commissioner Robinson would not consent to recognize the Kidder line as a compromise line until the contemplated survey was made.

The commissioner's report, and all the documents relating to the controversy, were submitted to the legislature by Governor Stanford, with a special message urging immediate action. This resulted in the Act of April 27, 1863, directing the surveyor-general to survey the eastern boundary line of the state, commencing at the intersection of 120° of west longitude and 39° of north latitude; and appropriating \$25,000 to defray the expenses of the survey. John F. Kidder was appointed by the surveyor-general to undertake the work, and Governor Clemens appointed Butler Ives to accompany him, on the part of Nevada Territory. They ran the line north from lake Tahoe to the Oregon line, passing east of Honey lake, and conclusively settling the fact that the disputed territory in Roop county lay within the limits of California. The remainder of the unfortunate county of Roop never has been, and probably never will be, populated enough to require a county government, and it is now attached to Washoe county, in an unorganized condition. The line was also run to within one degree of the south boundary of Nevada, when work was suspended on account of the cold weather. This line passed several miles to west of the town of Aurora, leaving that disputed town and valuable mineral district within the borders of Nevada Territory. The remainder of the line was established in 1865.

By the survey of the eastern boundary of California, made by Von Schmidt in 1876, that portion of the line north from lake Tahoe was moved a few miles to the east, thus adding to Lassen and the other border counties a strip of territory that had formerly been considered a portion of Nevada.

## OFFICIAL HISTORY OF LASSEN COUNTY.

Having maintained the inviolability of the domain of California, and having settled by actual survey the fact that Honey Lake and Long valleys lay within the boundaries of this state, the authorities of California were prepared to listen to the grievances of her new citizens, and grant them all the relief possible. That it was a hardship for the people of this section to be united in a common government with those beyond the mountains was admitted by all, and that a separate county organization was the character of relief required was also an admitted fact; but the serious question was whether the population was sufficient, and the amount of taxable property large enough, to properly support a county government. The people living here—and they were the most interested in the matter—thought they could. They had undertaken to sustain a county government for Nevada, and they could see no reason why they could not do the same for California.

Though the people of Plumas county were loth to lose a strip of territory that had now become so valuable, they recognized the fact that it would be an injustice to their neighbors across the mountains, many of whom were old pioneers of Plumas county, and they therefore made little objection to the project of the formation of a new county. The legislature of 1863-4, after full consideration of the subject, passed the Act of April 1, 1864, organizing a new county out of the extreme eastern and north-eastern portion of Plumas and the extreme eastern portion of Shasta counties. To this was given the name of Lassen, in honor of old Peter Lassen, whose life and pioneer labors have been fully given in the preceding pages. The full text of the organic Act is as follows:

CHAP. CCLXI.—An Act to create the County of Lassen, to define its boundaries, and provide for its organization. [Approved April 1, 1864.]

*The People of the State of California, represented in Senate and Assembly, do enact as follows:*

SECTION 1. There shall be formed, out of the eastern portion of Plumas and the eastern portion of Shasta Counties, a new county, to be called Lassen County.

SEC. 2. The boundary of Lassen County shall be as follows: Commencing on the boundary line dividing Sierra and Plumas Counties, at a point on the summit of the ridge which crosses said boundary line, and which divides Long Valley from Sierra Valley; thence following the summit of said ridge (north-westerly), which separates the waters of Feather River from those which flow into the Great Basin and Honey Lake Valley, to a point due south from the Town of Susanville; thence due south to the summit of the ridge separating the waters which flow into the East Branch of the North Fork of Feather River, running through Indian Valley, from those which flow into the North Fork of Feather River, running through the Mountain Meadows; thence following the summit of said ridge to a point due south from a point where the old and present traveled road from the Big Meadows, *via* Hamilton's Ranch, first crosses the said North Fork of Feather River; thence due north to the southern boundary line of Shasta County; thence west along said boundary line to a point due south of the Black Butte Mountain; thence due north to the southern boundary line of Siskiyou County; thence east along said boundary line to the eastern boundary of the State; thence south along said State line to the south-east corner of Plumas County; thence west along the boundary line of Sierra and Plumas Counties to the place of beginning.



SEC. 3. There shall be appointed by the Governor of this State a County Judge for Lassen County, whose term of office shall continue until the first day of January, eighteen hundred and sixty-six, and until his successor at the next special judicial election is elected and qualified.

SEC. 4. There shall be held an election for county officers, and for the location of the county seat of Lassen County, on the first Monday of May, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, at which election shall be chosen by the qualified voters of said county one District Attorney, one County Clerk, who shall be *ex-officio* the Auditor, Recorder, and Superintendent of Public Instruction, one Sheriff, one County Surveyor, one County Treasurer, one County Assessor, one Coroner, who shall be *ex-officio* Public Administrator, and three Supervisors, and two Justices of the Peace, and two Constables for each township in the county.

SEC. 5. F. Drake, C. Stockton, and N. Breed, of Lassen County, are hereby appointed Commissioners to designate additional precincts to those already established within the boundaries of Lassen County as may be necessary for the convenience of the voters, with such powers as a Board of Supervisors are now clothed by law. Said Commissioners shall appoint Inspectors and Judges of Elections for the various precincts of said county. They shall also divide the various townships of said county into three districts, to be known as Supervisor Districts Number One, Two, and Three; and one of the Supervisors whose election is herein provided for shall be chosen from each of the said districts by the qualified electors thereof. Said Commissioners shall be a Board of Canvassers, who shall receive the returns of election from the various precincts of said county, and it shall be their duty, at the time in this Act specified, to canvass or count the votes given for the different officers, with power to issue certificates of election to each person receiving the highest number of votes given for each separate office; they shall also canvass the votes cast for county seat, and shall declare the place receiving the highest number of votes the county seat of Lassen County.

SEC. 6. Said Commissioners shall meet at Kingley's & Miller's store in Susanville, Honey Lake Township, on the second Monday in April, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, and after being duly sworn, by an officer qualified to administer oaths, to truly perform the duties by this act imposed upon them, shall designate precincts, if in their opinion others than those already established are necessary to accommodate the voters of said county, and shall appoint one inspector and two judges of election for each precinct in the county. The commissioners shall choose one of their number as chairman, and one as clerk, who shall keep a record of all their proceedings, which record shall be deposited in the county clerk's office as soon as a clerk shall have entered upon the discharge of his duties. A majority of said commissioners shall constitute a quorum for the transaction of business.

SEC. 7. The commissioners, after having designated places of voting, appointed inspectors and judges of election, as required in section six of this act, shall give public notice of said precincts established in said county, specifying in said notice the townships in which each of them is located; also the time of holding the election, the number and name of each officer to be elected in said county, and in each district and township of the same, by notices posted at each precinct appointed at least ten days prior to the day of election.

SEC. 8. The inspectors and judges of elections of the several precincts shall conduct said election in the manner as required by the general election law of this state, and shall return the list and poll-books kept by each of them to the commissioners, at Kingley's & Miller's store in Susanville, Honey Lake Township, on or before the Monday following the day of the election; and the said commissioners are hereby required to be at said place on said day, for the purpose of receiving the same, and shall then and there open said returns, and canvass the votes as required by the fifth section of this act. They shall make a statement in writing, showing the votes given at each

Election Precinct for each person voted for, and the office for which each person was voted to fill; and the person receiving the highest number of votes for each office shall be declared elected to the same; and the said Commissioners shall issue to each person so elected a certificate of election, which shall be signed by the Chairman and Secretary.

SEC. 9. Each person elected shall, within ten days after receiving his certificate of election, file with the President of the Board of Commissioners the bond required by law, and shall qualify in the same manner as required by the general law of this State before entering upon the duties of his office; *provided*, that the County Judge appointed may qualify before the President of the Board of Commissioners immediately after his appointment is made known to him; and all other county and township officers may qualify before the County Judge, in the same manner as required by the general law in the counties of this State.

SEC. 10. The President of the Board of Commissioners, without delay, shall transmit to the Secretary of State an abstract of said election returns, and shall file the original returns in the Clerk's office as soon as he shall have entered upon the duties of office. Said Commissioners shall be allowed a reasonable compensation for their services by the Supervisors of Lassen County, to be audited and allowed as other county charges.

SEC. 11. All other county officers elected under the provisions of this Act, except Supervisors, whose terms of office are hereafter provided for, shall hold office for two years from the first day of March, eighteen hundred and sixty-four, and until their and each of their successors are elected and qualified; *provided*, that Justices of the Peace and Constables shall hold office for two years from the first day of January, eighteen hundred and sixty-four.

SEC. 12. The County Judge shall reside and keep his office in the township where the county seat is located, and shall receive a salary of eight hundred dollars per annum, which shall be paid quarterly, as other county charges. He shall hold the Courts required by law to be held by County Judges, the same commencing on the first Monday in March, June, September, and December; *provided*, however, the County Judge may call and hold special terms of Probate Court whenever public necessity may require.

SEC. 13. The District Attorney shall receive a salary of four hundred dollars per annum, to be paid quarterly, and such other fees as are allowed by general law. All other county and township officers not specified in this Act shall receive as compensation the fees allowed by law in Plumas County in this State.

SEC. 14. The Board of Supervisors shall hold regular meetings at the county seat the first Mondays in March, June, September, and December of each year. Special terms may be held at the call of the President of the Board of Supervisors; *provided*, not more than two special terms shall be held in any one year. One of the three Supervisors shall be chosen from each of the districts. The Supervisor elected from District Number One shall be President of the Board, and shall hold office for one year from the first day of March, eighteen hundred and sixty-four. The Supervisor elected from District Number Two shall hold office for two years from said day. The Supervisor elected from District Number Three shall hold office for three years from said day; and thereafter, every Supervisor shall hold office for three years, and the one holding the oldest commission shall be the President of the Board. Their compensation shall be twenty cents for each mile necessarily traveled in going and returning to the county seat to attend the regular meetings of said Board, and three dollars for each day's attendance on the same.

SEC. 15. Lassen County shall be a portion of the Second Judicial District, and the District Judge shall hold one term of Court in said county, commencing the second Monday in October,

eighteen hundred and sixty-four, and every year thereafter two terms, commencing on the first Monday in June and the second Monday in October.

SEC. 16. For Assembly representative purposes, Lassen County shall be attached to the County of Plumas; for Senatorial representative purposes, to the Twenty-Fourth Senatorial District, and for Congressional representative purposes, to the Third Congressional District.

SEC. 17. Said Commissioners of Election shall appoint three of the qualified electors of Lassen County, one from each of the Supervisor Districts, and who shall be freeholders in their respective districts, to select two sites, which they shall deem most suitable for the county seat, who shall, prior to performing the duties imposed upon them, first make oath, before some officer qualified to administer the same, that they will faithfully and impartially make the selection as by this Act required. Any two of said persons so appointed shall be a quorum. After having made such selection, they shall report to the Commissioners the sites so selected.

SEC. 18. Said Commissioners shall cause to be posted in each precinct in said county a notice of the selection so made for a county seat, at least ten days before the day of election mentioned in section four of this Act. The notices shall plainly designate by name each place selected to be voted for as county seat, and the place receiving the highest number of votes shall be the county seat of Lassen County.

SEC. 19. All assessments for the current legal year shall be made by the Assessor of Lassen County, and all taxes shall be collected by the Sheriff, who shall be *ex-officio* Tax Collector; and the Board of Supervisors are hereby authorized to levy and cause to be collected, in manner prescribed by the general law of this State and the provisions of this Act, an annual tax for State and County purposes not to exceed the sum of two dollars and fifty cents on each one hundred dollars of taxable property in the county.

SEC. 20. On the application of the Recorder of the County of Lassen, the County Recorder of Plumas County shall cause to be made and delivered to him suitable books of record, containing certified copies of the records of all deeds, patents, mortgages, claims, powers of attorney, mechanics' liens, and other instruments recorded in the Recorder's office of Plumas County, and affecting property situated in the County of Lassen, as described in this Act; such books, containing said certified copies, shall have the same force and effect as the original records in the County of Plumas. It shall be the duty of the Board of Supervisors of Lassen County to provide for the payment of the expenses necessarily and actually incurred in the purchase of said books and in the copying of said records.

SEC. 21. All actions, or proceedings in the nature of actions, whether original or on appeal, civil or criminal, which shall be pending in the District Court, County Court, or Probate Court, in and for said County of Plumas, at the time of the organization of Lassen County, in which the defendants are residents of Lassen County, or the property involved is situated in said County of Lassen, shall be removed for trial and final determination to the proper Courts of Lassen County, on motion of any party interested; *provided*, that all actions which shall have been commenced for the collection of taxes and licenses shall not be removed from the Courts of Plumas County.

SEC. 22. By the provisions of this Act, said Lassen County is hereby required to provide for the payment of its proportion of the present indebtedness of Plumas County, and shall make payment in the following manner: The County Treasurer of Lassen County is required to draw from the Treasury of Lassen County, and pay over to the Treasury of Plumas County, the sum of one thousand dollars, on the first day of January, eighteen hundred and sixty six; and also the further sum of one thousand five hundred dollars on the first day of January, eighteen hundred and sixty-



seven; and on the payment of the above-named sums of two thousand five hundred dollars, the County Treasurer of Plumas County shall give a receipt in full for the payment of the indebtedness specified in this section of this Act, and such receipt shall be a full and final discharge of the said County of Lassen of its proportion of the indebtedness of said Plumas County.

SEC. 23. Said Lassen County shall, within eighteen months after its organization, cause so much of its western boundary line which runs due north to be surveyed, and shall give timely notice to the Supervisors of Plumas and Shasta Counties when such survey will be made; and all expenses of said survey, whether incurred on the part of Shasta or Plumas County, or otherwise, shall be paid by Lassen County.

SEC. 24. All Acts and parts of Acts in this State are hereby repealed, so far as they conflict with the provisions of this Act.

SEC. 25. This Act shall take effect and be in force from and after its passage.

In pursuance of the provisions of the above Act, the three commissioners therein named, Frank Drake, H. C. Stockton, and L. N. Breed, met on Monday, the eleventh of April, 1864, at Miller & Kingsley's store in Susanville, the place designated in the statute, and organized by taking the oath before J. S. Ward, and electing Mr. Drake chairman and Mr. Breed clerk. After perfecting their organization, they adjourned to Masonic hall for the transaction of business. Their first action was to create three supervisor districts, as follows: DISTRICT No. 1.—“All that portion of territory belonging to Lassen county situated and lying west of a line commencing at the summit of the mountains on the line between Plumas and Lassen counties, south of a large pine tree that stands near the monument of Peter Lassen, and running north to said tree; thence to the western boundary of Hines' ranch; thence to the lower end of Willow Creek valley; thence due north to the Siskiyou county line.” DISTRICT No. 2.—“All that portion of territory belonging to Lassen county situated and lying east of the boundary line of District No. 1, and between that line and another line commencing at the summit of the mountain on the line between Plumas and Lassen counties, south of the eastern boundary of Clark & Hamilton's ranch, and running north to the eastern boundary of said ranch; thence in a north-easterly direction to the Hot springs, situated about four miles east of Shaffer's ranch; thence east to the boundary line between California and Nevada territory.” DISTRICT No. 3.—“All that portion of territory belonging to Lassen county situated and lying south and east of the eastern and southern boundary line of District No. 2.”

The next action of the commissioners was the creation of four judicial townships, with names and boundaries as follows: SUSANVILLE TOWNSHIP.—“All that portion of territory embraced and situated in District No. 1.” JANESVILLE TOWNSHIP.—“All that portion of territory embraced and situated in District No. 2.” HONEY LAKE TOWNSHIP.—“All that portion of territory embraced and situated in District No. 3, and north of the ridge dividing Honey Lake valley and Long valley, where the present traveled road crosses said ridge.” LONG VALLEY TOWNSHIP.—“All that portion of territory embraced and situated in District No. 3, and south of the boundary line of Honey Lake township.”

After appointing the proper officers of election in the various precincts for the election of county officers on the second of the ensuing May, the board adjourned. After the election, they again convened, canvassed the returns, and declared the following gentlemen duly elected the first officers of Lassen county:

DISTRICT ATTORNEY.....	E. V. Spencer.	COUNTY SURVEYOR .....	E. R. Nichols.
SHERIFF.....	James D. Byers.	COUNTY ASSESSOR.....	A. H. Brown.
COUNTY CLERK .....	A. A. Smith.	COUNTY CORONER.....	Z. J. Brown.
COUNTY TREASURER.....	E. D. Bowdoin.	SUPERVISORS..	H. C. Stockton, E. G. Bangham, A. Evans.

I. J. Harvey was appointed county judge a few days later, by Governor Low, and the list of county officers was complete, for the clerk was *ex-officio* superintendent of schools, and the coroner was *ex-officio* public administrator.

On the sixth of March, 1871, the supervisors received a petition to create a new township for Big valley and Hayden hill; but as it was irregular in form they referred it back to the petitioners for correction. No further proceedings in the matter were had until the February term, 1873, when the board created BIG VALLEY TOWNSHIP—"Commencing at the north-west corner of the county; thence along the northern line of the county to its north-east corner; thence along the eastern line to a point intersected by the southern line of township No. 34, north; thence following said township line westward to its intersection with the western line of the county; thence northward along said line to the place of beginning." On the fourth of May, 1874, the board ordered that "Big Valley township be known and described as that portion of Lassen county included in Providence, Washington, Pleasant Butte, and Cedar Run school districts."

The neat court-house shown on our title-page was constructed in 1867, at an expense of more than \$10,000. The contract was let on the fourth of February of that year, to William Williams, for \$9,850, and the building was completed and occupied before the end of the year. It stands on a block of land which Governor Reop donated to the county for that purpose, June 18, 1864, soon after the county was first organized.

When the county of Modoc was organized, with great difficulty and after a hard struggle by its citizens, Lassen county maintained the integrity of its territory. About the time Lassen county was formed, settlers began to enter the extreme eastern end of Siskiyou county. Stock-raising was the first and is still the leading industry. Bunch-grass grows in luxuriance in the many large and small valleys, forming a veritable stockman's paradise. Gradually, Goose Lake valley, Surprise valley, Warm Spring valley, Big valley, Fall River valley, and many others, lying in eastern Siskiyou, north-western Lassen, and north-eastern Shasta counties, became settled. The distance from these points to Yreka, Susanville, or Shasta, where all county and legal business was transacted, rendered the government of this region a matter of great difficulty and expense to the counties and annoyance to the people. As soon as population became sufficiently dense to support a county government without too severe a tax upon the people, the question of the formation of a new county was discussed. To this end the people of Surprise valley petitioned the legislature, in the fall of 1871, to create a new county, taking from the north end of Lassen and the east end of Siskiyou and Shasta counties, and locate the county seat in that valley. A counter petition was presented by the people living in Big valley and the settlements along Pit river, who could not see how this move would settle their difficulties, for the new county seat would be as far removed from them as was the old. The measure failed in the legislature.

The project was not abandoned, and Assemblyman Cressler introduced a bill, in 1874, to create the county of Canby out of the east end of Siskiyou and the north end of Lassen. The section under consideration had been brought more prominently before the people by the Modoc War, which had held the public attention the year before, and the name to be applied to the new county was given in honor of General Canby, who lost his life in that campaign. This movement was



RESIDENCE OF W. P. HALL,  
NEAR SUSANVILLE, LASSEN CO., CAL.





strenuously opposed by the people of Lassen county, with the exception of those who resided in the section to be segregated. The total population of Lassen was but little over 1,500, the assessment roll \$1,200,000, and the county debt \$31,000. It was claimed that if the county was deprived of this territory it would not be able to maintain a government, and would have to be disorganized. This was a rather extreme view of the situation, but it would certainly have been a great loss to this county, and one it was but illy able to sustain. The people in the extreme north-eastern portion of Siskiyou county also opposed the bill, for local reasons. They knew that if a portion of Lassen county was taken in, the population in the southern portion of the new county would be in a sufficient majority to secure the county seat, and therefore they wanted Lassen county to remain intact.

The measure was defeated in the legislature, in consideration of the inability of Lassen county to spare any of its territory. Another bill to meet the new requirements of the situation was immediately introduced by Mr. Cressler. This provided for the formation of the county of Summit out of the eastern end of Siskiyou alone. It became a law February 14, 1874, with the name of the county changed to Modoc. Thus was Lassen county left unshorn.

## LASSEN COUNTY OFFICERS.

So many changes have been made in the officials of Lassen county by resignations and appointments that a tabulated list cannot be prepared in a convenient form, therefore each office will be listed separately, and all changes noted and explained.

### COUNTY JUDGE.—SUPERIOR JUDGE.

The first incumbent of this office was **L. J. Harvey**, who was appointed to the position by Governor Frederick F. Low in May, 1864, to hold office until after the judicial election to be held the following year.

October 18, 1865, **W. R. Harrison** was chosen to the position by the people.

October 16, 1867, **A. T. Bruce** was elected.

October 26, 1869, **J. S. Chapman** was elected. He resigned, and **A. A. Smith** was appointed in October, 1872, to complete the term.

October 15, 1873, **C. McClaskey** was elected.

October 20, 1877, **E. T. Talbot** was elected.

September 3, 1879, **J. W. Hendrick** was chosen the first judge of the superior court under the new constitution.

### DISTRICT ATTORNEY.

May 2, 1864, **E. V. Spencer** was chosen the first district attorney.

September 6, 1865, **Isaac N. Roop** was elected; again September 4, 1867.

For some reason the office became vacant the following spring, for on the first of June, 1868, the supervisors appointed Mr. Roop to the office to which he had been elected the fall before. The gentleman failed to qualify, and a month later **W. R. Harrison** was appointed to fill the unexpired term.

September 1, 1869, W. R. Harrison was elected. The death of this honored and respected citizen, in the spring of 1870, left a vacancy in the office, which was filled by the appointment of A. A. Smith, June 6, 1870.

September 6, 1871, E. V. Spencer was elected; again September 3, 1873.

September 1, 1875, M. H. Marstella was elected.

September 5, 1877, J. W. Hendrick was elected.

September 3, 1879, James Branham was chosen, and still holds the position.

#### SHERIFF.

May 2, 1864, James D. Byers, formerly sheriff of Plumas county, was chosen the first sheriff of Lassen county.

September 6, 1865, Frank Drake was elected. He resigned February 4, 1867, and W. Hill Naileigh was appointed the same day.

September 4, 1867, T. N. Long was elected; again September 1, 1869.

September 6, 1871, O. Streshley was chosen; again September 3, 1873.

September 1, 1875, F. A. Washburn was elected. On the fourth of November, 1877, the board entered the following on its record: "The death of F. A. Washburn, sheriff of Lassen county, being announced to the board, now at this time (1:30), on motion of M. Marstella, district attorney, the board adjourn for the day in respect to the memory of the deceased." On the third of February, 1878, Fred Hines, the sheriff elected September 5, 1877, was appointed to fill the vacancy until his proper term commenced in March.

September 3, 1879, H. Skaddan, the present incumbent, was elected.

#### COUNTY CLERK.

May 2, 1864, A. A. Smith was elected the first county clerk, and was re-elected two successive times, holding the office until the spring of 1870.

September 1, 1869, J. H. Breed was elected.

September 6, 1871, F. S. Chapman was chosen.

September 3, 1873, W. P. Hall was elected, and now holds the office for his fourth successive term.

#### COUNTY TREASURER.

May 2, 1864, E. D. Bowman was elected, and served two terms.

September 4, 1867, J. R. Lockwood was chosen, and served two terms.

September 6, 1871, W. H. Crane was elected, and was twice re-elected, resigning December 1, 1877, because he had been elected to the senate.

September 5, 1877, T. N. Long was elected, and took the office by appointment December 1, 1877, to fill the vacancy till his regular term commenced in March.

September 3, 1879, D. C. Hyer, the present treasurer, was chosen.

#### COUNTY SURVEYOR.

May 2, 1864, E. R. Nichols was chosen, and was twice re-elected. He resigned the office during his third term, and John C. Partridge was appointed November 13, 1868.

September 1, 1869, W. C. Kingsbury was chosen; again at the next election.



September 3, 1873, T. H. Ward was elected. The office became vacant, and A. A. Smith was appointed for the lawful term, May 4, 1874.

September 1, 1875, James Branham was elected.

September 5, 1877, A. A. Smith was elected.

September 3, 1879, P. M. Norboe was chosen, and still holds the office.

#### COUNTY ASSESSOR.

May 2, 1864, A. H. Brown was chosen the first assessor.

September 6, 1865, W. C. Kingsbury was elected.

September 4, 1867, Smith J. Hill was chosen. In the spring of 1869 he removed from the county, and Charles Cramer was appointed to fill the unexpired term, April 17, 1869.

September 1, 1869, J. C. Wemple was elected, and served two terms.

September 3, 1873, A. L. Tunison was elected.

September 1, 1875, O. Streshley was elected.

September 3, 1879, Edward Harris, the present officer, was chosen.

#### COUNTY CORONER.

May 2, 1864, Z. J. Brown was elected coroner, but neglected to qualify. W. Hill Nailleigh was appointed to the office September 17, 1864.

September 6, 1865, James Hutchings was elected.

September 4, 1867, Z. N. Spalding was chosen, and served two terms.

September 6, 1871, E. G. Bangham was elected, and served a second term.

September 1, 1875, M. Rinchart was elected. November 4, 1877, he resigned, and removed to La Porte, Plumas county.

September 5, 1877, E. G. Bangham was elected for a third term.

September 3, 1879, R. Johnson, the present coroner, was elected.

#### SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS.

The first gentleman to hold this position was Mr. T. N. Stone, who was appointed by the board March 15, 1870, to fill the vacancy caused by a failure to nominate and elect the previous September. Mr. Stone resigned a few months later, and on the fifth of September, 1870, L. M. Crill was appointed to the vacancy.

September 1, 1871, Z. N. Spalding was elected, and served two terms.

September 1, 1875, S. A. Doyle was elected.

September 5, 1877, Z. N. Spalding was chosen for a third time.

September 3, 1879, W. R. Schooler was elected, and now holds the position.

#### SUPERVISORS.

The composition of supervisor districts is given in the *Official History*. Frank Drake, H. C. Stockton, and L. N. Breed composed the first board named in the organic Act, and divided the county into three districts April 11, 1864. A new board was chosen, one from each district, at the first election.

DISTRICT No. 1.—H. C. Stockton was elected May 4, 1864. E. D. Bowman was elected September 4, 1867. February 26, 1870, J. C. Partridge was elected to fill vacancy caused by Bowman's resignation; and May 30, 1871, he was elected for a full term of three years. In 1874 T. N. Long was elected, and in 1877 J. W. Hosselkus. May 28, 1881, Mr. Hosselkus was appointed by the superior judge to hold the office until his successor was elected and qualified, and now occupies the seat for the first district.

DISTRICT No. 2.—E. G. Bangham was chosen from this district at the first county election. T. H. Epley was elected September 6, 1865. James D. Byers was elected November 3, 1868. Fred Hines was elected September 6, 1871. John T. Masten was elected September 4, 1878.

DISTRICT No. 3.—A. Evans was the first supervisor of this district, elected May 2, 1864. April 2, 1867, Marshall Bronson was elected. September 1, 1869, J. McKissick was elected. At special election, January 6, 1873, F. A. Washburn was chosen. At a special election September 7, 1876, E. Harris was elected. September 3, 1879, Lewis Powers was elected, and now holds the office.

### MEMBERS OF THE LEGISLATURE.

Lassen has always been associated with Plumas in its representation in both branches of the legislature. By the Act of March 16, 1874, Butte, Plumas, and Lassen were combined in the twenty-sixth senatorial district, with one senator and two assemblymen: Butte to elect one of the latter, and Plumas and Lassen the other jointly. This is the present distribution. The men who have represented the district of which Lassen has been a part are:

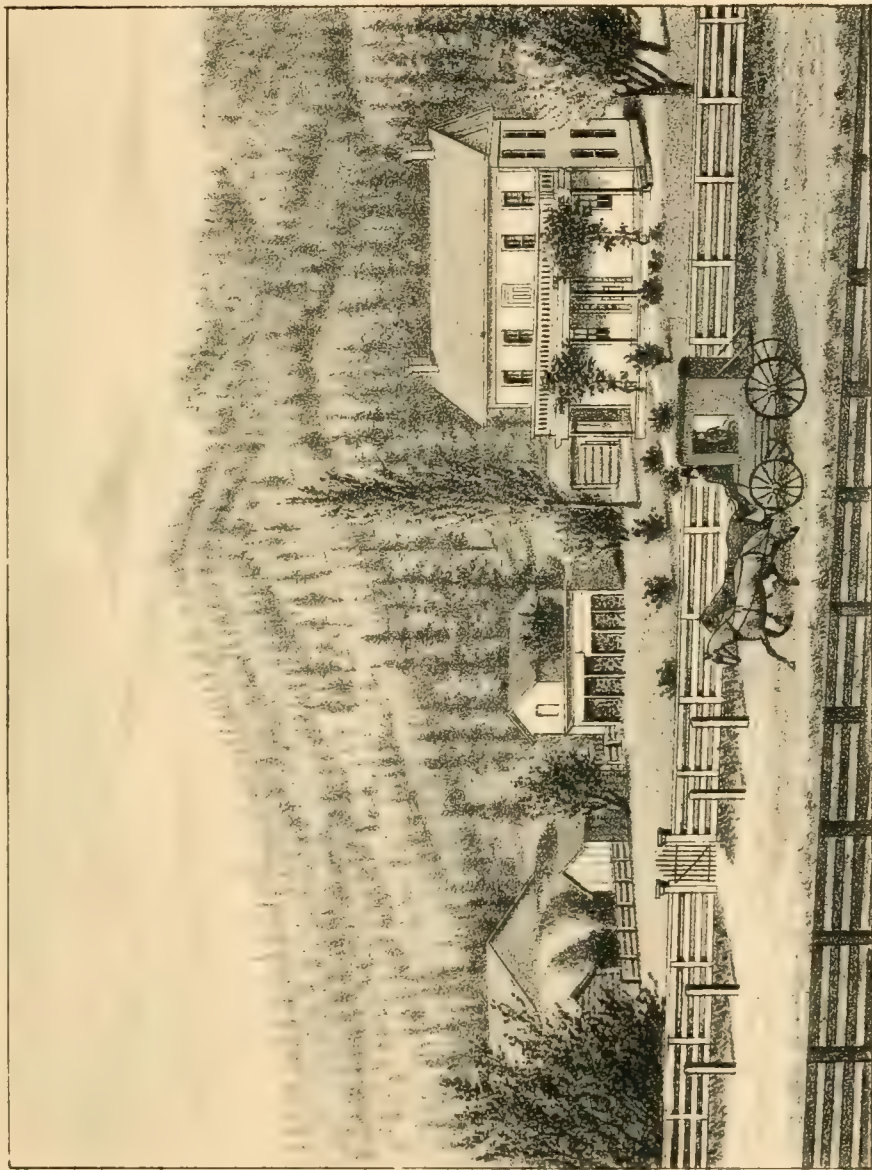
SENATORS.—1863-66, F. M. Smith; 1867-70, John Conly; 1871-73, David Boucher; 1873-76, George C. Perkins; 1877-79, William H. Crane; 1879-82, William A. Cheney.

ASSEMBLYMEN.—1865, John D. Goodwin; 1867, John R. Buckbee; 1869, John Lambert; 1871, B. W. Barnes; 1873, James D. Byers; 1875, John S. Chapman; 1877, James H. Whitlock; 1879, Charles Mulholland; 1881, William W. Kellogg.

The political status of Lassen county will be revealed by the following table, showing the complexion of the vote of the county at all elections for president and governor. The name of the successful candidate is given first, though he may not have received a majority of the votes cast in this county.

### PRESIDENTIAL AND GUBERNATORIAL VOTE.

Year.	Election.	Candidate.	Party.	Vote.	Total.
1864.	Presidential.....	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican.....	318	
		George B. McClellan.....	Democrat.....	236—554	
1867.	Gubernatorial.....	Henry H. Haight.....	Democrat.....	103	
		George C. Gorham.....	Republican.....	162	
		Caleb T. Fay.....	Ind. Republican.....	13—278	
1868.	Presidential.....	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican.....	210	
		Horatio Seymour.....	Democrat.....	122—332	
1871.	Gubernatorial.....	Newton Booth.....	Republican.....	248	
		Henry H. Haight.....	Democrat.....	190—438	
1872.	Presidential.....	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican.....	181	
		Horace Greeley.....	Liberal Dem.....	91—272	



RESIDENCE OF ALLEN B. EVANS, LONG VALLEY, LASSEN CO. CAL.





1875.	Gubernatorial.....	William Irwin.....	Democrat.....	199
		T. G. Phelps.....	Republican ..	134
		John Bidwell.....	Independent ..	200—533
1876.	Presidential.....	Rutherford B. Hayes...	Republican.....	256
		Samuel J. Tilden.....	Democrat ..	227—483
1879.	Adoption of New Const. .	Yes.....		400
		No .....		158—558
1879.	Gubernatorial.....	George C. Perkins.....	Republican ..	287
		Hugh J. Glenn.....	Dem. and New Const..	424
		William F. White.....	Workingmen.....	21
		Scattering.....		2—734
1880.	Presidential .....	James A. Garfield.....	Republican ..	323
		Winfield S. Hancock...	Democrat ..	301
		James B. Weaver.....	National Greenback....	64
		Scattering ..		2—690

## THE BENCH AND BAR.

In July, 1862, Associate Justice Gordon N. Mott came to Susanville to hold a term of the district court for the First Judicial District of Nevada Territory. The counties of Storey, Washoe, and Lake (changed that year to Roop) were all in one district, and Judge Mott, one of the three supreme judges, was assigned to this district.

There had never been any legal practice in this section, nor were there living here any regularly authorized attorneys, nor any one who made any pretense to the profession of the law, except a young man named Israel Jones, who had read law for a brief period before coming here in 1862, but had never been admitted to practice in any court. The men who had acted the role of attorneys in the valley were Isaac N. Roop, John S. Ward, E. V. Spencer, Z. J. Brown, and A. D. McDonald, who had conducted causes before the various justice courts and boards of arbitration, at the request of their friends. The only law books in the valley were two volumes of Wood's California Digest, and the nearest lawyers were in Quincy, too far away to do much harm.

Judge Mott opened his court in the old Magnolia building, on the south side of Main street. The first business was the examination of a class of applicants to become members of the bar, which consisted of Messrs. Roop, Ward, Spencer, and Jones. The examination was brief, being confined more to plain, practical business propositions, such as any intelligent business man could answer, than to abstruse and technical points of law. The most difficult interrogation was to define the term corporation. Just before the court convened, an attorney from Carson City called Mr. Roop aside and instructed him on the proper answer to this question, telling him, "A corporation is a creature of the law, having certain powers and duties of a natural person." When the governor was called upon to answer the question, he said, "A corporation is a band of fellows without any soul, of whom the law is a creature, who have some powers and take a great many more, and entirely ignore the statutory duties imposed upon them." The whole class was admitted, and but one of them, Mr. Spencer, is now living to practice the profession the right to which he then acquired.

Again, in January, 1863, Judge Mott held a term of court in Susanville, but adjourned because

of no cases being on the docket. The month before, the governor of Nevada had appointed Hon. John S. Ward to the position of probate judge of Roop county, and he was in judicial charge here during the conflict of jurisdiction between the authorities of Roop and Plumas counties, which ended in the creation of Lassen county.

The Act of April 4, 1864, combined Lassen, Plumas, Butte, and Tehama counties in the second judicial district, of which Hon. Warren T. Sexton, of Butte county, was judge. The first term of the court was opened in Susanville, October 10, 1864. There were present: Hon. Warren T. Sexton, judge; A. A. Smith, clerk; James D. Byers, sheriff; and E. V. Spencer, district attorney. The first cause entered on the record was that of John G. Newington *vs* C. M. Kelley. In January, 1870, Hon. Charles F. Lott, also of Butte county, succeeded Judge Sexton, and held stated terms of court here until Lassen, Modoc, and Plumas counties were erected into the twenty-first judicial district by the Act of February 15, 1876. Governor Irwin appointed Hon. John D. Goodwin of Quincy to preside over the new district until after the general election of 1877. At that time Hon. G. G. Clough of Quincy was chosen judge of the district, and held the position until the court was abolished by the new constitution, January 1, 1880. On the twenty sixth of November, 1879, Judge Clough made an order on the record for the transfer of all papers and proceedings to the superior court of Lassen county, to be made the first of January, and adjourned the district court *sine die*.

In May, 1864, Hon. I. J. Harvey was appointed the first county judge of Lassen county, by Governor Low. Court was opened by Judge Harvey on Monday, June 6, 1864. Court was held by him and his successors [see list of county officers] until December 17, 1879, when the following final order was entered on the record: "Ordered, that at 12 o'clock M., on the first of January, 1880, the clerk transfer to the superior court all records, books, papers, and proceedings of every nature herein of record or pending, etc. Court then adjourned *sine die*. E. S. Talbot, county judge."

At the election in 1879 Hon. J. W. Hendrick was chosen judge of the new superior court of Lassen county, provided for by the new constitution as the successor of the old district, county, and probate courts. Judge Hendrick opened his court at Susanville January 5, 1880, and in accordance with law has kept it open ever since, adjourning from day to day.

Of the district judges who sat on the bench in this county, the biographies of Warren T. Sexton, Charles F. Lott, John D. Goodwin, and G. G. Clough can be found by reference to the index to the History of Plumas County.

HON. JOHN S. WARD. —This gentleman took a very prominent part in the efforts of the citizens to form a county government in this section. He was born at Vergennes, Vermont, December 16, 1825, and came to the coast in an early day, having lived in Indiana and Wisconsin. His father came to California in 1853, and settled in Indian valley, Plumas county, where the father, Hon. William T. Ward, became the first county judge. John came in 1855, and settled in Honey Lake valley in 1858, and was admitted to the practice of the law by Judge Gordon N. Mott, of Nevada Territory, in July, 1862. The following December he was appointed probate judge of Roop county, by the governor of Nevada Territory, and held that position through the conflict for jurisdiction known as the Sage-Brush War. He devoted himself studiously to his books, and soon ranked among the best lawyers in this section of the state; and had he lived, his career would have been a brilliant one, so full of promise was it when he was cut down in the prime of life. He died in Susanville in 1872, and was buried with honors and imposing ceremonies by the Odd Fellows and Masonic orders. In 1871 he went to Washington and secured the establishment of a U. S. land office at Susanville, of which he was appointed Register. He was married at Madison, Wisconsin, January 1, 1849, to Miss



Anna E. Hyer. Of their children, two were born in Wisconsin—T. H., September 25, 1851, and Jennie S., January 16, 1855; one in Plumas county, California—Frank G., February 5, 1857; the others in Lassen county—Charles R., September 13, 1859; Annie H., October 13, 1861; William C., September 10, 1868. Jennie S. married Hon. John S. Chapman, January 1, 1871. T. H. married Miss Wileta Edwards, February 16, 1872. Frank G. married Miss Ada Myers, in September 1876. Annie H. married Hon. J. W. Hendrick, January 1, 1878.

HON. W. R. HARRISON.—The successor to Judge Harvey on the county bench was Hon. W. R. Harrison, one of the early practitioners at the Lassen county bar. He was elected county judge in October, 1865, holding the position two years. In 1869 he was elected district attorney, but died in 1870 before his term had expired. He was a very fine scholar, learned in the law, and of exemplary private character. His loss was deeply deplored by all who had come within the circle of his friendship.

HON. A. T. BRUCE.—This gentleman came to Lassen county in 1866, and engaged in the editing of a paper at Susanville. In 1867 he was elected to the county bench to succeed Judge Harrison, and occupied the position two years. He was a young man of considerable ability and of good education.

HON. JOHN S. CHAPMAN.—Judge Chapman came from Arkansas to Honey Lake valley in 1859. In 1866 he was appointed deputy county clerk, in which position he continued three years, devoting his leisure hours to the study of the law. In 1869 he was chosen county judge on the democratic ticket, and the following year was admitted to the bar of the district court. In 1872, the judicial salary being too small to warrant him in retaining his position, he resigned and began the regular practice of his profession at the bar. He was a diligent student, and soon became quite profound in legal lore. Desiring to widen his field of practice, he removed to Los Angeles in 1879, where his ability has won him success in his practice before the higher courts.

HON. ALBERT A. SMITH.—This gentleman was born in Orleans county, N. Y., November 24, 1832. He was compelled to leave the Albion Academy at the age of fifteen, because of impaired eyesight. In 1848 the family removed to Mineral Point, Wisconsin, and in 1852 to Dartford, in the same state, where his father and mother lived until their death, at the age of 86 and 72, respectively. In 1855 Albert came overland to California with John S. Ward, going through Beckwourth pass to Quincy. He mined for a time, and then worked at carpentering in American and Indian valleys till April, 1857, when he came to Honey Lake valley. He ranched until 1861, and then worked at his trade until May, 1864, when he was chosen the first county clerk of Lassen county. He was twice re-elected on the republican ticket. In 1870 was appointed district attorney, to succeed W. R. Harrison, deceased. In October, 1872, he was appointed county judge, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of John S. Chapman. In 1873 he was defeated for the same position. In 1874 he became U. S. Deputy Surveyor, and in 1877 he was elected county surveyor. In 1880 he again became U. S. Deputy Surveyor; and in the spring of 1881 became engineer of the Eagle lake irrigation scheme. In September, 1881, he was appointed postmaster at Susanville, and now holds that position. He is a member of Lassen Commandery No. 13, K. T., of which he was commander for one term.

HON. CALVIN McCLASKEY.—This gentleman was born in Fairfield, Ohio, March 25, 1829. There he received a common-school education. In 1850 he removed to Illinois, and engaged in farming for four years, reading law during his leisure hours. In 1854 he removed to this state, and in 1872 came to Susanville, and was appointed a justice of the peace the same year. In 1873 he was elected county judge, to succeed Judge Chapman, and held the position four years. In 1878

he was admitted to practice in the district court, and has continued the practice of the law in Susanville with good success. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. at Susanville. He was married December 13, 1865, in Virginia City, to Miss Annie J. Sloan, born in Canada in 1840. They have two children: Lillie Celeste, born December 2, 1866, in Yuba county; and Theodocia Belle, born September 13, 1874, in this county.

**CAPTAIN E. S. TALBOT.**—His grandfather, Ambrose Talbot, and his father, Enoch Talbot, lived in Cumberland county, Maine, where Captain Talbot was born, in the town of Freeport, June 12, 1834. He attended school until 1849, and then went to sea, his father being a sea captain. During the war he had command of a steam transport in the U. S. service, running a large portion of the time in conjunction with the army of the Potomac. He first became master of a merchant vessel in 1856. In 1874 he abandoned the sea, and came to Lassen county from San Francisco. He was elected county judge in 1877 for a term of four years, but the office was abolished January 1, 1880, by the new constitution. In the fall of 1881 he was appointed deputy by Sheriff Skaddan. He is a member of the lodge, chapter, and commandery of Masons, and the A. O. U. W., at Susanville. June 28, 1855, Captain Talbot married Sophia Bacon of Alexandria, Va., born there in 1835. Their children are Susan J., born January 26, 1858, on ship *A. H. Stephens*, off the coast of Peru; Mary S., born December 13, 1859, at Freeport, Maine; Grace N., May 3, 1863; S. E., November 23, 1864; Bane S., March 5, 1868; Evan B., January 22, 1870—all at Alexandria, Va.; Maud S. and Horace, July 25, 1876, in Lassen county. Bane died at Alexandria, in August, 1868; Horace, August 15, 1876, and Maud S., October 27, 1879, in Lassen county. Susan J. married P. J. Goumaz, June 28, 1880. Grace N. married H. N. Skaddan, November 16, 1880, and died November 20, 1881.

**HON. ISAAC N. ROOP.**—The part taken by this gentleman in the settlement of this region and the formation of a government fully appears in the preceding pages. He was one of the four gentlemen admitted to the bar by Judge Mott in 1862. In 1865 he was elected district attorney of Lassen County, and served two terms. It is related of him that while he was serving in this capacity, the grand jury presented an indictment against a man who had stolen a horse. Roop drew up the document in a few minutes, and presented it to the foreman, who read it and remarked: "Governor, I'm afraid this is rather brief. That complaint would not hold in any court." "Why not?" asked Roop; "I've got whereas in three times." Roop was a popular man, jovial and good natured, always ready to tell a story or laugh at an anecdote.

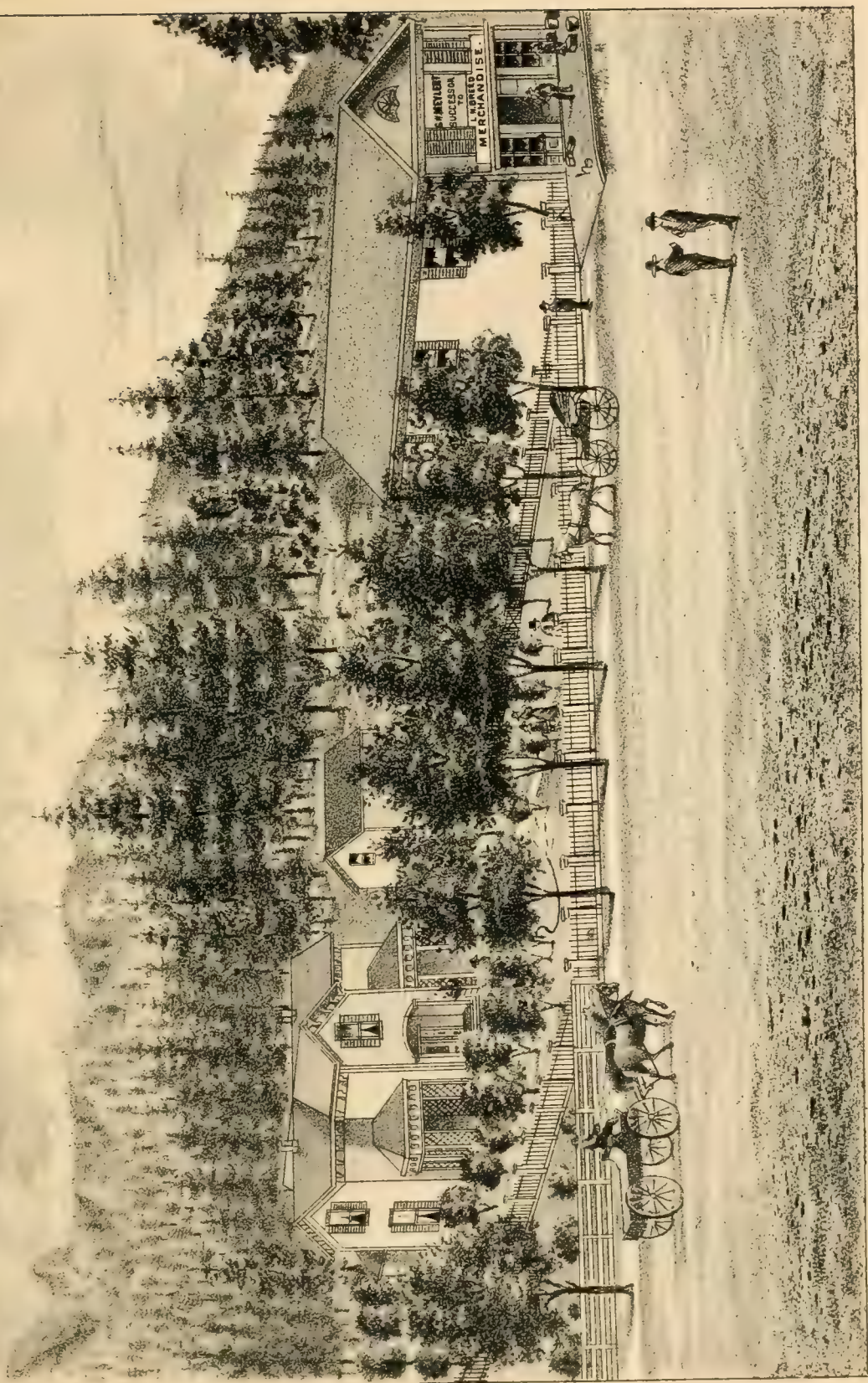
**HON. ISRAEL JONES.**—This gentleman was another of the members of the old Roop county bar. He was born in the state of New York, August 4, 1838, and read law for a time before coming to Susanville, where he arrived in 1862. During the Sage-Brush War, James D. Byers, deputy sheriff of Plumas county, was arrested in Susanville upon the charge of having obstructed an officer in the discharge of his duty, by snatching from his hand a warrant of arrest which the official was about to serve. Young Jones had taken the Plumas side of the controversy, and now defended Byers, procuring his discharge by producing the warrant in court, and showing that the Roop county judge had neglected to sign it in his haste to have it served. This gave Jones considerable popularity, particularly among the people of Plumas; and in the fall of 1863 he was elected county judge of Plumas by the Union party. He went to Quincy, to take his seat on the first of January, 1864, but died that very morning, after an illness of but three days. He was buried with Masonic honors, at Susanville, which order erected a fine monument to mark his grave. He was a peculiarly bright and versatile young man, and destined to make a high mark in the world had his life been spared.







G. W. MEYLERT.



RESIDENCE AND STORE OF G.W. MEYLERT, FORMERLY OWNED BY L.N. BREED,  
JAMESVILLE, LASSEN CO. CAL.





**EPHRAIM V. SPENCER.**—The only member of the original bar of Roop county that has been spared by the hand of death is Mr. Ephraim V. Spencer, who is still practicing law at Susanville. He was born in Whitestown, Oneida county, New York, January 28, 1836, his parents being Luther D. and Mary (Van Buren) Spencer. In his youth he received such an education as was to be obtained at the common schools of that state. When still young, he learned the carpenter trade of his father, and later worked at this trade for himself in Michigan. He came to Lassen county in 1859, where he built and operated a saw-mill until he was admitted to the Roop county bar, in July, 1862. In 1864 he was admitted to the Lassen county bar, and has since been a constant practitioner. He is a careful student, and has stored a fund of legal information that has placed him in all the leading trials of this county. Starting with a limited education, he has, by close application and study, advanced himself to the front rank of his profession. In April, 1870, he passed a rigid examination before the supreme court at Sacramento, and his subsequent practice before that body has been attended with the highest success. In 1864 he was elected the first district attorney for Lassen county, again in 1871, and a third time in 1873. He is a member of the Odd Fellows lodge at Susanville. Mr. Spencer married Miss L. P. Montgomery, April 7, 1867. She was born in Ingham county, Michigan, August 11, 1847. They have three children: Iva Grace, born September 7, 1869; Gloddis M., March 27, 1872; E. M., October 14, 1874. Two orphan daughters of his brother Luther form part of his family: Jennie B., born April 10, 1866, and Mary J., born December 20, 1867. His father died in Michigan, in July, 1871, and his mother is now living here with her son, at the ripe old age of seventy-six.

**HON. J. W. HENDRICK.**—The superior judge of Lassen county was born at Bowling Green, Pike county, Missouri, November 4, 1851. When eleven years of age, he accompanied his mother to California, settling in Napa. He attended school at Oakland until 1866, when he went to Providence, R. I., and entered Brown University, from which he graduated with honor in 1872. He then returned to this state, and commenced the study of law with Messrs Daingerfield & Olney of San Francisco. In 1873 he removed to Lassen county, and continued his studies in the office of Judge John S. Chapman, until 1875, when he was admitted to the bar of the supreme court at Sacramento. He then began the practice of his profession in Susanville, and has continued it successfully to the present time. In 1877 he received the republican nomination for district attorney, and was elected. He gave general satisfaction with the manner in which he conducted the office, and in 1879 was elected superior judge of the county. He has been on the bench two years, and by prompt, terse, and logical decisions, has won the respect of the bar and the confidence of the people. January 1, 1879, he married Miss Annie H., daughter of Hon. John S. Ward. They have two children: Jennie E., born October 25, 1879, and Mary E., August 7, 1881.

**MASSILLON MARSTELLA.**—This gentleman was born in Prince William county, Virginia, October 14, 1853. He received a collegiate education at Georgetown, D. C. In 1872 he went to Mendocino county, in this state, where he commenced reading law in the office of Harrison & Carothers, of Ukiah. Late in 1873 he returned to the Georgetown college, and entered the law department, from which he graduated in 1874, and was admitted to practice in the supreme court of the District of Columbia. He again came to this state, and practiced in Mendocino county, where for a time he was deputy district attorney. In 1875 he came to Lassen county, and was that fall elected district attorney on the Democratic ticket, serving until 1878. Since that time he has been engaged in the practice of his profession in Susanville. He is a young man of good, studious habits, and is rapidly winning an enviable position in his chosen profession. January 9, 1878, he married Miss Nannie Tanner, born in New York in 1860. They have been blessed with three children: Massil-

lon, born October 13, 1878, in Prince William county, Virginia; Dorsey, born March 20, 1881, in Susanville, and died March 27, 1881; infant child, born February 1, 1882.

CLARENCE G. KELLEY. —The latest addition to the bar of Lassen county was born in Rutland county, Vermont, in March, 1852. He came to California with his parents in 1859. In 1869 he commenced teaching school, and taught in Lassen and Marin counties for six or seven years. In 1876 he began the study of the law in the office of W. B. Haskell of Petaluma, continuing there for about two years. He was admitted to practice in the supreme court in November, 1879, and in the following May he settled in Susanville, and began the practice of his profession. He has met with good success, and is bending his energies to reap the rewards and honors of his noble profession.

## INDIAN DIFFICULTIES.

Besides the usual trials and hardships of pioneer life, the settlers of Honey Lake valley had to guard their families from the attacks of brutal savages. This condition of affairs in California existed chiefly in the mountains and valleys of the northern portion of the state, where the Indians were more warlike and of a less tractable disposition than the natives of the Sacramento valley.

The Indians with whom the people of this valley came in contact were of the Washoe (Wasso), Pah-Ute, and Pit River tribes, the last named being the most thieving and murderous in their disposition. From the time that Governor Reop and his companions built the first habitation in the valley, in 1854, the Indians had to be carefully watched to prevent them from committing thefts, depredations, and even murders. That the Indians on the frontier have not always been treated properly, and have frequently been grossly deceived and abused, is a fact well known to all; but this does not excuse them for their acts of barbarity and horrible cruelty, which are accounted for only by their inherent bloodthirsty disposition. Even in case the savages were simply avenging real or imaginary injuries, the innocent settler who sees his wife and children in deadly peril is comforted but little by knowing that some other white man has wronged the savages that are now seeking the death of him and his loved ones. All that he can see is that he and those who cling to him for protection are threatened with a horrible death by a fiendish, treacherous, and relentless foe. This was the condition of the pioneer settler, and it is no wonder that he fought the savages, and pursued and exterminated them whenever they were guilty of committing outrages upon himself or his neighbors.

No serious difficulty occurred until 1857, when the Indians, moved largely by a lack of food, became so troublesome by their thieving habits that difficulties arose between them and the settlers. The valley was then in its second year of permanent settlement. The troubles of this season are generally referred to as the Potato War, owing to the cause of the difficulties. The troublesome savages were of the Pit River tribe, and a company of the settlers, under Captain William Weatherlow, and accompanied by Winnemucca and a band of his Pah-Ute braves, went out against the savages, and punished them severely. The Plumas Rangers from Plumas county came over to the aid of the settlers, but arrived too late to participate in active hostilities. The Pit River Indians still annoyed the settlers during the next two years, and only ceased after their severe chastisement by General Crook.

April 29, 1859, Peter Lassen was killed by Indians, the particulars of which appear in Captain Weatherlow's statement a few paragraphs below. Many believe to the present day that Lassen

was murdered by white men; but in his statement Captain Weatherlow indignantly disputes that assumption, and shows how the idea was first disseminated, and how it failed to be sufficiently contradicted at the outset. This is a statement made by him soon after the great war of 1860, and is the best and most authentic account that can be obtained of the Indian troubles in this valley. We condense portions of the statement, but nothing of an essential character is omitted.

Captain Weatherlow says: "In the month of June, 1856, I settled in Honey Lake valley. There were but two or three houses in the valley at that time. The Pah-Ute tribe of Indians occupied the valley in common with the whites. They were on the most friendly relations, visiting the houses of the whites and trading furs and game for such articles of clothing, etc., as they desired. They were unlike any other tribe that I had met in the country, inasmuch as they were never known to beg for food or clothing, nor did they at every opportunity pilfer and carry off articles from the whites. They were under the control and command of Winnemucca, the present war chief, and faithfully obeyed his commands. There was a band, however, which lived in or near Smoke Creek cañon, and were under the control of a chief known as Smoke Creek Sam. They had drawn out from Winnemucca's band, and although they were still on friendly terms with Winnemucca's people, yet they were in a degree independent of his control. This band was also on the most friendly terms with the whites. In the year 1855 (should be 1856 or 1857), the settlers in Honey Lake valley made a treaty with Chief Winnemucca," providing for the peaceful settlement of all difficulties that arose, and the punishment of the offenders, whether white or Indian.

"From the first settlement of the valley, the Pit River Indians, which inhabit the country north of Honey lake, had made frequent incursions upon the settlement, driving off stock, and committing other outrages. Finding that we could have no safety or security for life or property without the Pit River tribe was driven off, I raised a company of 60 men, in the year 1857, and went out against the Pit River Indians on several occasions when they had made descents upon the valley and driven off stock. Winnemucca volunteered to go out with his warriors, and aid us in fighting the Pit River tribe. He obeyed orders strictly, and fought as bravely as any white man." On several occasions they punished the depredators severely, at one time rescuing a small train of twelve emigrants near Goose lake, killing twenty-five of the savages. "By the aid of Winnemucca and his warriors, we finally scattered the Pit River tribe of Indians, and they have never since that time made an incursion upon the valley.

"In the spring of 1859 I started with four men on a prospecting trip to the Black Rock country. Two days after we left Honey Lake, Peter Lassen, an old mountaineer and settler, left the valley in company with two men (Clapper and Wyatt), to overtake and join us. We reached our place of destination two days in advance of them, and were encamped on a hill about seven miles from Mud lake. Lassen's party followed our trail, and arrived within a mile of our camp, when darkness overtook them; and not knowing the location of our camp, they concluded to camp at the mouth of a small cañon near the foot of the mountain. The next day they sent out one of their party to search for our camp, but, unfortunately, he missed our trail, and returned to Lassen's camp, saying that he could not find us. They passed another night in the cañon, and at daybreak the next morning they were attacked by a party of Indians, and Peter Lassen, with one of the men (Clapper), was killed. The third man (Wyatt) succeeded in mounting his horse, without saddle or bridle, and thinking our party had also been massacred, he made his way directly to Honey lake. I remained out with my party until our provisions grew short, and supposing that Lassen's party had taken a different route, and we were unable to find them, we started to return, knowing nothing of Lassen's murder until the second day of our travel homeward, when we met a party of



settlers who informed us of the massacre, and that they had started out to ascertain the fate of my party, which they feared had been also killed.

"The killing of Lassen and his companion caused great excitement in the settlement, and much feeling against the Indians. Several of the settlers attributed the murder to the Pah-Utes, but from my knowledge of the friendly relation between Chief Winnemucca and Peter Lassen, and the high estimation in which Lassen was held by the Indians, and from the fact that there was no apparent change in the conduct of the Pah-Utes, who continued to visit our houses and exchange civilities and friendship, I did not believe that the Pah-Utes had committed the murder, nor that they were at all cognizant of the fact. I attributed it entirely to the Pit River tribe, which the whites had fought and defeated, and who frequented the Black Rock country in small hunting bands. There had been no difficulty of any kind between the Honey lake people and the Pah-Utes that would have provoked them to so wanton an act of revenge, especially upon Peter Lassen, who had ever been their warm friend. But the Pit River Indians, against whom we had fought, would certainly have exulted in surprising and cutting off any small party of whites; and to them alone did I attribute the murder of Lassen. Up to this time, Major Dodge, the Indian agent to the Pah-Ute tribe, had never visited the valley, to my knowledge; but shortly after the killing of Lassen's party he came to Honey lake, remained about one day, and returned to Carson City, without having had an interview with the Chief Winnemucca, or made any inquiries into the causes or the perpetrators of the murder. Shortly after the departure of Major Dodge, there appeared a statement in one of the newspapers (I think the *Sacramento Union*), with authority from Major Dodge, to the effect that he (Dodge) did not believe the Indians had killed Lassen at all, but that he was murdered by white men. This was a charge of the most unwarrantable nature against the four white men who were the only ones within hundreds of miles of the place where the massacre took place; and I, as their leader and commander, called Major Dodge to an account personally for the charge. He retracted the charge, and promised to do so publicly through the press. Whether he did so or not I cannot say, as I have never heard of Major Dodge visiting our valley since."

Mr. Weatherlow then refers at length to the filling up of the Washoe country with the rush from California in 1859, and the difficulties that at once sprang up between the new-comers and the Pah-Utes, producing a feeling of hostility among the Indians against the whites everywhere. The first act of hostility was the murder of Dexter E. Demming, January 13, 1860. He was attacked by a band of Indians at his ranch on Willow creek, ten miles from Honey lake, himself killed, his cabin plundered, and his stock driven away. The settlers were highly excited, and addressed the following petition to Governor Roop:

"SUSANVILLE, NEVADA TER., Jan. 15, 1860.

"DEAR SIR—We, the undersigned, would most respectfully urge the necessity of your Excellency's calling out the military forces under your command to follow and chastise the Indians upon our borders. We make this request to your Excellency from the fact that we have received information that we fully rely upon, to the effect that Mr. Demming has been murdered, and his house robbed, on or about the 13th instant, by Indians, within the borders of Nevada Territory. Your petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, etc.

A. D. McDonald,  
Wm. Brayton,  
E. Aubrey,

E. A. Rower,  
W. M. C. Cain,  
Wm. Dow,

N. Purdy,  
F. Drake,  
Chas. Kingman,

Wm. Hamilton,	Wm. Arullary,	W. Taylor,
D. Chandler,	Thomas Bare,	C. A. Fitch,
G. W. Fry,	Z. C. Dow,	F. Long,
E. Brannan,	Thos. Sheffield,	Mark W. Haviland,
Wm. Hill,	E. G. Bangham,	John Morrow,
J. E. Shearer,	Henry Hatch,	H. Kingman,
Geo. W. Shearer,	F. H. Moshier,	I. E. Ellison,
Jas. Belcher,	U. J. Tutt,	M. C. Thaderson [or Shaderson].
E. R. Nichols,	G. V. Lathrop,	J. W. Shearer,
Cyrus Smith,	O. Stresley,	J. L. O'Donnell,
I. N. Boswick,	J. Bourette,	J. W. Doyle,
S. S. Smith,	Dan Murray,	H. E. Arnold,
W. C. Taylor,	J. H. Hollingsworth,	L. J. Spencer,
J. M. Painter,	Jas. A. A. Ohen [or Cohen],	B. B. Gray,
C. Brown,	A. L. Tunison,	B. B. Painter,
Fred Morrison,	Jas. Huntington,	P. W. Shearer,
G. W. Mitchell,	E. L. Varney,	James McFadden,
John D. Robinson,	M. S. Thompson,	J. H. Anderson,
S. H. Painter,	Clark Doty,	A. Ramsey,
Milton Craig,	Alex. McLoud,	J. E. Parker,
A. A. Holcomb,	Wm. D. Snyder,	John Taylor,
Wm. Hobby,	S. D. Patten,	T. Campbell,
A. D. Beecher,	A. W. Worm,	F. A. Sloss,
Dr. Jas. W. Stettinias,	John Altman,	S. Conkey,
Dr. H. S. Barrette,	A. B. Jenison,	C. Hall,
B. E. Shumway,	L. D. Sanborn,	Antonio Storff,
L. Vary,	J. S. Haggett,	C. T. Emerson,
Joshua H. Lewis."		

It was not decided for the best to commence active hostilities against the Pah-Utes, until it was made to appear that the murder was committed by that tribe. Accordingly, Lieutenant U. J. Tutt, of Captain Weatherlow's company, was sent out with fifteen men to trail the murderers. They came back to Susanville and reported, January 24, 1860, that they had followed the murderers to camp, and they belonged to the Smoke creek band of Pah-Utes. In view of the fact that prospectors were scattered through the mountains, exposed to attack in case hostilities were begun, and that great numbers of cattle were grazing in remote valleys, where they and the few herders in charge of them were at the mercy of the savages, it was decided to send two commissioners to Chief Winnemucca, to demand punishment of the offenders under the terms of the treaty. Governor Roop commissioned Captain William Weatherlow and Thomas J. Harvey to perform this duty. After considerable difficulty, and an exhibition of repressed hostility by a few bands of Pah-Utes, they finally obtained an audience with Chief Winnemucca on the banks of Pyramid lake. The chief not only refused to visit Honey lake, or interpose his authority to prevent his followers from committing depredations, but demanded that the citizens of Honey Lake valley pay him \$16,000 for the land they had taken. He was at the same time levying contributions of beef upon the cattle men, and the commissioners returned and reported that it was their opinion that "the Pah-Utes are deter-

mined to rob and murder as many of our citizens as they can, more especially our citizens upon the borders."

Their report was made on the eleventh of February, and the following day Governor Roop addressed a letter to the general in command of the Department of the Pacific, asking for arms, ammunition, and a field-piece. A portion of the letter said: "We are about to be plunged into a bloody and protracted war with the Pah-Ute Indians. Within the last nine months there have been seven of our citizens murdered by the Indians. Up to the last murder we were unable to fasten these depredations on any particular tribe, but always believed it was the Pah-Utes, yet we did not wish to blame them until we were sure of the facts." After referring to the murder of Demming, the letter continued: "It is now pretty well established that the Pah-Utes killed those eight men, one of them being Mr. Peter Lassen. How soon others must fall is not known, for war is now inevitable. We have but few good arms, and but little ammunition. Therefore, I do most respectfully call upon you for a company of dragoons to come to our aid at once, as it may save a ruinous war to show them that we have other help besides our own citizens, they knowing our weakness. And if it is not in your power at present to dispatch a company of men here, I do most respectfully demand of you arms and ammunition, with a field-piece to drive them out of the forts."

In response to this appeal, no troops were sent and no arms furnished; and in the following May the murder of five men at Williams Station, on the Carson river, was followed by the massacre of Major Ormsby and his command. The particulars of this war will be found in the recently published history of Nevada. Aid was sent from California, and the Washoe regiment, composed of volunteers from California and Nevada, was organized at Virginia City, and marched out, 544 strong, under Colonel Jack Hays, to punish the Indians. They were joined by 207 U. S. troops, under Captain J. M. Stewart, and on the second of June, had a stubborn battle with the Pah-Utes near Pyramid lake, in which the Indians were defeated, and retreated north. The Washoe regiment disbanded, and the California volunteers returned across the mountains, leaving Captain Stewart and his troops in camp at Pyramid lake, where they had thrown up earth-works, and called the place Fort Haven. Captain Bird, with a small company from the south end of Honey Lake valley, joined the command of Colonel Hays; while Captain Weatherlow, with thirty-five men, scouted about between the valley and Pyramid lake, being on the alert to protect the settlers in the valley from any raid by the savages.

Captain Weatherlow's narrative details the events that subsequently occurred: "On the news of the volunteers having returned to California reaching our valley, a second panic occurred. Nor was this unreasonable, for the Indians who had escaped north held the country around the valley. A small party of prospectors, who were driven in by the hostiles, had seen them in force, some 400 strong, at Wall springs, on the emigrant road. We were poorly armed, short of ammunition, and many of us even destitute of provisions. The Indians had also about this time recommenced hostilities in their worst style. Knowing our helpless condition, they burned dwellings, drove off stock, and killed settlers at their own dwellings when remote from the town.

"We were momentarily expecting an attack from an enemy with whom we were but poorly able to cope. At this critical juncture, Colonel F. W. Lander, superintendent of the U. S. overland wagon road, arrived in our valley with his company of some fifty men, well armed and equipped. Their presence was a welcome relief to our unprotected settlement, for the Indians had grown so emboldened by success that they entered the valley within a few miles of the chief settlement, and in broad day killed Mr. Adams, one of our most respected and worthy citizens. Governor Roop, with a number of the principal settlers, waited upon Colonel Lander, and besought him to



aid them in protecting the valley against the Indians. Colonel Lander agreed to take a part of his force and go out to reconnoiter the Indians' position, if the settlers would raise a company to join him. He asserted that he should only seek an interview with Winnemucca; but if that were impossible, and the chief persisted in the war, harassing the settlements, obstructing his work, or interfering with the emigration, he would fight him. On this arrangement, I joined him with thirty men. The Indians fired on our approach, killing one of my company (Alex. A. Painter). We charged and drove the Indians. They occupied the mountain where our ponies could not penetrate. Colonel Lander left his arms, and went among them with a flag. They shot at him, and although he remained, persisting in an interview, they would not grant it. When he returned we charged again, and kept up the battle for five hours, when the Indians retired at all points, going farther north. We buried the dead man on the field, and returned to Honey lake. Two days afterwards Lander's party left the valley for their work."

During this battle, soon after Painter was shot, a Spaniard of Colonel Lander's command, who was dexterous with a lasso, observed one of Winnemucca's runners riding at full speed across the country towards the main band. The Spaniard was mounted on a powerful horse, and started in pursuit of the savage, coiling his lasso as he went. The Indian, seeing he would surely be overtaken, stopped and awaited his pursuer, and when he drew near fired at him with his rifle. The Spaniard was watching his victim closely, and, as the savage fired, threw himself around the neck of his horse, who still kept on at the top of his speed. Straightening himself up, the Spaniard whirled the rope around his head and sent it whizzing and uncoiling through the air. Checking his horse and turning about, he dashed off to rejoin his company just as the noose settled down over the shoulders of the astonished savage and jerked him from his horse. The Indian plowed the desert and swept the sage-brush at the heels of the Spaniard's horse until they reached the cheering troops, the captor exultant, the victim dead as a herring. Painter's grave is on a flat at the head of a cañon that has ever since been known as Painter flat, and near him was buried the savage whose body the Spaniard brought so summarily into camp. Colonel Lander afterwards presented S. H. Painter the flag under which his brother died.

A short time after this event Colonel Lander had an interview with Numaga, one of the Pah-Ute chiefs, who reported that his followers were in a most famished condition, the result of their war against the whites, and of being driven from their home about Pyramid lake. A council was then held by Lander with Winnemucca, and a treaty of peace was made, which the old chief has carefully observed. Not long after this, two Pah-Utes came into Honey Lake valley, and some of the settlers who had lost friends during the war tried to kill them. The two Indians were taken prisoners by the U. S. troops under Captain Hamilton, and when Colonel Lander arrived they were released. The citizens called a meeting for the purpose of restraining such of the settlers as might by hostile acts cause a reopening of the war, and from that time the difficulties ceased, and the Indians became as friendly and peaceable as before.

About the middle of June, 1866, Mr. Joseph Hall of Susanville, while hunting horses about ten miles west of that place, came unexpectedly upon an encampment of Indians. There were present Indians from Pit river, Indian valley, and Honey Lake valley, and it was evident that the latter two had met the Pit River Indians for the purpose of selling them ammunition, as those Indians were engaged in acts of hostility. As soon as they perceived that they were discovered, they packed their ponies and left. Mr. Hall returned immediately to Susanville and reported what he had seen, and soon after a party that had been out to Pine creek on a fishing excursion returned to town and reported that they had seen the band of Pit River Indians, and indulged in a little skirmish with them, no injury having been inflicted by either party.

Great excitement was caused by these reports, and at daylight the next morning William Dow, E. V. Spencer, B. B. Gray, Charles Drum, and Joseph Hall, all well mounted and armed, started in pursuit of the fleeing savages. On the evening of the third day, after having followed the trail for 150 miles, and been led back by it to Eagle lake, within twelve miles of their starting point, they discovered the Indians in a little valley near the southern shore of the lake, called now Papoose valley. Thinking themselves beyond pursuit, the Indians had camped for the night by some springs, near which their horses were picketed. The five men quietly retired behind a hill to await until daylight in the morning before attacking the savages. They had ridden all day without food, and now, tired and hungry, they stood all night in a cold, drizzling rain, fearing to either lie down or make a fire. Just at daybreak they crawled up to within a few yards of the camp, and when one of the Indians rose to get a drink from the spring, they rushed into the camp with a yell, and began the work of death with their revolvers. Of the eleven savages that slept there that night, but one escaped to exhibit his wounds to his comrades on Pit river. The victors made a hearty meal off the game captured in the camp. Leaving the ten bodies for the coyotes to feed upon, the men returned to Susanville with the captured ponies, and a large stock of ammunition which the Indians had procured in their trade with the Honey Lake and Indian Valley natives.

The chief of the band of Indians living in Honey Lake valley was called Captain Tom, and during the absence of the five men in pursuit of the Pit River fugitives, he and some of his followers visited a number of the ranches and expressed their dissatisfaction with the interruption of their traffic in powder and lead, and threatened to make trouble. A number of the citizens joined the five raiders upon their return, and set out to find Captain Tom's band and learn their intentions. When they came upon them, the Indians started to run. The whites rode after them, calling upon them to stop and have a talk, but to no effect. They then fired upon the fleeing natives, killing Captain Tom, and wounding a few others, who all made good their escape. After this the Indians were all given to understand that if they appeared in the valley again, no matter to what tribe they belonged, they would be sent to join the spirit of Captain Tom in the happy hunting-grounds.

During the winter of 1867-68, an English family lived in a cabin at the east end of the valley, and near Honey lake. The family was composed of Thomas W. Pearson, his wife Maria, and their daughter Hattie, a handsome young lady of eighteen years, of the brunette type of beauty. On the morning of the seventeenth of April, 1868, Samuel C. Cooper, an employé of W. S. Hamilton, was engaged in helping the family move their household goods to Red Rock, where Mr. Pearson was going to locate. The cabin was completely surrounded with water, caused by late severe storms, and the goods had all been loaded upon wagons drawn by a powerful team belonging to Mr. Hamilton. They started through the water to the shore some 300 yards distant Cooper driving the team, and the others following close behind. They had just emerged from the water, and were standing in front of a sheep-pen, when seven or eight Indians rose up suddenly from behind the corral, and fired a volley of bullets and arrows that mortally wounded Cooper, and brought him to the ground. As the Indians rushed upon him he drew a revolver that hung in his belt, and succeeded in wounding two of them before he breathed his last. When the firing commenced, the Pearsons started to run up the road towards Mr. Fry's place, eight miles distant. After dispatching Cooper, the savages pursued the fleeing family, and from the position of the bodies it is evident that they overtook the old gentleman first. They filled his back full of arrows and bullets, and he fell forward upon his face. They next overtook the wife, and killed her in the same way. Nearly all her hair was pulled out, her head was badly beaten, and she wore a look of desperation and horror, as though she had died while in the agony of a death struggle. Near her was the body of



JAMES BRANHAM.





Hattie, with an arrow through the heart, and another through the neck. The expression on her face was as happy and peaceful as though she had laid herself down to sleep. The body of Cooper was horribly disfigured, probably because of his desperate resistance, and because of the fact that he had with him a robe taken from a brave slain in a raid by a party of which he was one. The head was severed from the body, his body was gashed horribly, and the brave heart had been torn from the breast. Cooper was born in Ashland county, Ohio, October 11, 1826.

The beginning of the massacre was witnessed by John Wallenberg, a German lad of eighteen years, who was herding sheep near by for Pearson. He immediately started on the run for Fry's ranch, and when the Indians observed him and gave pursuit, he had gained such a start that he made good his escape. He was so badly frightened that he never could give a clear account of the manner of his escape; and as he was four hours in getting to the ranch, it is probable that he wandered around considerably. The morning after the massacre, a company of men started out in pursuit of the perpetrators, but failed to overtake them. Two Indians were found dead not far from the scene of the massacre, and it is supposed that some whites had killed them, and their comrades took revenge upon the innocent Pearsons and the brave Cooper.

The Potato War of 1857, previously alluded to, was a trouble between the settlers and the Washoe Indians, happening at the time that Captain Weatherlow's company, aided by Chief Winnemucca and his Pah-Ute braves, were absent on their raid against the Pit River Indians. Trouble with these two tribes happening at one time made things appear very dark to the settlers, and some of them left the valley. Had Winnemucca taken up arms against the whites, instead of for them, it is probable that the whole valley would have been depopulated.

In October, 1857, about 100 Washoes made a raid upon the ranch of William Morehead, about two and one-half miles north-west of Milford. Morehead was in Susanville, and the Indians harvested his three acres of potatoes so completely, that upon his return not a tuber was to be found. The despoiled rancher reported his loss to his neighbors, and A. G. Eppstein, W. Hill Naileigh, Henry Denney, William Jackson, and two Robinson brothers went to the camp of the marauders, some four miles south of the scene of spoliation, Morehead being lame, and remained behind. The result of their expedition was an encounter, ending in the death of three savages, the wounding of another, and the retreat of the party to Naileigh's cabin, closely pursued by the Indians, where they fortified. The Indians retired to the side of the mountains, and the whites all gathered in Goodwin's log fort, to the number of twenty. They made a dash upon the Indian camp one day, killing no one, but capturing about a ton of the tubers that were causing so much difficulty. E. G. Eppstein soon came with ten recruits from Indian valley, whither he had gone for assistance, and an attack upon the Indians was decided upon. Their camp had been removed down the valley about nine miles, and the settlers proceeded thither, under cover of darkness, and made an attack at daybreak. The savages were found in three camps at considerable distance apart, and the attacking party was divided into three divisions, each selecting a camp. By mistake, the smallest division, only three men, attacked the largest camp, and the three men, A. G. Eppstein, W. H. Clark, and George Lathrop, had to fight their way back to the fort. Eppstein was wounded in the thigh, and was carried in a blanket by his companions a distance of four miles. The fight was maintained all the forenoon, and during its progress Captain Weatherlow, with his company and Pah-Ute allies, appeared upon the field, and rendered good assistance. They had just returned from their raid upon the Pit River savages. Seven of the Washoes were killed and fourteen wounded. When the Pah-Utes first appeared, one of them was shot in mistake for a Washoe, and it took considerable talk and a number of presents to mollify the feelings of Chief Winnemucca, and prevent a rupture with him.

Soon after this battle the Plumas Rangers appeared, to aid the settlers, but the Wahoes had withdrawn from the valley, and the Potato War was at an end.

## THE OVERLAND AND IDAHO ROUTES.

The manner in which a large stream of emigration was turned in the pioneer days from the Carson and Truckee routes to pass through this county and Noble's pass has already been detailed in the early history, as also has the exploration of a route for an overland railroad by Lieutenant E. G. Beckwith, in 1854. A few years later the war department decided to lay out a military wagon road across the continent, following from the Humboldt river the line laid out by Lieutenant Beckwith and terminating in Honey Lake valley. It was while engaged in laying out this road, in the summer of 1860, that Colonel F. W. Lander arrived at the valley, and was enabled to render such valuable assistance in terminating the war with the Pah-Utes. The particulars of an attempt made in 1857 to construct a road from Oroville to Honey Lake, to connect with the military road, will be found on page 237.

When the Idaho excitement broke out, in 1862, the people of this section realized the advantages of establishing a route for the transportation of passengers and goods to the new mines by the way of Noble's pass, and began to take steps to secure such a route. By the Act of April 14, 1863, the legislature granted a franchise to John Bidwell, J. C. Mandeville, R. M. Cochran, E. B. Pond, and John Guill, to construct a toll road from Chico to Honey lake, on the eastern boundary of the state. They incorporated the following year as the Chico and Humboldt Wagon Road Company, and completed their road to Susanville. Early in the spring of 1865, parties went from Susanville to Ruby City and return, going by the way of Shaeffer's, Mud Springs, Deep Hole, Granite Creek, Soldier Meadows, Summit lake, Mint springs, Gridley springs, Pueblo, Trout creek, Willow creek, White Horse Creek, Crooked river, Castle creek, Owyhee river, Jordan creek valley, and Wagontown to Ruby City, a distance, as measured by a rodometer, of 332 miles. The same spring Pierce & Francis, backed by General Bidwell, started a weekly saddle-train from Chico to Idaho, by this route, to carry passengers and mail. Later in the year Major John Mullen became manager of the enterprise. Several stages were constructed, the route stocked, and on July 11, 1865, the first stage from Chico to Ruby City passed through Susanville. I. N. Roop was advisory agent of the line, and W. N. DeHaven local agent. This trip occupied sixteen days, because of the newness of the road and the hostility of the Indians. This latter difficulty was so exaggerated by the newspapers that the new route met with but little favor from the traveling public.

On the seventh of July, 1865, a convention of 300 teamsters was held in Sacramento, at which a committee was appointed to investigate the Susanville trail. The committee reported it the best route yet found, and the consequence was that many loads of freight passed over the road that fall. In September a meeting was held in Susanville, subscriptions were taken, and the money so obtained was expended in improving the road. The government stationed a few troops along the road, but not enough to be of much use in case the Indians were determined to make trouble. On this account, and because the road was not well prepared for winter travel, the stage line was discontinued in the fall. This, and the natural suspension of freighting during the winter, greatly discouraged the citizens of Honey Lake valley.

Major Mullen went to Washington that winter, and with the assistance of General Bidwell,



who then represented his district in Congress, and the delegate from Idaho, secured a tri-weekly mail route from Chico to Boise City, which was let for \$45,000 per year. The same influence secured the passage through the House of a bill appropriating \$50,000 for a military road from Susanville to Ruby City; but the bill was referred back again to the committee, and died a natural death. The discovery of the Black Rock mines about this time, and the great rush to that region, also increased the importance of the Susanville route. In May, 1866, the *Sage Brush* said:

"The immigration to Idaho and Montana has commenced. Every day trains of men, mules, horses, and sometimes jackasses, pass through our town on a weary pilgrimage to the distant mining camps." In another article the following: "We must pause in our account of the discovery of the Black Rock mines, in order to give some account of the town of Susanville—a town which, by reason of these discoveries, and its situation on the great thoroughfare leading from California to Black Rock, Idaho, Montana, and Humboldt, bids fair to become, next to San Francisco, the most important town on the Pacific coast."

In May, also, the California and Idaho Stage and Fast Freight Company was incorporated, with a capital stock of \$200,000. John Mullen was president. About midnight, July 1, 1866, the first stage left Chico, and arrived in Ruby City in three days and five hours, a distance of 427 miles. Susanville soon acquired considerable importance as a staging center. Eight stages per week arrived there from Chico, Red Bluff, Oroville, Virginia City, and other points. The reports of the fabulous richness of the Black Rock and Owyhee mines drew a constant stream of travel through this section, and it was necessary to increase the facilities of the stage line. This was done, a daily stage was put on, and James D. Byers was appointed general superintendent of the line. They ran daily till winter set in, and then the deep snows so interfered that only about two trips a week could be made.

When the contract expired the next year, the Central Pacific had completed its track east of the Sierra nearly to the big bend of the Humboldt, reducing the distance to be staged by one-half. For this reason, the government refused to renew the mail contract, freight and travel were diverted to the new route, and Susanville was compelled to relinquish its dream of rivaling San Francisco in wealth and importance.

## HANGING OF SNOW, EDWARDS, AND LUCKY BILL.

In 1857 a Frenchman named Henry Gordier bought a band of cattle, and ranged them on the ranch now occupied by Thomas Mulroney, near the head of the lake. Early in 1858, John Mullen, Asa Snow, and William Combs Edwards, known here simply as William Combs, began negotiating for the purchase of this stock. They soon after took possession of Gordier's log cabin and cattle, and reported that the Frenchman had sold to them, and gone immediately to Genoa, and from there to San Francisco, whence it was his intention to sail at once for the East. The neighbors thought such a hasty departure a rather strange proceeding, and wrote a letter to the missing man's brother on Feather river, asking if he knew of the intended departure of his brother. An answer in the negative deepened their suspicions, and they began to search for the missing man. They found a place on the ranch where there were evidences of a struggle, and upon raking away the ashes of a fire near by, blood-stains were found and a metal button discovered. A careful search of the river resulted in finding the body, which had been placed in a sack and sunk with a large stone.

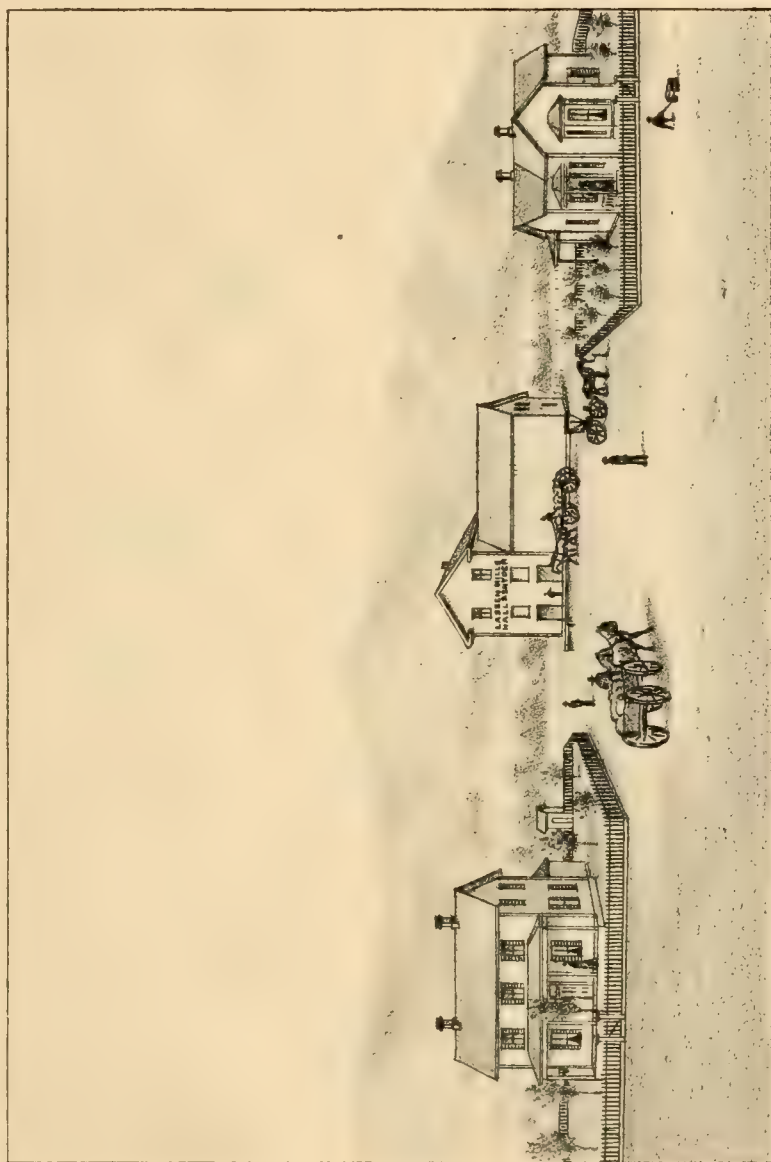
While this was being done, Mullen and Edwards had departed, leaving the property in the

charge of Snow. The citizens arrested Snow, and put him upon trial before an extemporized court, but before the end of the trial a mob took Snow from the house of L. N. Breed (now owned by T. H. Epley) and hanged him to the limb of a tall pine tree which stood upon the lake shore. Edwards had fled to Carson valley, and placed himself under the protection of William B. Thorrington, commonly called Lucky Bill. He owned much valuable ranch property, and the Carson Cañon Toll Road, and was one of the leading settlers of that section. As to the part played by and the character of Lucky Bill there are two opinions. The people of Honey Lake valley believe him to have been the leader of a gang of robbers and cut-throats, and to have been an abettor of the murder of Gordier; while the majority of the old residents of Carson and Eagle valleys, where he resided, are as firmly convinced of his innocence. Lucky Bill claimed that Edwards had assured him that he was innocent of the murder, and that he therefore undertook to secrete and protect him.

W. T. C. Elliott went down from Honey Lake, and played the part of detective, getting into the good graces of Lucky Bill, and learning that Edwards was being concealed by him. He also became satisfied that there were bonds of union between a number of bad characters in that vicinity. Elliott was one of a committee appointed to work up the case, the others being Junius Brutus Gilpin, John Neal, Frank Johnson, and Charles Adams. When all was in readiness thirty-two men went down from Honey Lake valley, and were joined by settlers from Washoe, Eagle, and Carson valleys, till they had a company of nearly 100 men. A night raid was made, and Lucky Bill and eleven others were arrested. Camp was made on the ranch of Richard Sides, on Clear creek, between Genoa and Carson City. The prisoners were confined in Sides' house, while the barn was used for a court room. Settlers congregated here in great numbers to attend the trial. Three judges were chosen, John Neal from Honey Lake valley, and Dr. King and John L. Cary from Carson valley. Eighteen jurors were selected, six of them from Honey Lake valley. Elliott acted as sheriff. The judges, jurors, and spectators sat in the court-room, armed with guns and revolvers. They first tried the eleven men whom they had arrested, and against whom they could prove nothing save that they were sporting men and undesirable citizens. For this reason they were fined from \$250 to \$1,000 each, and banished from the settlements.

Edwards was captured through Jerome Thorrington, the son of Lucky Bill, who was told that if he would deliver up Edwards his father's life would be spared. The result was, that Edwards was decoyed from his hiding place and captured. He was placed upon the stand to testify against Lucky Bill. Of the trial, the *History of Nevada* says: "The evidence under oath was written down by C. N. Noteware, late secretary of state for Nevada; and the writer of this has read it all. Not a thing appears there implicating Lucky Bill in anything except the attempt to secure the murderer's escape. The absence of any knowledge on the part of the accused of the guilt of Edwards is a noticeable feature in that testimony; that party, after having acknowledged his own guilt, swore positively that he had assured Lucky Bill that he was innocent, and *no one else testified to the contrary.*" The jury believed, however, that Thorrington was cognizant of the murder, and convicted him. He was hanged on the nineteenth of June, 1850. The same work says: "His son is now dead, and the widow is wearing out her life in the Stockton Insane Asylum, in California."

Edwards was brought back to Honey Lake valley, and placed on trial. He made a full confession, and was hanged June 23, 1858, by the officers selected by the settlers. John Mullen, the third murderer, was never captured.



RESIDENCE OF HENRY SNYDER.

LASSEN MILLS.

RESIDENCE OF WILLIAM H. HALL.

**PROPERTY OF HALL & SNYDER.**

FOUR MILES SOUTH-EAST OF SUSANVILLE, LASSEN CO., CAL.





## LASSEN COUNTY PIONEER SOCIETY.

At a meeting of a number of the old settlers of Honey Lake valley, at Johnston & Wood's hall, in Susanville, February 14, 1882, for the purpose of taking into consideration the practicability of organizing a pioneer society, Dr. H. S. Borrette called the meeting to order, and on motion of A. A. Smith, Hon. J. D. Byers was chosen chairman; W. H. Crane was selected as secretary. A brief but feeling address was made by the chairman, concluding with the statement that the meeting had been called for the purpose of, as he understood it, organizing a society of pioneers, who settled in the territory of what is now Lassen county prior to January 1, 1860.

Dr. H. S. Borrette read the following paper:

"The territory now forming the boundary of Lassen county was but a few short months ago a wilderness occupied by the Pah-Ute and Washoe Indians. Up to the year 1856 but very few whites had permanently settled in Honey Lake valley, and those were principally occupied either in stock-raising or as traders; yet these few settlers formed a nucleus of pioneers battling for years with the savages, and undergoing the many privations and annoyances of border life, until they were finally joined by others, making the settlement of sufficient strength to compel the red man to retire, and to give to the hardy pioneer peaceable possession of the territory. But as the years rolled on, from the many exigencies and diversities of interests, many of the first settlers removed from our midst, and the few that remain are being absorbed in the general mass, and are becoming lost to view; but the ties of friendship that bound them together as pioneers for the protection of life and property can never be effaced from memory; and although seas and continents may separate them, the kindest thoughts and well wishes with the hand of friendship will always be extended to all the old friends of pioneer days; and to this end it is desirable that a pioneer association or club be formed, to be known as the Lassen County Pioneer Association, and the object to perpetuate and cement the friendship of the long-ago."

E. V. Spencer, A. A. Smith, Dr. Z. N. Spalding, N. Clark, Dr. P. Chamberlin, D. Titherington, E. G. Bangham, and W. H. Crane spoke in favor of the organization; and on motion, a committee, consisting of W. H. Crane, E. V. Spencer, and Dr. P. Chamberlin, was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws, to be submitted to a meeting to be held March 4, 1882. At the adjourned meeting the committee reported, and the regulations submitted by them were adopted. The following gentlemen signed the roll: James D. Byers, Frank S. Strong, John C. Davis, John Baxter, Jerry Tyler, David Titherington, Dr. Z. N. Spalding, Dr. P. Chamberlin, Colonel L. N. Breed, Dr. H. S. Borrette, N. Clark, L. Woodstock, J. P. Sharp, Dr. M. P. Chamberlin, A. G. Eppstine, W. H. Clark, Robert Johnston, R. D. Bass, William Dow, G. W. Fry, S. S. Bass, J. E. Bass, W. P. Hall, E. G. Bangham, T. J. Mulroney, A. A. Smith, Leroy Arnold, John Lowe, Jr., E. V. Spencer, S. R. Hall, Philip Boody, Davis C. Hall, and W. H. Crane. (George Greeno has since united.)

The <sup>\*</sup>article regulating membership reads: "Eligibility to membership shall consist of being a male citizen who was born or actually settled within the territory of what is now Lassen county prior to July 1, 1860."

## JOURNALISM.

On the first day of July, 1865, the initial publication of Lassen county, *The Sage Brush*, a four-page, six-column weekly newspaper, made its appearance at Susanville. It was inaugurated by A. C. Longmore, an Englishman who had traveled extensively in tropical countries before coming to the United States. The articles emanating from his pen were written in a clear, forcible, pleasant style, entirely devoid of ambiguity. Politically, he espoused the principles of republicanism; and if a portion of his patrons were at variance with him in opinion, they have always done him the justice to say they believed him sincere in all his writings.

Longmore continued at the helm, advocating the interests of this section at all times, until August 10, 1867, at which time the name of A. T. Bruce, editor and proprietor, appeared at the head of the first column. Mr. Bruce, whose biography is given elsewhere, was a young man of considerable ability, and while he continued to wield the editorial pen, the paper was conducted in an able and vigorous manner. In politics he was republican, and at the judicial election in 1867 was chosen county judge for two years, and acted in that capacity to the end of his term. He continued, however, to edit *The Sage Brush* until September 5, 1868, when John C. Partridge bought the establishment, changed the name to *Lassen Sage Brush*, and entered upon the discharge of the arduous duties of a country editor, which he did to the satisfaction of its patrons. His biography is given elsewhere.

Mr. Partridge conducted the paper independent of all political parties, believing this to be but justice to all in a county where the patronage was not adequate to the support of two papers. It was managed solely as a business enterprise, and not for personal, political, or literary fame, always aiming to give the public value received for their money. Other pursuits occupied so much of his time that he decided to form a copartnership, selling a half-interest to his brother-in-law, D. C. Slater. Mr. Slater was a democrat, and this independent course outlined at the beginning was continued. They afterwards changed the name to *The Lassen Advocate*, and together continued its publication until Mr. Slater withdrew and embarked in the same business farther north, starting *The Modoc Independent*, the first paper in Modoc county, where he has since lived. Mr. Partridge managed the paper until he sold out, and was succeeded June 22, 1878, by E. A. Weed, a gentleman who had but recently arrived in the county.

Mr. Weed bought the material formerly used in the publication of the *Lassen County Farmer*, and merged the two papers into one. His course was independent, although he leaned towards republicanism. He changed the title, October 19, 1878, to *Lassen Advocate*, which appellation it still retains. During the year 1880 he started a newspaper at Greenville, Plumas county, and soon after sold the paper here to D. C. Hyer, his name appearing as proprietor November 19, 1880, for the last time.

Mr. Hyer at once formed a copartnership with Albert L. Shinn, late of the *Mountain Review*, to whom he sold a half-interest. In politics Mr. Hyer was democratic; but they paid no attention to politics, aiming to avoid partisanship as much as possible. These gentlemen continued together until April 1, 1881, when Hyer sold to his partner, stating in his valedictory that "his preferences led him to embark in other pursuits." Mr. Shinn continued to manage and edit the sheet until October 28, 1881, when he resigned his office, material, and pen to N. S. McKinsey, and retired from the field of Lassen county journalism.



Mr. McKinsey first entered into journalism in Modoc county, where he is still interested. Since the purchase of the *Advocate* he has remained here in active management of the paper constantly. In politics he has maintained a strictly neutral and independent course. In the past the people have spoken of his management in terms of appreciation, and it is evident from his record that he possesses that varied experience essential to the successful management of a country journal. His partner is D. C. Slater, who is interested with him in the same business in Modoc county, which branch he manages. The *Advocate* is now a seven-column, four-page weekly, published every Thursday.

October 22, 1874, the first number of the *Lassen County Journal* made its appearance. George M. Pierce was editor and proprietor. He continued the publication for a year, and then retired. The press lay idle until the spring of 1876, when J. G. Law and W. S. Lewis, both of Reno, Nevada, revived the paper, under the name of *The Lassen County Farmer*. Law soon retired, and Lewis continued the publication a few months, and abandoned it. After another season of suspension, it was again revived by T. H. Dawson. It was soon suspended again, and in 1878 was combined with the *Advocate*.

November 12, 1879, Albert L. Shinn began publishing the *Mountain Review*, a four-page, five-column paper, issued once a week. Politically, he said he was "with the people and for the people," which meant that he would run an independent paper. In the campaign of 1880 he advocated the greenback cause. He assumed the aggressive from the first, denouncing the leaders of the republican and democratic parties abroad and at home. In the early part of December, 1879, his brother James O. became associated with him, and continued until the time of his death, August 16, 1880, at the age of 33 years. Albert continued the business alone until November 10, 1880, when the last number was printed, having been issued just one year. He then associated himself with Mr. Hyer in the *Advocate*.

## JANESVILLE.

The little town of Janesville is pleasantly situated in the edge of the timber, four miles west of the upper end of Honey lake. It lies at the base of the beautiful Sierra, which rise above it on the south. It is about twelve miles south of Susanville, on the road to Reno, and on the south side of an arm of Honey Lake valley which lies along Baxter creek.

In the spring of 1857 Thomas Mitchell located a section of land in which was embraced the site of the present town of Janesville. He sold it that fall to Malcom Bankhead, and the new proprietor erected a two-story house of hewn logs, on the ground now occupied by J. R. Bailey's hotel. Bankhead was a blacksmith by trade, and built a shop near the creek, on the opposite side of Main street, in which he worked for a number of years. The next residence was built in 1858 by Smith Hill. It, too, was a log house, and stood on the opposite side of the street from its predecessor. In 1862 David Blanchard opened a general merchandise store, and in 1864 sold it to L. N. Breed. In 1873 Mr. Breed built a new store across the street from the old one, and still conducts the only merchandising business in the town. The second story of his new building he fitted up for a hall, and Odd Fellows, Masonic, and Workmen lodges hold their meetings there. In 1867 there was opened a second store, but it was discontinued a year later. There were, for a time, two saloons, but one of them closed its doors.

During the Indian troubles in the early settlement times, a log fort was built just north-west of

where the town now stands. This was used as a place of refuge in time of danger. Later it was converted into a school-house, and served as the seat of learning for the vicinity until 1867, when the present school building was erected.

Until 1864 Janesville was simply known as the Bankhead place; but during that year a post-office was established, and a name was necessary. Mr. Breed, the present incumbent, was appointed postmaster; and in honor of Mrs. Jane Bankhead, the first lady who lived there, the new town was called Janesville. The town now contains L. N. Breed's store, J. R. Bailey's hotel, a saloon, post-office, fraternal hall, school-house, and about two dozen residences.

**HONEY LAKE LODGE No. 223. I. O. O. F.**—This lodge was chartered October 14, 1873, B. F. Sheldon, Jerry Bond, P. R. James, William M. McClelland, and Charles Barham being the charter members. The lodge has now a membership of thirty, and the past grands are B. F. Sheldon, P. R. James, L. N. Breed, A. Otto, Jerry Bond, and T. R. Epley.

**JANESVILLE LODGE No. 232. F. & A. M.**—A dispensation was granted this lodge November 23, 1873, and a charter October 16, 1874. The charter members were: A. G. Moon, W. M.; John D. Kelley, S. W.; L. N. Breed, J. W.; T. R. Epley, Richard Bass, G. Pullen, E. T. Slackford, B. H. Leavitt, John E. Fitch, W. H. Clark, E. J. Hendrick, Jeremiah Leakey, A. Otto, John Parks, James P. Sharp, John Theodore, H. Winchell, Nicholas Clark, G. K. Bangham, A. G. Bechtol, James D. Byers, Andrew Dill, J. D. Hamler, B. D. Minckler, W. D. Minckler, E. C. Parks, George M. Pierce, and B. F. Sheldon. The membership is now forty. L. N. Breed, H. Winchell, and Jeremiah Leakey have held the office of master in this lodge.

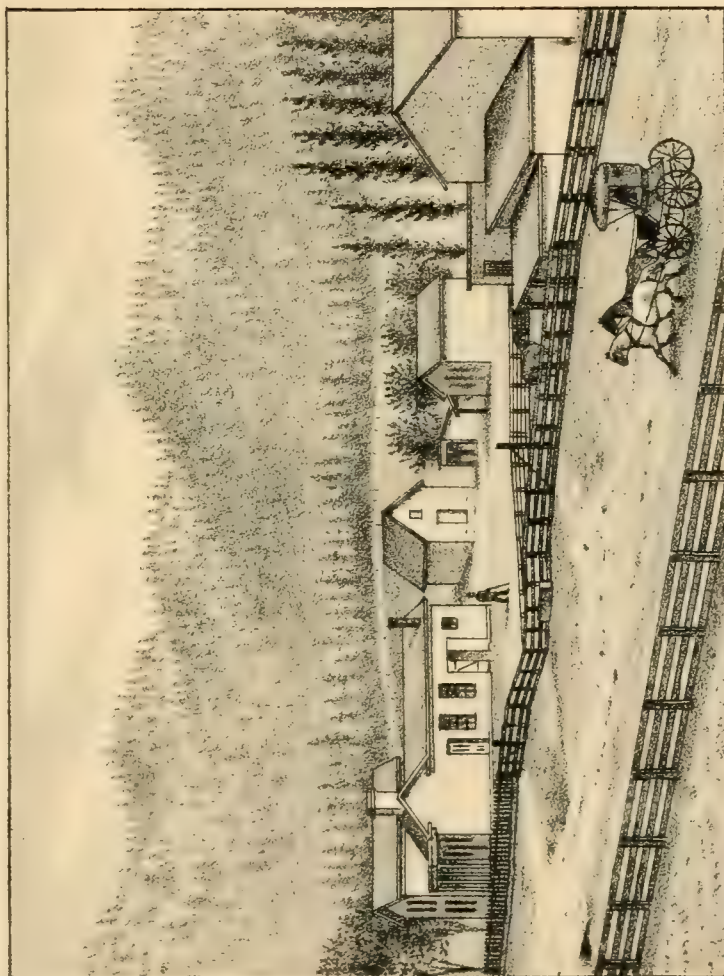
**LAKE LODGE No. 135. A. O. U. W.**—The charter of this lodge was issued October 7, 1879. The charter members were Milton Santee, Hosea A. Bronson, S. M. White, T. J. Glascock, A. G. Bechtol, Charles Hartson, J. R. Bailey, A. Otto, Charles Barham, and M. P. Chamberlin. The past master workmen are Milton Santee, P. B. Bronson, and John T. Masten. The present membership is seventeen.

## TULE CONFEDERACY.

Lying on the north and west of Honey lake is a tract of swampy land, once thickly grown with tules, containing about 20,000 acres. Until 1861 this was known as the Schaefer ranch, but at the outbreak of the rebellion the majority of settlers there were sympathizers with the Southern cause, and the name Tule Confederacy was bestowed upon the section by the people. The present settlers are a well-educated and prosperous class of farmers, engaged chiefly in raising hay and grazing cattle. About 7,000 tons of hay are cut annually.

## MICHIGAN FLAT.

Bordering on the west side of Honey lake, between Baxter creek and the stage road to Reno as it passes Buntingville, are about 6,000 acres of land known as Michigan flat. This name was derived from the fact that a majority of the early settlers were from the Wolverine state, a condition of affairs that has long since passed away. Wheat and hay are the principal crop of this fine farming section.



**RESIDENCE OF T. McFADDEN.**  
MILFORD, LASSEN CO., CAL.





## BUNTINGVILLE.

Situated near Honey lake, and about two miles south-east of Janesville, on the stage road to Reno, is the little town of Buntingville, containing about fifteen structures. The ground on which it stands is part of a location made in 1857 by Manly Thompson and John Myers, for ranching purposes. Until 1878 it was known as the Thompson place, when A. J. Bunting erected a large building, in which his family resided, and in one end of which he kept a large stock of general merchandise. Since that time the place has been known as Buntingville. The store was continued two years, and then the building was converted into a hotel, now conducted by T. J. Glascock. The town also contains a store, blacksmith shop, and a carriage, carpenter, and cooper shop.

## ELYSIAN VALLEY.

This is a small valley lying just west of Janesville. In the summer of 1856 Daney H. Keatley and L. N. Breed settled in the valley, and because of its beautiful appearance bestowed the name Elysian upon it. It is about two and one-half miles long, and three-quarters of a mile in width, hemmed in on one side by the pine-clad mountains, and on the others by the lower foot-hills. An abundance of water is furnished in all seasons by the mountain springs, fed by the snows on the summit. The valley is now owned and cultivated by Richard D. Bass, an old Lassen county pioneer, and Silas and H. H. McMurphy.

## SUSANVILLE.

The seat of Justice of Lassen county was named in honor of Susan, the daughter of its first settler, Mr. Isaac N. Roop. She married Mr. A. T. Arnold, who resides upon the place where the original settlement was made.

Beautifully situated on a slightly elevated bench a short distance north of Susan river, and hemmed in on three sides by mountains covered with fine timber, while on the fourth it looks out upon the broad valley of Honey lake, Susanville enjoys one of the most pleasing locations to be found in California. Down the valley for miles lie fine farms and handsome residences; while thirty miles away can be seen the Hot Spring mountains walling in the valley on the north and east. On a clear morning steam can be seen rising from the springs that give the name to these mountains, though they lie twenty and thirty miles away.

The settlement made here by Hon. Isaac N. Roop in 1853, the building of the log house in 1854, its use for a fort in the Sage-Brush War in 1863, since when it has been called Fort Defiance, have all been related in the early history of the valley. When the territory of Nataqua was organized by the settlers in 1856, this place was reserved for a town site, and every genuine settler was entitled to a lot upon which to build a residence.

In the spring of 1856, L. N. Breed brought a stock of goods from Elizabethtown, Plumas county, which he sold in a log house built by him about twenty yards from Peter Lassen's log

house. In September he moved to the site of Susanville, and opened his store in a brush shanty, near Fort Defiance, where H. N. Skaddan's residence now stands. He traded with the emigrants till winter set in, and then went to Butte county. In the spring he returned and opened a trading-post a mile below Buntingville, and soon after moved to the Schaefer ranch, on the emigrant road, where he kept a trading post two years.

In the spring of 1857, Cutler Arnold built a hotel of hewn logs, on the site of Susanville. The house was 25x30 feet, and one and one-half stories high. It still stands in the eastern end of the town, on the north side of Main street, and has so fallen from its high estate as to become a tenement for Chinese occupants. For two years this was the only place where meals were served to the public, for which the moderate price of seventy-five cents each was charged. The proprietor also provided a few beds in the loft, to reach which required a little climbing. This portion of the establishment was not patronized as extensively as the table, for few men traveled in those days and in such localities without their blankets, and all they required in bad weather was the floor of some saloon or store to spread them on; while on fair nights, the ground for a couch, and the stars for a roof, were all that they felt the necessity of. Thus prepared, the weary traveler composed himself to sleep, soothed by the soft voice of the coyote, and the sweet lullaby of the night-owl, while various insects indulged in explorations about his person, and creaked forth their comments to their companions. With such surroundings no one could "court the balmy" without success.

From the time Roop's log fort was built, a stock of merchandise was kept there, trade with the emigrants being the first inducement for Mr. Roop to make a settlement here. Cutler Arnold also kept a variety of merchandise for sale at his establishment. Settlers all through the valley came to Susanville, which was at first called Rooptown, to procure supplies; and gradually, as the valley increased in population and productiveness, residences and shops were built at Susanville, until quite a town sprang up. In 1858 a Mr. Scott kept goods for sale in Roop's log house. The third store was opened in 1859, by A. W. Worm. The next year Charles Nixon built a one-story frame house, 20x40 feet in size, in which a stock of goods was placed. This was the first building erected solely for mercantile purposes, and still stands just to the east of Cutler Arnold's log hotel. The first stock of merchandise of any considerable magnitude was brought to Susanville in 1862, by I. J. Harvey and E. D. Hossekus, and placed in Neale's frame building. This stood on the ground adjoining Skadden's livery stable, and was Otto's blacksmith shop, when it was destroyed by the fire of 1881.

A fire-proof store building, the first in the town, was built of stone, by Andrew Miller and Rufus Kingsley, over the front door of which they placed a stone tablet bearing the inscription: "1863." It is in the central portion of the town, and has always been occupied as a store. In this, by the provisions of the statute creating Lassen county, the commissioners to organize the county held their first meeting. After meeting and electing a chairman and clerk, they adjourned to the Masonic Hall, on the north-west corner of Lassen and Main streets.

Peter Lassen, who settled in the valley in 1855, was a blacksmith by trade; and the first work of that nature done in the valley was by that old pioneer. In 1859, Clark Rugg & Harper opened a shop on the south side of Main street, in a log house near where Smith's hotel now stands. Clark Rugg was arrested in 1860 for stealing a horse, and was convicted at Quincy, in May, 1861, of larceny, and sent to San Quentin for five years. The record of that institution says he was "discharged January 12, 1862": but as we learn that he was killed while attempting to escape, we are forced to conclude that the authorities of that prison have more than one way of discharging a felon.



During the summer of 1860 Dr. Z. J. Brown came into the valley with a small stock of drugs, and displayed his healing wares to the suffering public beneath a canvas tent. In the fall he had so prospered that he erected a frame building where Smith's hotel now stands. It was octagonal in shape, and from this peculiarity the proprietor was endowed with the title of Dr. Eight Square. In 1861 he bought a piece of land from Governor Roop, embracing that on which Fort Defiance stands, and transplanted quite an extensive orchard of apple and peach trees, claimed to be the first in the valley, though Mr. L. Vary is credited with having planted a number of peach stones some time before this. The property reverted to Governor Roop, and is now owned by A. T. Arnold.

In 1859 the first regular saloon was opened on the north side of Main street, midway between Gay and Union, by B. B. Painter and George Mitchell, and was known as the Black Rock. The town has now three establishments of this character.

The first frame dwelling-house in Susanville was erected in the fall of 1859 by A. B. Jenison, on the south side of Main street and in the eastern end of the town. It is now owned by W. H. Harrison. It was 16x30 feet in size, sided up with planed shakes, and was ornamented with a rustic cornice, making a fine residence for those pioneer days.

As many of the settlers had their families with them, facilities for educating their children were soon required. In 1858 Malcom Scott opened a private school in a small building that stood on the south side of Cottage street, about midway between Gay and Lassen streets. Dr. James W. Stettinius taught a school in 1859, in a frame building that stood on the south side of Main street near where the blacksmith shop now stands. The next school was taught in 1861-62 by Miss Fannie Long, in a building on the north side of Main street, where the Black Rock saloon was kept. In 1863 a school-house was built on the site of the present building. It was a frame structure, one story in height, and 20x30 feet in size. This building was used until 1872, when the school becoming too large to be accommodated in it, the old house was moved away, and a fine, two-story, frame school-building was erected. This was 30x60 feet in size, and was divided into two rooms. It was surmounted by a tower, in which a fine bell was suspended. Again, in 1881, it became necessary to enlarge the school accommodations, owing to the great increase of attendance, and a frame addition, 28x45 feet and one story high, was built on. A view of the structure as it now appears will be seen on the title-page. The school facilities are of a high order, and give evidence of a desire on the part of the citizens to give their children as good an education as can be obtained in any public school in the state.

In 1876 the First Congregational Church of Susanville was built, at an expense of \$2,200, the money being donated by the citizens. In 1877 a Methodist church was erected through the exertions of Rev. Warren Nines, who had been sent to this circuit from the Nevada conference three years before. This energetic divine wheeled nearly all the rocks used in the foundation, and worked hard and alone to accomplish something, in the lack of funds to hire help. "Little Nines," as he was called, was so persistent and so thoroughly in earnest, that the people all became interested in his work, and subscribed liberally, without respect to religious opinion, business, or occupation—the sporting fraternity not being behind the others in their donations. The result was that a fine church edifice was erected, and was dedicated in the fall of 1877, by Bishop Bowman. Both of these churches appear on the title-page.

Besides many good residences, Susanville contains at the present time six stores, two jewelers, two drug stores, three saloons, three hotels, one livery stable, one feed stable, two barber-shops, one blacksmith and wagon shop, one market, two shoe-stores, one harness and saddle store, five

attorneys, four physicians, one dentist, a post-office, express office, telegraph office, two churches, a school-house, and six fraternal organizations. The *Lassen Advocate*, now in its seventeenth volume, is published weekly by N. S. McKinsey and D. C. Slater. It is an excellent local journal, with four pages of seven columns each, devoted to the interests of Lassen county. A United States land office was established here in 1871, by the exertions of Hon. John S. Ward.

The Susanville cemetery is prettily located on a knoll just outside of town. It was first selected in November, 1860, for the last resting place of Perry M. Craig, son of Milton Craig, who was drowned in a mill-pond near town. It was inclosed in 1864. As many from all over Honey Lake valley, as well as many emigrants, were buried here, it was decided in 1879 to enlarge the grounds, and that fall a new fence was built, inclosing a lot 300x416 feet. In 1881 water was conducted to the cemetery in an iron pipe, and flowers and shade trees may now be planted with an assurance of springing up to beautify and adorn this quiet spot.

The first establishment of a post-office was made March 17, 1859, and Governor Roop was appointed postmaster. The government allowed the office to support itself upon its receipts, and as best it could otherwise, for a time, and then made a regular office of it.

In 1877 a telegraph line was constructed from Susanville to Taylorville, in Plumas county, to connect with the Western Union line there. It was built by J. H. Maxwell, and W. G. and J. C. Young, at an expense of \$2,000. subscriptions, to be taken out in use of the wire, being given to the amount of \$1,250. In 1881 the line was sold and removed, as the receipts did not pay the expense of keeping it in repair; and Susanville was again cut off from telegraphic connection with the world.

The first fire of any magnitude in Susanville occurred March 17, 1865, destroying Wentworth & Wilson's livery stable, where it originated, Lovell & Wiggin's blacksmith shop, Fredonier's saloon, J. Smith's hotel and brewery, a tailor-shop, a butcher-shop, Samuel Peyser's store and dwelling-house, and R. F. Moody's drug store. There were no facilities at hand for combating the flames, and the citizens could make but little headway against them. The loss amounted to \$20,000, on which there was no insurance. No other fire of any magnitude occurred until Sunday morning, November 6, 1881, when a fire was started in H. N. Skaddan's Empire livery stable. The citizens worked with determination, forming a bucket line, and succeeded in confining the fire to the row of buildings in which it originated. The Empire and Fashion stables, Otto's blacksmith shop, Frank Strong's residence, and the dwelling of J. G. Newington, occupied by A. L. Shinn, were destroyed. Forty-one horses were burned to death. The loss amounted to about \$22,000, the insurance being only \$5,000.

LASSEN LODGE No. 149, F. & A. M.—March 21, 1861, the grand master of California issued a dispensation to John S. Ward, David Titherington, Absalom M. Vaughn, Richard D. Bass, D. J. Wilmons, Stephen D. Bass, and A. D. McDonald, to organize a lodge of Masons at Richmond, Honey Lake valley. At that time, owing to a mining excitement, the town of Richmond had sprung up suddenly into the most important and populous settlement in the county, completely overshadowing and distancing Susanville. The first meeting under the dispensation was held April 18, 1861. A charter was granted in May, 1862, and the lodge was instituted in due form, June 24, 1862. In October a dispensation was obtained for that purpose, and the place of meeting was changed to Susanville. This was done because Richmond had "gone up like a rocket, and come down like a stick," and Susanville had been left to glory over the decay of her rival. The present membership is 72, and since its organization 192 persons have belonged to the lodge. The masters of the lodge have been: John S. Ward, 1861-1869; A. A. Smith, 1870; J. C. Partridge,



CAPT. C. A. MERRILL





1871; J. R. Lockwood, 1872; W. H. Crane, 1873-1877; J. C. Partridge, 1878-1880; J. W. Hendrick, 1881; James Branham, 1882.

**LASSEN CHAPTER No. 47, R. A. M.**—A dispensation was granted on the fifth of August, 1874, for the organization of this chapter of Royal Arch Masons at Susanville. July 23, 1875, the chapter was instituted under the charter by Hon. Thomas H. Caswell. Allen Wood was installed as H. P.; J. C. Partridge as K.; and J. R. Lockwood as S. The gentlemen who have held the office of high priest are General Allen Wood, J. C. Partridge, J. R. Lockwood, E. G. Bangham, and P. J. Goumaz.

**LASSEN COMMANDERY No. 13, K. T.**—June 11, 1877, a dispensation was issued to organize this commandery, with Allen Wood, E. C.; E. S. Talbot, G.; and W. B. Bransford, C. G. The commandery was instituted under the charter April 23, 1878, by Thomas Callow. There is now a membership of 62. The position of E. C. has been held by General Allen Wood, E. S. Talbot, A. A. Smith, and J. C. Partridge. The present incumbent is General Wood.

**SILVER STAR LODGE No. 135, I. O. O. F.**—This lodge was instituted June 19, 1868, by Charles N. Fox, G. M., with Z. N. Spalding, William Brockman, I. J. Harvey, J. Jansen, Jacob W. Smith, Samuel Peyser, and David Knoch as charter members. The lodge has now a membership of 52.

**SUSANVILLE ENCAMPMENT No. 66, I. O. O. F.**—D. G. C. P. Applegate organized this encampment July 5, 1881. The charter members were C. M. Fuller, Z. N. Spalding, Morris Asher, B. F. Sheldon, Lewis Powers, E. Etchouse, and Marcus Nathan. The membership has now increased to 21.

**LAUREL LODGE No. 134, A. O. U. W.**—This lodge was instituted in Susanville, October 2, 1878, by Harold G. Oliver, D. G. M. W. The charter members were Wright P. Hall, P. M. W.; William H. Crane, M. W.; Albert G. Cummins, F.; T. H. Ward, O.; Edward A. Weed, Rec'd; Paul M. Norboe, Fin.; J. D. Newington, Rec'v; Thomas B. Sanders, G.; George R. Lybarger, I. W.; Samuel Johnson, O. W.; George Hurley, Med. Ex. The lodge has steadily grown in strength, and in January, 1882, had 47 members. The gentlemen who have held the position of M. W. are W. H. Crane, A. B. Cummins, J. G. Newington, T. B. Sanders, M. P. Chamberlin, and W. T. Masten.

## MILFORD.

On the tenth day of May, 1856, Robert J. Scott located, for farming purposes, a section of land about twenty-five miles south-east of Susanville. On a portion of this, one and one-half miles from the west shore of Honey lake, and on the stage road to Reno, lies the town of Milford. Scott built a shanty of logs and brush, inclosed five or six acres of his land with a brush fence, and raised a small crop. He diverted for irrigating purposes the water of Mill creek, a stream that flows from the mountains skirting the lake on the west, and discharges into Honey lake. About a year later Scott sold his claim to Peter Lassen, who proceeded to build a log house, but abandoned it before completion. It was near the site of Fairchild's saw-mill, about 400 yards west of town. In 1859 Frederick Washburn and Thomas Fairchilds bought the property from the administrators of Lassen's estate, and in 1860 built the water-power saw-mill above alluded to, now owned by the widow of Mr. Fairchilds. In 1861 Judson Dakin and Joseph C. Wemple built a grist-mill, now in the center of the town, which has been operated by the water of Mill creek ever since. It is a two-story, frame structure, and is now owned by Mr. H. H. Dakin.

The first residence in Milford was the log house which Lassen had commenced, and which Washburn and Fairchilds completed. In 1862 H. C. Wilkins built a store on the ground now occupied by H. H. Dakin's residence. In 1864 W. Adams opened a saloon, and in the fall of the same year E. T. Fairchild built adjoining it a two-story, frame hotel. These form a portion of the property of L. P. Whiting, in which H. E. McClelland now resides. The school-house was erected in 1865, and Miss F. Montgomery, now Mrs. E. V. Spencer, first presided at its desk. Washburn Brothers built the present blacksmith shop in 1864, and in 1870 completed the hotel now managed by S. A. Doyle. The name Milford was bestowed upon the settlement in 1862, at the suggestion of J. C. Wemple, on account of the mills which composed the business and industry of the place. The town now contains a saw-mill, grist-mill, hotel, store, blacksmith shop, butcher shop, post-office, school-house, and some fifteen dwelling-houses.

## JOHNSTONVILLE.

There is a little place four miles south-east of Susanville, at the point where the Reno road crosses Susan river, which is now known as Johnstonville, having been so named some years ago by Robert Johnston, an early pioneer of this valley, and who has for over twenty years resided on his farm at that place. It was for a long time called Toadtown. Tradition hath it that in the early settlement of the valley, whenever a heavy rain-storm was experienced, the ground was literally covered with diminutive toads. It is prettily situated on the banks of the river, and surrounded by thrifty farms. The place comprises about a dozen houses, which include a school-house, blacksmith shop, and the Lassen Mills, now owned by Hall & Snyder. The first mill at this place was built by Johnson Cunningham and Dr. Briceland, and commenced operations in January, 1864.

## LASSEN FLUME AND LAND COMPANY.

In the early part of 1874, C. A. Merrill came to Lassen county, and built a saw-mill seven miles west of Susanville. During the summer he conceived the idea of bringing the water of Eagle lake, through the intervening range of hills, to the tract of 150,000 acres of dry sage-brush land lying to the east, north, and west of Honey lake. By this means this land, otherwise valueless, could be fertilized and rendered highly productive. Eagle lake is a body of water covering 116 square miles, and surrounded by thousands of acres of pine forest. It lies 5,100 feet above the level of the sea, and 1,100 feet above the tract of land to be fertilized. Mr. Merrill's plan was to convey the water of Eagle lake through the mountain by means of a tunnel 6,000 feet long, and 10x12 feet in dimensions, to the head of Willow creek, thence down that stream eighteen miles, from which point ditches and flumes were to distribute it over the tract of desert land. To derive the proper benefit from this scheme, it required that the land be procured at a price much cheaper than the valuation placed upon public lands. Mr. Merrill associated with him Alviso Hayward, and went to Washington in the winter of 1874-5 and procured the passage of the Desert Land Act to apply to the county of Lassen only, but which was afterwards made general in its operations. Merrill and Hayward then located a large tract of land under the provisions of this Act, and in the spring of 1875 commenced work on the tunnel, which is now 600 feet long. Flume, ditch, and pipes have



also been partially constructed. In 1875 Mr. Hayward and Mr. Merrill severed their business connection, and Mr. Merrill retained the desert land location and irrigation privilege. In 1881 Mr. Merrill sold a half-interest for \$60,000 to P. N. Marker, and the work is now being pushed to an early completion.

In the spring of 1882 these gentlemen laid out a town covering 640 acres, where the water is taken from the creek by the ditches and flumes. 3000 shade-trees have been planted, and will soon be an ornament to the streets of the new town, through which it is expected that the Reno and Oregon railroad will pass. A hotel and store will be erected this season, and it is expected that a thriving village will quickly spring up, to be, perhaps, in a few years, the metropolis of the county. Mr. Merrill has bestowed the name of Belfast upon it, in honor of his native city in the state of Maine.

## HAYDEN HILL.

Fifty-five miles north-westerly from Susanville lies the mining camp of Hayden Hill, the seat of the only mining of importance carried on in the county. The hill rises to a height of 1,000 feet above the surrounding table-land, which is itself some 5,000 feet above the sea-level. There are now eight quartz-mines being worked on the hill, yielding \$100,000 per annum, with the promise that a much greater yield will reward a more complete development. The hill received its name from a Mr. Hayden, who, with S. Lewis, discovered gold-bearing quartz on the hill in 1869. Lewis was the original discoverer of the Brush Hill mine, from which the Hoes and Harbert brothers and Jerry Rose have taken \$100,000.

In the summer of 1870 Rev. Harvey Haskins, Rev. Mr. McKenzie, Miles, McDowell, Preston, and two others, while searching for "the lost cabin," camped one noon at a spring on the side of this hill. To secure a more abundant supply of water, Haskins began enlarging the spring, and soon found gold on his shovel. In their gratitude they called the location they then made Providence, or Mt. Hope. After realizing some \$40,000 from washing the decomposed quartz, they were drawn into a mill enterprise with a San Francisco company, whose superintendent knew nothing of practical mining. After crushing 100 tons of wall rock, in which there was no pay except the vein matter on the surface, they removed their mill and condemned the hill. The eight paying mines there now show how valuable was their judgment.

The little mining camp now called Hayden Hill has existed since the spring of 1871. It was known for a number of years as Providence City, but in the winter of 1878 a post-office was established there, with the name of Hayden Hill. The town contains two hotels, a store, blacksmith shop, saloon, and a population of about 200, chiefly engaged in mining. It has tri-weekly stage and mail connection with Susanville.



## BIEBER.

That fine expanse of agricultural land lying in the extreme north-western section of the county, and known as Big valley, contains a thriving little town named Bieber. It is situated on Pit river, toward the west side of the valley, at a locality that was until 1877 known as Chalk Ford. At that time a store was opened there by N. Bieber, and the town has since borne that

gentleman's name. In 1879 Mr. Bieber secured the location of a post-office at that point. There are now two stores, two hotels, a restaurant, a barber-shop, two saloons, a livery stable, a post-office, a weekly newspaper, and a lodge of Odd Fellows and one of Good Templars. The population of the town proper is about 200, and of the agricultural section in which it is situated, about 500. A tri weekly stage and mail connects this place with Susanville, and a daily stage and mail route passes from Redding through the town, and thence to Aden, Alturas, and Lake View. The *Mountain Tribune*, a seven-column, four-page, weekly paper was first issued in Bieber May 6, 1881, by Thomas P. Ford, who still conducts it. The paper is independent in politics, and is devoted to the interests of its section of the county.

## HANGING OF CHARLES BARNHART.

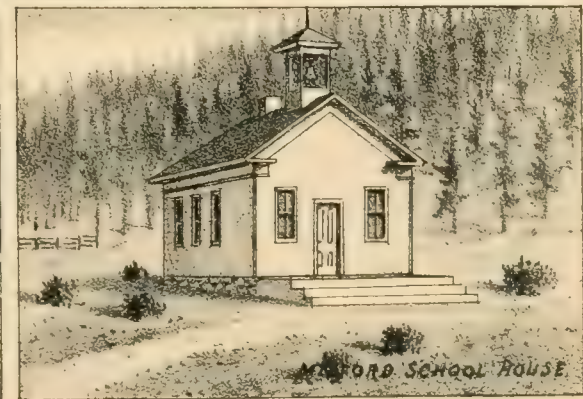
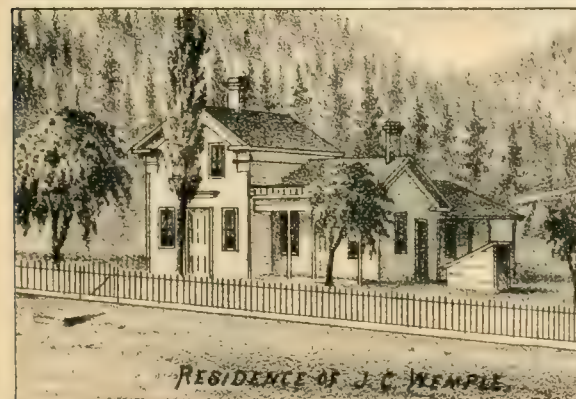
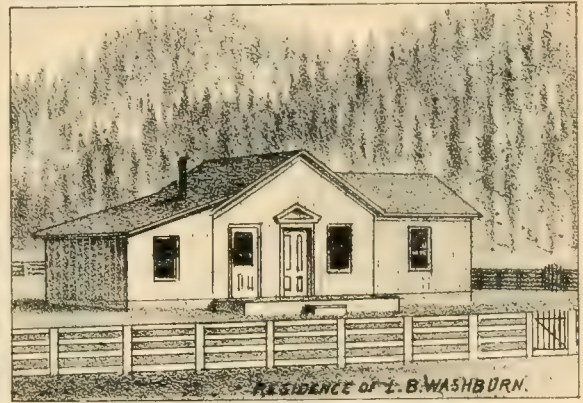
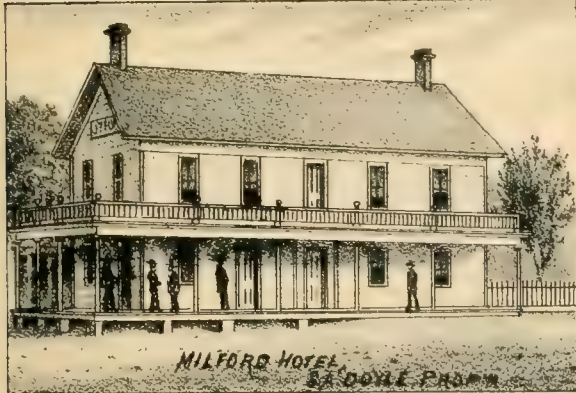
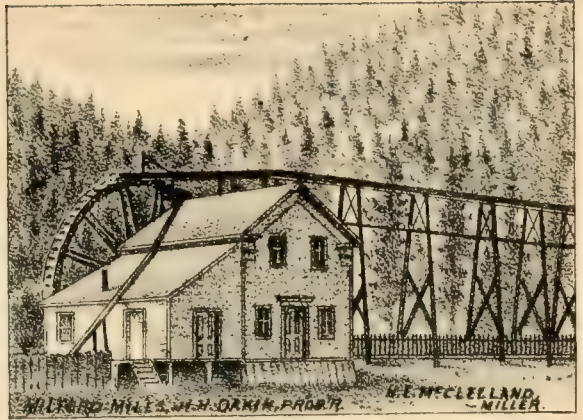
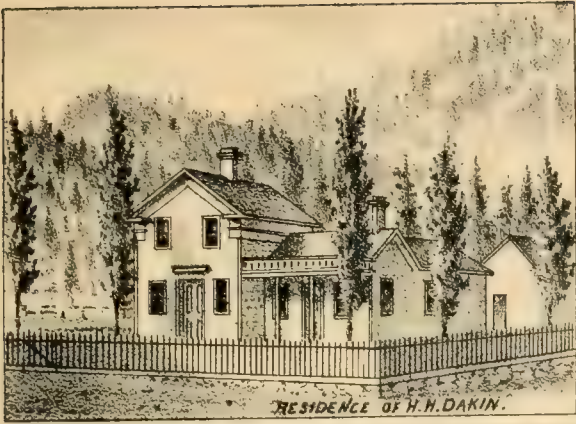
A case of summary justice occurred June 25, 1865, at Mud flat, beyond Granite creek, in a party headed by Captain Pierce, of the firm of Pierce & Francis, proprietors of the Idaho stage line. This party had started out with a number of wagons and pack animals to work upon the road. On the morning in question Captain Pierce sent William Rogan to Charles Barnhart for a rope to be used in packing. Barnhart refused to give him the desired article, and when he laid his hand upon the rope to take it, drew his revolver and killed Rogan on the spot. There were present thirty citizens and ten soldiers, and they at once formed a court, tried the murderer, and sentenced him to death. During the hour of life granted him, Barnhart behaved in a most reckless manner, exhibiting that bravado that men of his class are pleased to call courage. A gallows was improvised from wagon tongues, the prisoner was placed in position with a rope around his neck, and was then asked to prefer a dying request. He said he wanted them all to get in front of him, so that he could take a good look at them before he left. His request was complied with, and he left immediately afterwards.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

**A. T. ARNOLD.**—This gentleman is a native of Delaware County, Ohio, where he was born June 12, 1833. In 1854 he came to California, *via* Panama. He remained a year at Martinez, then went to Marysville, and thence to La Porte, where he engaged in mining, packing, teaming, and butchering, until the fall of 1858, when he came to Susanville to live. He was engaged in teaming, and in the boot and shoe business, until 1870, since when he has been engaged in farming and fruit culture. He is a Master Mason, and a member of the A. O. U. W. In politics, he is a republican. December 27, 1864, he married Miss Susan E. Roop, daughter of Hon. I. N. Roop, the lady in whose honor the town of Susanville was named. They have been blessed with seven children, five of whom are still spared to them: Susie M., born June 21, 1866; I. N. R., August 22, 1868; A. T., October 12, 1873; Thomas C., December 25, 1874; Dora M., May 13, 1876; Victor, May 24, 1879; Mark E., October 17, 1881. They were all born in Susanville. A. T. died March 1, 1874, and Thomas C., April 17, 1875.

**E. G. BANGHAM.**—He was born in Niagara county, New York, January 16, 1834. Three years later the family moved to Calhoun county, Michigan, and settled on a farm. In the spring of 1851





VIEWS IN MILFORD, LASSEN CO., CAL.





he helped to drive the first band of sheep overland to this state. They belonged to J. P. Long, and of 1,600, but 800 reached their destination. He stayed in Sonoma county until June, 1852, and then returned east by water. After farming in Michigan until 1859, he crossed the plains again, and settled in Honey Lake valley. He purchased an interest in the Hatch, Dow, & Johnson ranch, and sold it in 1868, when he returned to Michigan. He again came to this county in 1869, and purchased 160 acres of William Dow, five miles east of Susanville, where he still resides. Mr. Bingham is a member of the Susanville commandery. In politics he is a republican. He has served one term as supervisor, and two as coroner. September 10, 1861, he married Miss Louise Borrette, born in Philadelphia October 10, 1846. Their family consists of five children: Nettie A., born January 4, 1863; Frank H., July 21, 1867; Addie O., October 4, 1872; Sandusky, July 17, 1875; Ross, September 11, 1879; all in Honey lake valley.

**THOMAS MARION BARHAM.**—February 8, 1840, Mr. Barham was born in Green county, Missouri. When Thomas was nine years of age his father died. In 1857 the mother removed to California with the family. Thomas lived the first winter in Yuba county, and there bought and worked a farm for six years. In 1864 he moved to this county, settling on the place now owned by P. J. Spoon. Two years later he bought a portion of the Hoffman ranch, and stopped there two years. He then sold out, and bought his present farm of 160 acres, about six miles east of Janesville, to which he has added 80 acres more. He is a member of Honey Lake Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F. Politically, Mr. Barham is a democrat. May 9, 1878, he married Miss C. O. Lay, born in Green county, Missouri, in August, 1850. Of their children, William D. was born March 8, 1879, in Lassen county, California; and Franklin, March 8, 1881, in Green county, Missouri.

**JOHN BAXTER.**—A native of Dundee, Scotland, Mr. Baxter was born December 25, 1812. At the age of eighteen he went to sea, which he followed seven years. He navigated the Mississippi two years, and farmed for a time in Texas. He served all through the Mexican war. In April, 1849, he started from San Antonio, Texas, for California, arriving on the Tuolumne in September. He mined on that stream until 1852, and then on the north fork of Feather river, in Plumas county. In the summer of 1852 he went out trading with the emigrants, with Jim Beckwourth, and then ranched in Yuba county till 1857. He then came to Honey Lake valley, and located the ranch on which J. D. Byers now resides. On this he built a log cabin and lived a year, when he traded the property for a mule. Since then he has farmed some, and prospected all over the coast, always making this county his home. He is one of the genuine pioneers of Lassen county.

**J. C. BLAKE.**—He was born in Virginia, February 14, 1832. In the spring of 1850 he started for California, arriving in Placerville in August. He spent four years in mining, in Trinity, Shasta, and Siskiyou counties. In 1855 he commenced merchandising in Trinity, was burned out the same year, and resumed mining in Shasta county. Three years later he again began merchandising in Shasta county. In 1861 he sold out, and took a stock of goods to Humboldt, Nevada, in 1862, and returned to Shasta. In 1863 he embarked in general teaming, and continued until 1867, when he came to Lassen county and located a farm near the town of Susanville, where he has since resided. In March, 1871, he was appointed justice of the peace, and has since served in that capacity, by election and appointment, his present term expiring in 1883. In politics, he is a democrat. He is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M. November 26, 1862, he married Rhoda Armstrong of Shasta county. Their children are William Lee, born April 17, 1864; Addie, March 29, 1872; Maud, September 12, 1876; J. C., Jr., July 29, 1879.

**JERRY BOND.**—He was born May 27, 1842, in Monroe (now Noble) county, Ohio. He worked on his father's farm and attended school until he was seventeen years of age, and then went to

Brown county, Indiana, and farmed until 1861. He then returned to his old home, and during 1862 was with a government supply train in Tennessee and Mississippi. In the spring of 1863 he went to Boise City, Idaho, and engaged in mining and teaming until the fall of 1866, having spent the winter of 1864 at the Dalles, and of 1865 at Salem. He then came to Susanville and lived until the fall of 1869, when he located 160 acres of land four miles east of Janesville, where he has since resided. Mr. Bond is a member of Janesville Lodge, F. & A. M., and Honey Lake Lodge, I. O. O. F. He is a democrat in politics. October 24, 1869, he married Miss Mary I. Painter, born in Andrew county, Missouri, August 14, 1852. They have five children: Samuel H., born September 21, 1870; James W., May 1, 1872; Charles S., August 28, 1874; Amy J., February 8, 1878; Wirt D., June 20, 1881.

**JAMES BRANHAM.**—He was born in Callaway county, Missouri, April 2, 1835. In 1846 his parents emigrated to California, reaching San Jose in December. James remained there until 1863, when he went to Sonora, Mexico, and engaged in mining six years. From 1869 to 1873 he was merchandising and farming. He then came to Susanville, and has lived here ever since. He mined one year, and then followed surveying until 1879, when he was elected district attorney for three years, on the democratic ticket. In 1875 he was elected county surveyor, and 1877 a justice of the peace. In 1881 he opened a jewelry store in Susanville. He is a member of Lassen Com-mandery No. 13, K. T.

**LEVI NEWTON BREED.**—Mr. Breed was born in Manlius, Onondaga county, New York, December 6, 1832. When he was four years old the family removed to Hannibal, in the same state, where he worked on his father's farm, and attended school until the spring of 1850. He then went to Schuyler county, Illinois, and farmed and went to school two years. In 1853 he came across the plains, and reached Plumas county with four bits in his pocket. He went to San Francisco, where his brother, who was in the drug business, purchased for him a newspaper route of the *Times* and *Transcript*, for \$700. Within two months the paper suspended, and the investment was lost. He then mined for a year in Plumas county, then sold goods a year, and in the spring of 1856 opened a trading-post in Honey Lake valley. He continued merchandising until 1859, when he went over-land to Frazer river. In the fall of 1860 he returned to Honey Lake valley, and settled on the Epley ranch. A year later he removed to Indian valley, and kept a livery stable for a year. He then came again to this valley, and bought a merchandising business in Janesville, where he has since been in business. He also owns 500 acres of farm land and 500 acres of timber near the town. Mr. Breed was one of the commissioners to organize Lassen county. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at Janesville. In politics, he is a republican. September 21, 1861, he was married to Miss Samantha Blood, born in New York, August 10, 1843. She died August 19, 1867, leaving one son, Frederick Arthur, born July 7, 1862. He was again married May 28, 1870, to Miss Annie J. Blunt, born in Summerset county, Maine, September 20, 1852. They have one daughter, Lillian, born June 24, 1871.

**JAMES D. BYERS.**—The first sheriff of Lassen county was born near Meadville, Pennsylvania, February 6, 1825. Five years later his father died. His attendance at school amounted to about two years. At the age of thirteen he entered the store of John McFann, Hartstown, Pennsylvania, and remained until 1842, when he accompanied his mother to Licking county, Ohio. He entered the store of John Taylor at Newark, continuing there at intervals for eight years. In the spring of 1848 he was elected constable, at the same time acting as deputy sheriff. In 1858 he started for California with his elder brother, J. H., reaching Sacramento in July. He opened a store in Rough and Ready, Nevada county. In the spring of 1851 he commenced mining on Hopkins creek,



Plumas county, and soon after became one of the 76 locators of the Washington quartz-claim on Eureka mountain. In 1854 he opened the first butcher-shop in Jamison. In the fall of 1855 he was elected on the know-nothing ticket to the office of sheriff of Plumas county. In 1856 he was re-elected on the republican ticket. In the fall of 1858 he came to Honey Lake valley, and bought from Dr. Slater a possessory claim to a section of land on Baxter creek, which he has ever since considered his home. He then engaged in the stock business. In 1862 he was appointed a special deputy by Sheriff Pierce of Plumas county, and participated in the events of the Sage-Brush War. He took an active part in Sacramento in having a bill passed to create Lassen county, suggesting the name of the old pioneer himself; and in May, 1864, was elected sheriff of the new county. In 1869 he was the republican nominee for assemblyman, but was defeated by John Lambert. In 1873 he was elected to the same office on the same ticket. In 1868 he was elected supervisor, and served three years. He is now engaged in raising stock and hay, and owns, besides his home farm, 3,000 acres in the Tule Confederacy, and 160 acres of timber near Janesville. Mr. Byers is an unmarried man, thoroughly energetic and enterprising, and of the true pioneer character.

**M. P. CHAMBERLIN, M. D.**—This gentleman was born in Jackson county, Iowa, April 27, 1849. He crossed the plains with his parents in 1852, locating in Oregon. In 1856 the family went from Portland, Oregon, to Plumas county, California, on horseback. In 1859 he became a resident of Honey Lake valley. Dr. Chamberlin graduated in medicine from the Homeopathic College of Missouri, at St. Louis, in the spring of 1875. While in St. Louis, he married Miss Lizzie Bresnan, January 15, 1873.

**DR. P. CHAMBERLIN.**—He was born on the fourteenth of January, 1824, in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. He moved with his parents to Rock Island county, Illinois, in 1833. In 1834 they crossed the Mississippi river into what was then the territory of Wisconsin, and which has since become Scott county, Iowa. Dr. Chamberlin was married in Davenport, Iowa, January 12, 1848, to Miss Mary A. Hill. During the summer he moved to Jackson county, Iowa. He crossed the plains with his wife and son in 1852, locating in Washington county, Oregon. He moved to Plumas county, California, in the spring of 1855, and became a resident of Honey Lake valley in May, 1859, where he has since resided with his family.

**R. CHAMBERLIN.**—He was born in Vermont, September 4, 1839. He arrived in San Francisco in February, 1856, from across the Isthmus. For five years he mined in Plumas, Placer, and Siskiyou counties, and for the next eighteen engaged in teaming from Sacramento and Washoe to Virginia City, and in the lumber regions about Washoe and Truckee. In 1878 he bought his ranch of 160 acres, fifteen miles south of Milford in Long valley, which is now known as Chamberlin Station. Politically, he is a republican. October 14, 1874, he married Miss Fannie Robinson, born in Manchester, England, March 10, 1857. Their children are George R., born May 29, 1875; Josephine, December 13, 1876; Fred H., September 29, 1877; Dora B., June 9, 1881.

**HON. WILLIAM H. CRANE.**—Senator Crane was born at Mount Morris, Livingston county, New York, June 22, 1838. His father, James Crane, was a farmer, and William worked on the farm and attended the district school until he was fifteen, when he entered the Genesee Wesleyan Institute, and continued about two years. In 1855 he went to Cass county, Michigan, where he engaged in carpentering and teaching until the spring of 1858, when he started west. On reaching the Missouri river he felt a prompting to take a hand in the Mormon war, and headed for Utah, arriving after the difficulty had been adjusted. He then pushed on to California, and arrived in Susanville October 10, 1858. He worked at carpentering until 1866, then went into Bowman & Lockwood's store as accountant, continuing there and in other establishments. In 1871 he went

into the U. S. land office, just then established, and from that time has transacted most of the business of that office. In June, 1880, he was appointed register. In 1871 he was elected county treasurer, and held the office three terms. In 1877 he was elected to represent Butte, Plumas, and Lassen counties in the senate, on the republican ticket. Mr. Crane is a man in whom his constituents and friends repose the utmost confidence. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, chapter, and commandery, and of the A. O. U. W., at Susanville. August 18, 1868, he married Miss Marcelin Wedekind, of Chico, born in Iowa, May 9, 1849. Their children are: Paul, born July 29, 1869; Myrtle, February 18, 1873; Ollie, April 22, 1875.

E. DALTON.—This gentleman was born September 23, 1837, in Richland county, Indiana. In the spring of 1860 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus. He mined in Placer and Merced counties. In the spring of 1862 he came to Long valley in this county, which has since been his home. In 1875 he bought a farm of J. C. Wright, to which he has added and proved up titles to 200 acres of land. It lies on the west side of Long valley, fifteen miles from Milford. Mr. Dalton's politics are republican. February 3, 1872, he married Miss Mary J. McKissick, of Long valley, born in Sacramento county, May 16, 1855. They have four children, all born at home; Ida May, born February 19, 1873; Hattie E., August 14, 1876; Annie E., December 28, 1878; Lizzie B., March 8, 1881.

JOHN C. DAVIS.—He was born in Germany, April 24, 1824, and at the age of twelve years went to sea. In March, 1850, he abandoned the sea at the port of San Francisco, and for a year ran a boat between that place and Stockton. He then mined two years, ranched one year, ran a pack-train four years, and in February, 1858, came to Honey Lake valley, and engaged in various pursuits until 1866. He then purchased 160 acres of land four miles east of Susanville, where he still resides. Politically, he adheres to the republican party. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at Susanville. May 26, 1877, he married Mrs. Annie Compton, born in Pennsylvania, May 7, 1845. They have two children: John Lassen, born March 14, 1878; and Willis, November 28, 1880. His wife also has a daughter by her former marriage, Eva Compton, born in Pennsylvania, March 19, 1871.

CLINTON DE FOREST, JR. This young man is a native of Honey Lake valley, Lassen county, where he was born December 22, 1863. He remained at home working on the farm, and attending school in the winter time, until he arrived at the age of fifteen. Since then he has been engaged in farming and looking after stock cattle and horses. He is energetic and intelligent, and has his life work yet before him, in which he gives good promise of success.

ANDREW DILL.—He was born in England, in February, 1832, and while still an infant his parents came with him to the United States, and settled in New York City. In 1850 Andrew started for California, *via* Cape Horn, being one year on the voyage. He lived here a few years, and went to Virginia City with the first rush to the Comstock. In January, 1870, he bought a ranch of J. D. Kelley, twenty miles east of Susanville, containing 620 acres. In November, 1871, he removed his family from Virginia City to this place, which has ever since been their home. Mr. Dill is a member of the lodge, chapter, and commandery of the Masonic order. In politics, he is a democrat. February 9, 1869, he married Miss Maria E. Pickett of San Francisco born March 20, 1844, in County Cork, Ireland, and came to the United States in 1851, with her parents, settling in Massachusetts. Their children are William A., born January 31, 1870; Ida M., October 8, 1871; Nettie S., December 8, 1873; Grace, September 3, 1875; Mollie, June 17, 1880. The first two were born in Virginia City, the others in Honey Lake valley.

JOHN R. DUNN.—Mr. Dunn was born in Callaway county, Kentucky, February 23, 1835. At the age of four years his parents removed with him to Greene county, Missouri. Here he worked on the farm and attended school. In 1857 the family came overland to this state, and settled in

the Sacramento valley. In 1864 John removed to Lassen county, and settled on the farm now owned by Mr. Kirby. In 1872 he bought the farm where he now resides. It contains 170 acres, a nice dwelling and farm buildings, and is five miles east of Janesville. Mr. Dunn is a member of Janesville Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F. He is a democrat in politics. August 6, 1854, he married Miss Sarah E. Smith of Missouri, born in Henry county, Tennessee, October 12, 1837. Their children are Eliza J., born October 8, 1855, died March 6, 1864; Thursa E., March 7, 1858; Araminta I., January 22, 1861; Mary L., May 10, 1863; Robert L., February 4, 1868; Hattie E., March 7, 1873. Eliza was born in Dade county, Missouri; Thursa, Araminta, and Mary in Butte county, California; and Robert and Hattie in this county. Araminta married John E. Jellison, May 1, 1878, and Thursa married John Johnson, November 25, 1881; both live in Lassen county.

T. R. EPLEY.—Mr. Epley was born in Ingham county, Michigan, January 13, 1844. He remained at home farming with his father until 1870, when he came to California, and settled in Honey Lake valley. He rented a farm of his cousin, T. H. Epley, which he has since been working. Mr. Epley received his education in the common schools of his native state. He belongs to the I. O. O. F. lodge in Janesville. He is a democrat in politics, and has never made a matrimonial venture.

THOMAS J. FRENCH.—Mr. French was born in Callaway county, Missouri, October 19, 1839. When nineteen years of age he started for Pike's Peak, Colorado, but stayed only a few days there, and continued on to California, reaching Colusa county in October, 1859. He remained there until 1862, and then prospected on Humboldt river six months. In the spring of 1863 he began freighting, making Honey Lake valley his home. In 1868 he purchased the old Schaefer ranch, and lived on it till 1875, when he sold a part of it and moved to the western portion, where he has since resided. His farm is 300 acres of hay land, twenty miles east of Susanville. He is a democrat in politics. February 23, 1873, he married Miss Emma Maston of Humboldt bay, born there July 30, 1857. Their children are David M., born April 7, 1874; Theodore M., February 21, 1876; Elbernia, October 17, 1878; Mary I., May 17, 1881.

GEORGE W. FRY.—This gentleman was born January 22, 1834, in Stark county, Ohio. He lived there and in Ashland county until February, 1852, when he started for California, *via* Panama, arriving in June. For six years he mined in El Dorado, Yuba, Sierra, and Plumas counties. In November, 1858, he went into the stock business in Honey Lake valley, locating near Janesville. In 1864 he sold this place and bought his present ranch, twenty miles east of Susanville, on the river, and in the Tule Confederacy. He has now 640 acres of hay and agricultural land, all fenced and improved. Politically, Mr. Fry is a democrat. October 28, 1870, he married Mrs. Louisa De Witt, born in Hallowell, Maine, October 2, 1839. She was the widow of Franklin De Witt, by whom she had five children: Arthur F., born in Iowa, May 17, 1859; Carrie E., Iowa, March 8, 1862; Walter B., Honey Lake valley, October 22, 1864; Oscar M., Honey Lake valley, December 31, 1865; George Orrin, Honey Lake valley, December 22, 1867. She has borne to Mr. Fry three children, all in Honey Lake valley: William Herbert, May 26, 1872; Harvey Ray, April 7, 1876; Cora Bell, November 7, 1877. Carrie was married in January, 1877, to S. C. Whitten, and resides in Modoc county.

J. P. GARRATT.—He was born in Warren county, Kentucky, August 3, 1832. Four years later, the family moved to Callaway county. In 1855 he crossed the plains to this state, and mined two years in Shasta county. He then returned to Kentucky, but came to this state again in 1862, settling in Honey Lake valley. In 1864 he bought 160 acres of land from J. A. Scott, six miles east of Susanville, on which he still resides. He is a member of the Susanville lodge of Masons.



In politics, he is a republican. Mr. Garratt married Frances A. Shaw, February 18, 1864. She was born January 5, 1837. Their children are Clarence Shaw (step-son), born in Monroe county Missouri, June 12, 1860; Emma, November 14, 1864; George, June 17, 1866; Alice, September 29, 1868; Anna, February 8, 1870; the last four in Lassen county.

THOMAS JEFFERSON GLASCOCK.—He was born in Ralls county, Missouri, June 22, 1848. He attended school until 1863, when he accompanied his parents across the plains to California. They wintered in Colusa county, and then came to Milford, in Lassen county. He worked at carpentering until 1881, when he engaged in the hotel and livery business at Buntingville, which he still continues. October 8, 1878, he married Miss Laura Shinn, born in Grundy county, Missouri, September 20, 1858. They have one child, Viola Geniveve, born June 3, 1879. Mr. Glascock takes an independent stand in politics. He is a member of Lake Lodge No. 135, A. O. U. W.

PHILIP J. GOUNMAZ.—The subject of this sketch was born in Switzerland, October 9, 1844. In the spring of 1851 his parents came to the United States. In 1852 they settled on a farm in Fayette county, Illinois, where the father died in 1855, and the mother in 1865. Philip remained on the farm until 1863, attending school in winter, when he came to California. He arrived in San Francisco by the Nicaragua route in April, 1863, and went to Plumas county. After farming there two years, he came to Honey Lake valley. In the fall of 1866 he bought his present ranch of 200 acres, three miles south-east of Susanville, where he has since been engaged in the stock business. Mr. Gounmaz is a member of the lodge, chapter, and commandery of the Masonic order at Susanville. He is a republican in his political views. June 29, 1880, he married Miss Susan J., daughter of Captain E. S. and Sophia Talbot, born on the ship *A. H. Stephens*, off the coast of Peru, January 26, 1858.

GEORGE GREENO.—This gentleman was born in Norfolk, Virginia, in April, 1824. When nine years of age he went to sea, and followed it for fifteen years, finally landing in California in 1850. He mined three years on the Yuba, and then went to Plumas county, where he built the Mountain House, between Spanish Ranch and Rich Bar. In 1857 he visited Honey Lake valley, and in 1859 located a ranch of 160 acres fifteen miles south of Milford, in Long valley, and engaged in stock-raising, with an unlimited range for his cattle. This has ever since been his home. In politics, Mr. Greeno is a democrat. He married Margaret (Wallace) Clark, of Susanville, born in Boston June 3, 1840. She was married February 13, 1855, to M. L. Oakes, and again to C. B. Clark. Their children are George W., born September 23, 1872; Annie Frances, September 15, 1874. Mrs. Greeno's children by her former marriages are James M. Oakes, born in Boston, January 1, 1857; Thomas A. Oakes, in Boston, February 12, 1858; Charles B. Clark, in Butte county, California, April 25, 1861; Mary L. Clark, in Susanville, March 10, 1867.

WRIGHT P. HALL.—Since March, 1874, Mr. Hall has held the office of county clerk, and is one of the most popular men in the county, receiving his office at the hands of the republican party. He was born in Andover, Oxford county, Maine, April 26, 1834. He lived in Peru, in that county, until ten years of age, and then the family removed to Waltham, Massachusetts. His father worked at carpentering for twenty-five years, and then in the Newton Chemical Manufacturing Co.'s works about twenty-five years. At the age of seventeen, Wright P. left school and learned the hatter's trade, becoming a partner in three years in a firm manufacturing and dealing in hats and furnishing goods. He came to California in 1858, arriving in San Francisco, *via* Panama, in April. He mined at Howland flat, Sierra county, and in Plumas county until June, 1860. He then came to Honey Lake valley and bought a ranch of 600 acres, six and one-half miles east of Susanville, where he resided until 1872, excepting three years spent in the lumber and hotel business at

Crystal Peak, Nevada. Since 1872, when he sold his ranch, he has resided in Susanville; and since March, 1874, has been county clerk. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., F. & A. M., and A. O. U. W. lodges at Susanville. He owns a stock and dairy ranch twelve miles north-west of the town. October 11, 1860, he married Miss Mary J. Stickney, born in Whitingham, Vermont, July 4, 1833. They have four children: Charles E., born July 21, 1861; Mary E., June 3, 1864; Lewis D., August 31, 1868; Fred D., September 6, 1871. Mr. Hall first came here with his brother Samuel R. The next year Davis C., and a year later W. H., came. Davis C. died in Quincy, Plumas county, California.

CHARLES HARTSON.—He was born in Montpelier, Vermont, January 31, 1842. He remained there eighteen years, attending school. In 1860 he went to New York, and in the spring of 1861 he came to California, *via* Panama, and farmed in Sacramento county about four years. He then spent twelve years in Washington, Idaho, Montana, and Oregon, engaged in freighting and merchandising, and kept a hotel in Josephine county, Oregon, for eight years. After being in the stock business in Lake county, Oregon, for a time, he came to Janesville in September, 1877. He has since been chiefly engaged in mining. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W. lodges. In politics, he is a republican. September 20, 1865, he married Miss S. J. Marlett in Boise City, Idaho, born in Brown county, New York, April 17, 1848. Their children are George, born October 10, 1867, in Benton county, Oregon; Eva A., November 30, 1869, in Josephine county, Oregon; Frank E., April 5, 1872, in same place; Elsie M., May 17, 1874, in same place; William, August 30, 1876, in Del Norte county, California; Kittie, February 22, 1878, in Lassen county; Hattie E., December 26, 1881, in Lassen county.

SAMUEL HOFFMAN.—He was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, December 8, 1834. In his infancy the family removed to Ingham county, Michigan, where they engaged in farming. He worked at home until twenty-three years of age, teaching school in winter the last five years. In April, 1862, he started overland to California, coming direct to Lassen county. In the fall of 1863 he bought a farm of 320 acres, three miles east of Janesville, where he has since resided. It is all agricultural land, well improved, and having a good residence and farm buildings. For twelve years he served as school trustee, and then declined to hold the position longer. In politics, he is a democrat. He is a member of Honey Lake Lodge No. 223, I. O. O. F. April 22, 1860, in Ingham county, Michigan, he married Miss Rosetta Haines, born in Washtenaw county, Michigan, May 23, 1836. Their children were all born in this county: Floyd B., August 4, 1863; Marcus William, October 20, 1865; Carrie E., September 27, 1869; James O., September 14, 1873, died September 22, 1880; Eva Leona, July 4, 1881.

EDMOND HUDSON.—He is a native of Madison county, Illinois, where he was born October 9, 1843. He farmed in that state till 1870, chiefly in Clinton county, when he came to California, and settled in Placer county. There he farmed ten years; and in August, 1881, bought the Boody farm of 320 acres, five miles east of Janesville, Lassen county. In politics, he is a democrat. Mr. Hudson was married September 25, 1865, to Miss Alley Myers of Clinton county, Illinois, born October 7, 1845. They have eight children: William G., born June 3, 1867; Lucinda J., February 13, 1869; Nancy C., March 22, 1871; George A., August 11, 1873; Posey A., August 13, 1875; Clara J., September 20, 1877; Josephus, April 14, 1879; Minnie May, November 24, 1880. The first two were born in Bond county, Illinois; the others in Placer county, California.

D. C. HYER.—The present treasurer of Lassen county was born in Dayton county, Wisconsin, August 12, 1849. In December, 1872, he came to Susanville, where he has since resided. He was in the post-office a short time, then engaged in mining, and then spent three years with survey-



ing parties. In July, 1867, he formed a copartnership with John C. Partridge, and the firm of Partridge & Hyer conducted an extensive merchandising business until September, 1880, when Mr. Hyer retired from the firm. In 1879 he was elected county treasurer, his term expiring January 1, 1883. In November, 1880, he purchased the *Lassen Advocate*, and published it with A. L. Shinn until April, 1881, when he sold out. Later, the same year, he opened a variety store in Susanville, which business at present occupies his attention. In politics, Mr. Hyer is a democrat. In 1877 he ran for the office of school superintendent, and was beaten by only nine votes. He is a member of the Masonic, Odd Fellows, and A. O. U. W. lodges of Susanville. December 25, 1879, he married Miss Helena Streshley, born in Lassen county in January, 1860.

**ROBERT INGRAM.**—He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, November 11, 1837. His father died fourteen years later, and Robert then served an apprenticeship of two years to a carpenter at Fort Defiance. He worked at this trade until the spring of 1859. He then came overland to California, and began mining on Buckeye hill, Nevada county. In the fall of 1861 he came to Long valley, and worked at his trade ten years. In 1869 he purchased a ranch of 120 acres thirty-five miles north-east of Reno, which has since been his home. He is engaged in the stock and dairy business. His ranch and summer range are in Last Chance valley, Plumas county. Politically, he is a republican. He is a member of Loyaltou Lodge No. 187, I. O. O. F.

**R. B. JENISON.**—He was born in Walpole, Cheshire county, New Hampshire, March 19, 1817. In 1847 he went to St. Louis and engaged in merchandising. In 1850 he crossed the plains with a stock of goods for Kinkead & Levison, of Salt Lake City. He then came by the way of Mojave river to California, and staid on the San Joaquin river until December, 1851. He then went, *via* Panama, to Cincinnati, and the next spring started overland with his family. Upon reaching Salt Lake he decided to go to Oregon, which he did, settling in Rogue River valley, near Jacksonville, in September. The next summer he was burned out by the Indians, and moved to Ashland and bought a farm there. Fort Lane was afterwards built on his former ranch. Indian troubles again began in 1855, and he abandoned his place and went to Yreka, and mined a year. He then took some cattle to Petaluma. In June, 1858, he came to Susanville, and that fall moved his family here. In the fall of 1859 he built the first frame house in Susanville, and occupied it ten years. In 1861 he spent some time in the Humboldt mines. In 1869 he moved his family to the Humboldt mines, and five years later returned with them to Susanville. He continued mining there until 1878. The next year he was afflicted with paralysis in his right side, and has since been unable to engage in active pursuits. In politics, Mr. Jenison has been both democratic and republican, and now gives his adherence to the greenback party. September 9, 1841, he married Miss Mary J. Howard, of Alstead, New Hampshire, born March 29, 1824. Their children are Ellen E., born in Alstead, July 31, 1844; Mary L., born in Rogue River valley, September 20, 1853; William H., born in Petaluma December 6, 1856.

**JOHN D. KELLEY.**—He was born in Johnson county, Indiana, February 20, 1826. He went to Iowa in 1841, where he worked at blacksmithing. In 1846 he returned to Indiana, and in 1849 he sailed from New York for San Francisco, *via* Panama, arriving January 9, 1850. He assisted in laying out Nevada City. Here he was married October 3, 1853, to Mrs. Mary A. (Thrall) Minekler, born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, September 17, 1829. That fall he went to Smith's Flat, Sierra county, bought a hotel and kept it four years. He then worked at blacksmithing. All this time he was interested in mining, and did some work in the mines himself. In the spring of 1860 he mined in Virginia City a short time, then went to Carson City for six months, and then teamed two years in Washoe valley. In the winter of 1863 he took stock to Honey Lake valley, and located





JOBE TERRILL TAYLOR



the ranch now owned by A. Dill. In the spring of 1871 he sold it and removed to Dixie valley, and located a stock ranch which he sold out about a year later. He then bought 1,200 acres from French & Litch, twenty miles east of Susanville. It is chiefly hay and agricultural land, well improved. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at Susanville, and Odd Fellows at Janesville. In politics, he is a democrat. His son, Elburn C. Kelley, was born at Smith's Flat, June 30, 1854, the first white child born at that place. He was drowned in Honey lake July 8, 1864.

**F. H. LINDSAY.**—Mr. Lindsay is a native of Barnet, Vermont, where he was born September 14, 1845. In December, 1866, he arrived in San Francisco, by the way of Panama. He lived in that city two years, and in 1869 came to Lassen county, and engaged in farming until 1878. He then bought the stock ranch of H. Berryman, containing 320 acres, nine miles south-east of Milford, which has since been his home. He is an energetic man, unmarried, and a republican in politics.

**ANDREW LITCH.**—He is a native of Baden, Germany, where he was born November 16, 1833. When he was twelve years old his parents came to the United States, and settled on a farm in Harrison county, Indiana. When he was eighteen he went to Louisville, Kentucky, and learned the blacksmithing trade. In 1856 he came to California, *via* Panama. He mined two years, then bought a farm near Chico. In the spring of 1862 he sold this and went to Nevada, and kept a station four years. He then came to Honey Lake valley, and in 1868 bought the old Schaefer ranch, on which he remained until 1874, when he sold it, and purchased the Jones ranch of 320 acres, eighteen miles east of Susanville, on which he has since been engaged in farming and stock-raising. He is a republican in politics. In 1869 he returned east, and February 22, 1870, he married Miss Mary Grass of Harrison county, Indiana, born in Louisville, Kentucky, February 16, 1849. Their children are C., born August 6, 1872; Freddie A., January 21, 1874; Joseph T., October 27, 1875; Mary M., November 2, 1877; George P., February 25, 1880—all born in Honey Lake valley.

**THOMAS N. LONG.**—Mr. Long was born in Jackson county, Alabama, June 30, 1833. While he was still an infant the family removed to Marion county, Tennessee, where they farmed and kept a tavern. In 1841 they settled on a farm in Arkansas. In 1854 Thomas came to California. He wintered near Chico, and in the spring went to Forest City, and worked a year at lumbering. He then lived on Mosquito creek, Plumas county, mining a portion of the time until 1861. He then opened a saloon in Susanville. From 1864 to 1867 he carried the mail to Oroville. In the fall of 1867 he was elected sheriff of Lassen county on the democratic ticket, and was again elected in 1869. He was defeated in 1871 for treasurer. He had previously opened a store with John Segraves, but sold out in two years. In 1874 he was elected supervisor for the first district. In 1877 he was chosen treasurer. In June, 1879, he started a general merchandise business in Susanville, in which he is now engaged. He holds the office of school trustee, and is a member of the Masonic lodge. Mr. Long married Miss C. Crow of Missouri, in 1858, who died after a wedded life of but four months. September 5, 1869, he married Miss Mary L. Jenison, born in Oregon. September 20, 1853. Their children were all born in Susanville: George A., July 11, 1872; Thomas, August 18, 1874; Arthur E., September 30, 1876; Mary Z., June 30, 1878, died July 17, 1878; Helena, June 2, 1879; Edith G., December 19, 1880.

**WILLIAM B. LONG.**—Mr. Long was born in Jackson county, Alabama, June 17, 1828. Three years later, the family removed to Madison county, Arkansas. In the spring of 1854, he came overland to California, stopping in Yuba, and then in Butte county, where he ranged a band of cattle he had driven across the plains. In 1855 he mined on Feather river, and then mined and merchandised in Plumas county until the fall of 1856. He then lived two years in Butte county, his



wife having come to California with her father, General Allen Wood. He then farmed in Plumas county, and in 1862 came to Susanville, and purchased William Weatherlow's farm, just north of the town, which has since been his home. Mr. Long is a democrat in politics. December 23, 1852, he married Miss Mary E. Wood. They have six children: John T., born June 15, 1853; George B., May 25, 1857; Allen J., May 19, 1859; Edith G., April 12, 1861; Arthur W., January 7, 1864; Margaret Ann, October 4, 1870.

JOHN LOWE, JR.—He was born in Jefferson county, Iowa, April 2, 1848. When eleven years of age he started with his uncle, William Freeman, for California. In the fall of 1859 they arrived from their overland journey in Long valley, where John remained on a stock ranch about three years, and then came into Honey Lake valley, and has since worked at farming. In 1869 he bought a possessory title to 160 acres of land, four miles east of Janesville, where he has since lived. He has built a neat residence and commodious farm buildings. He has also forty acres of timber, 120 of swamp land, and 160 acres added to his farm. Politically, Mr. Lowe is a republican. May 28, 1878, he married Miss Sarah R. Barham, born in Butte county, California, February 18, 1859. They have one child, Florella Arvilla, born February 27, 1879.

JOSEPH LYNCH.—Mr. Lynch is the only survivor of the six men who wintered in Honey Lake valley in 1855-56. He was born in County Dublin, Ireland, May 9, 1812. Being left an orphan when quite young, he went to sea at the age of thirteen; a year later he stopped in Canada, and remained seven years on a farm. At the age of nineteen he married Miss Achsa Finland. She died about two years afterwards, and their only son, William, died in New York when fourteen years of age. In 1833 Mr. Lynch moved to New York, and two years later to Wisconsin. He arrived in San Francisco, from around the Horn, March 17, 1852. He mined until the summer of 1855, when he came to Honey Lake valley with Peter Lassen, and has ever since resided in the log house they built at that time. He has been engaged in mining and ranching constantly. He is a democrat in politics.

JAMES McDERMOTT.—He was born in Clark county, Missouri, June 11, 1842. In 1859 he came overland with his brother Thomas, and spent that winter in El Dorado county. The next year he went to Virginia City, and teamed three years. He bought the stock ranch of Thomas Smith, eighteen miles south of Milford, Lassen county, to which he has added until he now owns 400 acres. He is engaged in the stock business. Mr. McDermott is a republican. He belongs to the Masonic lodge at Janesville. April 22, 1865, he married Miss Katie Gardner of Long valley. They have five children: Emma I., born February 19, 1866; Andrew J., January 4, 1868; James W., July 24, 1871; George T., May 4, 1873; Maud A., September 1, 1880.

N. S. McKINSEY.—The editor of the *Advocate* was born in Downieville, California, in 1855. He received a business education, and learned the art of telegraphy. He made his first appearance in Lassen county in 1877, having charge of the construction of the first line of telegraph to this county. After its completion, he remained in charge of the Susanville office one year. He then went into the newspaper business in Modoc county, in which he is now engaged with D. C. Slater. In 1881 they purchased the *Lassen Advocate*, since which time Mr. McKinsey has lived in Susanville, and occupied the position of editor and manager of that paper. He was married December 23, 1879, to Miss Louisa B. Slater, born in Janesville, in this county, September 29, 1861.

J. T. MASTEN.—He was born in Jacksonville, Morgan county, Illinois, April 19, 1835. Two years later his parents removed to Adams county, where he remained most of the time until he came overland to California, arriving in Amador county August 15, 1852. Until the spring of 1860 he mined in Amador, El Dorado, and Sacramento counties, when he bought a farm in Yolo

county, and engaged in farming there for thirteen years. In the spring of 1873 he sold out, and bought 760 acres of John W. Kelley, twenty miles east of Susanville, on which he has since resided. Mr. Masten is a member of the Masonic and A. O. U. W. lodges at Janesville. He is a republican in politics. December 24, 1863, he married Miss Amelia D. Terrill of Elgin, Illinois, born in Yates county, New York, December 18, 1843. Their children are Minnie L., born November 16, 1868; Elbertia A., March 9, 1878. The former was born at Knight's Landing, Yolo county, and the latter in Lassen county.

**J. H. MAXWELL.**—He was born in Du Page county, Illinois, June 20, 1837. In 1859 he came overland to California, and mined in Rich gulch, Plumas county, for one year. He then engaged for twelve years in the stock and butchering business in Indian valley. In 1874 he bought the Greenville hotel, and conducted it until 1877, when he sold out and came to Susanville. He bought the Stewart House, and ran it three years, when he sold it, and purchased his farm three miles east of Susanville. He is a member of the Masonic lodge and commandery at Susanville. November 22, 1871, he married Miss Joana Huntsinger of Taylorville, born in White county, Illinois, in 1853. Maggie May, their only child, was born in Plumas county, November 30, 1872.

**ANDREW MILLER.**—This gentleman was born in Bavaria, Germany, June 8, 1826. He, with his parents, removed to the United States in 1839. Settled first in Harford county, Maryland, where they remained three years, and then removed to Pike county, Illinois, where his father engaged in farming. Here Andrew remained until 1849, when he came overland to California, arriving in Sacramento in the summer of that year, and in the fall removed to Hangtown, where he mined until the next spring, from which time for the next twelve years he engaged in merchandising, packing, and other branches of business. In the spring of 1863 he came to Susanville, and, in partnership with Rufus Kingsley, built the first fire-proof store in the town. Four years later he sold out and removed to Longville, Plumas county, and settled on a farm which he had bought in 1859, where he has ever since made his home. In April, 1871, he was appointed receiver for the U. S. Land Office at Susanville, which position he still holds. He is a member of the Masonic lodge, chapter, and commandery at Susanville. In politics, he is republican. Mr. Miller was married August 25th, 1862, to Miss Lydia Russell, born in Maine, August 20, 1838. Their children are Maud, born August 9, 1863; Russell Keith, April 12, 1865; Frank Leon, August 3, 1866; Mabel L., February 11, 1868; Perley, January 6, 1870; Mark, December 30, 1872—all born in Plumas county.

**THOMAS J. MULRONEY.**—He was born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, August 15, 1838. Nine years later the family emigrated to the United States, settling in New York, where Thomas lived until 1857, spending some time in Wisconsin, New Jersey, and Georgia. He came to California in 1857, *via* the Isthmus, arriving in August. He mined for a year on Soda bar, in Plumas county. In the fall of 1858 he came to Lassen county, and engaged in farming and packing. He bought an interest with his brother Edward in a ranch near Susanville, in 1860, which he sold in 1864. In 1862, with Edward and two others, he bought a ranch of 320 acres, four miles east of Janesville. Since 1865 he has been the sole owner of this property, where he still resides. In politics, Mr. Mulroney is a democrat. He married Miss Sarah Thompson, April 6, 1866. She was born in Monroe county, New York, June 9, 1849. Their children were all born in Honey Lake valley: William, January 12, 1868, died July 15, 1869; Ellen, August 18, 1869; Alice, January 24, 1872; Thomas, January 14, 1874; Mary, February 12, 1877; Edward, November 12, 1881.

**S. H. PAINTER.**—June 17, 1830, Mr. Painter was born in Knox county, Ohio. He worked on the farm and attended school until the fall of 1850, when the family moved to Andrew county,

Missouri. June 1, 1851, he married Miss Jane Kincaid, born in Knox county, Ohio, January 5, 1829. In the spring of 1854 he left the new home for California, reaching Marysville in September. For five years he engaged in farm-work and butchering. In the winter of 1859 he went back for his family, and crossed the plains again the next season, arriving in Honey Lake valley in August. The next year he went to Colusa county, and farmed three years. He then returned to Susanville, and in July, 1864, bought T. H. Epley's claim of 160 acres of land, three miles south-east of Janesville, on which he has since lived, and been engaged in farming and teaming.

JOHN C. PARTRIDGE.—He was born in Whitefield county, Maine, May 12, 1837. He attended Kent's Hill seminary until fourteen years of age, when he commenced clerking in a store in Gardner. He remained there until twenty years old, and then went to Illinois, and attended the Rock River seminary two years. In the spring of 1859 he came overland to California, arriving in Susanville in August. A few months later he went to Plumas county, and engaged in mining on Feather river. Two years later he returned to this county, and kept the Deep Hole station two years, when he sold out and kept books for a firm in Susanville, taught school, and was deputy in the clerk's office until September, 1868. He then bought the *Sage Brush*, and published it nearly ten years. During that time he was county surveyor two years and U. S. surveyor five years. In 1875 he became postmaster at Susanville, and at the same time engaged in merchandising, and continued thus until his death, June 22, 1881. He was a member of Lassen Commandery No. 12, K. T. February 16, 1869, he married Miss Eva Slater, born in Batesville, Arkansas, in 1850. The union was blessed with six children: John S., born June 22, 1870; Karl C., August 7, 1872; Henry, January 14, 1874; Beatrice L., January 24, 1876; Jennie M., June 14, 1879, died October 18, 1879; Maria, October 22, 1880.

HON. ISAAC NEWTON ROOP.—Governor Roop's grandfather was a German, and his grandmother a native of England. His father, Joseph Roop, married Miss Susan Engle, and reared a family of nine sons and two daughters. The subject of this sketch was the fifth son, and was born in Carroll county, Maryland, March 13, 1822. In 1838 the family moved to Ashland county, Ohio. December 24, 1840, Isaac married Miss Nancy Gardner, born in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania, December 22, 1822, and settled on a farm adjoining that of his father, and also manufactured and dealt in lumber. Three children were born to them: Susan Engle, November 13, 1841; John V., November 27, 1843; I. J., November 30, 1845. June 20, 1850, Mrs. Roop died, and in September Mr. Roop started for California, leaving John in charge of his grandfather Roop, and I. J. and Susan with their grandfather Gardner. Mr. Roop clerked in a store at Oak Bottom until June, 1851, and then went to Shasta and kept public house. In October he went to Bear river, and lived there until March, 1852, when he was appointed postmaster at Shasta. June 14, 1853, he was burned out, and lost about \$10,000, all he had. He then went over the mountains, and located a land claim in Honey Lake valley. His after history—how he made his settlement, engaged in the formation of a government for Nevada and became the governor, was admitted to practice law, and participated in all the public movements in this section—is fully detailed in the preceding pages. He practiced law in Susanville until the time of his death, February 14, 1869. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and was buried with honors, a large concourse of citizens attending his funeral. His two sons served in the Union army during the war. I. J. Roop died from the effects of a wound received at the battle of South Mountain. John V. settled in Iowa after the war, and in 1877 removed to Blue Springs, Nebraska. Susan came to California in 1862, and lived with her father. She married A. T. Arnold, December 27, 1864, and still resides in Susanville.

(For additional Biographies see page 499.)





COURT HOUSE.

HISTORY

OF

SIERRA

COUNTY

CALIFORNIA



I.O.O.F. HALL, DOWNVILLE.



COUNTY HOSPITAL.



MASONIC HALL, DOWNVILLE.



# INDEX

TO THE

## HISTORY OF SIERRA COUNTY.

	Page
GENERAL DESCRIPTION.....	417-419
Topography.....	417
Climate.....	417
Area.....	418
Altitudes.....	418
EARLY HISTORY OF SIERRA COUNTY.....	419-422
P. A. Haven at Little Rich Bar.....	419
Discovery of Gold at Downieville.....	419
Indian Reminiscences.....	420
Major Downie's Reminiscences.....	421
Cut-Eye Foster.....	421
Early Mining.....	422
ORGANIZATION OF SIERRA COUNTY.....	423-424
Creation of Yuba County.....	423
First Townships.....	423
Justices' Courts and Justices.....	423
Miners' Courts.....	423
Creation of Sierra County.....	423
Boundaries.....	424
First Election.....	424
Officers elected.....	424
OFFICIAL HISTORY OF SIERRA COUNTY.....	425-426
Creation of Townships.....	425
Naming of Townships.....	425
Present Election Precincts.....	425
Northern Boundary changed.....	425
Southern Boundary changed.....	426
Board of Supervisors.....	426
THE COURTS AND JUDICIARY.....	427-431
District Court.....	427
District Judges.....	427
Court of Sessions.....	428
First Grand Jury.....	428
First Indictments.....	428
Judges and Associates.....	428
County Court.....	429
Biographies of Judges.....	429
Superior Court.....	430
Sierra County Bar.....	431
OFFICERS OF SIERRA COUNTY FROM 1852 to 1882.....	432-434
County Clerks.....	432
District Attorneys.....	432
Sheriffs.....	432
School Superintendents.....	432
Treasurers.....	433
Assessors.....	433
Coroners.....	433
Public Administrators.....	433
Surveyors.....	434
Recorders.....	434
Board of Supervisors.....	434



	Page
SENATORS AND ASSEMBLYMEN.....	435
PRESIDENTIAL AND GUBERNATORIAL VOTES.....	436-437
COURT-HOUSE, AND HOSPITAL.....	437-438
First County Jail.....	437
Erection of Court-house.....	437
County Physicians.....	438
Old Hospital.....	438
New Hospital.....	438
Condition of Hospital.....	438
HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES.....	439-445
Negro Suit.....	439
Extent of a Mining Claim.....	439
Unappreciated Eloquence.....	440
Pap Harris' Sale.....	440
Asiatic Antics.....	441
A Durgan Flat Incident.....	441
Punishment by the Lash.....	442
The Kelley-Spear Duel.....	443
The Lippincott-Tevis Duel.....	444
CRIMINAL ANNALS.....	445-455
Hanging of the Spanish Woman.....	445
The Slate Creek Tragedy.....	447
Shooting of Thaddeus Purdy.....	448
Hanging of the Indian Pijo.....	448
Quick Work at Goodyear's.....	449
Wholesale Butchery of Chinamen.....	450
Hanging of Harlow.....	450
The Butler-Moffat Tragedy.....	451
A Forest City Fight.....	452
A Poker Flat Fiasco.....	452
Tired of Life.....	452
Execution of Michael Murray.....	452
Lynching at Chip's Flat.....	453
Express Robberies.....	454
DOWNIEVILLE.....	456-465
Early Settlement.....	456
Christening of Downieville.....	456
First Business Houses.....	456
First Miners' Meeting.....	457
Langton's Express.....	457
Durgan's Saw-mill.....	457
Mining at Downieville.....	457
Condition of Society.....	458
Fire of 1852.....	459
Business Houses of 1852.....	459
Fire of 1858.....	460
Incorporation.....	460
Fire Department established.....	461
Fire of 1864.....	461
Fatal Explosion.....	461
Post-office.....	461
Schools.....	462
Illustrious Citizens.....	462
Proving up.....	463
Water Companies.....	463
Fire Department.....	463
Stage Lines.....	463
Telegraph and Express.....	463
Business Houses, etc.....	464
Churches.....	464
Secret Societies.....	465
GOODYEAR'S BAR.....	465-469
First Settlement.....	465
Mining at Goodyear's.....	466
Post-office.....	468
Pioneer Dances.....	468
Schools and Churches.....	468
The Taylor Brothers.....	468
The Murdered Germans.....	468
Long-bearded Kuntz.....	469
Stage from Camptonville.....	469
Fire of 1864.....	469
SIERRA CITY.....	470-472
First Settlement.....	470
Sierra Buttes Quartz-ledge.....	470
Demolished by Snow.....	470
Town rebuilt.....	470

	Page
Murder of Black.....	470
Churches.....	472
Societies.....	472
Hotels.....	471
Schools.....	471
Express and Post Offices.....	471
Stages.....	471
Telegraph.....	471
The E Clampus Vitus.....	471
Hose Company.....	472
SIERRA VALLEY.....	256-275
Discovery and Settlement of Sierra Valley.....	259
* Loyalton.....	260
Sierraville.....	261
Randolph.....	261
Antelope District.....	261
Crayeroft.....	261
FOREST CITY AND ALLEGHANY.....	473-476
First Diggings—Rapid Development—Schools and Churches—Stages—Fires—Business Houses—Societies—etc.	
NORTHERN SIERRA.....	476-478
St. Louis.....	476
Howland Flat.....	476
Pine Grove.....	477
Gibsonville.....	477
Newark.....	477
Hesperidam.....	477
Port Wine.....	477
Eureka City.....	478
MINING OF SIERRA COUNTY.....	478-483
The various mines and their owners.	
THE PRESS OF SIERRA COUNTY.....	483-484
Newspapers and their editors.	
SCHOOLS OF SIERRA COUNTY.....	484-485
Board of Examiners.....	484
School-houses.....	485
Number of School Children.....	485
Value of School Property.....	485
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.....	485-498
Abbe, George H.....	485
Adams, J. C.....	271
Bigelow, H. H.....	485
Brown, J. W.....	486
Brown, A. M.....	274
Brown, J. C.....	268
Burgess, William H.....	486
Busch, August C.....	486
Byington, L.....	486
Buxton, G. Q.....	273
Bringham, Marion C.....	262
Beckwourth, James P.....	256
Beaton, Alexander.....	263
Battelle, T. S.....	270
Campbell, Jason.....	487
Castagneto, G. B.....	487
Clute, John Howard.....	487
Crignon, A.....	487
Connolly, Patrick.....	269
Church, Isaac S.....	274
Chapman, Albert P.....	265
Campbell, Judge William.....	429
Cowden, Judge D. H.....	430
Downer, Eugenio Kincaid.....	487
Dolley, E. P.....	274
Davis, Charles H.....	273
Davis, Aaron.....	270
Davidson, Judge Samuel B.....	429
Eggleston, B. T.....	488
Eschbacher, F. A.....	488
Fischer, F. L.....	488
Fish, N. B.....	488
Forbes, Robert.....	488
Fagg, J. D.....	269

	Page
Freeman, Joel E.....	271
Goff, Peter.....	489
Gallagher, E. J.....	275
Haskins, William.....	489
Haven, Philo A.....	489
Heringlake, C. A.....	490
Hill, S. D.....	490
Hutchinson, Joseph.....	490
Harris, Judge Garland.....	430
Humphrey, George W.....	266
Hughes, Marshall.....	272
Howk, Corel.....	266
Hamlen, E. H.....	275
Hardin, M.....	270
Haines, G. P.....	271
Howe, Judge A. J.....	430
Jones, I. G.....	490
Jump, Dr. Alenby.....	491
Kennedy, Henry H.....	491
Kimball, Walter B.....	492
Knuthsen, Jacob.....	272
Keyes, David B.....	266
Lefever, Dr. Josiah.....	492
Luther, W. T.....	492
Lewis, Hiram.....	269
Lemmon, B. F.....	273
Martinetti, I.....	492
McGuire, A. J.....	492
Meany, N. H.....	493
Mowry, Lewis.....	493
McCann, Judge Ferdinand J.....	429
Maddux, Theophilus.....	272
Myers, J. D.....	274
Miller, James.....	271
Nessler, L.....	493
Newman, David D.....	268
Nicholson, James.....	270
Orear, J. W.....	493
Osgood, L. H.....	493
Pauly, Benjamin.....	494
Purdy, H. H.....	494
Patterson, David B.....	268
Pettibone, Judge S. J.....	429
Ryan, W.....	494
Rowland, Francis M.....	264
Rains, W. Smith.....	269
Rawden, William B.....	274
Sawyer, Dr. J. J.....	494
Scheffer, O.....	494
Scott, John.....	495
Seullin, S. A.....	495
Spaulding, Henry.....	495
Stewart, J. C.....	495
Strange, H.....	496
Sheer, Roy R.....	273
Strang, Jared.....	263
Smith, Judge Alanson.....	429
Vaughn, Jerome A.....	496
Ward, Alonzo.....	496
Weir, H. G.....	497
West, John T.....	497
Weston, Dr. R. S.....	497
Wiggins, J. S.....	497
Whitney, D. L.....	498
Wixon, Julius S.....	498
West, T. F.....	269
Weston, Isaac.....	268
Webber, Dr. D. G.....	267



# HISTORY

## OF

# SIERRA COUNTY.

---

SIERRA COUNTY lies in the north-eastern part of the state of California, its entire area being included within the great range of the Sierra Nevadas. From its almost universal mountainous nature it has been appropriately termed Sierra, the lowest point within its confines being two thousand feet above the level of the sea. It is bounded on the north by Plumas and Lassen counties, on the east by the state of Nevada, on the south by Nevada county, and on the west by Yuba and Plumas counties. The topography of the county, with the exception of Sierra valley, presents a continuous succession of lofty hills and deep cañons, many of the former rising to dizzy heights, and hundreds of the latter sinking into bewildering depths, with precipitous walls of rock and earth. Most of the hills are covered with magnificent coniferous forests of red spruce, balsam fir, cedar, sugar and yellow pine: while the valleys or cañons furnish a rich growth of oak and all the varieties of trees found in the foot-hills of California. It is not uncommon to find vast pines towering up to a height of two hundred feet or more, situated at the base of hills, with soaring tops that seem ambitious to reach the highest altitudes surrounding them. Most of the mining towns in Sierra county are situated far above the snow-line, at elevations ranging from three to six thousand feet.

Every part of the county enjoys a climate unrivaled for healthfulness and pleasure. Malarial disorders and fevers, so universal in other sections of the state, are totally unknown here. A physician moving here is obliged to reconstruct his system of practice on another basis entirely from that which obtains elsewhere.

The water obtained from the numerous mountain streams is of the purest possible quality, being fed by the vast masses of snow melting from the summits. The crystal torrents on every side, dashing and foaming over the rocks, pursuing their serpentine ways through the wild yet always beautiful cañons of the Sierras, rushing with mighty swiftness along their narrow channels, and singing the ever-sweet song of rushing waters, are laden with countless numbers of beautiful mountain trout, choice prizes for the eager angler: all of which attractions during the summer months draw many seekers for health and pleasure to these banquet-halls of nature. The county is traversed by the Middle Yuba river on the south, the North Yuba in the center, Slate creek and Cañon creek on the north, together with numerous affluents pertaining to them all. Oregon creek, Kanaka creek, and Wolf creek flow from the north into the Middle Yuba; the North Yuba forks at Downieville, causing the south fork of the North Yuba, and the middle and north forks of the

North Yuba. In addition to these streams are many small and lovely lakes scattered through the center and eastern parts of the county. Webber lake, in the south-eastern part of the county (spoken of elsewhere in this volume), is a beautiful sheet of water, remarkable for its many echoes. Gold lake, with its many lesser companions, occupies a place in the north, being reservoirs for myriads of the famous mountain trout.

The isolated peaks of Sierra county are Table Rock, Saddle Back, Mount Fillmore, Fir Cap, Mount Lola, and the Sierra Buttes. Fir Cap attains an altitude of 6,500 feet, Sierra Buttes 8,950 feet, and Mount Lola, the highest point in the county, about 9,200 feet. The Sierra Buttes mountain is one of the landmarks of the state, visible from a large area of the valley of the Sacramento, and rendered prominently conspicuous by the sharply-defined, cone-shaped, serrated, basaltic lava in its formation. The snows in these high altitudes fall to a great depth, obstructing the roads over the ridges for weeks at times, the only means of communication being by travel on snow-shoes. Snow is frequently found on the ridges twenty feet in depth.

Sierra county extends east and west in nearly the shape of a parallelogram. Its greatest length is sixty miles, and the greatest breadth thirty miles, embracing an area of eight hundred and thirty square miles. The primal cause of the settlement of Sierra county was the desire for gold, almost fabulous amounts of which have been found in many parts. The proportion of agricultural to mineral land is exceedingly small, not one acre in fifty being suitable for the plow. Mining has from the first been the principal occupation, and will continue to be so for hundreds of years, as the deposits of auriferous gravel and quartz seem to be inexhaustible. Nearly every hill and mountain is a vast treasure vault of nature, needing only the brain and the hand of man to unlock the carefully hidden combination. It was not always thus. The overflowing chests of nature dropped here and there with lavish waste enough of wealth to indicate the incomparable richness of that they kept from human gaze. Perhaps the millions dug from ancient river channel or picked from some chance crevice are but the chippings or the shavings from the rest.

Following is a list of altitudes of the various points of interest in Sierra county, obtained by Mr. E. K. Downer, junior editor of the *Mountain Messenger*, who used one of Muller's most accurate aneroids. The figures given are approximately correct.

	Feet.		Feet.
Downieville.....	3,000	Summit of second ridge.....	6,000
Sheehan's Ranch.....	4,600	Potosi.....	5,800
Eureka .....	5,150	Howland Flat (Becker's).....	5,800
McMahon's.....	5,000	McFarland's.....	5,750
Mt. Pleasant Ranch.....	4,750	Sears' U. W. Co.'s office (Pine Grove)...	5,600
Port Wine.....	5,100	Table Rock .....	7,050
Summit of ridge between Eureka and Mc-		St. Louis (Schwartz's hotel) .....	5,200
Mahon's .....	5,600	Morristown bridge crossing.....	4,250
Scales' .....	4,400	Morristown .....	5,150
Slate Creek bridge.....	4,350	Craig's Flat.....	5,100
Gibsonville .....	5,600	Cañon Creek bridge .....	4,325
Newark.....	5,850	John Yore's bridge.....	2,900
Slate Creek bridge No. 2 .....	5,650	Goodyear's Bar.....	2,750
Highest point on road to Howland Flat...	6,050	Watering trough.....	4,125
First ridge above Howland Flat.....	5,800	Mountain House.....	4,700
Sears' Union Ditch Crossing.....	5,925	Forest City.....	4,600

	Feet.		Feet.
Pliocene shaft.....	5,575	Main Summit.....	6,800
Barnhardt's .....	3,125	Yellow Jacket point.....	6,050
McCarty's .....	3,250	Fowle's ranch.....	5,350
Shady flat.....	3,225	H. K. Turner's.....	4,975
Shoo Fly .....	3,325	Ridge between Turner's and Toomy's.....	5,050
Whitney's lower saw-mill.....	3,375	Toomy's.....	5,000
Adam Weitzell's.....	3,500	Boyle's.....	5,000
Frank Beaver's.....	3,575	Chapman's.....	5,075
A. Kaiser's.....	3,950	James Miller's .....	4,980
J. Hutchinson's .....	4,200	Sierraville .....	5,000
Sierra City (Scott's).....	4,250	Loyalton.....	5,000
Sierra Buttes office. . . . .	5,375	Randolph.....	5,020
Summit Sierra Buttes.....	8,950	Campbell's Sulphur Springs.....	5,050
J. H. Bassett's .....	5,400	Webber Lake .....	6,800
Slap Jack ranch.....	6,200	Haskell's Peak.....	8,126
County Cabin.....	6,600		

## EARLY HISTORY.

The first explorers of this region are not all known. Along the cañon of the North Yuba men were mining as early as the summer of 1849. Philo A. Haven came up the North Yuba early in September, 1849, and at that time found notices of seven different claims posted on Big Rich bar, signed by Hedgepath & Co. He located on Little Rich bar, and was joined by Francis Anderson, who, on the fourteenth of September, found the first gold discovered in the neighborhood of Sierra's capital town. Several other settlements were made within the present confines of the county, either prior to the discoveries on the North Yuba, or simultaneously with them. By November several of them were quite populous camps. A few days prior to Mr. Anderson's discovery at the Forks, he was in Indian valley with John C. Fulton and — Elliott. There they abandoned their mules, and packed their culinary and mining utensils over to where Mr. Haven was on Little Rich bar with his party. Among these was a rocker, so invaluable in those days for a guaranty of large returns. On their way thither they met an Indian, who, being unable to communicate in the English tongue, indicated to them, by laying his head three times on a rock, that there were three men working on the river a short distance off. In this way they discovered the near proximity of Mr. Haven and his companions. On the fourteenth, as previously stated, Mr. Anderson went up to the Forks, and discovered gold at a point immediately above where the Jersey bridge at Downieville now stands. The value of the find was not large—about four dollars—but it encouraged him to proceed farther up in hopes to discover larger pay. The traces of Indians were apparent everywhere. A tree on Jersey flat was still burning, while a white log lay across the river on which were a number of deer skulls. Other indications were seen of a fishing party having been there. Anderson was standing in the water taking out from ten to twenty dollars to a pan, when he heard a loud noise on the hillside, and saw a party of men dressed in various bright colors descending towards him. They were whooping and yelling as they clambered



down the steep descent, and Anderson's first impression was that they were Indians thirsting for his gore. Grasping his knife firmly, he determined to sell his life dearly, but was soon pleased to find no necessity for the exercise of his native valor, as they proved to be the Jim Kane party. Rushing down to the river bank, they paid no attention to Anderson, but began at once to wash gravel with their rocker. They were very fortunate in their selection of a point to work, for they cleaned up all the rest of that day three hundred dollars to a pan. Anderson went down to Little Rich bar in the evening, full of enthusiasm, and guaranteed to Mr. Haven, if he could wash a hundred pans of dirt in a day with a rocker, \$30,000 for his trouble. Of course the result fell far short of his extravagant expectations, the Kane party having at first struck a natural sluice, where the gold had accumulated, but which was worked out in a few hours. Notwithstanding, the yield on the following day, and for several days thereafter, was by no means insignificant. The morning's work for the Kane party on the fifteenth netted \$2,800. Further particulars of this period are noted in their proper order elsewhere.

Philo A. Haven's account of the finding of gold on Little Rich bar is quite amusing. About the last of August, 1849, while working at Cut Eye Foster's bar, just below and near Indian valley, in Yuba county, he, with his three companions, saw an Indian who had a larger nugget than any they had found. On being asked to tell where he found it, the native became exceedingly reticent on the subject; but after much parley, he agreed to point his finger in the direction of the place he had taken it from, in consideration of what he and his son, a half-grown youth, could eat then and there. The bargain being made, enough bread was brought out to supply two meals for the four white men, and as a sort of trimming to the repast, Mr. Haven began frying pancakes. The company soon saw visions of a famine. Even the great American pie-eater would have hung his head in shame had he beheld the delicate mouthfuls and the quantity of food devoured on this occasion. But even an Indian's capacity is limited, and the feast was finally finished, greatly to the relief of the gold-hunters. Then the company awaited with ill-suppressed impatience the performance of the Indian's part of the contract. With great dignity poor Lo arose, and calling the attention of his son to the way he was about to indicate, faced to the bluff, and holding his finger straight out before him, turned completely around, the index digit taking in every point of the compass; after which he sat down with a loud laugh at having so easily sold them. Mr. Haven joined heartily in the laugh, and said it was a good joke, telling the jocose aborigine that he was "heap smart—much too smart for white man"; by which compliments he secured his assent to a bargain to allow his son to show the place; the conditions being that if nuggets the size of small walnuts were found, the Indian was to have one gray blanket; and if only the size of corn or beans, a new blue shirt. The next morning they started up the river. About two o'clock of the second day they arrived opposite what was afterward known as Big Rich bar. Here the Indian pointed to gold lying around, and asked for his recompense. Perceiving Hedgepath & Co.'s notices posted in various places, claiming seven claims of thirty feet each, they said it would not do, and that not a single piece should be touched. He then led the way to the place where he had found the nugget, which was near the edge of the river opposite the place now known as Coyoteville, and pointing to a crevice, said: "Dig, you ketchum here." Mr. Haven soon raked out a piece weighing an ounce and a half. On the same day he located Little Rich bar a little way up the river. The next day he went upon the ridge and saw the Forks, now the site of Downieville. A week after, the Hedgepath claims were jumped by several parties. On the Sunday following their location at Little Rich bar, Philo Haven and Carlos Haven, his nephew, strolled up the river, and picked up \$700 in pieces between their claim and the mouth of the middle fork of the North Branch, a short



RESIDENCE AND RANCH OF H.H.KENNEDY, GOODYEAR'S BAR, SIERRA CO. CAL.





distance above where the Gold Bluff mill now stands. While returning to camp, they fell in with a miner who had some jerked venison, and rather than continue on their way that night, they offered the man its weight in gold for a piece of meat weighing eight or nine ounces, which rather liberal offer was summarily refused.

In April, 1858, Major Downie published in the *Sierra Democrat* a series of personal reminiscences of 1849, containing, among other things, his recollections of his first entry into what is now Sierra county, and his settlement on the present site of Downieville. He and his party arrived at San Francisco June 27, 1849, in the ship *Architect*. He was soon *en route* for Nye's ranch (Marysville), to which place he and his companions navigated a barge from Benicia. The North Fork being reputed rich in gold-dust they started in search of it, but had great difficulty in finding the stream. At Bullard's bar, on the Yuba, he tarried for some time agitating a rocker, all the time hearing fabulous stories from prospectors of rich finds elsewhere, none of whom would indicate the precise place where wealth could be so easily secured. He finally resolved to go farther up the stream; but those whom he asked to accompany him had not the courage to brave the hardships of the unknown country above. After many disappointments he met with some colored sailors, ten in number, who were willing to go, and also induced an Irish lad, Michael Deverney, to make one of the company. On the 5th of October, 1849, they started. At Slate range a Kanaka, Jim Crow, joined them. The succeeding Sunday was spent with "Cut Eye Foster," who was reputed to be a professional horse-thief, and employed Indians to carry on his nefarious business. His corral was the highest up in the mountains, and many a stray mule found its way into it. However, old Foster is represented by Major Downie as being a very philanthropic, if a dishonest, man.

At the Mountain house site the Downie party found the trees blazed to indicate the road to Goodyear's bar; but they kept up the divide, expecting to find the big pieces of gold on higher ground. They camped that night on the north fork of Oregon creek. At Secret cañon they found the first gold since leaving Bullard's bar. They began to think they were nearing nature's treasury, and crossed the river and camped on O'Donnell flat. Here they prospected a day or two, but failed to discover the rich deposits there, afterwards brought to light. Four of them crossed the hill from the flat and saw the deep East Fork cañon below them. Following the ridge, they went towards the Forks. He says:

"When we got to the first island above the Forks the boys insisted on going back. I had my attention turned to the low ridge that divides the North fork from the South. There had already been so much speculation that one did not like to urge his surmises very strongly; so I said but little, yet felt assured that there was a fork of the river just beyond that ridge. I agreed that if the boys would go with me around that point, I would then go back to camp with them. They consented to do so. Turning the point, we saw the forks of North Yuba, which have since become so famous. The spot where the town stands was then the handsomest I have ever seen in the mountains. Long willows waved on the banks of the north fork, small pine and spruce trees stood in beautiful groups where the saloons now stand; the hillsides were covered with pretty oaks, stretching out their strong branches and thick foliage, sheltering the Indian wigwam; and here and there a tall pine towered above everything. But the miner and the trader spared none of these; the willows were uprooted, the pine and spruce were cast out upon the Yuba's current, the branches were lopped from the oaks, and their trunks made heat for sordid slapjacks; the tall pine was laid low, and all was changed."

When they came to the junction of the two streams, they noticed that the water of the north fork was not so clear as the other. An exploration of the upper regions revealed a party at work

on a small bar just below the Blue banks. They were very reticent about the diggings; and in answer to a question if they intended to stay long in the mountains, they replied that they "mout stop a spell longer, and then again they moutn't." They seemed to entertain the idea that when their crevice was worked out, gold digging in California would be over with. The remainder of the party came up the next day, and they unpacked on Jersey flat. While encamped on Jersey flat Jim Crow one day killed with a small crowbar a salmon-trout which weighed fourteen pounds. It was boiled in the camp kettle, and the major says that afterwards gold was found in the bottom of the kettle. As crevicing was better up the fork, they broke up camp on Jersey flat, and moved up to Zumwalt flat, where each man could make about five ounces a day. A day's work was then three hours and a half. Fourteen ounces a day was no uncommon crevicing. They found gold all along the banks of the north fork, seldom using a shovel, the implements being a butcher-knife, a tin pan, and a crowbar. The party intended to winter on a rough-looking bar up the south fork half a mile. The major speaks of the rich yield on this bar in these words:

"On Monday I commenced to work on the bar. Mamoo and I had about ten feet between us, running lengthwise of the bar. On Monday we took out seventeen ounces; on Tuesday, twenty-four; Wednesday, twenty-nine; Thursday, forty ounces in the forenoon; and as we took out only nine ounces in the afternoon, Mamoo would work no longer in the place, saying it was worked out. I have washed as much as fourteen ounces in one pan while Mamoo was making coffee. In four days we had taken out in all about \$6,000."

Eight of the boys started below for provisions, taking all the mules with them, and promising to be back in a few days. Jim Crow went with the party. None of them came back with the necessary commissary stores. The only one who returned was Jim Crow, and he came back in the spring with a number of Kanakas and about five hundred white men, whom he was leading to the rich diggings at the Forks, supposing that the Downie party was frozen or starved to death. The winter was spent at the Forks by the party, who experienced great hardships and privations, both from the weather and the scarcity of food.

Many of those who prospected through the eastern part of Sierra county in 1849 returned to the lower camps in the winter, and told glowing tales of the fortunes to be made there. The substantial sacks of dust and nuggets they displayed convinced the doubting miner that his paltry fifty dollars a day or less could be many times increased by seeking the upper country. When the sunshine and rains of spring had melted the deep snows from the ridges, they poured into Sierra's territory by the hundreds. In 1850 many flourishing and populous camps were formed, some of which still exist as substantial, well-built towns. Among them were Downieville, Goodyear's bar, Forest City, Alleghany, Howland Flat, and Gibsonville. The famous Gold Lake excitement, though disappointing many in their Aladdin expectations, yet served to open up and settle many localities through the vigorous exertions made to discover that supposed valuable sheet of water. [For an account of the celebrated Gold Lake expedition see page 145 in this work.]

## ORGANIZATION OF SIERRA COUNTY.

The territory now embraced by Sierra county became a part of Yuba county under the act of February 18, 1850, dividing the state into twenty-seven counties. Great difficulty was experienced by the first legislature in making a proper assignment of territory, the population being so shifting that sections then unoccupied were liable in a few months to become populated with thousands of eager miners, or perhaps they might never have sufficient inhabitants to demand a county organization. The courses of the rivers and the character of the mountains were almost unknown, and thus many queer boundaries were given to counties of a most ungainly shape. Yuba county extended from the Sacramento river to the eastern boundary of the state, embracing Sierra, Nevada, and a portion of Placer counties, together with its present territory. Five townships then composed Sierra county; viz., Goodyear's bar, Downieville, Durgan Flat, Rose Bar, and another not named. Owing to the little knowledge then had of the nature of the country, none of the boundaries of these townships can be definitely ascertained. The lines designated were generally of a fictitious nature, and it is impossible to trace them out, were it at all necessary to do so. We have no record of there being more than two justices of the peace at a time in all of them, many of the localities clinging to the alcalde system promulgated by Governor Bennett Reily, in 1849, in this state. The disadvantages of belonging to Yuba county were early felt; Marysville was too distant, and a county government located at that place was to the citizens here as useless as one in Kamchatka. The trouble, expense, and time required to send criminals to Marysville were so great that many escaped the just punishment for their acts, while others were severely dealt with by Judge Lynch. No protection whatever was afforded by the Yuba government, and no benefit whatever was derived from it; in fact, the only official who at all interested himself, and paid a visit to this region, was the tax collector, who failed not to scrape together all that he could. The two justices alluded to were stationed at Downieville. Richard Galloway was the first who administered legal justice, but was succeeded in 1851 by Thomas Graham. Graham was a tall, dignified man, wearing a long blue coat with brass buttons, all buttoned down before, like the time-honored Old Grimes, deceased. He had a thorough consciousness of his official importance in the community, and was very rigid in exacting the utmost obeisance from the frequenters of his court. William C. Lemon was Graham's judicial contemporary. But notwithstanding the exceedingly small number of those authorized in the regular way to dispense justice, and the great number of people resident here, these courts were not overburdened with business. The miners' courts, organized in nearly every community, settled most of the litigation, and tried a very large majority of the criminal cases, whether the most intricate problems as to the right of possession, or whether human life or liberty depended on their decisions. Nothing was shirked. The limited jurisdiction of the justices' courts made this seeming extravagant assumption of authority absolutely necessary, because of the great difficulty in reaching the higher seats of justice at all seasons of the year over the mountain trails, and more especially in winter, when the snow lay in great depth on the intervening ridges. For several months of the year Sierra county was entirely cut off from the remainder of the county. As the constantly increasing population rendered a separate county government more and more necessary, the matter was considerably discussed in the latter part of 1851, and a bill for the segregation of Sierra county from Yuba was introduced in the legislature of that winter. The passage was easily effected, and the bill became a law by the signature of the governor on the sixteenth of April, 1852. The boundaries, as defined by the act, were as follows:



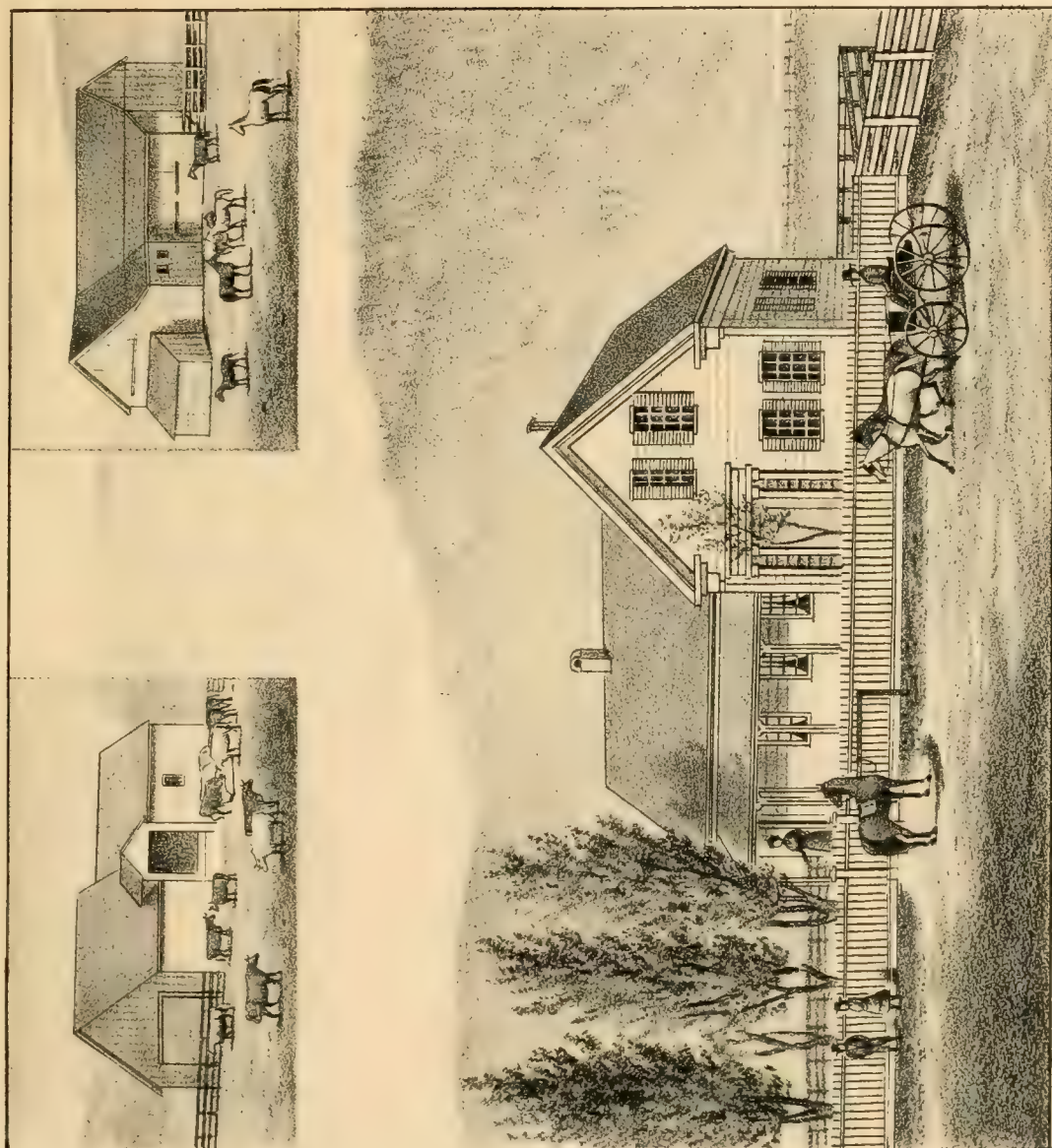
"Beginning at a point in the middle of the middle branch of Yuba river, ten miles from its mouth, running thence in a north-westerly direction to a point on the north branch of Yuba river, known as Cut Eye Foster's bar; thence westerly to a point on the dividing ridge between the waters of Feather and Yuba rivers, known as the Lexington house, leaving said house in Yuba county; thence northerly, following out said ridge; thence easterly in a straight line to the boundary line of the state; thence south along said boundary line to a point east of the middle branch of Yuba river and the north-east corner of Nevada county; thence west, following the northerly line of Nevada county, to the place of beginning. The seat of justice shall be at Downieville."

A slight effort was made by the inhabitants of Goodyear's bar, then a formidable rival of Downieville, to get that place named in the act as the county seat, but it failed on account of the apathy and indifference shown by the miners to the advancement of their town, considering themselves only temporary sojourners among the mountains, and not caring at all for the glory of county-seatship. The indebtedness of Yuba county at the time of division was thirty-six thousand nine hundred and one dollars, the proportion of debt to which the new county fell heir being nine thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars. An election was ordered to be held on the second Monday of June, 1852, for the selection of a county judge, a district attorney, a county clerk, a sheriff, a surveyor, an assessor, a coroner, and a treasurer. A committee, empowered with discretionary powers as to the apportionment of election precincts and the canvassing of the returns, was appointed, consisting of Francis Anderson, John Craycroft, John C. James, C. E. Smith, and T. M. Ramsdell. The election occurred on the fourteenth of June, and the following persons were elected to positions of trust in the county:

Office.	Name.	Party	Majority.
County Judge.....	Ferdinand J. McCann.....	Democrat.....	452
District Attorney.....	Thaddeus Purdy.....	Democrat.....	488
Sheriff.....	William J. Ford.....	Democrat.....	555
County Clerk.....	J. Webb Nicholson.....	Whig.....	84
County Treasurer.....	T. M. Ramsdell.....	Democrat.....	485
Assessor.....	E. Frazer.....	Democrat.....	567
Coroner.....	Cyrus D. Aiken.....	Democrat.....	453
Surveyor.....	William G. Still.....	Democrat.....	495

The officers entered upon their several duties a few days after the election, and the county machinery was soon put in motion.

The county boundaries as established at this time have, with one exception, remained substantially unchanged to the present time. Disputes have at various times arisen about different renderings of the words employed in the statutes, owing principally to the ambiguity of the landmarks established by the surveys.



RESIDENCE OF F. M. ROWLAND,  
3 MILES FROM SIERRAVILLE SIERRA VALLEY, SIERRA CO. CAL.





## OFFICIAL HISTORY OF SIERRA COUNTY.

Sierra county was first divided into townships by the court of sessions shortly after the organization of that body, but as its earliest records are not in existence, the exact date of the order, and its provisions, cannot be ascertained. The first reference to townships made in the chronicles of the court of sessions at hand was rendered October 15, 1853, when Benjamin Hall was instructed to draw a plat of the several townships of Sierra county, which being done, was approved on the following day. His definition of the township boundaries was made by him a few days later, and published in the *Mountain Echo* in December. By this it appears that the county was originally divided into nine townships, numbering from one to nine; beginning at the north-west corner and running eastward, in the order of numbering congressional townships. June 19, 1855, township No. 10 was created from the western part of township No. 7. Township No. 11 was created in 1856, by the board of supervisors. On the second of August, 1859, townships Nos. 8 and 10 were abolished and added to township No. 7, while No. 11 was changed to No. 8. Other changes of a minor character were subsequently made, and on the nineteenth of November, 1863, there being ten townships, names were given to them instead of numbers, viz.:

Township No. 1 was changed to Alturas; No. 2, to Sears; No. 3, to Table Rock; No. 4, to Eureka; No. 5, to Indian; No. 6, to Lincoln; No. 7, to Forest; No. 8, to Gibson; No. 9, to Butte; No. 10, to Sierra.

Many changes have since occurred in these county subdivisions, to enumerate which would be both tedious and profitless. Sierra county at present is divided into nine townships, with the following names: Oneida, Sears, Table Rock, Eureka, Lincoln, Forest, Gibson, Butte, and Sierra. The last election precincts established by the board of supervisors are as follows:

SIERRA TOWNSHIP—Loyalton, Sierraville.

ONEIDA—Antelope, Crystal Peak.

FOREST—Alleghany, Chips, Forest City, Pike City.

LINCOLN—Brandy City, Indian Hill, Goodyear's bar, Mountain House.

BUTTE—Downieville, Sierra City, Butte, Gold Lake, Loganville.

EUREKA—Eureka, Little Grizzly, Monte Christo.

SEARS—Port Wine, Scale's, St. Louis.

TABLE ROCK—Howland Flat, Poker Flat.

GIBSON—Newark, Gibsonville.

In March, 1863, the north-western boundary of the county was more clearly defined by the legislature, in these words: "From the Lexington house, thence northerly along the center of said ridge [the dividing ridge between the waters of Feather and Yuba rivers] to a point known as Pilot peak; thence south-easterly along the center of said ridge to a point due west from a point about one mile below the outlet of Gold Lake, known as the falls; thence due east to the eastern boundary line of the state," etc. This by no means settled permanently the northern boundary of Sierra county, for a great deal of dissatisfaction was caused in La Porte and the vicinity, the inhabitants of which desired to be severed entirely from Sierra, for the purpose of forming a new county or of attaching themselves to Plumas. The matter was vigorously discussed during the next three years, and finally resulted in an act of the legislature, approved March 31, 1866, setting off a considerable territory in the north-western part to Plumas county. [See pages 162, 163, and

164 of this work for an account of the change of boundary.] Sierra county recovered a small portion by the act of March 28, 1868, giving her all that portion of Plumas county lying south of Slate creek. The northern boundary of Sierra county has remained as then established to the present time.

Uncertainty as to the source of the south fork of the Middle Yuba river led to quite a controversy between Nevada and Sierra counties at this time. In 1868 each county made a survey, but as the initial point was not the same for both, neither would adopt the work of the other. By agreement, the two boards met on the disputed territory, but could come to no understanding. Sierra county brought suit against the Eureka company, that had paid taxes to Nevada county on some of the disputed ground, to enforce payment of taxes. Nevada county instructed her district attorney to defend the Eureka company. The question was settled by the supreme court in 1869, giving Sierra the contested ground. The surveys and litigation cost each county more than the land in controversy was worth to either of them.

### BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.

Prior to May, 1855, all the business of the county was transacted by the court of sessions, which consisted of the county judge and two associate justices, elected each year by the justices of the peace of the county, from among their number. This body being also empowered to try certain criminal cases and affairs in litigation, we have placed it under the general heading of "The Courts and Judiciary," where a full account of its proceedings may be found. The establishment of the supervisor system in the state of California necessitated the division of Sierra county into three districts. The first election occurred on the first Monday in May, 1855, and resulted in the choice of Seth Chandler, William Henry, and Gustavus B. Wright as the guardians of the county interests. Following are the proceedings of the first meeting of the board:

"At the first meeting of the board of supervisors, held in and for the county of Sierra on this sixth day of May, 1855, the following-named persons were duly sworn and installed as supervisors, under an act of the legislature of the state of California: Seth Chandler, William Henry, Gustavus B. Wright. J. Webb Nicholson, clerk.

"On motion, Seth Chandler was elected chairman. Report of the committee on public buildings read and accepted, and the committee discharged from further duty.

"In the matter of the acceptance or rejection of the court-house and jail: It appearing to the satisfaction of the board that said buildings are necessary to the convenience of the county, it is hereby ordered that said buildings be accepted; and it is further ordered that the claim of D. G. Webber, contractor, for five thousand five hundred dollars, be allowed, and that the county auditor draw his warrant on the treasurer of Sierra county in favor of said Webber for said amount, to be paid, one-half in one month and the balance in two months from the date of this order.

"Bills were allowed to William J. Ford: for office rent, \$800; for prison expenses, \$2,080; for services in criminal cases, \$1,063.

"It is ordered that the board adjourn until to-morrow morning at 8 o'clock.

"SETH CHANDLER, *Chairman*."

## THE COURTS AND JUDICIARY.

### DISTRICT COURT.

Under the law of 1850, Yuba county, of which Sierra was then a part, was in the eighth judicial district, and the first term of the court was commenced at Marysville June 3, 1850, by Hon. William R. Turner. The jurisdiction of this court was very large, including chancery, civil, and criminal cases. In 1851 the legislature formed Yuba, Nevada, and Sutter counties into the tenth judicial district, and Hon. Gordon N. Mott was appointed by the governor to fill the vacancy caused by the removal of Judge Turner to another district. At the opening of the district court, October 10, 1851, Hon. W. T. Barbour was present, with a commission from the governor as district judge. He desired an interview with Judge Mott before making the formal demand for the office, and the court was adjourned until two o'clock in the afternoon. During the recess Judges Mott and Barbour, together with the members of the bar, held a consultation together. Judge Barbour stated that he had a commission from the governor, given in consequence of his election to the judgeship by the people at the last general election, and that he had taken the constitutional oath of office. Judge Mott stated that he also had a commission from the governor as district judge, and claimed that, as his commission was given to fill a vacancy in the office occasioned by the failure of the legislature to elect, and as it did not mention the term for which he was to hold office, it would hold until the election of district judges in 1852. The constitution provided for the filling of such vacancies "at the next election by the people," and the question of right lay on the interpretation of these words—whether they meant the next election, or the next regular election for the office to be filled. Upon the assembling of the court in the afternoon, Mr. Barbour appeared and demanded the office and records, and then the court adjourned to allow the matter to be carried to the supreme court. There it was decided that Mr. Barbour was the rightful claimant to the position, and he took his seat without further interruption.

In 1853 Sierra county, having been organized the year previous, was placed in the tenth judicial district, with Yuba, Nevada, and Sutter counties. The first session of the district court was held in Downieville, July 5, 1853, with Judge William T. Barbour on the bench. In 1855 Nevada, Sierra, and Plumas counties were united as the fourteenth district, and the Hon. Niles Searles of Nevada City became judge. In 1857 Plumas was detached, the district being too large. Two years after, in 1859, Sierra was joined to the seventeenth district, consisting of Sierra and Plumas counties, to the judgeship of which Peter Van Clief of Downieville was appointed by Governor Weller. He served on the bench one year. At the fall election of 1859 Hon. Robert H. Taylor was elected district judge. He was a resident of Downieville, and two years previous, when Sierra was a part of the fourteenth district, had been nominated for judge, but did not succeed at the election. In 1859 he was the nominee of the Douglas wing of the democratic party, and as such defeated Judge Van Clief, the regular democratic nominee. He resigned the position in May, 1862, and Hon. L. E. Pratt of Sierra county received from the governor the appointment as his successor. Judge Pratt served out Taylor's term, and in April, 1863, Sierra county was added to the tenth judicial district, which consisted of Yuba, Sutter, Colusa, and Sierra counties.

Hon. I. S. Belcher of Marysville was elected judge that fall, and held the position until 1869, when Judge Phil W. Keyser of Sutter county was elected to the position, and held it until the adoption of the new constitution in 1879, at which time the district courts of California were abolished and superseded by the superior courts.



## COURT OF SESSIONS.

Owing to the loss of the earliest minutes of the court of sessions, the date of the first meeting of that body cannot be definitely ascertained. Judge McCann organized the court some time in July, and appointed as his associates H. G. Brown and A. S. McMillen. The first proceedings on the records we quote :

## "MINITS OF THE COURT OF SESSIONS.

"At a special term of the court of sessions, held August 19, 1852. present, Hon. Ferdinand J. McCann, judge ; H. G. Brown, associate judge ; Wm. J. Ford, sheriff ; J. Webb Nicholson, clerk. It is ordered by the court that the sheriff shall collect fifty cents on every hundred dollars, for the purpose of county taxes. It is further ordered that the petition of J. W. Dunn for auctioneer be granted for the sale of auction goods in the town of Downieville, on the plaza. It is also ordered that the petition of R. H. Martin be rejected on account of its not complying with the requirements of the statutes.

"It is ordered that the petition of Henry Kingsley be granted for inn-keeping in Sierra county. It is further ordered that this court adjourn until Monday, 28th August, 1852."

The next meeting did not occur until the thirtieth of August, at which time the sheriff was instructed to be at Goodyear's bar on the fifteenth of September, for the purpose of collecting taxes, and he was allowed one week in each election precinct for such purpose. Licenses were then granted to Samuel Aston and James Golden to sell wares and liquors, and to R. H. Martin for auctioneering.

The first grand jury for the court of sessions was drawn at the regular term in October. Twenty-one names were drawn by the sheriff, but on the eighteenth only seventeen were sworn as a grand jury. Their names are G. B. Bope, Samuel Walker, Charles H. Cummings, Louis Day, Charles Simmons, Richard Hobbs, Adam Young, F. M. Proctor, Thomas Clement, G. M. Lechtenberger, James W. Hamilton, Benjamin Green, George Pierson, Malcolm S. Scott, N. R. Shaw, Daniel Shepp, Barnabus Hallett. C. H. Cummings was elected foreman, and Thaddeus Purdy delivered the charge to the jury. The first indictments found by this body were against Frederick Ketzler, Charles Ketzler, and James McKibben, for assault with deadly weapons on Alanson Smith ; against John Carter, for assault with intent to kill on H. Kelly ; against George Richardson, James Richardson, and Albert T. Turner, for constructing unlawful bridges ; and against William Taylor and James Taylor for murder.

The court of sessions continued to transact the business of the county now done by the board of supervisors until the supervisor system was adopted in the state in May, 1855, when it became merely a criminal court, subordinate to the district court. In 1863 it was abolished altogether, Judge S. B. Davidson being then on the bench. The judges who presided over the court of sessions during its existence were Ferdinand J. McCann, S. J. Pettibone, P. C. Shaffer, Alanson Smith, William Campbell, and S. B. Davidson. Those who sat as associate justices before the establishment of the board of supervisors are as follows : H. G. Brown, A. S. McMillen, L. B. Graham, Daniel F. Finley, Charles Stanwood, George A. Booth, J. H. Marshall, S. J. Pettibone, C. D. Aiken, H. McNulty, C. L. Thomasson, Louis Bartlett, William Patterson, A. J. Howe, and G. Harris.

## COUNTY COURT.

The county court for Sierra county held its first session in Downieville March 7, 1853. Sheriff William J. Ford pronounced, in stentorian tones, the "Oh, yes! Oh yes!" that summoned the bar and spectators to the tribunal of justice; while the Hon. Ferdinand J. McCann sat upon the bench, and J. Webb Nicholson transcribed in a clerkly hand the proceedings. The court-room was on the second floor of John Craycroft's mammoth saloon, the fortunate location being very conducive to frequent adjournments for refreshment. In 1855 the board of supervisors having accepted the new court-house, the court was transferred to the classic precincts of Durgan flat, where it continued to be held until the adoption of the new constitution, in 1879, which did away entirely with it.

JUDGE FERDINAND J. MCCANN was a resident of Kentucky before coming to California, and was of Irish and Spanish descent. He has always been considered a very accomplished gentleman, and an able and popular jurist. He was educated in Maryland, came to California in 1850, practiced law a few months in Marysville, and in 1851 came to Downieville. At the first election, June 14, 1852, he was elected county judge, holding the office for two years, when he resigned, and went back to Kentucky. There he married into a distinguished family, and again came to California. From 1871 to 1873 he was in partnership, at Marysville, with Judge Peter Van Clief. From there he went to Santa Cruz, where he still resides. Judge McCann has always been a strong democrat in politics.

JUDGE S. J. PETTIBONE.—Upon the resignation of Judge McCann, in 1854, Governor Bigler appointed S. J. Pettibone to fill the unexpired term. He was a miner, and lived near Forest City. His legal attainments were not of a high order, though he held the office of justice of the peace at the time of his appointment, and had sat as one of the associate judges in the court of sessions with his predecessor. He also resigned in October, 1854, not considering the office suitable to his tastes or sufficiently remunerative. He was succeeded by Judge P. C. Schaffer, who occupied the bench until the election of his successor, in the fall of 1855.

JUDGE ALANSON SMITH was the know-nothing candidate for the office of county judge in 1855, his democratic contestant for the position being Robert H. Taylor, afterwards district judge. He succeeded by a goodly majority, and took his seat in January, 1856. Prior to his arrival in this state, Judge Smith was a New York school-teacher, had run some kind of an academy, and claimed to have studied law with Judge Cowan of the Empire state. Though a well-educated man in some respects, he was not an able jurist, and his knowledge of the dead languages was somewhat defective. He was rather severe in his court discipline: on one occasion, while presiding over the court of sessions, having fined County Clerk Nicholson one hundred dollars for being absent from his post of duty, which, however, he afterwards remitted for "satisfactory reasons." Judge Van Clief, at another time, felt the weight of his displeasure to the tune of fifty dollars, for having differed from his honor on a point of law. This was also remitted, when Van Clief proved in defense that the court was wrong. Judge Smith served out his full term of four years.

JUDGE WILLIAM CAMPBELL was elected to the judgeship on the democratic ticket in 1859. He was an able newspaper man, having been editor for several years of the *Sierra Democrat*. In 1855 he had been defeated for the office of county clerk by Alfred Helm. He left the county in 1862, but drew his salary until 1863, when he resigned, went to Virginia City, and entered into a law partnership there with Judge R. H. Taylor. He was afterwards a district attorney in Nevada, and died in 1876.

JUDGE SAMUEL B. DAVIDSON was appointed by Governor Stanford to fill the unexpired term of Judge Campbell, and took his office in June, 1863. In the fall he was elected county judge on

the republican ticket, over A. P. Williams, former partner of Ex-Governor Johnson. He served out his full term, reaching to 1868. Prior to coming to California, Judge Davidson practiced law in New Brunswick, where he was born March 6, 1821. He was admitted to the superior court of that province in 1847. In 1849 he came to California, *via* the Horn, stopping for a year at Valparaiso, and arriving at San Francisco in June, 1851. He came directly to Downieville, and went into partnership on the Texas claim with James Haslam. In 1853 he went to San Juan, Nevada county, and helped to open the San Juan diggings; but not being successful there, he afterward mined on Kanaka creek, which paid better. In January, 1854, in company with W. E. Riley, he opened a store and express office at Chips' flat, which business he followed until 1857, when he resumed mining at Chips' and Smith's flats. In 1860 he opened a law office at Cumberland, and the year following was elected district attorney of Sierra county, and moved to Downieville, where he has since resided. Since the expiration of his term as county judge he has been practicing law. Judge Davidson was married in 1864, at Moore's flat, Nevada county, to Mrs. Lambert of that place, to whom has been born one daughter.

JUDGE GARLAND HARRIS was elected to the office of county judge in the fall of 1867, on the republican ticket. He was a Missourian before coming to the Pacific coast, and had been sheriff of a Missouri county. He brought with him the peculiar dialect of that region, which invariably tinged his language with strange and outlandish figures of rhetoric. He was a very good man, but not sufficiently versed in the law for the position he held. In 1851 he was a constable at Downieville, under Justice Graham, at which time he bore the title of "Pap Harris"; and afterwards he became justice of the peace. He served until 1872.

JUDGE D. H. COWDEN succeeded Judge Harris, having been elected the fall previous on the republican ticket. Judge Cowden was a man well qualified, and made an excellent judge. In 1867 he had been elected district attorney, but refused to take that office again, because during his term the salary was cut down from \$2,400 to \$1,200 per annum. He served all but two months of his judicial term, when he resigned. He died in Downieville in the winter of 1881.

JUDGE A. J. HOWE was appointed to the judgeship in 1875, and at the same time was elected to the position. He served until 1879, when the county court ceased its labors. Judge Howe was born in Attica, New York, March 28, 1818, where he lived till 1844, when he removed to Wisconsin. There he studied law, and was admitted to the bar in 1846. He conducted a law office at New Diggings for two years, and then went to Missouri and practiced law there for five years. In 1853 he came to California, arriving at Nevada City in September, and mined there until the spring of 1855. He then came to St. Louis, Sierra county, practiced law a number of years, and in 1863 removed to Plumas county, where he was soon appointed district attorney. In the fall of 1864 he returned to Sierra county. After the expiration of his term as county judge he was elected superior judge, a position he still holds. He was first married January 1, 1855, to Mrs. C. Johnson, who died at Downieville, March 30, 1880. He was again married in February, 1882, to Mrs. Ryan.

### SUPERIOR COURT.

By the adoption of the new constitution, in 1879, the district and county courts were abolished, and supplanted by the superior court with the same jurisdiction of both the others. At the election in the fall of 1879, D. H. Cowden was the republican candidate for superior judge of Sierra county, and A. J. Howe was the democratic nominee for the place. The latter was successful over his opponent by a party vote, and immediately entered upon his official duties. Judge Howe holds the office until 1884, when his successor is qualified.



## SIERRA COUNTY BAR.

Following is a complete list of the attorneys at law who have resided in the county and practiced in the courts of Sierra county, together with the dates of their admission to practice, so far as they can be ascertained. Those marked with an asterisk are the present members of the Sierra county bar.

*Francis Anderson . . . . .	July 22, 1869.	O. F. Hakes . . . . .	January 9, 1877.
J. A. Brooks . . . . .	July 25, 1853.	J. A. Johnson . . . . .	November 9, 1861.
D. T. Berry . . . . .	April 30, 1854.	Moses Kirkpatrick . . . . .	November 3, 1855.
Louis Bartlett . . . . .	December 7, 1855.	A. J. Lowell . . . . .	June 9, 1856.
S. F. Brown . . . . .	November 13, 1857.	R. C. Logan . . . . .	July 7, 1856.
T. J. Bowers . . . . .	April 6, 1871.	Joseph McKibben . . . . .	July 5, 1852.
A. W. Baldwin . . . . .	April 6, 1871.	J. C. Musser . . . . .	October 24, 1854.
E. Barry . . . . .	April 6, 1871.	T. H. Merry . . . . .	March 11, 1861.
H. B. Cossitt . . . . .	July 5, 1852.	J. P. O'Grady . . . . .	April 2, 1864.
J. A. Clark . . . . .	December 7, 1855.	*L. H. Osgood . . . . .	October 27, 1879.
W. W. Crane . . . . .	September 15, 1856.	J. B. Pittman . . . . .	July 26, 1853.
R. Campbell . . . . .	March 9, 1857.	S. J. Pettibone . . . . .	October 24, 1854.
W. Campbell . . . . .	July 18, 1857.	J. R. Plunkett . . . . .	November 3, 1855.
J. F. Cowdery . . . . .	September 19, 1859.	C. H. Patchin . . . . .	April 20, 1868.
D. H. Cowden . . . . .	March 10, 1862.	L. E. Pratt . . . . .	May 4, 1860.
J. P. H. Cowden . . . . .	April 4, 1866.	Alonzo Platt . . . . .	
— Compton . . . . .	April 23, 1866.	Thaddeus Purdy . . . . .	1852.
William Cain . . . . .	April 23, 1866.	S. W. Schultz . . . . .	September 8, 1857.
*— Church . . . . .	1882.	— Southworth . . . . .	September 8, 1857.
A. Druillard . . . . .	April 28, 1852.	J. G. Stephenson . . . . .	July 19, 1864.
*S. B. Davidson . . . . .	June 13, 1861.	P. C. Schaffer . . . . .	April 18, 1854.
J. Frazee . . . . .	August 1, 1853.	W. S. Spear . . . . .	1852.
*M. Farley . . . . .		Alanson Smith . . . . .	
T. W. Gilmore . . . . .	March 13, 1856.	W. M. Stewart . . . . .	
John Gale . . . . .	October 6, 1862.	*F. D. Soward . . . . .	October 26, 1875.
H. L. Gear . . . . .	November 28, 1863.	*S. A. Smith . . . . .	October 27, 1879.
James Galloway . . . . .		Robert H. Taylor . . . . .	November 8, 1853.
Erastus Gates . . . . .		O. B. Tyler . . . . .	September 15, 1856.
I. L. Hogan . . . . .	November 1, 1852.	R. Tregaskis . . . . .	July 18, 1857.
S. C. Huff . . . . .	October 24, 1854.	J. Tidball . . . . .	December 12, 1859.
O. C. Hall . . . . .	November 26, 1855.	C. T. Tracey . . . . .	April 13, 1866.
*A. J. Howe . . . . .	December 3, 1855.	Harry I. Thornton, Jr . . . . .	
R. D. Hill . . . . .	June 9, 1856.	A. Van Clief . . . . .	November 19, 1855.
I. G. Hargraves . . . . .	August 28, 1860.	*Peter Van Clief . . . . .	
J. M. Haven . . . . .	March 31, 1864.	A. P. Williams . . . . .	May 3, 1858.
*John Hodgess . . . . .	July 19, 1867.	*George Wood . . . . .	
Creed Haymond . . . . .		*F. B. Wehe . . . . .	April, 1882.
G. C. Hough . . . . .			

## OFFICERS OF SIERRA COUNTY FROM 1852 TO 1882.

	COUNTY CLERK.	DISTRICT ATTORNEY.	SHERIFF.	SCHOOL SUP'T.
1852.	J. Webb Nicholson...	<sup>2</sup> Thaddeus Purdy....	William J. Ford.	
1853.	J. Webb Nicholson...	H. B. Cossitt.....	William J. Ford.	
1854.	J. Webb Nicholson...	H. B. Cossitt.....	William J. Ford.	
1855.	J. Webb Nicholson...	H. B. Cossitt.....	William J. Ford.	
1856.	Alfred Helm...	J. J. Musser.....	Edward Irwin.....	F. S. Seabury.
1857.	Alfred Helm...	<sup>3</sup> J. J. Musser...	Edward Irwin.....	Z. W. Keyes.
1858.	Ralph Ellis.....	Harry I. Thornton, Jr.	Edward Irwin.....	Z. W. Keyes.
1859.	Ralph Ellis.....	Harry I. Thornton, Jr.	Edward Irwin...	Z. W. Keyes.
1860.	George H. Tuttle....	<sup>4</sup> Harry I. Thornton, Jr.	P. J. White.....	J. R. Plunkett.
1861.	George H. Tuttle....	L. E. Pratt .....	P. J. White.....	F. M. Hackett.
1862.	George H. Tuttle....	<sup>5</sup> S. B. Davidson.....	John Kirkpatrick....	William C. Pond.
1863.	George H. Tuttle....	J. F. Cowdery .....	John Kirkpatrick....	William C. Pond.
1864.	W. F. Thomas...	J. F. Cowdery .....	John Kirkpatrick...	William C. Pond.
1865.	W. F. Thomas.....	J. F. Cowdery .....	John Kirkpatrick...	William C. Pond.
1866.	W. F. Thomas.....	J. M. Haven .....	E. M. Purinton.....	William C. Pond.
1867.	W. F. Thomas.....	J. M. Haven .....	E. M. Purinton.....	William C. Pond.
1868.	Harry Strange...	D. H. Cowden.....	E. M. Purinton.....	J. H. Thorpe.
1869.	Harry Strange...	D. H. Cowden.....	E. M. Purinton...	J. H. Thorpe.
1870.	Harry Strange...	John Gale.....	John Campbell.....	J. H. Thorpe.
1871.	Harry Strange.....	John Gale.....	John Campbell...	J. H. Thorpe.
1872.	Harry Strange.....	<sup>6</sup> John Gale.....	John Campbell...	A. M. Phalin.
1873.	Harry Strange.....	John Gale.....	John Campbell.....	A. M. Phalin.
1874.	Harry Strange .....	E. Barry .....	H. Spaulding.....	A. M. Phalin.
1875.	Harry Strange.....	E. Barry .....	H. Spaulding .....	A. M. Phalin.
1876.	Harry Strange.....	Francis Anderson ....	H. Spaulding .....	A. M. Phalin.
1877.	Harry Strange.....	Francis Anderson ....	H. Spaulding .....	A. M. Phalin.
1878.	Harry Strange.....	F. D. Soward.....	N. B. Fish.....	J. S. Wixson.
1879.	Harry Strange.....	F. D. Soward .....	N. B. Fish...	J. S. Wixson.
1880.	Harry Strange.....	F. D. Soward.....	N. B. Fish...	J. S. Wixson.
1881.	Harry Strange...	F. D. Soward.....	N. B. Fish...	J. S. Wixson.
1882.	Harry Strange.....	F. D. Soward.....	N. B. Fish.....	J. S. Wixson.

<sup>1</sup> Records of district and county judges may be found in the chapter on "Courts and Judiciary."

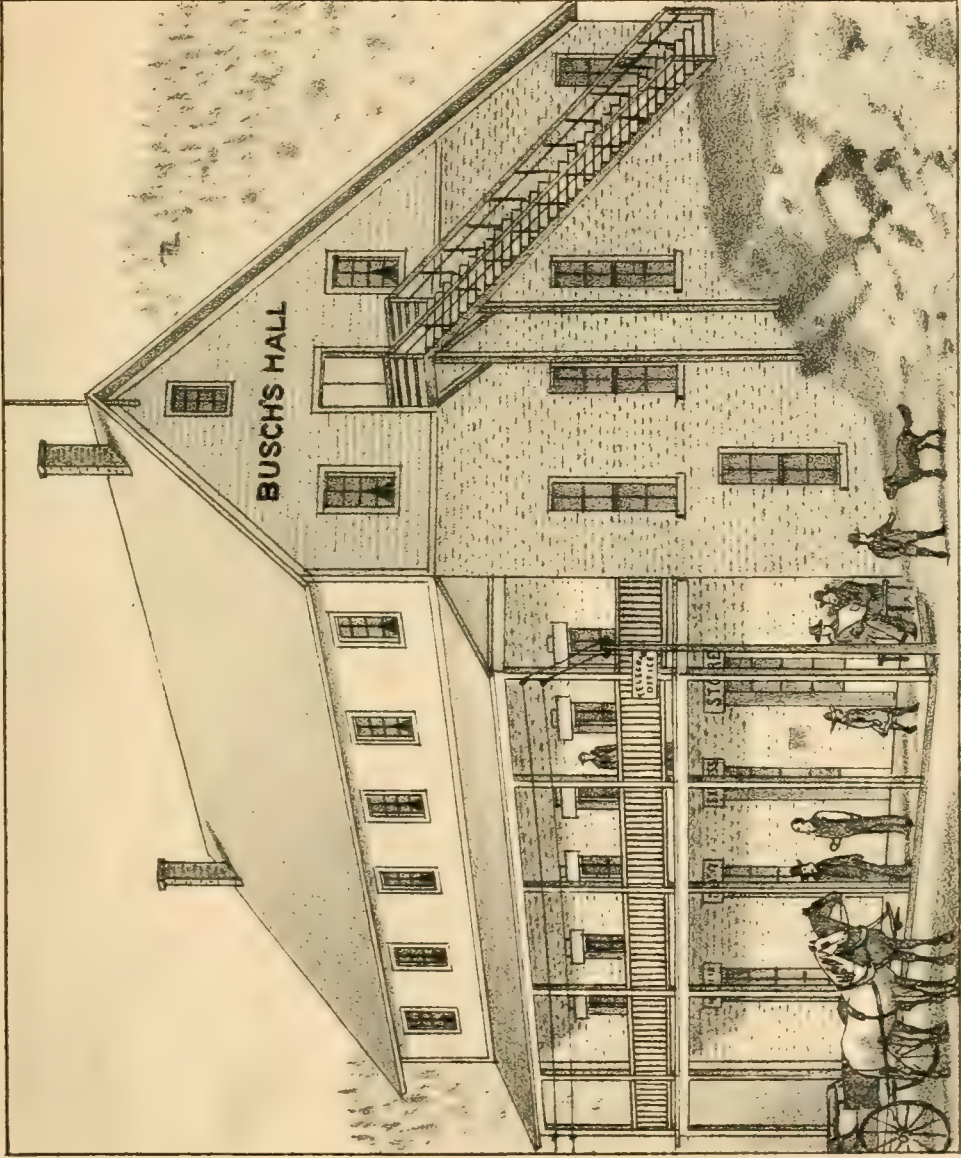
<sup>2</sup> Shot in Downieville September 8, 1853; H. B. Cossitt appointed.

<sup>3</sup> Resigned in May, 1858; Harry I. Thornton, Jr., appointed.

<sup>4</sup> Resigned in October, 1860; successor elected.

<sup>5</sup> Resigned August 5, 1863; J. F. Cowdery appointed.

<sup>6</sup> District attorney became *ex-officio* public administrator in 1871.



STORE OF BUSCH & HERINGLAKE, SIERRA CITY, CAL.





## OFFICERS OF SIERRA COUNTY FROM 1852 TO 1882

	TREASURER.	ASSESSOR.	CORONER.	PUBLIC ADMINISTRATOR.
1852.	T. M. Ramsdell..	E. Frazer .....	Cyrus D. Aiken.	
1853.	T. M. Ramsdell..	E. Frazer .....	Cyrus D. Aiken.....	James McNabb.
1854.	B. M. Fetter....	J. D. Scellen. ....	Samuel Hungerford	James McNabb.
1855.	B. M. Fetter....	F. M. Proctor.....	Samuel Hungerford..	James McNabb.
1856.	Benjamin Green. .	A. J. McKinsey. . .	L. V. Flint.....	O. S. Burnham.
1857.	Benjamin Green....	A. J. McKinsey. . .	Josiah Lefever.....	T. M. Ramsdell.
1858.	William Thomas. .	A. J. McKinsey....	Alemby Jump .....	T. M. Ramsdell.
1859.	William Thomas....	A. J. McKinsey....	E. D. Sloat.....	T. M. Ramsdell.
1860.	William Thomas....	Samuel Taylor....	John C. Stanley.....	T. M. Ramsdell.
1861.	William Thomas....	Samuel Taylor.....	John C. Stanley.....	T. M. Ramsdell.
1862.	J. St. Clair Wilson..	Alfred Marmon... .	T. R. Kibbe.....	Solomon Purdy.
1863.	J. St. Clair Wilson..	Alfred Marmon.....	T. R. Kibbe.....	Solomon Purdy.
1864.	H. Molineux .....	D. Grush.....	T. R. Kibbe .....	Solomon Purdy.
1865.	H. Molineux .....	D. Grush .....	T. R. Kibbe.....	Solomon Purdy.
1866.	H. Molineux .....	John Corbett .....	Alemby Jump.....	H. K. W. Bent.
1867.	H. Molineux .....	John Corbett .....	Alemby Jump .....	H. K. W. Bent.
1868.	A. B. Asher.....	John Corbett.....	Alemby Jump.....	Jacob White.
1869.	A. B. Asher.....	John Corbett.....	Alemby Jump.....	Jacob White.
1870.	A. B. Asher.....	J. A. Larrieu .....	Alemby Jump.....	Jacob White.
1871.	A. B. Asher.....	J. A. Larrieu .....	Alemby Jump....	<sup>3</sup> Jacob White.
1872.	H. G. Weir.....	J. A. Larrieu.....	G. C. Chase.	
1873.	H. G. Weir.....	J. A. Larrieu.....	G. C. Chase.	
1874.	H. G. Weir.....	J. A. Larrieu.....	Alemby Jump.	
1875.	H. G. Weir.....	J. A. Larrieu.....	Alemby Jump.	
1876.	H. G. Weir....	G. W. Hughes.....	Alemby Jump.	
1877.	H. G. Weir .....	G. W. Hughes.....	Alemby Jump.	
1878.	John Scott.....	G. W. Hughes.....	Alemby Jump.	
1879.	John Scott....	G. W. Hughes.....	Alemby Jump.	
1880.	John Scott.....	W. T. Luther.....	A. J. McKinsey.	
1881.	John Scott .....	W. T. Luther.....	A. J. McKinsey.	
1882.	John Scott....	W. T. Luther.....	A. J. McKinsey.	

<sup>1</sup> Resigned in October, 1854. F. M. Proctor appointed.

<sup>2</sup> Appointed county treasurer by the board of supervisors.

<sup>3</sup> Public Administrator abolished, and duties performed by the district attorney.

## OFFICERS OF SIERRA COUNTY FROM 1852 TO 1882.

	SURVEYOR.	RECORDER.	BOARD OF SUPERVISORS.
1852.	W. G. Still.		
1853.	W. G. Still.		
1854.	M. H. Stone.		
1855.	M. H. Stone.....	Seth Chandler, William Henry, Gustavus B. Wright.	
1856.	J. J. Knowlton.....	J. H. Hickox, R. S. Carter, C. B. Land.	
1857.	William G. Still.....	Adolphus Waitz, W. H. Burgess, John B. Bope.	
1858.	Isaac E. James .....	J. M. Williams, M. J. Goodfellow, S. C. Whipple.	
1859.	Isaac E. James ..	William H. Graham, M. J. Goodfellow, Smith Scogin.	
1860.	Isaac E. James ....	Z. W. Keyes.... D. W. Kane, M. J. Goodfellow, Smith Scogin.	
1861.	Isaac E. James. ....	Z. W. Keyes.... D. W. Kane, J. A. Reticker, Smith Scogin.	
1862.	H. W. K. Bent ... <sup>1</sup>	W. S. Day..... Seth Chandler, J. A. Reticker, R. Lyman.	
1863.	H. W. K. Bent ...	W. S. Day..... <sup>4</sup> Seth Chandler, J. A. Reticker, R. Lyman.	
1864.	Jonas Carter.....	W. S. Day ..... <sup>5</sup> S. Dickenson, A. B. Asher, R. Lyman.	
1865.	Jonas Carter.....	W. S. Day..... J. C. Rued, A. B. Asher, J. G. Cowden.	
1866.	<sup>2</sup> Jonas Carter.....	J. W. Brown ... Seneca McCrory, A. B. Asher, J. G. Cowden.	
1867.	Charles W. Hendel.	J. W. Brown.... Seneca McCrory, L. Byington, E. P. Meiley.	
1868.	E. Spaulding.....	J. W. Brown ... Seneca McCrory, L. Byington, Dan. T. Cole.	
1869.	E. Spaulding. ....	<sup>3</sup> J. W. Brown... C. F. Smith, L. Byington, Dan. T. Cole.	
1870.	C. W. Hendel .....	C. F. Smith, John Weil, Dan. T. Cole.	
1871.	C. W. Hendel.....	C. F. Smith, John Weil, Dan. T. Cole.	
1872.	I. G. Jones.....	W. R. Morgan, John Weil, Dan. T. Cole.	
1873.	I. G. Jones.....	W. R. Morgan, John Weil, Dan. T. Cole.	
1874.	I. G. Jones .....	W. R. Morgan, John Weil, G. Wood.	
1875.	I. G. Jones.....	B. J. Sammons, John Weil, G. Wood.	
1876.	I. G. Jones ...	B. J. Sammons, L. Byington, G. Wood.	
1877.	I. G. Jones .....	B. J. Sammons, L. Byington, G. Wood.	
1878.	I. G. Jones .....	J. K. Walls, L. Byington, G. Wood.	
1879.	I. G. Jones.....	J. K. Walls, Dan. T. Cole, G. Wood.	
1880.	I. G. Jones.....	J. K. Walls, Dan. T. Cole, A. Davis.	
1881.	I. G. Jones.....	J. K. Walls, Dan. T. Cole, A. Davis.	
1882.	I. G. Jones .....	J. K. Walls, Dan. T. Cole, A. Davis.	

<sup>1</sup> *Ex-officio* auditor.<sup>2</sup> Removed before the expiration of term, and Charles W. Hendel appointed.<sup>3</sup> Clerk became *ex-officio* recorder and auditor in 1871.<sup>4</sup> Resigned 1863.<sup>5</sup> Resigned 1864.



## SENATORS AND ASSEMBLYMEN.

Sierra county was allowed by the legislature, after her organization, one state senator and two assemblymen to represent her in the counsels of state. The first election when these officers were chosen occurred September 7, 1853. At that election, James H. Gardner, who for two years prior had represented Yuba county in the assembly, received 1,896 votes for senator, and Edward W. Haskell 1,495 votes, giving the former a majority of 401. There were four candidates for the assembly: John C. James receiving 1,817 votes; Francis Anderson, 1,620; C. A. Purinton, 1,542; W. T. Ferguson, 1,530. James and Anderson were declared elected. Following is a list of the senators and representatives for Sierra county from 1853 to the present time:

## SENATORS.

## ASSEMBLYMEN.

James H. Gardner.....	1853—John C. James, Francis Anderson.
	1855—H. A. Gaston, A. A. Hoover.
W. T. Ferguson.....	1856—S. M. Miles, B. J. Coil.
	1857—J. A. Clarke, R. D. Hill.
Moses Kirkpatrick.....	1858—James A. Johnson, Josiah Lefever.
	1859—James A. Johnson, T. J. Haliday.
*Harry I. Thornton, Jr.....	1860—John Dougherty, Thomas Wright.
William Kimball.....	1861—David Lane, E. B. Smith.
Francis Anderson.....	1862—E. B. Smith, James Crawford.
James W. Moyle.....	1863—S. H. Alley, R. S. Weston.
L. E. Pratt.....	1865—M. A. Singleton, G. Meredith.
	1867—T. S. Batelle, J. W. Downer.
H. K. Turner.....	1869—B. J. Sammons, John Koutz.
	1871—B. J. Sammons, D. L. Whitney.
H. K. Turner.....	1873—G. Winchell, W. R. Morgan.
	1875—John Koutz.
†Niles Searles.....	1877—L. Byington.
‡B. J. Watson.....	1879—James Nelson.
	1880—G. Wood.

---

\* Resigned in 1861.

† Sierra and Nevada counties formed the 24th district in 1874: Nevada with one senator and three assemblymen, and Sierra with one senator, jointly with Nevada, and one assemblyman.

‡ Joint senator with Nevada.

## PRESIDENTIAL AND GUBERNATORIAL VOTES FROM 1852 TO 1880

Year.	Election.	Candidates.	Party.	Vote.	Total.
1852.	Presidential.....	Franklin Pierce.....	Democrat.....	1,619	
		Winfield Scott.....	Whig.....	1,348—2,967	
1853.	Gubernatorial.....	John Bigler.....	Democrat.....	1,906	
		William Waldo.....	Whig.....	1,515—3,421	
1855.	Gubernatorial.....	J. Neeley Johnson ...	Know-Nothing.....	3,070	
		John Bigler.....	Democrat.....	2,148—5,218	
1856.	Presidential.....	James Buchanan.....	Democrat.....	2,506	
		Millard Fillmore.....	American.....	2,205	
		John C. Fremont.....	Republican.....	693—5,404	
1857.	Gubernatorial.....	John B. Weller.....	Democrat.....	2,555	
		Edward Stanley.....	Republican.....	473	
		George W. Bowie.....	American.....	1,810—4,838	
1859.	Gubernatorial.....	Milton S. Latham.....	Democrat.....	2,814	
		John Curry.....	A. L. Democrat.....	1,666	
		Leland Stanford.....	Republican.....	295—4,775	
1860.	Presidential.....	Abraham Lincoln.....	Republican.....	1,468	
		Stephen A. Douglas.....	I. Democrat.....	1,539	
		John C. Beckenridge....	Democrat.....	1,347	
		John Bell.....	Con. Union.....	389—4,743	
1861.	Gubernatorial.....	Leland Stanford.....	Republican.....	2,147	
		J. R. McConnell.....	Democrat.....	1,423	
		John Conness.....	Union Dem.....	1,200—4,770	
1863.	Gubernatorial.....	Frederick F. Low.....	Union.....	2,380	
		John G. Downey.....	Democrat.....	1,303—3,683	
1864.	Presidential.....	Abraham Lincoln.....	Union.....	2,501	
		George B. McClellan.....	Democrat.....	1,037—3,538	
1867.	Gubernatorial.....	George C. Gorham.....	Republican.....	955	
		Henry H. Haight.....	Democrat.....	698	
		Caleb T. Fay.....	Ind. Repub.....	97—1,750	
1868.	Presidential.....	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican.....	1,328	
		Horatio Seymour.....	Democrat.....	794—2,122	
1871.	Gubernatorial.....	Newton Booth.....	Republican.....	1,173	
		Henry H. Haight.....	Democrat.....	633—1,806	
1872.	Presidential.....	Ulysses S. Grant.....	Republican.....	926	
		Horace Greeley.....	Lib. Dem.....	374—1,300	
1875.	Gubernatorial.....	John Bidwell.....	Independent.....	519	
		William Irwin.....	Democrat.....	470	
		T. G. Phelps.....	Republican.....	348—1,337	
1876.	Presidential.....	Rutherford B. Hayes.....	Republican.....	917	
		Samuel J. Tilden.....	Democrat.....	511—1,428	
1879.	Adoption of New Const.	Yes.....		514	
		No.....		731—1,245	

Year.	Election	Candidates.	Party.	Vote.	Total.
1879.	Gubernatorial	George C. Perkins	Republican	826	
		Hugh J. Glenn	Dem. and New Const.	457	
		William F. White	Workingmen	225	
		Scattering			2—1,510
1880.	Presidential	James A. Garfield	Republican	997	
		W. S. Hancock	Democrat	560	
		James B. Weaver	Greenback		12—1,569

## COURT-HOUSE AND HOSPITAL.

On the third of August, 1853, G. A. Booth, E. J. Smith, and T. Purdy were appointed by the court of sessions to draw up specifications for a jail in Sierra county. The state of society which then existed, the large population that Sierra could boast of, and the numerous criminals whom it was highly important should be temporarily deprived of their liberty, made the erection of a convenient bastille not only a necessary, but an economical step. The committee alluded to submitted a report to the court August 18, but it was referred back to them for amendments and alterations; and so changed, to be published in the *Mountain Echo* at Downieville. The court decided, on the fourteenth of October, 1853, that it could not at this time take into consideration proposals for building a county jail, and the matter was postponed. However, five hundred dollars were appropriated for a temporary jail.

A special term of the court of sessions was held March 14, 1854, to consider the expediency of building a court-house and jail, and the opinion prevailed that both were absolutely necessary to the proper administration of county affairs. The committee on plans and specifications appointed at this session were H. B. Cossitt, Benjamin Hall, Alanson Smith, and D. G. Webber. An advertisement for sealed proposals for the erection of a court-house 35x51 feet in size, a jail 36x13 feet, and a jailor's house 36x20 feet, was published for one month. Four bids were made on this work, which were opened April 18, and the contract was awarded to D. G. Webber, for \$12,975. The other bids were made by J. F. Day, Cornelius Day, and William W. Robinson.

An order issued from the court on the seventh of April, taking for the public use as much land on Durgan's flat as was deemed necessary, the ground appropriated being then in the possession of William J. Ford. Three hundred and fifteen dollars were allowed him for this tract. In May, 1854, a tax of one-fourth of one per cent. was levied on the taxable property of Sierra county to pay the indebtedness incurred on the court-house and other buildings. On the eighteenth of December of the same year, fifteen hundred dollars were appropriated as a special fund for furnishing the court-house.

The buildings that the county had contracted for at such a liberal price were put up during the summer of 1854, but the court, considering that the specifications were not closely adhered to, refused to accept the buildings when finished. They remained unoccupied till the first meeting of the board of supervisors, May 6, 1855, when that body accepted them for the use of the county, as we have already shown on a former page. The court house still stands on a slightly point of Durgan's flat, and though not an imposing or gorgeous structure, presents a very substantial and creditable appearance.



To supply medical attendance and suitable food to those who, by misfortune or through their own faults and misdeeds, are deprived of the greatest boon of life—health—and have not the means to recover it or to alleviate their sufferings, has from the first been a matter of solicitous care for the people of Sierra county. To the cry of distress they have never turned a deaf ear. Camp hospitals, where the disabled or broken-down miner might find a welcome refuge, were sustained in many communities by freely given donations. It is necessary to correct the impression prevailing among the new generation, that in the early days the every-man-for-himself policy was universal through the mines. Though men lived rough, talked rough, and acted rough, the average miner had a great, noble heart, capable of feeling the sufferings of others: and his purse-strings were seldom tied when calls were made for help. The first official provision made for the aid of unfortunates was the appointment by the court of sessions, on the eighth of May, 1854, of Doctors T. R. Kibbe and C. D. Aiken as physicians for indigent sick. On the eleventh of May, 1855, the board of supervisors appointed a resident physician in each of the three supervisor districts, to furnish medical attendance upon the indigent sick of the county. The following appointments were made:

Dr. Alembly Jump in district No. 1, with a salary of \$500.

Dr. R. W. Carr in district No. 2, with a salary of \$700.

Dr. W. E. Rust in district No. 3, with a salary of \$500.

Changes were made each year in the physicians, until 1858, when the district system was dropped, and one physician for the whole county was appointed, who had all the indigent sick under his charge. In November, 1858, the supervisors ordered the fitting up of the old Fetter building on Jersey flat, in Downieville, for a hospital, and in December, Dr. E. J. Bryant was appointed to its charge. Dr. Bryant at that time was a promising young physician, and afterwards married the daughter of Samuel Hungerford, now Mrs. Mackey. He held the position of county physician until 1862, when Dr. Thomas R. Kibbe was appointed, and served two years. Dr. Alembly Jump was his successor, serving six years, until the appointment of Dr. G. C. Chase, in 1870, who presided over the hospital for three years. Dr. Jump was reappointed in the fall of 1873, and Dr. Chase again in 1875, serving two years. Dr. Jump became the county physician for the fourth time in 1877, and is still the incumbent of the position.

The new hospital, situated picturesquely on the north fork of the North Yuba, was built in the fall of 1880, and occupied in the middle of December. The main building is 24x46 feet in size, with two stories. The dining-room forms an addition 24 feet in length by 14 feet in breadth, and the kitchen another addition. The building is very neatly finished both inside and out, and is surrounded by well-kept grounds subject to constant improvements. The institution is admirably conducted under the management of Dr. Jump, and provides accommodation for twenty-six patients, though the average number furnished with attendance for the last four years is fourteen at a time. The cost to the county for maintaining patients during several years has averaged eighty cents per day for each patient. During 1881 forty-nine persons were cared for. Four of these died during the year, twenty-five were discharged, and one sent to the state insane asylum at Napa. On the first floor of the main building is a receiving-ward, with bath-room and a small room for the incarceration of unruly patients. Upstairs there are two wards and a steward's room. The institution is certainly a credit to Sierra county.

## HISTORICAL REMINISCENCES.

A period corresponding in length of time to the average of human existence has elapsed since Sierra county became peopled with the Caucasian race. During that time much has occurred worthy of a place in the written chronicles of the past, and much that were best forgotten. Of the former, "the pruning-knife of time" has trimmed and lopped off the branches of vivid recollection, leaving only the roots or trunk—the bare foundation of many a pleasing and instructive tale. Dozens of excellent stories are entirely lost through dumb forgetfulness, or through the death or removal of those who could tell them best; and the eager chronicler feels, as he scans his meager pages, that perhaps he has unwittingly at times passed by the richest lead to delve in barren, unproductive ground.

The early courts of Sierra county have furnished a few amusing circumstances not yet swallowed up in the lethean floods. In the fall of 1850, when Richard Galloway was alcalde of Downieville, a suit was brought before his court for adjustment. The parties to the suit were a couple of darkies on the one side and several white men on the other. The negroes had located a claim a mile above town on the south fork, and being industrious, were soon amassing considerable of this world's goods. Their good fortune excited the cupidity of some men, who failed to perceive that a negro had any rights which a white man was bound to respect. So they claimed to have made a prior location of the mining ground, and endeavored to oust the sable miners from their position. Through the spirit and determination of the darkies they failed in their designs, and finally, as a last resort, the matter was brought into court for adjudication. The court-room was the space included by a spacious canvas tent. Judge Rowe, for a liberal yellow fee, undertook the cause of the oppressed black men. A jury was called, and the trial began. The evidence adduced was rather damaging to the cause of the white plaintiffs, who, having been obliged to furnish substantial sacks of dust as security for costs, began to perceive that unless something were done to turn the tide of affairs their wealth would soon swell the plethoric purses of the alcalde and jury. Kind fortune gave them an opportunity, ere all was lost, to retrieve themselves. A full hour had passed since the learned judge had partaken of alcoholic stimulants, and believing that the cause of justice would be furthered by a brief recess, he adjourned the court for a drink—a proceeding not uncommon in those days. So judge, jury, and audience rushed out at the welcome sound, leaving the negroes alone. After reassembling, the plaintiffs brought in a sack of flour, which they proceeded to empty over the heads of their black opponents, who were sweating in anxious expectancy for the result of the trial, filling their eyes, nostrils, and wool, and changing the color given them by nature to a paleness never attained by darky before. Amidst shouts of laughter they left the court-room, and could not be induced to return; in consequence of which, the case was decided against them.

### EXTENT OF A MINING CLAIM.

The following peculiar court opinion is ascribed to a Downieville justice, though to whom the credit belongs of the brilliant decision no one is able to decide. When the county seat had reached its zenith of prosperity, a man began building a house on Jersey flat. Before the work had progressed very far, he was notified by another party not to build, as the ground was his mining claim, and he intended to work it before long. No attention was paid to his warning, and the building

was completed. Mining was soon begun near the structure, and day by day the earth was torn away and washed for the precious metal. Steadily the foundations of the house were undermined, until it scarcely could preserve its equilibrium, and the owner ran considerable risk every time he entered it. Matters were now in a suitable shape for a lawsuit; attorneys looking for a job easily induced the house owner to rush into court, and W. S. Spear was retained by the plaintiff. During his argument before the court, he was asked by the judge if he admitted that his client had been notified not to build his house there. "Yes, sir," he replied, but unabashed, continued to argue his case. Again the judge interrupted him with, "Mr. Spear, what is the use of all this talk? You have admitted that your client has no redress in law." Still the persistent attorney kept on, and would not be silenced. At last the judge jumped up and blurted out:

"It is the opinion of this court that a mining claim reaches up to heaven and down to hell. Now, Mr. Spear, if you can't get above or below that, please sit down."

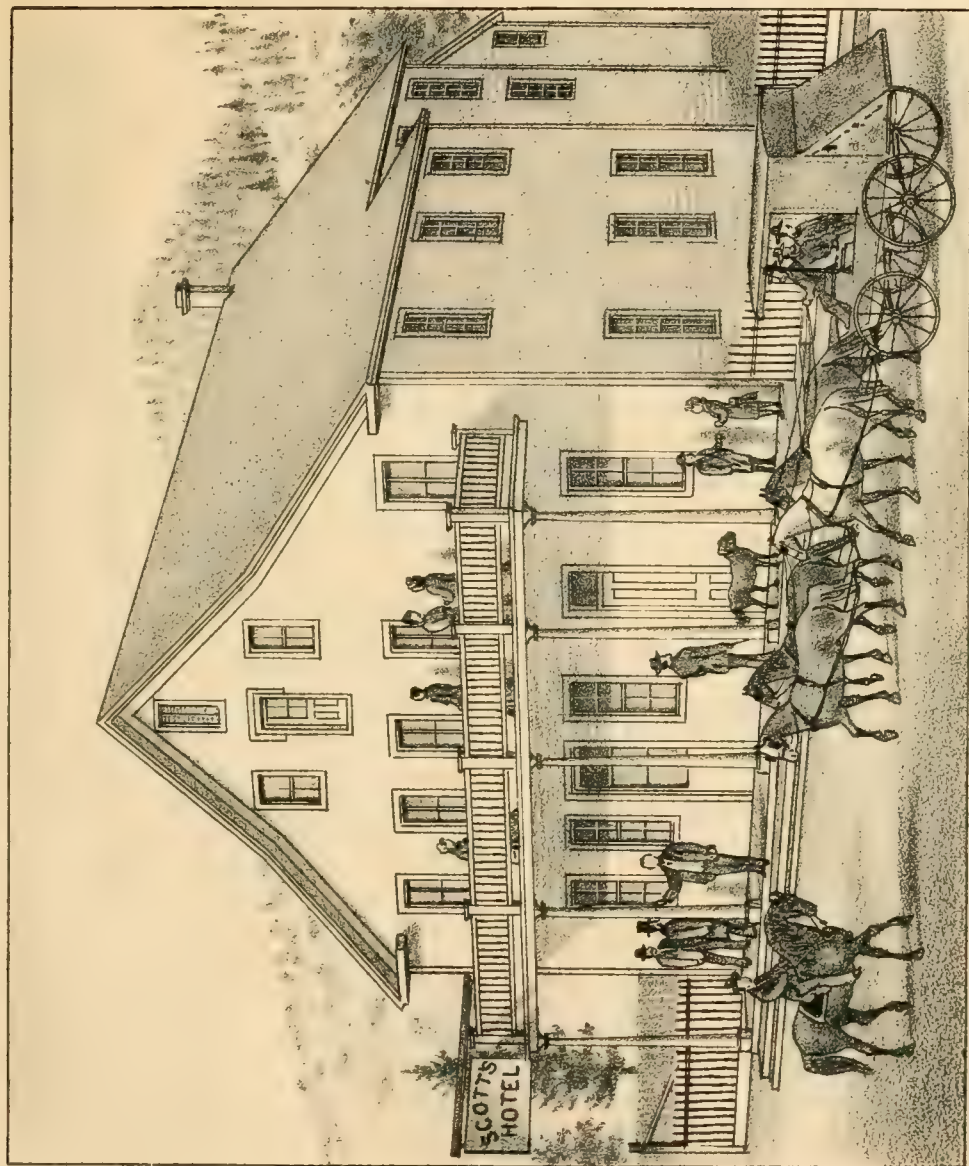
### UNAPPRECIATED ELOQUENCE.

A rough bully named Driscoll had a dispute, in 1851, with another man about a mining claim on Jersey flat, in Downieville. Both rushed into Justice Galloway's court with their grievances, which at that time convened in Jack Stratton's tent: being an exceedingly desirable place for veiled justice to frequent, as abundance of the liquor known as "sheep-herders' delight" was conveniently at hand. Hogue, the learned butcher, plead in the case against Driscoll. Hogue was a professional Fourth-of-July "sky-scraper," and when the occasion demanded, could work up a pretty strong decoction of allegory, metaphor, and floridity, with a slight tinge of withering sarcasm. As he got warmed up to his theme, and the canvas roof swelled with the power of his oratory, visions of his stock in trade floated across his mind, and he gave vent to many fine remarks about the "cattle on a thousand hills." Driscoll chafed before the thrilling bursts of eloquence. When the peregrinating cattle had been hurled at him for the third or fourth time, he could stand it no longer, but pulling his pistol, shouted, "D——n your old cattle!"—at the same time swinging the weapon around in an uncomfortably familiar style, that precipitated a furious adjournment of Justice Galloway's court. All left but one jurymen and Hogue, the latter having soared so high as to be unable to appreciate the situation all at once. Two sailors crawled under the tent, floored Driscoll from behind, and the result of that gentleman's escapade was a short term in the state penitentiary.

### "PAP" HARRIS' SALE.

Back against the side hill on Durgan flat, in Downieville, were a large number of Missourians engaged in sinking shafts; hence the locality came to be known as Missouri town. The inhabitants were not generally overfond of hard work, and quarrels frequently occurred with members of companies who wished to shirk their duties on somebody else. Three of these parties had a claim there in partnership, two of whom were hard-working, industrious men, but the third was afflicted with the epidemic that sometimes prevails, called laziness. He spent his time over town gambling and drinking, squandering what was wrested from the earth by his companions. One day they told him to go to work or to make himself scarce in those diggings. He took the latter course, while the others took another partner and continued at work. Being induced by the lawyers to resort to the law, the expelled partner entered a suit to recover the claim, in Tom Graham's court. That functionary issued a summons on the others, which was served by Garland Harris, afterwards





**SCOTT'S HOTEL, SIERRA CITY, CAL.**

J.A. SCOTT, PROPRIETOR.

*THE FAVORITE SUMMER RESORT. - ALTITUDE 4265 FT.*



county judge. Pap Harris, as he was called, performed his duty as constable, at which the miners were alarmed, and a meeting was held to decide what was to be done. It was argued that if this indignity was submitted to, none of them would be safe hereafter from the lawyers and justices. So the owners of the claim were instructed to pay no attention to the summons, but to keep at work. This advice was followed, and when the case came up in court the defendants failed to appear; consequently judgment was entered against them for costs and the claim, an execution sale was ordered, and Pap Harris posted the notice on the windlass at the mine. A conclave of miners was again held, and informal resolutions adopted that threatened a broken head and other dire calamities to the man who should dare to make a bid on the property. At the appointed time the high constable of Downieville appeared, invested with full legal authority to sell the mining claim. After reading the whys and wherefores, he said, "And now, gentlemen, what am I offered for this 'ere claim?"

The crowd was numerous, but did not seem to be in a buying mood.

"Gentlemen, I am prepared to sell this claim if it brings nothing more than the court costs and my fees. Make me an offer."

Not a bid was made; even the lazy partner kept a discreet silence. Again and again Harris pleaded for bids. Knowing that his fees were jeopardized, he was willing to take anything for the claim, however small. But not even the customary bid of "two bits" was offered; and finally he gave up in despair, and left the flat. The miners resumed their work, the lazy partner slunk back to his customary haunts, and the two whom it was impossible to sell out again delved with renewed spirit on their claim. The shaft soon paid large returns, and having made their pile, the defendants in the above suit were in the course of time lost sight of.

### ASIATIC ANTICS.

In 1858 a Chinaman was kicked by a mule at Goodyear's bar, in consequence of which injury he dissolved partnership with earth, and was gathered to his antipodal fathers. The great sanhedrim of celestials was immediately convened, and the Chinaman to whom the guilty mule belonged was summoned to appear before that tribunal with his vicious property. The animal was trotted up without saddle or bridle, and after a protracted "ching-chung-how-ee-lum," the jury of seventeen Chinamen proceeded to ballot on the question of shooting the long-eared prisoner at the bar, without giving him a chance of speaking in his own defense. Sanguinary counsels prevailed, and six pistol balls entered the mule's hide; after which his brains were clubbed out. Then it was resolved that the offending member must be cut off; but as mules kick promiscuously with both hind legs, it became a difficult problem as to which hoof should be lopped off. Numerous citations were made from Confucius and other Mongolian authorities, when it was decided that both legs should be amputated, and thereby get a dead sure thing on the mule; which order of the court was faithfully carried out.

### A DURGAN-FLAT INCIDENT.

In the early part of December, 1861, Downieville was visited by a disastrous flood, the turbid waters of both forks having received vast reinforcements from the melted snows of the mountains. On the seventh, houses, flumes, fences, and "Jim Dixon's opera-glasses," floated down between the well-filled banks of the streams. On the eighth, the Jersey bridge swung around endways with the current, being held by cables from floating down. In the evening of that day the Durgan bridge



went down with a great crash. The damage along the river was considerable. The people on Durgan flat were entirely shut off from their neighbors by the flood. There was but one place where liquor could be had, and fears were entertained on the other side that before night on the ninth there might be suffering among the Durganites. The *Democrat* of the week after contained a graphic account of the thrilling affair. We quote an extract :

"While deliberations were progressing, but coming to no satisfaction, men gathered on the stormy banks of Durgan and looked longingly across. A sensation is observed: as if moved by one mind, a score of brothers give the signal of distress, and the knights of the E. C. V. respond. Now something *will* be done. A stone with a string is thrown across. A stronger string is bent on that, and a rope to that; and then a hawser goes over. A shout is raised, and Durgan brightens. A block with tackle and ropes and wheel is rigged, and a message to Durgan goes in these words: 'What do you most desire?' The paper comes back to where the milkmen, and the baker-men, and the vegetable-men stand with their wares exposed. The message is opened; it is read—feeble pencil marks in a shaky hand, just legible—'Whisky, for God's sake.' Foolish waste of time. The men at the ropes upbraid themselves for having asked a silly question. Three bottles and a demi-john go over in a trice. Durgan is revived. Then a few more demi-johns, bottles, and some of Wackerman's compliments go over. Two score of happy men are on that pier making the welkin ache with excessive ringing. A message goes to them in pencil: 'Do you want any bread?' The reply came: 'No, there's half a dozen loaves this side of the river now, and it would spoil if there was any more. No suffering among the women and children: but you might send over a basket or two of champagne, for fear the rope might break.' The two baskets went over. Durgan became saucy over its good store of the necessities of life, and raised a seven-starred flag. A stove-pipe was reared on their pier and pointed for this side. It was diligently served and repeatedly fired, but their balls proved harmless. A commissioner went over in the chair with a flag of truce, and an understanding was brought about. It seemed that some one had thoughtlessly filled one of the demi-johns with milk instead of brandy. The matter was satisfactorily settled by the retention of the commissioner as a hostage until brandy was furnished in place of the milk, and two extra bottles to make up the expenditure for powder."

### PUNISHMENT BY THE LASH.

The infliction of stripes upon the human body as a punishment for lesser crimes than murder, horse-stealing, or highway robbery was early practiced in California. Not only were the stinging thongs wielded by the merciless mob, but the regularly organized courts, in accordance with law, countenanced the whipping of criminals in certain cases, and gave the castigation themselves, through their executive officials. In Sierra county cases of legal whipping are exceedingly rare, and but two or three occur to us as we write. The first instance of the whipping kind happening in Sierra county was in the year 1850, at Downieville. A poor, destitute man was caught in the act of stealing a small article from a store. He was immediately secured, and a crowd quickly gathered around. The first cries were to "hang him," but a suggestion from somebody that he be whipped averted the fatal stroke, and he was taken by his captors to a tree close to town, to which he was tied, with his back bared to the waist. A burly sailor produced an ugly-looking raw-hide, which was applied to the writhing flesh of the victim with an energy that the occasion hardly demanded. The terrible lash rose and fell with even stroke until the regulation number of thirty-nine stripes had been administered, when the master of ceremonies raised his hand and said,

"Enough." The ropes were untied that bound the wretched man, and he was ordered to put on his clothes. He was asked:

"Have you any money?"

"No."

"Any more clothes?"

"No."

An ounce of gold-dust was weighed out and given to him, accompanied by the instruction that if he were seen in town that night at ten o'clock he would be hanged. Without reply the man arranged his clothes, took his ounce of gold, and a few minutes after disappeared over the hill.

At the town of Eureka a similar case occurred in the latter part of June, 1852. Francis Boyd had been proven guilty of stealing barley from a neighbor. He was given a dozen lashes by the enraged citizens, and only thirty minutes to leave the town, which brief space of time enabled him to put a considerable distance between himself and his captors. Time was precious in that instance.

Goodyear's bar was the scene of a whipping affair in 1853, but it was done upon the order of the justice of the peace, Charles Stanwood. A tall, pock-marked Chinaman had been detected in the act of robbing the money-drawer of a butcher-shop of a small amount of stray silver. John D. Scellen, the constable, made the arrest in due form, and Justice Stanwood proceeded to try the case. The Chinaman was easily found guilty, and the punishment devised was fifteen lashes, to be laid on by the constable. This judgment was made, not so much for the benefit of the prisoner, as to annoy Mr. Scellen, who was a gentleman, and would much rather have been freed from such an unpleasant duty. But the order of the court was imperative, and though the tender-hearted officer tried to evade its performance, he was finally forced to comply. The man was tied to a post in front of the St. Charles hotel, and got his whipping, but Scellen laid on the blows as lightly as possible, giving the Chinaman about as severe a lashing as the stage Uncle Tom gets from his master in the theatrical performance of "Uncle Tom's Cabin."

The whipping of the innocent young man in 1854, at Downieville, for the alleged robbery of sluice-boxes, is related in the remarks on the hanging of Harlow. At Cox's bar, in 1852, a different kind of punishment was given a man for sluice-robbing. He was tied to a tree, with a large board hung around his neck, on which was traced in bold characters the word "thief." All who passed along the road from Downieville to Goodyear's on that day stopped to jeer at the unlucky sign-board. When the shades of night had fallen he was released and given the customary warning.

### THE KELLEY-SPEAR DUEL.

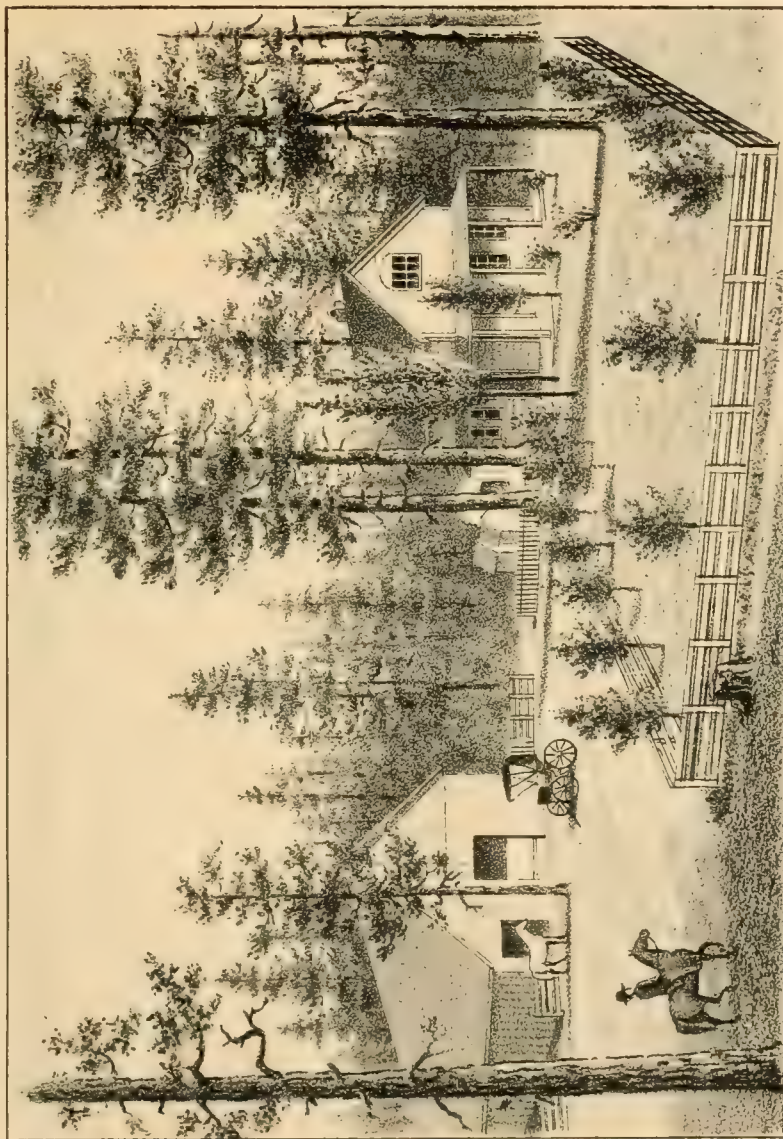
Dueling has in all countries had more or less humor attached to it. The delicate sense of wounded honor unappreciated by the masses, the formal exchanging of civilities prior to the encounter, the backwardness of the principals and the forwardness of the seconds, the frantic effort to look calmly into the muzzle of an opponent's loaded pistol, and the invariably bad marksmanship of the majority who take the field, are all pregnant themes for the exercise of wit, creating laughter for the public from time immemorial. Not that dueling was a laughing matter always, but it was oftener so than otherwise. Two duels have been fought in Sierra county. The Kelley-Spear affair happened some time in the early part of 1852, and is well remembered by many of the old residents of Downieville. John Kelley, commonly known as "Kelley the Fiddler," earned his living by scraping a violin. William S. Spear was one of the first members of the Sierra county bar. Both were rollicking, good-hearted men, but unfortunately they became enamored of the same woman;

and to decide as to which should enjoy her exclusive favor, and which should furnish a job for the undertaker, a meeting was arranged for by the intervention of the friends of each. Joseph McKibben, afterwards member of congress from the third district, acted as second for Spear, but the other parties who officiated are unknown to the writer. The place selected for the bloody work was on Smith's flat, since known as Sportsman's flat, a mile above Downieville. The woman who was at the bottom of the trouble took a position across the river on the side of the hill. She wept violently at the prospect of losing one or both of her lovers, and, like the biblical Rachael, "refused to be comforted." The matter was no secret to the public, and a large crowd assembled to witness the spilling of blood. At the appointed signal both fired, neither receiving a scratch. The conditions were that they should continue shooting until one was disabled or called for a cessation of hostilities. Spear immediately recocked his weapon, and took a deliberate aim at his adversary. But Kelley was in hot water; the hammer of his pistol refused to be raised, some of the mechanism having become disarranged, and he felt that his hour was drawing nigh. He tugged and pulled without success, all the time Spear getting his aim down to an exact certainty, and being in no hurry to shoot until he had a Dr.-Carver head on his victim. The situation was critical. Kelley turned red and pale by turns: then with an angry, quick movement, he threw his pistol at Spear with all his might. The suspense was over; the crowd breathed freer, for Spear had dropped his weapon and fled. The spectators started at once in pursuit, and caught the frightened duelist, brought him back to Kelley, and made the parties clasp hands across the bloodless chasm. It is said that the seconds, fearing an accident might occur, had prudently withdrawn the bullets before going on the ground, which is probably the reason that Kelley's pistol was the most dangerous of the two.

#### THE LIPPINCOTT-TEVIS DUEL.

The duel fought near Brandy City, in September, 1855, between Judge Lippincott and young Tevis, was not so bloodless an affair as the one just related. Lippincott was a strong democrat, and was interested to some extent in a temperance paper of short life at Downieville, called the *Old Oaken Bucket*. Tevis was a younger brother of Lloyd Tevis, now of San Francisco, and was highly thought of. He belonged to the know-nothing party, of which he was a leader, and was a candidate for district attorney on that ticket. Lippincott and Tevis were not on the best of terms; but the dispute that led directly to the meeting was caused by an article from the pen of Lippincott casting reflections on the character of a Mrs. Pellett who was lecturing in the town on temperance. Tevis replied in another paper with a sharp letter that greatly exasperated Lippincott, who tried to meet Tevis on the street, that he might give him a thrashing; but being unsuccessful in getting up a street fight, he sent the young man a challenge to fight a duel, which was promptly accepted. The place selected was on the county line between Yuba and Sierra counties, near to Brandy City. The weapons were big, double-barreled shot-guns, loaded with ball. At four o'clock in the morning the parties, with their friends, left Downieville for the scene of conflict, and arrived there at daylight. John Marshall acted as second for Tevis, while E. J. Smith performed the same service for Lippincott. Jerome B. Totten and W. S. Spear officiated to some extent; Benjamin Green loaded the guns, Drs. Carr and Aiken were on the ground in the capacity of surgeons; about twenty persons were present as spectators. As the principals took their positions, Lippincott's second placed his hand on his breast, to indicate where to fire. Benjamin Green gave the signal, and at the first fire Tevis fell to the ground a corpse. A piece was shot out of the shoulder of Lippincott's coat. He was hurried off by his friends, and no proceedings were ever entered against





RESIDENCE & FARM OF A. P. CHAPMAN,  
240 ACRES, 8 MILES N.W. OF SIERRAVILLE, SIERRA CO. CAL.



him. The body of Tevis was brought to Downieville, where he was buried amidst impressive ceremonies, conducted by the Good Templars—the Masonic order, of which he was a member, refusing to bury him with the honors, because of their strong opposition to dueling. The Sierra Guards took a prominent place in the procession.

## CRIMINAL ANNALS.

The criminal annals of any county present a sickening pageant of bloodshed and death; a sad commentary on the depths of degradation attained by the human race when governed solely by passion or avarice. Crime is not a pleasant thing to contemplate, even by the criminal himself, whether before its commission or after; and most certainly it is not an engaging theme for the timid chronicler, whose extreme of cruelty has never extended beyond the quondam impaling of a fly on a pin, or the occasional act of making a dog unhappy with a kettle appendage to the terminus of his spinal column. Still the facts remain, and form a part, though by no means (as some imagine) a very important part, of a county's history. We have made record of a few cases, such as may be of especial interest to the reader, from the peculiar circumstances under which the crime was committed, or from the retribution that followed its commission.

### HANGING OF THE SPANISH WOMAN.

This celebrated affair, which gained for Downieville at the time an unenviable notoriety, has been so much talked and written about since, that nothing has been left for us to say which has not been already spoken. Conflicting opinions are held between many who were there, as to whether or not the citizens were justified in adopting the exceedingly harsh measures resorted to. The sex of the victim seems to be the only ground for condemning the act in stronger terms than any other execution done by the people themselves. Had a man met his fate on the Jersey bridge at Downieville for a similar provocation, his tragic death would hardly be remembered except by those who actually witnessed his taking-off, and they would have nothing to say, either in commendation or disapproval. A sense of chivalry and consideration for the weaker sex, however fallen—characteristics common to masculinity—awakened in the breasts of many persons a kind of horror at the idea of inflicting such a terrible punishment on a young and beautiful woman.

The Fourth of July, 1851, had been a great day in Downieville. The anniversary of the birth of our republic had been commemorated with grand parades, the assemblage of thousands, and with a thrilling address from John B. Weller, afterwards governor of California. Those addicted to the use of stimulating beverages—their name was legion—had held high carnival all the livelong day among the bottles and glasses; and when the somber shades of night had fallen, many a loud reveler was staggering through the crowded thoroughfares, awaking the echoes of the surrounding hills with their ribald song and laughter. Later in the night these jolly spirits became mischievous, and some of the rougher sort went around breaking open the doors of houses, among others, attacking the domicile of the ill-fated Juanita, occupied at the time by herself and a man of her own race. In the crowd was Jack Cannon, a Scotchman of magnificent physical strength and herculean proportions. When the hilarious band had broken up, at a very early hour the next morning, Cannon went back to the Mexican house. His purpose in returning thither is of course unknown. Many persons say that he intended to apologize, and pay for the damage done by himself and fellows;



but this can be nothing more than a surmise. Mr. V. C. McMurry, who was probably the only outsider who witnessed the killing of Cannon, states that he saw Cannon go up to the door of the house, inside of which were standing the Mexican and the woman Juanita, and heard him address the latter with the Spanish word for prostitute. She immediately went into a side room, while Cannon, leaning each hand upon a doorpost, stood directly in the doorway conversing with the man. In a moment she re-entered the hall, with one hand held behind her. Coming rapidly to the front, and passing her companion of the night before, she plunged a long knife with tremendous force into Cannon's breast. The power required for the stroke must have been considerable, for the blade penetrated clear through the heavy sternum bone in the center of the chest, and buried itself in his heart. Though she was a very small, slender woman of twenty-three years, her intense passion gave her for an instant an extraordinary strength. Cannon fell dead instantly.

But a moment was required to spread the news far and wide. Rapidly it sped from mouth to mouth, and the miners ran in great numbers to the place where Cannon lay still bleeding and warm. He was a popular fellow with the crowd. Threats of vengeance came from many a throat, and for safety the woman who had done the deed left her house hastily, and entered Craycroft's saloon, asking for protection. Her movement was noticed. A mob surrounded the place, so as to give her no possible chance of escape. Some one raised the cry, "Hang her!" and the idea met with an instant general approval. After the lapse of some time, during which her friends tried to save her, the woman was handed over to the frenzied crowd, and led into the main plaza, where a stand had been erected for public speaking the day previous, directly in front of Foster's old cabin. Here she and her reputed husband were placed to await the issue of their trial. The body of poor Jack Cannon was placed in a tent near by, that the people might see his gaping wound, and steel their hearts against a revulsion of feeling.

A judge and jury were appointed by those present, together with a lawyer for the "people," and one for the defendant. A young lawyer lately from the states undertook her defense, and right bravely he denounced the act about to be committed. He called upon those who had left friends and relatives in the east to consider what they would say of these proceedings; for the sake of the women they loved, and the women that bore them, not to shed the blood of this poor creature. His eloquence was useless. While in the midst of his peroration the barrel on which he stood was kicked from beneath him, hat going one way and spectacles another, while he was flung on the heads of the mob below, and carried a hundred yards before he touched the ground, receiving blows and kicks from all sides. After taking evidence, the jury retired, but soon returned with a verdict of guilty. Dr. C. D. Aiken, as a last resort to save the woman, endeavored to prove that she was *cucúnte*. Drs. Kilbe, Chase, and Carr were accordingly appointed a committee to make an examination, and reported that the statement was not true. For his rashness, Dr. Aiken was ordered to leave town in twenty-four hours, and for quite a period his shadow darkened no door in Downieville.

The woman was taken to her cabin, and given one hour to prepare for death, without a priest. Confronting with an unflinching, steady gaze the angry crowd surrounding her, she sat the whole time; when, her hour being up, she was called forth, and passed fearlessly down the street, chatting and smiling with as much ease as any one there. From the top of the Jersey bridge a rope dangled over the side, while beneath it a timber six inches wide was lashed to the bridge, and swung out above the stream. Three thousand excited spectators were present, many of whom now live to tell the tale. On the plank she stood, quietly surveying the crowd. Perceiving a friend, she took off her Panama hat, and gracefully flung it to him, bidding him good by in Spanish. She took the

rope in her own hands, placed it about her neck, and adjusted it beneath her beautiful black hair with her own fingers. A white handkerchief was thrown over her face, her hands tied behind her, and at each end of the plank, ax in hand, stood a man ready to cut the lashings. Another fired a pistol as a signal, and the axes fell. She dropped three or four feet, meeting death with scarcely a struggle.

The affair created a great deal of comment at the time, the course of the miners being almost universally denounced by the press of the country. Even the *London Times* of that period had a severe article on the subject. Not long since, the memory of this event caused Mr. George Barton of Downieville, who witnessed the hanging, to write some very creditable verses, a few of which we present below :

" They placed her high upon the stand,  
Calmly she sat, no tear, nor frown,  
Nor quivering lip, nor trembling hand  
Shook ; but silent, looking down,  
She viewed the scene of hate and strife,  
Heard maddened voices cry aloud  
That she must die, and life for life  
Seemed the watchword of the crowd.

" With hurried forms they held a court,  
The judge elected, jury sworn ;  
It seemed but as a mocking sport,  
For she would die before the morn.  
Was there no man dared to defend,  
And help a woman's life to save ?  
A stranger tried, a humane friend—  
He sank beneath that angry wave.

" The sun had passed its noonday line,  
The jury from the scene retired,  
And thousands in that solemn time  
Seemed calm, and yet their hearts were fired ;  
And pity dwelt in scarce an eye—  
But silence ! hear the verdict read :  
The prisoner's GUILTY, and must die—  
Hung by the neck till she is dead.

" And still her face seemed more serene  
Than all that sea of faces there ;  
Before she left this earthly scene  
She begged for time to plead in prayer.  
'Twas given—her bosom heaved no sighs,  
Nor fluttering pang, nor bated breath ;  
No tear bedimmed her keen, black eyes,  
She knelt to pray, not fearing death.

" The sun sank low down in the west,  
And tinged with gold each mountain ridge ;  
The crowd closed in and eager pressed  
Onward towards the fatal bridge  
That spanned the rapid mountain stream,  
And thousands darkly lined each shore ;  
The noose was dangling from the beam,  
Her dream of life would soon be o'er.

" Gayly she climbed the fatal pile ;  
To one she knew, with graceful bend,  
Flung him her hat, and with a smile,  
'ADOIS, AMIGO'—good by, friend ;  
And pressed the noose beneath her hair,  
And smoothed it down with steady palms :  
Like making up her toilet there,  
Ere death embraced her in his arms.

" Her face enwrapped and limbs close tied,  
The handkerchief clasped in her hands  
To give the signal ere she died—  
A moment silent thus she stands ;  
It dropped—a shot rang on the air,  
The plank fell from beneath her feet,  
A woman's lifeless form was there,  
Her soul had sought the mercy-seat.

" Stern winter brought its angry flood  
That madly rushed towards the sea ;  
That bridge went down, and yet the blood  
Stain lingers ; it will ever be  
A mark—no matter where the blame—  
To point the finger toward the spot,  
When every witness, ay, each name,  
Are unremembered, all forgot."

### THE SLATE-CREEK TRAGEDY.

For a full account of the murder of Dunbar at the Slate creek house, and the subsequent hanging of Fillmore, Miller, and Parks, in 1852, see page 209 of this work.

## SHOOTING OF THADDEUS PURDY.

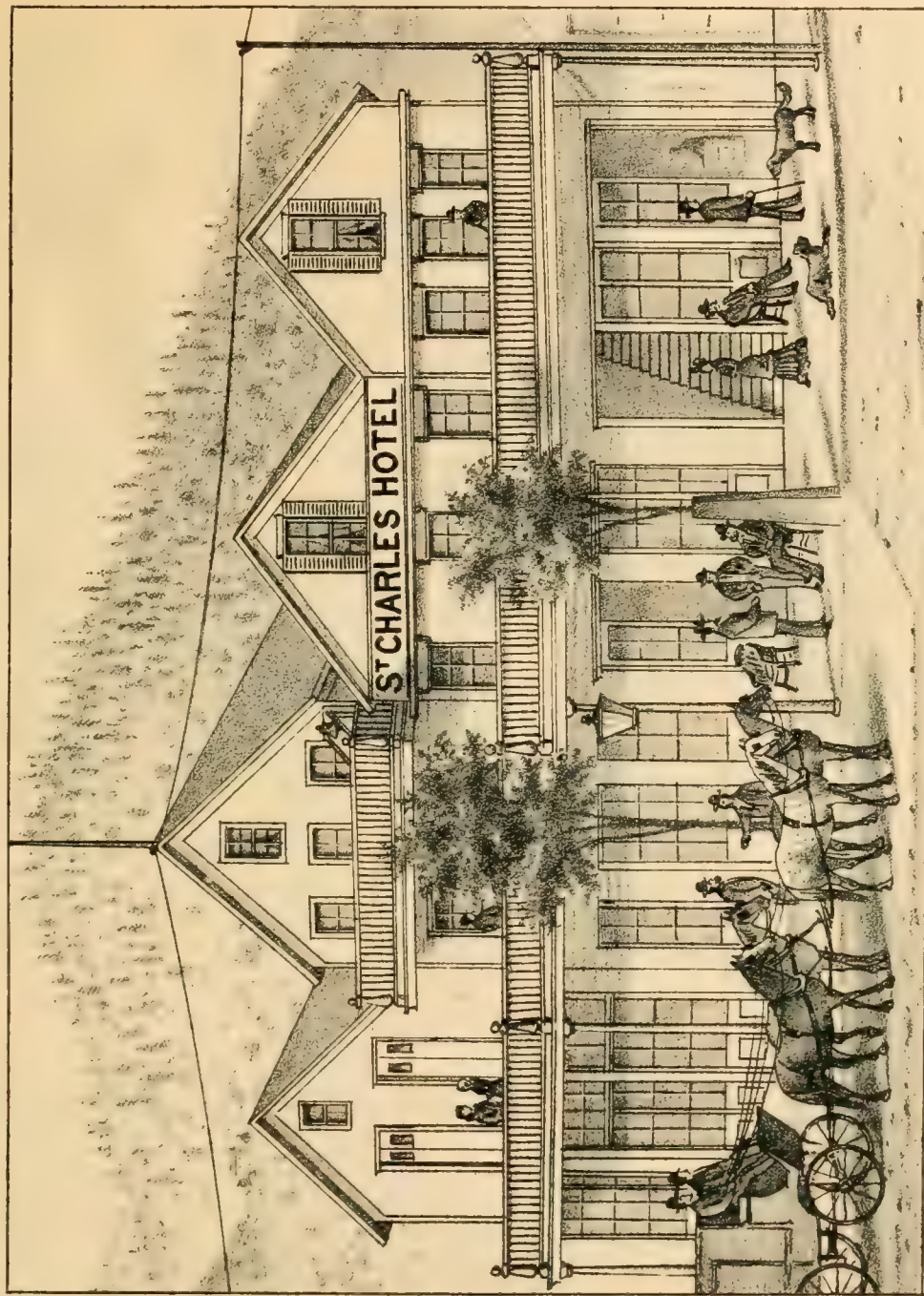
In the fall of 1853, a gambler named Muntz and a miner, "Baltimore Jack," quarreled over a game of cards at Foster City. Muntz wounded Jack dangerously with a knife, and hastened to Downieville to give himself up to the sheriff. The present court-house and jail were not finished, and Sheriff William Ford placed him, with a guard, up-stairs in Craycroft's building. Jack had lived in Downieville, and was a gay, frolicking, social kind of fellow, a good singer, and had warm friends among a certain class. On the night of Muntz's arrival, Baltimore Jack had died. His friends were determined to lynch the gambler; and on the following day, September 8, a great number started for Downieville, bent on this purpose. The first intimation the town had of the coming storm was a dark, moving mass of men on the trail, coming down Galloway's hill; and from its length, there must have been two or three hundred, armed with great clubs, knives, and revolvers. Twenty gamblers and several officers defended the stairs as the surging, angry crowd surrounded the building. The miners were furious, and frequent shouts of "Let's drive the d——d gamblers out of town," were heard on every side. That portion of the body politic began to tremble as much for their own safety as for the life of their prisoner. Among the objectionable characters at the head of the stairs was one Cheever. Philo A. Haven stood at the bottom, and Thaddeus Purdy, then district attorney, about half-way up. Perceiving the trouble likely to ensue, Mr. Haven said that Cheever had better come down, calling for Cheever to descend, and let a miner take his place. At this juncture some of the miners crowded up the stairs, when a pistol was fired from above, and Purdy dropped, mortally wounded. Somebody raised the cry, "It is an accident," which served to quell the fury of the mob. A vague stillness followed the report; the loud voices fell to a lower tone as they carried Purdy to the center of the saloon, and friends stood by helpless to assist him in his death agony. In a few minutes all was over for him on earth, and tears coursed down many a rough cheek, from even some of the mob that had caused all the disturbance.

During the excitement the man who had fired the purely accidental shot was hurriedly got out of the way, and no further demonstration followed. Even Muntz was allowed to escape the punishment intended for him. Purdy's term as district attorney was about to expire, and he was fixing up his business matters preparatory to a departure for the east. Benjamin Green and H. H. Purdy, the Downieville jewelers, made a very handsome coffin plate of silver dollars, which a few years since was piped out from some gravel by the miners, and sent back to Mr. Purdy's father, the body having been previously removed. On the fifteenth of October, 1853, the court of sessions of Sierra county set aside one hundred dollars for the purpose of erecting a monument over the remains of the deceased officer.

## HANGING OF THE INDIAN PIJO.

The first legal hanging in Sierra county occurred on the sixteenth of September, 1853, and an Indian named Pijo has the honor of being the candidate on that occasion. On the thirtieth of May three Chinamen were at work on Cañon creek, in Indian valley, when they were surprised by a band of Indians from the Middle Yuba, consisting of twenty or more, and two of the foreigners were slaughtered, the third making good his escape. Some time after, Chung Chong, the survivor, came to the ranch of S. H. Cook and told him about the occurrence. Cook immediately went to the spot, in company with several Americans and Chinamen, but failed to find the bodies. Chung said he saw an Indian, who had an ugly scar on his lip, kill the two Chinamen on the road, and was certain he could identify him. Charles Stanwood, justice of the peace at Goodyear's bar, issued a





**ST. CHARLES HOTEL.**  
F. A. ESCHBACHER, PROP'R - DOWNIEVILLE, CALIFORNIA.



warrant for the arrest of the murderer on the eighteenth of June, and three days after a party went in pursuit of him. With the help of a friendly savage, Pijo was caught at Cold Spring ranch, his own chief pointing him out as the man, forty Indians being present. Pijo was dragged to the house, tied to a post, and by threats of hanging was induced to disclose the burial place of his victims. His knife was taken away, and he led his captors to the scene of the murder, where he pointed them out. One was lying above the other on the side of the hill. Both were pierced with arrows, and on the skull of the lower one were two stones weighing twenty pounds apiece. The remains were in such an advanced state of decomposition that they could not touch them with their hands. A purse of gold had been taken from one body, which was found on the person of Pijo. The inquest was held in Indian valley by S. H. Cook, M. S. Thurber, Jr., William H. Post, William A. McLaughlin, Lewis W. Howell, and Jacob Miller.

Upon their return to Cook's house, the Chinamen took Pijo, and would have hung him, "Mel-ikee fashion," to a neighboring oak, had he not been rescued from their hands. In the night the crafty savage, realizing the fate in store for him, feigned to be asleep, and succeeded in getting his wrists untied before his motions were discovered.

Pijo was brought to Downieville, and the grand jury found an indictment for murder against him, July 20, 1853. The case was transferred from the court of sessions to the district court, and was tried at the August term, Judge W. T. Barbour sitting on the bench. The Indian's counsel were A. Smith and E. T. Hogan, while the prosecution was conducted by Thaddeus Purdy, then district attorney. The jury found a verdict of guilty, and on the ninth of August Judge Barbour pronounced sentence of death, fixing the day of execution at September 16, 1853. William J. Ford was at that time sheriff of the county. Not being a man of very strong nerves, he dreaded the performance of his official duty, and as the day approached he shrunk from it. However, he found no difficulty in shirking the work, for a man with an itching palm volunteered to hang Pijo for fifty dollars. His offer was accepted; and amidst a considerable crowd of spectators, who came from far and near, the Indian paid the penalty of his crimes on the scaffold which had been erected a short distance up the South Fork. The volunteer executioner, to escape the opprobrium which he was aware would attach to his conduct, appeared in a disguise. But his *incognito* was readily discovered; and when he that evening frequented a gambling-saloon, staked his fifty dollars on a game of chance and lost it, even the gamblers themselves refused to take the price of human life. Their anger towards the man became so great that later in the night several of their number gave him a sound drubbing, and banished him from the place.

### QUICK WORK AT GOODYEAR'S.

In 1854 the bars on the river at Goodyear's were alive with men, and sanguinary quarrels were of almost daily occurrence. The gambling-saloons were generally the pest-houses from which emanated the bloody crimes, and in one of these a man named Hawkins was killed one day by a Spaniard. No sooner had the deed been committed than the murderer was fiercely attacked by the spectators, who cut and hacked him without mercy, causing his death almost instantly. On his body were ten deep knife-wounds.



## WHOLESALE BUTCHERY OF CHINAMEN.

On a bright Sunday morning in September, 1855, the bodies of five murdered Chinamen were found about a mile from St. Louis, on Slate creek. Dr. Jump was then practicing in St. Louis. A Chinaman who had escaped the fate of his companions came to him on Sunday morning, and told him, in pigeon-English, that Chinamen had been killed, and wanted him to go to the place, which he did. The number of the party was six. They were mining in the neighborhood, and lived in a cloth tent. In the night some men had jumped on the side of the tent, and killed three of the poor Chinamen as they lay in their beds, stabbing them through the canvas. Another had been murdered on the outside, while the body of the fifth had been thrown in the mud at the bottom of a prospect hole. The sixth one got away. The Chinamen had a hundred ounces of gold with them, which had been taken. Three Spaniards, who were considered suspicious characters, were arrested and taken before the citizens' court, but there being no evidence tending to show their guilt, they proved an alibi, and got away.

## HANGING OF HARLOW.

Mordecai E. Harlow, for the murder of a man named Smith, committed October 12, 1854, at Rabbit Creek, now La Porte, was hung in Slug cañon about eighteen months after. Harlow was known to be an utterly unscrupulous and a dangerous man, and withal a very cunning thief. In 1853 the good citizens of Goodyear's bar had proved a theft on him, and in addition to the administering of a severe castigation, he was branded with the letter "T" on his cheek, that, like Cain, he might bear the public record of his iniquity to the grave. Harlow and the wife of Smith, at Rabbit Creek, had formed an intimacy not altogether consistent with the laws of society, which improper connection is supposed to have led to the murder of Smith, for the purpose of getting him out of the way. On the day alluded to, Harlow and Smith were chopping trees in the woods, when the former split the latter's head open with an axe. The wife was suspected of conniving at the murder of her husband. Harlow escaped to Oregon, where he remained concealed for over a year. Finally he ventured to return to Sierra county, and was caught soon after. Harlow was arraigned on the twelfth of February, 1856, in the district Court, Judge Niles Searles presiding on the bench. He was defended by William S. Spear. The trial occupied only one day: on the evening of the thirteenth, the jury, of which William S. Kenney was foreman, found a verdict of guilty. Sentence of death was pronounced by Judge Searles February 27, limiting Harlow's lease of life to the eighteenth of April. The plea of the defense for acquittal was grounded on alleged insanity in the prisoner, Doctors Aiken and Carr having previously made an examination and discovered the necessary maniacal symptoms. But the feeling was so strong against Harlow that the jury had no difficulty in coming to an agreement. Sheriff Ford and his deputies performed the execution in Slug cañon on the day appointed, in the presence of a vast concourse of excited witnesses, who covered the sides of the neighboring hills. The job was not performed very artistically. At the first drop the rope stretched so much that the victim's feet touched the ground. Immediately several strong hands grasped the rope and hauled the writhing burden to a more elevated position, where he died in a few moments.

On the scaffold Harlow confessed to an additional crime of which he had not been suspected, and for which another and an innocent party had severely suffered. In 1854 a young man had been arrested for robbing a sluice-box in the Chicago diggings, and had been sentenced from a justice's court to imprisonment in the county jail six months, together with twenty-five lashes at the

whipping-post. The punishment was administered in accordance with the law, though the man who wielded the lash laid them on as lightly as possible. The term of confinement had expired, and long prior to the hanging of Harlow the unfortunate youth had left the town with no great love for the place. The establishment of his innocence by the confession of Harlow produced a reversion of feeling in the minds of the people; and could the young man have been found at the time, he would have been liberally remunerated in a pecuniary way for his suffering and humiliation.

### THE BUTLER-MOFFAT TRAGEDY.

The killing of Robert Moffat at Downieville, in the fall of 1855, occasioned great excitement at the time, and though David Butler, the murderer, met a retributive fate in an adjoining county, the matter properly belongs to the criminal annals of Sierra county. On the twenty-seventh of September, 1857, Robert Moffat arrived in Downieville, bringing with him a lot of gold-dust from the Buttes mine. An attempt to rob him on his way thither had been threatened, but the discovery of the plot being made in time, the gang of robbers had refrained from making any demonstrations of the kind. That evening, Moffat met a Mexican in the card-room of Craycroft's saloon, and accused him of being at the head of the band of robbers. The Mexican denied the charge, when Butler stepped up, saying that the Mexican was not the man for whom the remarks were intended. Moffat insisted that he meant what he said, which resulted in hard words and threats between them, when Butler went away to arm himself. The conversation was continued between Moffat and the Mexican. Presently Butler returned, with a pistol belted to his side. Moffat asked Butler what he was looking at, who answered: "I am looking at you, because I have nothing else to do." Moffat then said he wished to have nothing to do with such a man. Upon this, Butler drew his pistol and struck at Moffat two or three times; then he stepped back, leveled his weapon, and fired, the ball taking effect in Moffat's right side, from the effects of which he died in twenty-four hours. Butler escaped over the hill to the west by the aid of his friends, the gamblers of the place, who led the excited crowd up the river, shouting, "Catch him! Shoot him!" giving the fugitive a chance for his life, which he improved to advantage. Butler fled to Oregon. The county offered a large reward for his arrest, and it was not until a year and a half afterwards that he was caught, under an assumed name. Butler was brought down on a steamer from Portland to San Francisco. The mysterious disappearance of the first mate on the voyage led to the belief that Butler, out of pure devilishness, had pitched him overboard. Sheriff Ford expended \$1,500 dollars in catching his man. The case against Butler was opened in the district court March 30, 1857; he was defended by Colonel E. D. Baker. The case continued until the next term, and then, the feeling being so strong against the murderer, he obtained a change of venue to Nevada county. There he was defended by attorneys Stewart and Sargent, and prosecuted by the district attorneys of Nevada and Sierra counties, assisted by William S. Spear of Downieville. The jury were out fifteen minutes, when they returned a verdict of guilty. The case was appealed to the supreme court, but no change was ordered. Butler was sentenced to be hung on the eleventh of December, 1857, but was respited by Governor Johnson till February 26, 1858, when he was executed at Nevada City.

### A FOREST-CITY FIGHT.

A miner named Chapman Hough was fatally wounded in an affray with a Mexican, Muchaco, at Forest City, on the twelfth of July, 1857. An altercation took place between the parties in the street opposite Henry's saloon, when Hough struck Muchaco in the face, and the latter drew his pistol, firing the first time without effect, but the second shot was fatal to Hough—the ball entering the stomach and ranging downwards. Hough, though mortally wounded, seized the pistol, and in the struggle it went off, wounding Muchaco in the thigh. Hough died the next day. The Mexican was arrested by Deputy Sheriff Kirkpatrick, and in due course of law was sent to the state penitentiary.

### A POKER-FLAT FIASCO.

According to the entertaining narrative of Bret Harte, entitled "The Outcasts of Poker Flat," this place was once the scene of a triple hanging; but the charge is indignantly denied by all who have lived in those classic precincts, and we must sadly deposit this story on the shelf in the liar's corner, where it will cut a respectable figure by the side of Joaquin Miller's and other imaginative productions. But Poker flat has not always sustained her present good behavior. From a choice collection we select one little circumstance that happened on the tenth of January, 1859. John Burk and Jimmy Lyons were eating supper at Kelly's, when the latter, finishing first, arose, took the former's pipe which was lying on the table, and began to smoke it. Burk became offended at this familiarity, protesting in no very elegant terms at the other's impudence. An interesting dispute followed, when Burk drew a butcher-knife and stabbed Lyons to the heart. He was examined before Justice Downer, at Howland flat, and held to answer before the district court. The case came up in June, before Judge Van Clief, and was continued until August. Harry I. Thornton, district attorney, and W. D. Sawyer prosecuted the case; while J. R. Plunkett and Steward & Baldwin conducted the defense. It looked as though Burk would furnish a disagreeable duty for the sheriff to perform, considering the cold-bloodedness of the crime. Edwin Irwin was sheriff and Sawyer Clapp under-sheriff, at the time. A letter was received from relatives of the prisoner, offering Clapp a large sum if he would enable Burk to escape. The trial occurred on the fifteenth and sixteenth of August, when Burk was found guilty of murder in the second degree, and sentenced to the state prison for a term of twelve years. Long afterwards, in April, 1863, Burk was convicted of murder in Nevada county, and hung.

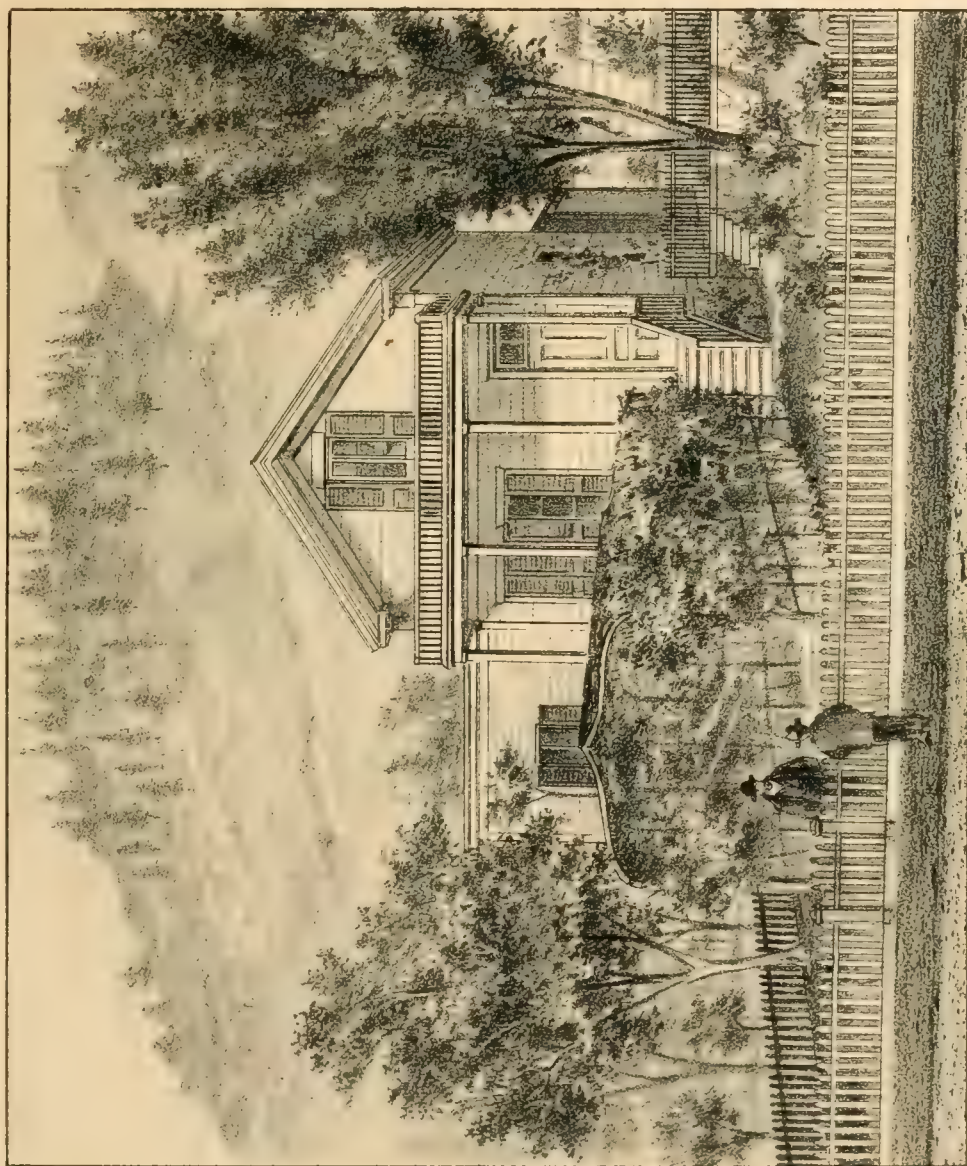
### TIRED OF LIFE.

In 1859 Justice Burgess, at Goodyear's bar, had a Chinaman brought before him, charged with robbing a toll-house. Considering a light punishment sufficient, his honor furnished him a temporary residence at the county seat. A day or two after his confinement, the melancholy Mongolian was found hanging by the neck in his cell, life having taken its exit.

### EXECUTION OF MICHAEL MURRAY.

The last legal execution of Sierra county occurred two years after the execution of Harlow. On the twenty-seventh of December, 1857, Poker flat witnessed an affray on her streets that caused the immediate death of one man and the hanging of another. The fight arose between Michael Murray and Daniel Sweeney, but was participated in by R. Galloway. Sweeney received a knife wound on





RESIDENCE OF B.T. EGGLESTON. DOWNIEVILLE, SIERRA CO. CAL.



the face, supposed to have been inflicted by Galloway. Then a knife, in the hand of Murray, penetrated his heart, producing instantaneous dissolution. The parties were examined before Justice F. Descombes; Murray was held for murder in the second degree, and Galloway as accessory. Murray had received four wounds in his fight with Sweeney, and it was some time before he was able to appear in court. His case was begun in the court of sessions in May, 1858, but was transferred to the district court, and came up in July, before Judge Niles Searles. Harry I. Thornton, Jr., then district attorney, prosecuted the case on the part of the people; while R. H. Taylor and J. J. Musser labored for the acquittal of the prisoner. The case was submitted to the jury at seven o'clock p. m., July 15, and at eleven that evening a verdict of murder in the first degree was rendered, Joseph Pearson being foreman. July 24, 1858, Judge Searles sentenced the prisoner to be hung by the neck until dead, on the seventeenth of September, 1858. Murray's counsel appealed the case to the supreme court, where the action of the lower court was sustained. The slow deliberations of that body enabled Murray to obtain a respite, during which the utmost efforts were made to save him. The homicide for which he was doomed to suffer having occurred in a general fight, with no proof of cold-blooded villainy against Murray, he having been attacked and severely wounded himself, the popular feeling and sympathy were considerably in his favor. But they were inefficacious in wresting him from the hands of the law.

Judge Warren T. Sexton of Butte county, who occupied the bench in Sierra county at the December term of the district court, pronounced the second sentence of death on the twenty-sixth of the month, setting the execution for the twenty-first of January, 1859. The execution was conducted by Sheriff Edward Irwin, and his deputies Ould and Pierce, within an inclosure in the court-house square. The prisoner was attended by Father Delahunty, of the Downieville Catholic church, who continued in prayer until the fatal moment arrived. Murray declined to address the small crowd who were admitted to the scene. With great calmness he met his doom. The prisoner was elevated by a three-hundred-pound weight let off by a trip-hook, which apparatus is now preserved in the court-house, waiting for another victim. The inclosure was guarded by the National Guard, who refused to admit the three hundred spectators that came to witness the affair not knowing it would be private. The body hung nineteen minutes before it was lowered. Murray was a very large man with great physical strength.

### LYNCHING AT CHIP'S FLAT.

In the vicinity of Forest City, Alleghany, and Chip's flat petty robberies by Chinamen were very frequent during the year 1865. P. Curry owned a store-house at Chip's, which was broken into several times, and goods stolen. These nocturnal visitations finally became very annoying to Mr. Curry, and to put a stop to them he employed a man by the name of Newhouse to watch nights and discover who the rascals were. The first morning after assuming the duties of night-watchman, Newhouse was missing. Search was made for him, but without success for a time. In looking through a Chinaman's cabin one day, blood was discovered, which was sufficient to fasten suspicion on the proprietor. He was induced by threats and rough treatment to confess having killed Newhouse, and agreed to tell where the body was. He conducted them to the trail in a ravine, where the remains of poor Newhouse were found to be buried. To facilitate the carrying of the corpse to this place, John had cut it in two, putting a half on each end of his pole. Short work was made of the murderer. A lynch court was immediately organized, a short trial given the prisoner, and he was hung without more ado. Before death had relieved his sufferings, the



men began throwing rocks at him, one of which crushed in his skull; and he was otherwise mutilated. After this hanging, the thefts in that vicinity ceased entirely.

### EXPRESS ROBBERIES.

The wild mountain trails that traverse the county in every direction, connecting camps with each other and with the outside, were for many years tempting and lucrative fields for the bold highwayman to exercise his peculiar talents in. As prior to 1859 every article of merchandise, all the mail and express matter, and everything else of value had to be packed in or out on the backs of mules or horses, the business of highway robbery was comparatively easy, paying large dividends for the dangers incurred. All the expressmen going out of the county carried more or less gold dust with them, and as they generally rode alone, it put the enterprising road-agent to but little trouble to gain a livelihood. The building of substantial highways through the wild cañons and over the ridges, and the running of great, lumbering stages that carry a car-load of freight, express, and passengers, has rendered the calling in these days exceedingly difficult and dangerous, such as only the most interpid care to follow.

S. W. Langton started his express from Marysville to Downieville in 1850, spreading out and taking in the other camps as his business increased, until he had almost a monopoly in this line. He had the names of thousands of miners, together with their location, and delivered letters to them at the rate of a dollar apiece. At first there was but little to be apprehended from the road-agents, but they soon made themselves felt, and it began to require the exercise of a keen judgment to select men of bravery and determination who could get treasure from point to point in safety, despite the obstacles and dangers that threatened them at every step. Some of the stories told by these men, of their escapes and failures, are exceedingly sensational, the more so because of their evident truth. Among the first on the route from Marysville to Downieville was George Great-house. In 1853 Mr. J. N. McMillan was on the route from Minnesota to Nevada City, which was considered a very dangerous one, as four men had been killed on the ridge, whose bodies were found mangled and stiff by the side of the trail. One day, in the summer of 1854, he had about two hundred ounces of gold-dust in the express bags, and after leaving Chip's flat, going down to Kanaka creek, the bags slipped off. He did not miss them for some time; but when he perceived the loss, he retraced his steps up the hill, searching for the treasure. He soon saw a man in the act of taking the bags from the ground, who explained as he rode up that he had found them, and was going to return them to Chip's flat. McMillan dismounted, saying he would take charge of them, but found that the straps of one side were unbuckled, and the contents gone. He told the man that one purse was missing; but the latter claimed to know nothing about it, as he had just come up and had taken nothing. Being sure that the man had the gold, McMillan proposed that they should go to Chip's together, and let the agents know what had happened. The stranger, who carried a pig in a sack, agreed to this, and they went back. S. B. Davidson and Mr. Riley, the agents there at the time, had shipped the missing purse. Before reaching the office the man deposited his pig in a vacant cabin, when they went on and told their stories. McMillan was put under arrest by the justice, while McGury, the pig man, was allowed to go. A subsequent search of the cabin revealed the purse hidden in the straw, which led to the arrest of McGury, who was examined and bound over for trial at a higher court. At the time, however, he failed to turn up, and his bail bond had also been stolen from the clerk's office, so that the proceedings of the court met with a decided check. To avoid robbers, Mr. McMillan was frequently obliged, when carrying

large sums, to take devious and unfrequented ways towards his destination. He says that he ha left Downieville, gone direct to Camptonville, thence to Pike City, Plum valley, and Scott's flat, to reach Minnesota; and sometimes went up the South Fork, Jim Crow cañon, and Wolf creek, to arrive at the same place.

July 30, 1854, a genuine robbery was committed, which we leave him to tell in his own words

"I left Forest City for Downieville about 5 p. m., and took the trail up the North Fork that intersects the Henness Pass road. When near that point I heard a shot fired. I rode on to where the sound came from, and could see no one. I was somewhat alarmed, pulled out my pistol and examined it, and just as I returned it to the holster, two men jumped out from the side of the road, with shot-guns, and demanded my money. I shouted as loud as I could to alarm a teamster that was in sight, but could not make him hear. I went for my revolver, but they shouted 'Don't you draw that; if you do, you are a dead man!' I got it as quick as I could, and was about to shoot, when a third robber from behind grabbed my arm; then they ordered me to dismount, and I was forced to do so, for they had wrenched the pistol from my hand. One robber led the mule back on the road, and the other two ordered me to follow the mule; when I did not go fast enough they punched me in the back with the muzzle of their guns. We followed the old trail down to near the north fork of Kanaka creek, where there was a small grove of trees. Here they tied the mule, and tied me, too, to a tree. They were about to blindfold me and use a gag, but when I saw the gag I protested, and they let that go. While they were in the act of securing me, I expected to be killed, for I saw one of them was a Spaniard, and he had a knife at least a foot long, which he flourished around my body, and as it glistened in the sun I thought my last hour had comé, for I expected he was the one to finish the job. The leader of the gang said he ought to kill me, for he said I was eyeing him until I would know him if I saw him in hell. They took what gold-dust I had, amounting to nearly \$5,000, and left the express letters scattered over the ground. When I was satisfied they were gone, I turned my head round towards the tree, and rubbed my face up and down against a limb of the tree until I worked the blindfold down to my neck; then I could see again. I had been riding with my vest unbuttoned, and in my vest pocket I had a small knife. I gathered in my vest at the back, until I got the pocket behind me, and succeeded in getting the knife; with great difficulty, however, as my hands were very numb. I worked with great care, for fear I might drop the knife. After getting it open I commenced to cut the rope that bound my wrists; I could just change hands with the knife, and cut away at one wrist, then the other, until at last the rope was cut; in doing so both my wrists were cut till the blood flowed freely. After the rope was once cut I had no difficulty in getting away, and reached the wagon road just as a teamster was passing along."

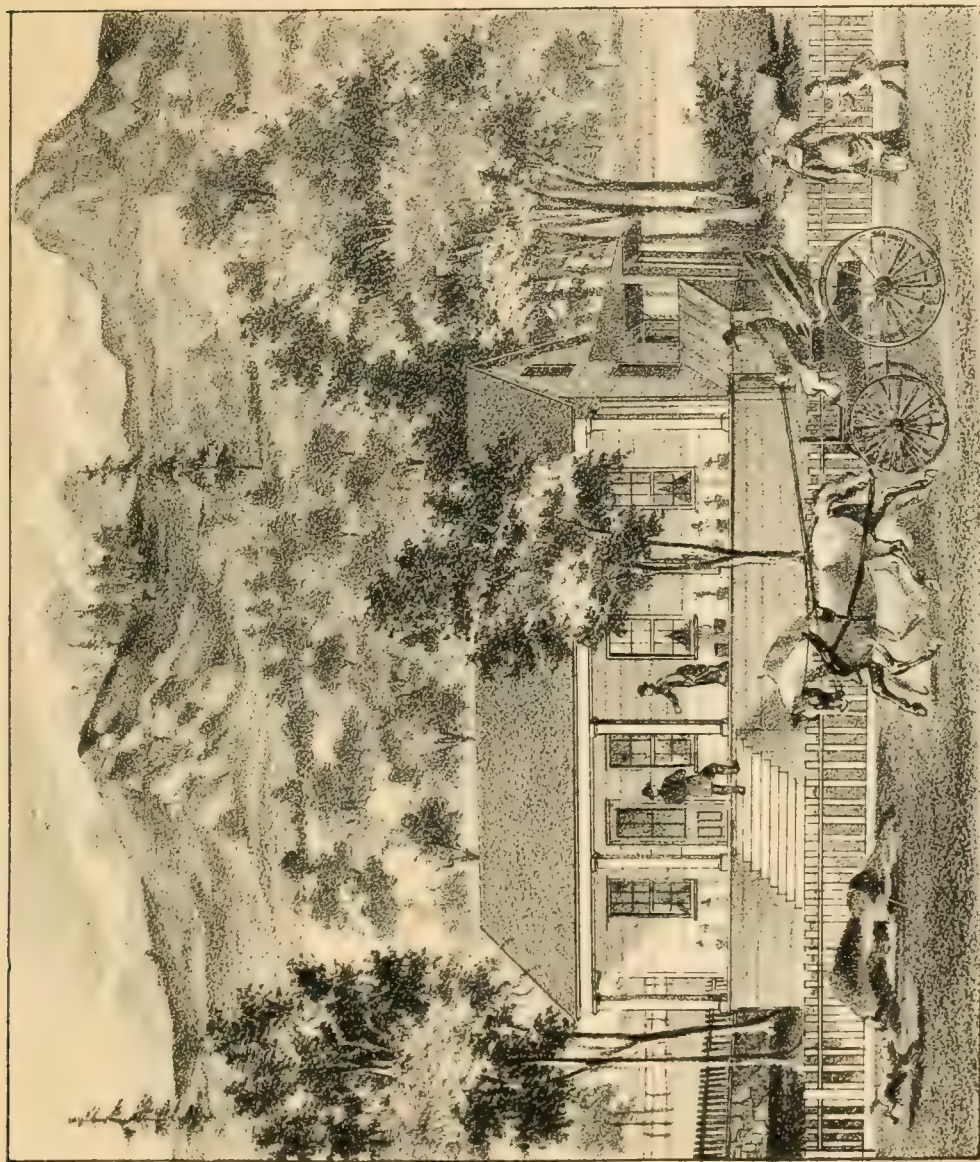
Two of these robbers were afterwards arrested. The Spaniard was caught in San Francisco, and being tried, received a sentence of five years in the penitentiary, two of which he served out. George Walker, the captain of the gang, was captured at Sacramento and brought to Downieville. He obtained his freedom by inducing the jailor, Bob Drake, to open his cell door, when he slid out and locked the obliging officer inside. He was afterwards killed near Stockton.

## DOWNIEVILLE.

Who was the first white man to reach the Forks of the North Yuba is not known. Without doubt, many years prior to its invasion by the gold-seekers the indomitable fur-trapper had traversed this region, but left no trace behind him. Early in the summer of 1849 miners, with pick, crevicing spoon, and pan, had found their way up to where Downieville now stands: but there were none here save Indians when Philo A. Haven, Carlos Haven, Warren Goodall, and Thomas Angus located on Little Rich bar, a half-mile below, in the beginning of September, or when, a week before, Mr. Haven had been there with an Indian. Hedgepath & Co. had located seven claims on Big Rich bar, but there is no evidence of any gold discovery at the Forks prior to that made by Frank Anderson on the fourteenth of September, 1849, as related in the remarks on "Early History." In November Major Downie's party reached the forks. John Potter cut the first tree used for building a cabin, which was erected about the last of December, 1849, with the assistance of Kelley and others, at the mouth of the ravine on the north side of town, and came to be known as the Kelley cabin. Another log cabin was immediately built on Jersey flat, by a man named Lord. In January, 1850, Anderson brought B. F. Parks, now of Marysville, and six others, to the Forks, the Kelley and Lord cabins being the only ones there at the time. The population of the Forks upon their arrival consisted of Mr. Marey, with his party of eight men, and Major Downie, with his three companions, a detachment of eight having been sent below in December for provisions. Albert Callis was then with Major Downie, and was suffering from a severe illness which nearly cost him his life. The snow was very deep during January and February, most of the members awaiting idly for its clearance before going to work. Those who employed their time in searching the crevices beneath the snow were generally repaid by making from one to two hundred dollars a day. From the last of February to the middle of March the snow fell in such quantities as to put a stop to the work on all such diggings, the party having no bank claims opened. Not knowing the length of time they would be obliged to wait for a fresh supply of provisions, the men were put on rations. Downie went below and succeeded in obtaining two head of cattle, together with a little rice and a few dried apples. Before the food was entirely consumed, they were relieved by the arrival of a large number of miners fully supplied. The news of the rich diggings spread rapidly, and with the return of spring came great numbers to mine. In February a town was laid out by James Vinyard, and a meeting to christen it was held, sufficient locators being there to require a permanent title. Considerable rivalry existed in regard to the selection of a name, and none of the disputants were willing to give up to the others. Some favored Mareyville, while others wished to perpetuate their own names or those of their friends in the camp. It was finally left to Mr. Parks to propose a name, and he suggested Downieville, which obtained unanimous approval. On the same evening the south side was christened Washingtonville, and the flat above, on the south side, Murraysville. In the fall of 1850 James Durgan built the first saw-mill in Sierra county, on the south side, and soon that part of the town was called Durgan Flat instead of Washingtonville. The name of Murraysville did not prove popular, and the Jersey company, owning the river claim at that point, invested it during the year with the title of Jersey Flat.

In the early spring Parton opened a store on Jersey Flat, while James Hawkins brought a stock of goods, and sold them in Downieville. The prices were enormous, whisky being sixteen





RESIDENCE OF I.T. MOONEY,  
SIERRA CITY, SIERRA CO., CAL.



dollars a bottle, and other necessities bringing worse than "war prices." In April, 1850, the first eating-house was opened by Mrs. Judge Galloway in a large log cabin, and the pioneer meat market owed its origin to Ned Barker soon after. The town grew as if by magic. Hundreds came in every day, without cessation, for weeks. It is estimated that in April not less than five thousand people were at Downieville, coming and going all the time. Numerous stores and saloons were opened in tent houses, the proprietors having no time to indulge in more substantial architecture. Woods soon put up his large hotel, which became the most popular caravansary in that neighborhood.

As early as March a miner's meeting was held, at which thirteen resolutions were passed, forming the laws governing the people in their relations to each other as miners. Claims were fixed at thirty feet to a man. Downieville soon became crowded, and it was with difficulty that the multitudes could secure their board. Of course all the lazy, worthless fellows, who by a little labor could have made fifty dollars a day, protested that all the paying claims were taken, and that the dimensions were too large. Too indolent to perform the labors that others had done, and discover new mines, these malcontents demanded a division of the claims already found and located. But it was not long before hundreds left diggings that paid fifty dollars a day, to search for the famous Gold Lake, and the pressure was removed. They were also drawn away by the discoveries of diggings at Eureka, Howland flat, St. Louis, and other places.

Downieville presented a different aspect then from what it did a year or two later. The great pines that grew down to the water's edge were scarcely touched by the miners, except when they wished to get them out of the way. Myriads of tents covered the flats, in which the rude arts of the pioneer *cuisine* were practiced in all their primitiveness. S. W. Langton started, in the spring, his express to Marysville, and the arrival of the expressman with letters that cost the homesick miner a dollar apiece was far more anxiously looked for than is the mail-bag in these days of rapid communication, when the score is settled with Uncle Sam at the beginning of the journey.

The building of Mr. Durgan's saw-mill soon altered the appearance of Downieville. The trees began to fall on every side; saw and hammer awakened the echoes; building commenced in real earnest from lumber that cost eighty dollars a thousand at the mill, and carpenters were in demand at sixteen and twenty dollars a day. Gambling and drinking became the prevailing vices, as in all new camps, with their accompaniments of boisterous music, big, yellow nuggets, and oceans of coin striking the eye and ear at once. Whisky was retailed at four bits a drink, and was mostly made in the back rooms of the saloons. This explains why there was never a scarcity of whisky in the mountains, even when flour and beans were worth nearly their weight in gold.

The general idea in 1849 was that all the gold must be in the rivers; but in 1850 the rich flats, the deep bars, and the high benches began to be worked with surprising results. Some fluming of the river-bed was done during the year, and in 1851 this kind of mining had become almost a mania. Between Downieville and Goodyear's, a distance of four miles, the river was carried nearly the whole way in flumes, costing an immense amount of money. Though a great deal of gold was taken out, these enterprises, on the whole, failed to supply very large dividends, in consequence of the tremendous losses occasioned by incipient floods. The fluming companies generally were deceived by the holes in the river-bed, which, when pumped out, were often entirely barren. The richest company working on the bars was the Steamboat, on Steamboat bar, which for some weeks in 1851 averaged \$5,000 a day. The Virginia company, of which S. B. Davidson was secretary and general manager, had a claim below the mouth of Slug cañon, running down to Steamboat bar. There were nine in the company. In 1851 their highest day's work produced \$2,617, and on the



five succeeding days they secured \$2,200, \$1,659, \$1,120, \$2,138, and \$2,135, consecutively. It was the custom among all the companies to divide the gold every night, thus avoiding complications with defaulting cashiers. The Jersey company, in 1850, had a claim above the present site of the Jersey bridge, embracing the spot where Frank Anderson had made the first discovery of gold. Twenty persons formed the company in the fall, who worked twenty rockers. Their yield was very gratifying, even in those days, the gold being weighed nightly on the steelyards in the butcher-shop, and divided with even-handed justice. Their harvest ran from twenty to sixty pounds of gold-dust every day. On Durgan flat, Frank Anderson, Charles Lewis, James Irwin, and J. W. Hamilton had a claim sixty feet square. On this they worked eleven days, and took out \$12,900, one day's yield amounting to \$4,300. Then they sold the precious piece of land to other parties, Anderson's partners going back to the states. The new company did somewhat better, averaging \$1,500 per day to each man, working also eleven days. The Bennett boys then took their chances on what remained, and averaged \$1,200 per day per man, until they disposed of the property to others. During the six months from the time of opening this claim, it passed into several other hands, yielding, in the aggregate, over \$80,000. Around Downieville every foot of ground paid rich returns. The Tincup diggings, spoken of elsewhere, proved a mint to those who worked them, for a long time. It is said that in 1850 three men always made it a point to fill a tin cup with gold, before quitting work at night, and they didn't wear themselves out at labor either. On a low bar just below, George Barton and party were working. One day they sunk a hole five feet deep, and panned out \$2,500 in two hours, consisting of coarse gold that ranged in size from two bits to eleven ounces. In the fall of 1850 the largest piece known to be found on the river was excavated at Gold bluff, two miles above town, on the Sailor claim. It was pure gold, almost round, and weighed twenty-five pounds. Other pieces from the same claim weighed from one to five pounds. They were exhibited in the theater, on the stage. Mr. Barton, who has written many very interesting reminiscences for the *Messenger*, tells the following, as illustrative of the condition of society at this period :

"There was an absence of women in 1850, and well on to 1851. There were not half a dozen women in town, white or Spanish. In the fall of 1851 I was mining on Durgan flat, and was in the shaft drifting, when suddenly I heard the most exciting yells and hurrahs on the surface, and called to find out what was the cause. It was some time before I could get an answer. My partner at last halloed down, 'Come up—come up; they are coming.' 'Well, who is it?' 'Why, the women!' All hands knocked off, and soon the flat was alive with men. The trail then was nearly straight down Galloway's hill, and they were in view from town for about an hour. They were four or five of the demi-monde, under the care of the afterwards notorious Rose Cooper; as they neared town it grew dark, and the miners crowded in from up and down the river, cheering and yelling up the crowded main street, till they landed in the Gem saloon. One of the women was so frightened that when she entered she fainted, fearing they were going to be lynched, as the Spanish woman had been hung by a mob on the 5th of July the same year. In 1851 a Mr. Morris built a theater back of the lower plaza, and Ned Bingham, McClosky, and a tolerable company occupied it; and that was a step on the road to more civilizing influences. It was run straight along, Sundays included; in fact, that and Saturdays were their best nights. The scenery was the worst of daubs, and the stage furniture the wildest attempts at sylvan scenery: interiors of castles, ships, and raging seas; but it pleased all, and the miners heartily supported it."

In 1851 the Downieville precinct polled 1,132 votes. Sierra Woodall was the first white child born in the county. Her introduction to the world was made in 1851, at Snake bar, two miles

below Downieville, and at the organization of the county the name of Sierra was given her. Agnes Galloway was the first child of Downieville, now Mrs. H. F. Turner of Sierra valley.

Eight hundred miners were working on Durgan flat in 1851. Durgan erected a little foot-bridge across the stream to Downieville, and the inhabitants of that section were taxed each four dollars a month for the privilege of walking across it. On the night of February 19, 1852, Downieville was entirely destroyed by fire. There were so many cloth tents and plain board shanties that the fire fiend made quick work of it, and the morning sun shone on a flat waste of ashes. The loss was about \$150,000. Houses of a more substantial character soon replaced the old ones. On the following day a great meeting of the inhabitants was held. Robert Keifer, George A. Booth, and another man were appointed to lay off the streets, which they did on the twenty-first. The citizens could not agree at first about the width to make the thoroughfares, but at length, after holding three meetings, in which the matter was fully discussed, it was decided to make the streets forty feet wide. McNulty opened the St. Charles hotel two days after the fire. It was an immense, light frame, covered with cotton, with benches and tables running lengthwise of the structure. On the anniversary of Washington's birthday McNulty took in, for meals alone, \$2,600. Craycroft & Co. in a short time put up their immense saloon, which had a counter in it seventy-five feet long, that on many an occasion lightened the purse of the rash individual who called the whole house up to drink, and to whom the long perspective of expectant men waiting to be served at his expense must have been a cheering sight. A brief glance at a few of the business men stationed here in the summer of 1852 may not be inopportune. In the line of dry goods, E. W. Haskell & Brother led the trade; Knapp & Paull kept a variety store; Sam Rosinsky dealt in boots and shoes; Ferdinand Reis supplied the miners with implements and tools; while William B. Hamblin & Son sold them pots, kettles, and tinware; Hawley, Simmons, & Co. and Thomas Tobin & Co. wholesaled and retailed groceries and liquors; S. Walton & Co. traded general merchandise for gold-dust; A. A. Cochran owned the Sierra drug-store; Green & Shepard worked in precious stones and metals; George A. Reynolds bought gold-dust; Dr. B. N. Freeman, Dr. George Chase, Dr. Wilson Carr, and Dr. C. D. Aiken attended to the physical ailments of the camp. The National theater, with J. J. McClosky as manager, supplied Thespian amusements to the pleasure-seekers; while Reverend R. R. Dunlap preached Methodism to the religiously inclined. Among the numerous hotels were the Arcade, kept by A. Wheeler, and the Bridge house, by Mrs. E. Lowry & Co., together with McNulty's and Wood's caravansaries. In 1851 Craycroft & Cheever had built a saw mill above town, which was in operation; and in 1852 Philo A. Haven erected another farther up the East Fork. Haven's flume headed two miles above Downieville, carrying water and lumber right into town. It was a successful enterprise, and is still in existence, the property of Benjamin Pauley, who has owned it a great many years. Mr. Haven sold to John Cummings and John Angle, in 1854. Craycroft & Co. held their mammoth raffle December 31, 1853, for \$3,000 in cash, and other property, amounting in all to \$55,000; P. Shiffer being the agent and manager of the affair.

In 1856 W. H. Ladd & Co. were running a bank in Downieville. The Reis house had passed into the hands of Grippen & Day, and many other changes in business had occurred, among others the establishment of the United States hotel by Nicholson & Pearce. It was at this time that Lola Montez, countess of Landsfelt de Heald, the wonderful spider dancer, made her appearance on the boards of the National theater, creating a profound sensation in the susceptible breasts of the population. She was greeted with crowded houses, and so strong was the impression left behind by this Teutonic beauty that her name was immortalized in the christening of a lofty peak, Mount Lola.

Downieville was a second time baptised with fire, on the first day of January, 1858. The flames got beyond the control of the citizens, and swept with remorseless fury over the fated town, destroying everything within their reach. But a vestige remained on the Downieville side of the once slightly and crowded business streets; ghastly ruins stared at the spectator from every side; business, homes, treasured articles of domestic use, and merchandise of every description were all swallowed up in the general holocaust. In this fire the bridge to Jersey flat was destroyed, as were likewise the offices of the *Sierra Citizen* and the *Democrat*. As these papers, in their demoralized condition, failed afterwards to publish a list of the losses, and as it is impossible to obtain more than a few items of the kind from personal recollections of individuals, we are unable to make a complete statement of what was destroyed. The fire was more destructive than any subsequent one that has visited the town, owing largely to the want of proper means to make an effectual stand against it. Many lost all they had in the flames, and some distress was felt; but the neighboring towns came promptly to their relief. The donations received were as follows: Nevada City, \$402; Forest City, \$318.50; Monte Christo, \$315; Alleghany and Smith's flat, \$278; Marysville, \$224.50; sundry persons, \$69.25; whole amount received, \$1,604.25. Forest City, in addition to her money contribution, gave twenty-six pairs of blankets.

Downieville rapidly recovered from this blow. The inherent germs of progress were too deeply planted for even such a catastrophe to prove disastrous, and with the resuscitating faculties within her, commonly ascribed to the fabled Phoenix, she could do no less than rise from her own ashes better than before.

In a few years the question of incorporating the city was raised and agitated. It became apparent that the interests of the two flats were closely identified with those of the town itself, from which narrow streams of water should not separate them. These ideas found fruition in an act of the legislature approved March 18, 1863, incorporating within the following boundaries the town of Downieville:

"Commencing on Sierra turnpike, at the north-west corner of Stacey's storehouse; thence in a southerly direction, crossing the North Yuba river, to the south-west corner of Judge Van Clet's dwelling-house, on Durgan flat; thence south-easterly to the south-west corner of S. D. Hill's dwelling-house on Durgan flat; thence north-easterly to the south-east corner of Mr. Towle's dwelling-house, on Piety hill; thence easterly, crossing the South fork of the North Yuba river, to the south-east corner of M. J. Ayer's house, on Jersey flat; thence north-easterly to the south-east corner of J. W. Bailey's dwelling-house, on 'Bailey's ranch'; thence north-easterly, crossing the North fork, to the north-east corner of A. Wheeler's dwelling-house, on the North fork of the North Yuba river; thence westerly to the north-west corner of S. W. Langton's dwelling-house; thence to the place of beginning."

The first municipal election was held on Monday, the twenty-seventh of April, 1863. Two tickets were in the field, the People's and the Union, and the former was elected by an average majority of forty votes. The trustees so elected were Joseph Wackman, Charles W. Gilbert, Ernest Kruse, H. A. Fordham, and J. N. Flandreau. At the first meeting, held May 4, J. N. Flandreau was chosen president; E. M. Grippen appointed marshal; R. Smidaker, night-watchman; and J. F. Cowdery, city attorney. H. A. Fordham became secretary, but resigned, and C. W. Gilbert succeeded him. Two ordinances relating to loose hogs and fast driving were passed at this meeting. The contract for building the Jersey flat bridge, a former one having been swept away by the floods of 1861, was awarded by the council to James Borland, June 8, 1863. The incorporation act was amended by an act approved March 31, 1866, which changed the boundaries as follows:





RESIDENCE OF W.T. LUTHER.  
DOWNIEVILLE SIERRA CO. CAL.



"Commencing at the north-east corner of the warehouse of Hughes & Garnossett, on the turnpike; thence southerly to the south-west corner of the dwelling-house belonging to Thomas Frehill, on Durgan flat; thence easterly to the flume known as Flandreau's flume, and along the same to a point on the South fork of the North Yuba river opposite the south-east corner of the house of J. Volmer; thence northerly to the south-west corner of Noble's foundry; and thence north-westerly, crossing the north bank of the Yuba river, to the north end of the brewery of F. Busch; and thence to the north-western corner of the Catholic church; and thence to place of beginning."

In a few years the expense of a city government became irksome to the people; interest in the election of officers began to flag, and finally these elections were discontinued altogether. The town is still incorporated, and may at any time desired revive its municipal institutions, but at present there is little disposition to do so.

An act was passed in March, 1863, establishing a fire department in Downieville, to consist of chief engineer, first and second assistants, president, secretary, treasurer, and a board of delegates of three from each hose company. Downieville for some years had had two of these companies, both of which are in existence at present: the Mountain Torrent hose company No. 1, and the Cataract hose company No. 2. At the first election of the department Otto Housman was made chief; Jack Campbell, first engineer; John Long, second engineer; Will Stich, secretary and treasurer. The delegates chosen from the Mountain Torrent company were John Brockman, Henry Bassing, and W. N. Burrows; from the Cataract company the delegates were Mat Lynch, E. M. Grippen, and J. Meroux. It was not long ere the choicest powers of the department were brought into requisition, this time to cope with another great fire that threatened to exterminate for a third time the prosperous town. The fire of February 21, 1864, wiped out the principal part of the business portion, and was only held in check by pulling down frame buildings that furnished fuel for its continuation. In this way the solid brick structure now owned by J. W. Brown was saved from the destroyer, though it received a severe scorching. The *Sierra Democrat* was again burned out, and only a very small amount of damaged material was recovered—proving the finishing stroke of that excellent sheet, that caused its permanent dissolution. The hall and records of the Masonic order were a second time destroyed, and the property of the Odd Fellows met a similar fate. The Catholic church, which had been destroyed in the fire of 1858, was now farther up the hill, and escaped a second burning. This fire, in its effects on the prosperity of the town, was somewhat more disastrous than that of 1858. The population had decreased in consequence of mining excitements elsewhere, which drew off those given to speculation, and the ruined structures were replaced only as the demands of business required. Downieville had reached its culminating period, from which it settled down into a steady-going hamlet, making thereafter but little noise or stir in the world.

Among the incidents happening in this decade should be mentioned the accident which occurred on the twenty-seventh of May, 1863. Company K, sixth regiment California volunteers, had a short time before been recruited in Sierra county, with headquarters at Downieville. By the premature discharge of a cannon fired in honor of the capture of Vicksburg, from the bluffs below town, Lieutenant M. M. Knox and Second Lieutenant William A. Donaldson were horribly mangled and killed. Knox was blown down the declivity two hundred feet, while Donaldson had his eyes blown out, his wrists torn off, and was otherwise mutilated. Military rites were performed over the grave by the National Guard, the Sierra Guards, and the fire companies.

Downieville was made a post office in 1852, Edward Haskell receiving the first appointment as postmaster. He was succeeded in 1854 by James Gernon, who presided over the mails for four



years. In 1858 Francis Anderson was appointed, and signed P. M. to his name until 1862. In that year A. G. McKinsey obtained the position, holding it during the long period of thirteen years. In 1873 William Ryan became the postmaster of Downieville, and is the present incumbent.

A man named Kempton started the first private school in Downieville, in the spring of 1853. The money for its support was raised by subscription from the few families who had children to send. Kempton taught but two months, when, not finding a fortune in the educational line, he gave the school up to a Mr. Boucher, who in a short time resigned in favor of a man by the name of Rogers. In the fall of 1853 Mrs. S. M. Shoemaker established a school where the bank is now situated, which became a very creditable institution, according to the laudations of the *Mountain Echo*. In 1854 Mrs. Stephens taught in this place; then a young man by the name of Myers, and afterwards a Mr. Patterson. In the spring of 1856 J. A. Cobus was engaged in teaching, when Mr. George Hardy started a subscription list to build a school-house. He succeeded in raising about \$800. The contract was let to George Webber and another party, for \$780. At this time the public was considerably in arrears with former teachers. To lift this indebtedness, a theatrical performance was given in the Downieville theater, which was participated in by R. H. Taylor, W. S. Spear, Captain Hungerford, George Barton, Cheever, and several others. The play produced was the "Golden Farmer." Several young men took the ladies' parts, and the single entertainment was a grand success, netting for the school fund about seven hundred dollars. D. H. Cowden taught the first school in the new building on Jersey flat, starting with twenty pupils. In 1861 the building was raised eight feet, to accommodate a primary school in the basement. This is the same building now used for school purposes, in which Mr. James Tully presides as principal over one hundred and fifty-one pupils in regular attendance. The value of school property in the Downieville district is estimated at \$1,900.

Downieville can boast of having been the whilom residence of many who afterwards rose to distinction and prominence in the various walks of life. Hon. Joseph McKibben made Downieville his home for several years after its inception. In 1851 he represented Yuba county in the California senate; and when Sierra county was created commenced the practice of law at the county seat. He was nominated for congress from the third district, in August, 1858, upon the democratic popular sovereignty ticket, and was elected by a large majority, and served with considerable ability. At the opening of the war he joined the Union ranks, and soon became colonel of a regiment, where he did excellent service for his country during the entire war. The illustrious and gallant Colonel E. D. Baker resided in Downieville for some time after leaving Illinois. During the Mexican war he served with distinction under General Scott, acquiring considerable celebrity before following the tide of gold-seekers westward. He was admitted to practice in the Sierra county courts, where his wonderful eloquence was heard in many an important case, taking at once a position in the front rank of California attorneys. Upon his removal to Oregon, a San Francisco paper upbraided the people of this state for not properly appreciating his remarkable talents in oratory and the law. Oregon did credit to herself in sending Colonel Baker to the United States senate, from which body he withdrew to join the army of the Potomac, as colonel. His death, which occurred at Edward's ferry, October 21, 1861, was lamented by the whole northern people, and especially by the inhabitants of the Pacific coast, to whom he was endeared by many ties. John Mackey, the great millionaire, lived in Sierra county when fortune had not yet learned to smile upon him. He was a common working-man, though a good judge of ore, and worked on the ridges at Forest City and Alleghany. It was in Downieville that he married the young widow of Dr. E. J. Bryant, who was the daughter of Captain Hungerford, a popular barber of the town.

Ex-Governor J. A. Johnson, who left his law practice in Downieville to take the gubernatorial chair, remembers this place as his home, as do several others who have since risen to high positions elsewhere: among them, J. F. Cowdery, city attorney of San Francisco; Moses Kirkpatrick, afterwards sheriff of San Francisco county; Judge R. H. Taylor, William Stewart, L. E. Pratt, and William J. Ford.

Application was made by Judge A. J. Howe, November 10, 1881, in behalf of the citizens of Downieville, at the general land office, for a patent to the town site, which was granted. The town site embraces the east half of the south-west quarter of section 26, and the north-west quarter of section 35, all in township 20 north, of range ten east of the Mount Diablo meridian, and consists of 240 acres. In the flood of February, 1881, the Durgan bridge was swept out. The present bridge was constructed by the California bridge company, in the short space of two weeks, on a contract calling for \$3,200.

Downieville is supplied with water by numerous ditches and pipes, owned by five different water companies. S. D. Hill & Son furnish water to Durgan flat by pipes running from the Oro tunnel. Jersey flat is partially supplied by M. H. Mead, who carries the water in pipes from the South fork. S. M. York & Brother's ditch taps the East fork two miles above; while the old Haven flume, owned by J. M. Hall & Co., with John Hughes as agent, commences on the East fork, at Pauley's saw-mill, and supplies Busch's brewery, Chinatown, and a number of residences with what they require. H. Spaulding's flume, which is the main water supply of town, heads at the Good Hope mine, runs a mile in length, and conducts through pipes laid along the streets the quantity necessary for the usages to which it is put. This ditch has been in operation many years. A reservoir on the hill west of town furnishes water to protect the village from fire. On Main street there are six fire-plugs, with a fall sufficient to throw a stream far above the highest buildings. Jersey flat has three plugs, supplied from the ditch of S. M. York & Brother, and Durgan flat owes its protection to the water supply of S. D. Hill & Son. McGuire & Wilbern have a private ditch a mile and a half in length, heading in Hungry Mouth ravine.

The Downieville fire department is fully organized and in working order. A large bell on Main street sounds the dread alarms, summoning the department to its onerous labors, and the promptness with which the call is responded to reflects credit on the members. The officers of the department are as follows: chief engineer, L. Byington; assistants, N. H. Meaney, J. S. Wiggins; delegates from the Mountain Torrent hose company, N. H. Meaney, V. Hartling, A. Cohn; from the Cataract hose company, S. M. York, J. M. B. Meroux, W. J. Holmes. Joseph Garibaldi is foreman of the Mountain Torrent company, with T. Bessler assistant, and A. Cohn secretary. H. Spaulding is foreman of the Cataract company, assisted by William Byington, while H. H. Purdy performs the clerical work.

Downieville is connected by daily stages with Marysville and with Sierra City. The former route is owned by Dan T. Cole, Warren Green, and John Sharp. The distance is sixty-five miles, and twenty-four horses are in use constantly. The drivers are George Sharp and Ben Wood, both efficient men in the Jehu line. Weir & Mead own the route to Sierra City, the distance being twelve miles. The Alta California Telegraph company built a line of telegraph from Nevada City to Downieville in 1855. W. W. Smith, the first operator, was succeeded by A. C. Chapman the same year. In December, 1855, J. W. Orear took the office, and with the exception of one year, 1864-65, he has filled the place ever since. In the interim, A. F. Chapman was operator. A district telegraph system has been in operation for a number of years, connecting several business houses and residences with the court-house. Wells, Fargo, & Co.'s express succeeded that of Langton &

Co., in 1866. J. W. Orear was appointed their first agent, and is the present incumbent, having held the place continuously since.

The Downieville foundry and machine shop is an important institution, being the only one in the county. Solomon Purdy erected the first foundry, in 1855. Prior to 1866 it was owned and run for several years by Oland & Noble. Messrs. Manson, Thom, and Luther bought it then, and conducted it until the spring of 1877, when the property was purchased by Taylor & Forbes. The dam across the North fork was built in 1867, at a cost of \$3,000, furnishing a splendid water power to propel the machinery. Thirteen thousand dollars were paid at the last sale for the property. Pennsylvania Lehigh coal is used in the furnace, costing forty-four dollars a ton laid down at the foundry. The works were burned in July, 1869, and again in September, 1872. Quartz-mill building and repairing have for a long period been the leading features of the work performed. The two breweries of Downieville make an excellent quality of beer. The amber fluid was first brewed here in 1854, by Borge, who two years after sold his brewery to Scammon & Schultz, and they to John Rupp and another party. Ferdinand Busch bought the property in 1858, and still owns it. The Monte Christo brewery was built in 1861. L. Nessler and Joseph Wackman became the proprietors the same year. The former purchased the latter's interest in 1866; but in 1868, and for eight years after, J. A. Blohm was a partner, Mr. Nessler being now the only proprietor. The brewery was burned in 1864, involving a loss of \$10,000, and a second time was consumed in 1870.

H. Scammon's banking house has been conducted by him since 1866. H. T. Briggs is the present cashier. The principal business houses of Downieville may be enumerated as follows: St. Charles hotel, P. Eschbacher; McDonald hotel, Owen McDonald; dry goods, B. Latreille, Brilliant & Co., Cohn Brothers; groceries, Spaulding & Mowry, A. Garibaldi, J. M. B. Meroux; hardware, J. W. Brown; drugs, C. C. Smith, W. B. Kimball; watches and jewelry, H. Purdy; furniture, T. M. Stackus; livery stable, Weir & Mead; butcher-shops, L. Byington, John Coster; blacksmith shops, George Ift, W. D. Nolan. The town supports a large number of saloons, several of them being elegantly fitted up.

The Methodist Episcopal church of Downieville was organized some time in the year 1855, with Rev. H. Ewart as the first regular pastor. Services were held prior to that time by itinerant ministers. In 1856 Rev. John B. Hill was sent to this place, and remained until the following year. During his pastorate he succeeded in raising sufficient by subscription to build the church which now stands. The list of ministers who have had this charge since Mr. Hill are given as follows: William Hulbert, 1858; W. S. Turner, 1859; H. B. Sheldon, 1859; W. S. Urney, 1860; C. H. Northup, 1861; J. Rogers, 1863; James Wicks, 1864; J. B. Fish, 1865; James Wicks, 1868; Joseph Pettit, 1870; W. B. Priddy, 1871; Will Gordon, 1873; P. L. Haynes, 1874; E. M. Stewart, 1876; John Appleton, 1879; B. F. Rhoads, 1881. A Congregational society was organized in Downieville in 1855, with Rev. W. C. Pond as pastor, who held the position until 1866, when the society was allowed to die out. A Congregational chapel was built in September, 1858, but upon the disorganization it was sold and used for other purposes. A Catholic church building was erected in 1852, at which time Father Dalton was priest. He was succeeded two or three years after by Father Delahunty. In 1858 Father Morris was sent to this charge, and in 1861 Father Lynch. The succeeding pastors were Reverends Baker, Maroney, Sheridan, O'Donnell, and Kerley, the present pastor; Father Kerley being appointed in 1879. In 1858 the church was burned in the great fire, but was soon rebuilt higher up the hill, where it now stands.

MOUNTAIN SHADE LODGE No. 18, F. & A. M.—This Masonic lodge was organized under





RANDOLPH HOTEL AND STAGE OFFICE, G. Q. BUXTON, PROP.  
RANDOLPH, SIERRA CO., CAL.



dispensation, in 1851, with H. P. Benton, W. M.; W. B. Hamblin, S. W.; George Fagg, J. W.; and a membership of thirty-seven. A charter was received May 5, 1852, when G. Fagg became W. M.; T. B. Graham, S. W.; and H. McNulty, J. W.; numbering fifty charter members. The present membership is forty-five, and the officers are Robert Forbes, W. M.; Henry Spaulding, S. W.; Lewis Mowry, J. W.; H. H. Purdy, treas.; John Scott, sec.; A. Cohn, S. D.; A. J. McGuire, J. D.; L. Byington, marshal; J. M. B. Meroux, J. A. Blomh, stewards; Valentine Hartling tyler. The present hall was built in June, 1864, two former ones having been burned in the fires of 1858 and 1864.

SIERRA CHAPTER No. 21, R. A. M., was organized in October, 1857, under dispensation, and was chartered May 7, 1858, with Lewis Reynolds, H. P.; John D. Scellen, K.; and Solomon Purdy, S. The present officers are William T. Luther, H. P.; L. Byington, K.; James B. Crooks, S.; H. H. Purdy, treas.; William Ryan, sec.; H. Strange, C. of H.; Benjamin Pauley, P. S.; George C. Martin, R. A. C.; V. Hartling, M. of 3rd V.; Jacob Lewis, M. of 2nd V.; D. L. Whitney, M. of 1st V.

SIERRA LODGE No. 24, I. O. O. F., was chartered June 6, 1854. The first officers were R. H. Taylor, N. G.; E. W. Casey, V. G.; William DeKay, R. S.; A. Smith, P. S.; J. H. Scales, treas. The membership of the lodge at the time was fifty-four. They erected a hall soon after, which lasted until the fire of 1864, when it was consumed. The handsome structure now owned by the lodge was put up in a short time. The present membership is seventy-one, with the following elective officers: H. Carpenter, N. G.; T. B. Engleston, V. G.; H. D. Hill, sec.; L. H. Osgood, treas.

BLUE RANGE ENCAMPMENT No. 8, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 25, 1856, with a membership of nineteen. The first officers were W. Heaton, C. P.; T. R. Kibbe, H. P.; J. H. Hickox, S. W.; C. K. Wright, S.; E. M. Grippen, treas.; E. W. King, J. W. The membership at present is fifty-two, with these officers: William J. Holmes, C. P.; John T. Mason, H. P.; H. Strange, S. W.; A. Cohn, S.; H. G. Weir, treas.; H. Carpenter, J. W.

DOWNIEVILLE LODGE No. 123, A. O. U. W.—This flourishing beneficiary order was chartered in Downieville in 1879, and has acquired a large and constantly increasing membership. The hall is on Durgan flat, directly in front of the court-house.

## GOODYEAR'S BAR.

This celebrated old mining camp, one of the first located within the present confines of Sierra county, is picturesquely situated on the North Yuba, four miles below Downieville. Beautiful pine-clad hills surround the place, conspicuous among which is the noble crest of Grizzly peak. In the distance may be seen Saddle Back, Fir Cap, Monte Christo, and many other points of interest alike to the practical miner and the lover of nature. The first inhabitants of Goodyear's bar were Miles Goodyear, Andrew Goodyear, Dr. Vaughan, and a Mr. Morrison, who settled here in the late summer of 1849. At that time the hand of man had not molested the beautiful groves of oak and other valley growths that fringed the turbid waters of the Yuba, Rock creek, and Goodyear creek, then dashing their silvery torrents over primeval rocks, or explored the rippling depths where lay the yellow sands so highly prized for ages. The scene was soon changed. Discoveries of rich gold deposits caused others to settle in the neighborhood, who had left the lower diggings and followed



up the stream in search of a more rapid road to wealth. Philo Haven, Frank Anderson, and the Downie party passed here during the fall at different times, seeking the North fork.

Miles Goodyear was taken sick shortly after his arrival, and lingered along for several months, finally, on the twelfth of November, 1849, yielding up his life. He was buried on a point opposite Goodyear's bar, since named Slaughter bar. The remains were deposited in an old rocker, with a buffalo robe for a shroud. A rough head-board, carved by Dr. Vaughan, told the stranger that Miles Goodyear was no more, giving the date of his departure from earth. The body was afterwards removed below by his brother Andrew.

Great hardships were experienced at Goodyear's bar during the succeeding winter. Food was terribly scarce, and the prospect of famine drove nearly all the pioneers to the lower country to obtain the necessities of existence. Flour was the most needed and the most difficult to procure. Even the nutritious bean, the pioneer's loadstar in all new countries, was not to be had. Famishing parties from other places came to Goodyear's to sate their vigorous appetites, but most had to go away hungry for what their abundance of gold would not buy. What was sold brought the uniform price of four dollars a pound, were it food, tools, or blankets. Before supplies arrived the inhabitants of the bar were compelled to test the unsavoriness of beef bones from a dead animal lying on the bar, and the last bone had been deprived of all animal matter ere relief came. With the return of spring came a great horde of eager miners, and long ere the snows had vanished from the ridges thousands were delving every foot of ground that showed promise of returns. Andrew Goodyear was located on a point, with several Indians who were working for him, and had very rich pay ground. At a meeting of the miners the size of the claims was fixed at thirty feet square. Daniel Cowley, who arrived that spring, was forced to content himself with half a claim, not another spot being vacant. James Golden, now a well-preserved old gentleman of 82 years, arrived at the camp on the thirty-first of March. The buildings were nearly all of canvas. Many of them were called hotels, where a fare rude and plain enough for an anchorite was charged for at the fancy prices which prevailed. A man named Woodruff opened the first regular store, in a log building; other stores were soon run by James Golden and a Mr. Vinyard. Among the early business men of Goodyear's, in addition to these, may be mentioned: Hughes & Davis, Scott & Arnold, Hook & Co., Hickok & Johnson, and George & Scellen.

Several rich bars were settled on, above, and below Goodyear's. Two miles below was St. Joe bar, above it was the Nigger Slide, and farther up was Woodville bar, first named Cut-Throat bar, because of a sick German who had cut his own throat there. Ranty Doddler bar and Hoodoo bar were close to town. The origin of the latter name is ascribed to the peculiar enunciation by an Indian of the salutation, "How-dye-do?" rendering it "Hoodoo." Two hundred yards above Goodyear's, a wing-dam was built in the summer by Dr. William Todd, John Scellen, and others. Cox's bar was located two miles above the town. Sickness prevailed at Goodyear's during the fall of 1850, erysipelas becoming an alarming epidemic, from which a large number died. In the winter of that year a log cabin was put up for hospital purposes, and supported by donations from the large-hearted miners. Daniel Cowley was deputed to the office of making the collections for the sick, and many times his leathern purse was packed to the top with freely given gold-dust. Dr. Barkdul, an Ohio man, officiated in the capacity of physician at the hospital.

In 1850 the old ditch that supplies water to the town was built by Colonel T. M. Ramsdell, James Harpman, and John Lake. The water supply was from Rock creek, and the ditch supplied many of the miners with water to work the long toms. The North Yuba tunnel, a very good piece of engineering, was constructed in 1852, by Messrs. Cunningham, Cowley, Ramsdell, Hocker,

Echstein, Dr. Todd, Peterson, and others, the company being a consolidation of several others. The tunnel was three hundred feet in length, twelve feet wide, and ten feet in height. It cut off a point around which the river flowed, and into it the waters were turned, leaving the bed of the stream dry for some distance. The enterprise was not prolific in returns, paying slender dividends on the investment. Under the beautiful ranch now owned by H. H. Kennedy numerous tunnels were run, the bed-rock being below the present bed of the river. Several years ago some miners were exploring one of them, when they came across a place that was caved in. Digging through this obstruction they came upon a pool of water from which they obtained a basketful of trout that were adapted by nature for their subterranean abode, having no eyes at all. This curious circumstance shows that in a comparatively short space of time species of the finny tribe can undergo important changes in their physical structure.

In 1852 a dozen well-patronized whisky-shops were in operation at Goodyear's, sufficient indication of a wild and rollicking camp. It was at Goodyear's that Peter Yore made his first lucky find. Having several men working at the north end of Kennedy's ranch, he saw one of them standing over a long tom, holding up his hands and exclaiming, "My God! my God!" He proceeded to the spot, and found that from one wheelbarrow of dirt had been cleaned up two thousand dollars of gold-dust. The news was kept secret from the other miners, and the harvest of dust for some time continued large. In 1852 extensive fluming operations were carried on between Goodyear's and Downieville. Flumes were erected all along the water-course, and with but short breaks here and there, the river was conducted from the latter town, four miles to Goodyear's, on the flumes. Hundreds of miners were working the bed of the river. In November, 1852, heavy rains came on, which raised the stream to a volume greater than the flumes could carry, and they were all swept out. Vast quantities of timber went down the swollen torrent, the puerile strength of man being powerless to overcome the irresistible forces of nature. The losses by these floods were enormous. In 1853 more fluming was done, but not on so extensive a scale as during the year preceding. In 1852 Mr. J. C. Stewart arrived at Goodyear's. At that time the whole flat was covered with houses. The presidential vote of that year was nearly 600 from Goodyear's alone, the outside camps forming other election precincts. An effort was made at the organization of the county, in the early part of the year, to get Goodyear's bar named in the organizing act as the county seat, but it proved unsuccessful. It is believed that had the miners paid more attention to this matter the seat of justice might have been fixed here instead of at Downieville; but the people were far more interested in making money from their diggings than in the prosperity of the town, considering themselves only temporary sojourners on California soil. In this way Goodyear's lost the only opportunity she ever had of becoming the permanent metropolis of Sierra county.

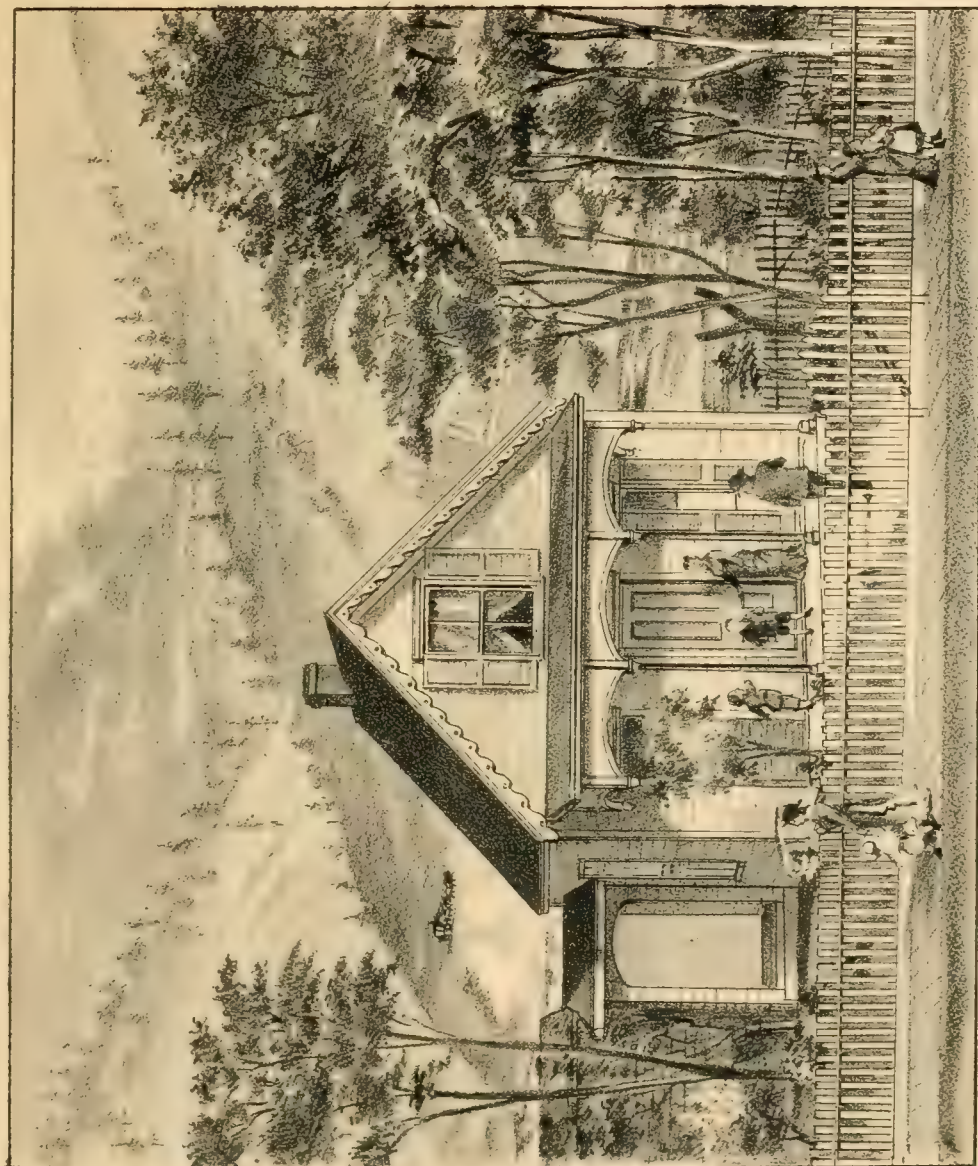
In 1851 George Young, now deputy assessor, came to Goodyear's bar, where he mined a number of years. Stores were then owned by Robinson & Wood, James Golden, Hugh Lynch, and Sam Davis. A hotel was being run by Edward Echstein; the Mansion house was under the supervision of Mr. Wellman, while the Eldorado, about the first of the permanent caravansaries, was managed by James Harpman and John Lake. The saw-mill, as it now stands, was erected in the summer of 1852, by Peter Britton and George Lechtenberger, who sold to James Golden in May, 1853, he having bought a part interest in the fall of 1852. In 1854 Mr. Golden sold half of the mill to a man named Englebrecht. Mr. Stewart, in 1856, bought the other half, and has been interested in it since. John Schriver became his partner in 1864, the firm still existing as Stewart & Schriver. The flume which brings water from Woodruff creek to the mill was first built in 1853, and has been rebuilt once, at a subsequent period.

A post-office was established at Goodyear's in 1852, and Woodruff became the first postmaster. He was succeeded by Robinson, who was followed in succession by the Meyers brothers and Julius Meinhart. Mr. O. F. Ackerly has had the office about ten years. Langton's express started through this place in 1850. Wells, Fargo, & Co. established an office here in 1858, with John D. Seellen as their first agent. Some years ago the office was discontinued, without ever being re-established. A private school was first taught at Goodyear's, in 1856, by Mrs. Massey. She had but few pupils, the boy-and-girl crop of the mountains being at that time very small. Afterwards Mrs. Parker, now Mrs. J. M. Haven of San Francisco, taught the young idea for a short time. The school was held near the present site of the school-house. Mrs. Delaney became the next instructress of youth. The school house now used was erected in 1862, for church and public uses, and was built by subscription. It was finally converted into a temple of learning, where, at the present time, Mr. Albion Miley presides, giving universal satisfaction.

The customs of the early days are so often described by able writers that perhaps not more than a casual mention of a few peculiarities is necessary here. The scarcity of the softer sex in the mining camps is a fact so often rehearsed as to be proverbial of the times. In the pioneer dances, impersonations of females for partners were made with the utmost care. Men would don muslin head-gear and tread through the mazy waltz with as much composure and propriety as though they had always played maiden parts on the theater of life: and their rude admirers would cavort and salute with as much suppleness of limb and excessive politeness as they had ever exercised in the more brilliant circles of eastern society where they had formerly moved. The old fiddler who always presided at these strange orgies knew but half a dozen notes of one sickly tune, which he repeated over and over during the long nights of revelry. But when a real "live woman" appeared on the floor, the joy of the miners knew no bounds. Upon the arrival of one in camp, she would be greeted with rousing cheers, throwing up of hats, and a general jubilee. In 1852 a celebrated singer came to Goodyear's, accompanied by her husband, who was a gambler. Though dressed in male attire, she did not escape the congratulations invariably vouchsafed to her sex.

Life at Goodyear's bar was not always one of pleasure. Adam's sentence, imposed for disobedience, has been inherited by all his descendants; but to no one was given a larger legacy than to the miner of this region who earned his daily bread by a liberal flow of cranial perspiration. Hard work was the programme of the hour to a large majority of the miners, but the rewards were generally proportionate to the intensity of the labor, and every body made money, and was willing to spend it. Scenes betokening a not very high civilization were frequently enacted at the bar. Some of these are related in the criminal annals of the county, but a very large preponderance of them are never spoken of, while many are forgotten entirely. In 1852 people who walked on the road to Downieville noticed, two miles above, at the McGintie place, a horrible stench arising from decaying matter on the bank of the river. No investigations were made for some time as to the character of the objects producing the offensive odor, but one day Henry Foster saw a piece of canvas close to the river, and descended the bank to obtain it. Lifting it up, he saw a leg protruding; then two human bodies in an advanced state of decomposition were revealed to his astonished gaze. They were well-known Germans, who had been murdered and buried there weeks before. Bullet holes were numerous on their persons, and the head of one was crushed and beaten. Lying around were several Indian arrows, placed there to throw suspicion on a few miserable savages who lived in the neighborhood. The mystery enveloping the death of these men was never cleared; nobody was suspected, and the world heard no more of the affair. The fatal quarrel of the two Taylor brothers occasioned some excitement when it occurred. In 1852 they lived in their





RESIDENCE OF H. SPAULDING, DOWNIEVILLE, SIERRA CO. CAL.



cabin on the point, seemingly on amicable terms. About noon one day several Indians were seen near the door of the cabin, making violent gesticulations and yelling. The miners working a distance off thought the Indians had been up to some deviltry, and started for the place, ready to take dire vengeance on them, providing anything of a sanguinary character had been perpetrated. In a moment the younger brother emerged, tore open his shirt, and exclaimed, "See what my brother has done," expiring as he fell to the ground. The boys, while sitting at their dinner-table, had quarreled over some trivial matter, when the younger rose to strike the elder, who was a less powerful man. Seizing a long bread-knife from the table, the elder Taylor plunged it into the body of his brother. He was afterwards tried, convicted, and sent to the penitentiary.

A Missouri gambler by the name of Kuntz was for some time seen haunting the gaming-tables of the place. After his arrival twenty-dollar gold pieces began to disappear mysteriously, and no amount of searching could reveal their hiding-places. Kuntz was the proud possessor of a long, heavy beard, that he kept tucked away under his collar. When several bright double eagles were shaken out of his beard one night, he was politely requested to migrate to other pastures by the irate vigilance committee that sat on his case.

The road was completed that connects Downieville with Goodyear's, Mountain House, and Camptonville, July 4, 1859. The stage came up from Camptonville, decorated profusely with flags and banners, and the horses were decked out in proper colors. This was a great day of rejoicing in the mountains, for it meant the abandonment of the time-honored pack-mule, who had painfully threaded the narrow trails for so many years, and the establishment of a closer communication with the outside world on wheels greatly more indicative of a country civilized and prosperous. Praises went up from all sides to Colonel Platt of Forest City, to whose untiring efforts, with voice and brain, were largely due the successful issue of the enterprise.

On the fifth of September, 1864, a fire broke out in P. Cody's saloon, which spread rapidly and consumed the business portion of town. We append a list of losses: Jacob Fluke, hotel, \$4,000; F. H. Nichols, \$3,000; Nicholas Gunsburger, butcher-shop, \$3,000; John Newman, stable, \$2,500; Newell & Lynch, saloon, \$3,000; Mrs. Newell, residence, \$1,000; Henry Thompson, hotel, \$2,500; P. Cody, saloon, \$2,000; J. Jennings, hotel and stable, \$4,000; Sam Lee, China store, \$7,000; together with five others of lesser amounts. After the fire many of the business men failed to rebuild, and the town gradually declined; diggings that had paid well for a number of years were yielding less returns, and in consequence most of the mining population moved away. The town is now but a shadow of its former self, having but one store and one hotel. Once the Chinese population alone numbered four hundred, and the whites were several times that number. A Catholic church was built in 1853, over which Father Delahunty presided, but it was given up at a subsequent period. Under the building now occupied by Mr. Ackerly, P. Cody took out \$3,000 within a few years. All the flats were exceedingly rich in gold, yielding in the aggregate an immense amount. Directly in front of the St. Charles hotel in former years stood a beautiful and productive orchard, which was finally sold to Chinamen and worked out for the gold in it. Now only unsightly piles of boulders lie where was once a broad expanse of green covered with myriads of fruit-laden trees. H. H. Kennedy's ranch, at the base of the lofty hill on the south of town, is truly the garden spot of the mountains. This property was purchased by Mr. Kennedy of Jason Campbell, in 1875, and the sightly house erected thereon now occupied by himself and family. The St. Charles hotel was rebuilt after the fire in 1864 by Jacob Fluke, which establishment is now conducted by his widow.



## SIERRA CITY.

Twelve miles above Downieville, on the south fork of the North Yuba, at the base of the Sierra Buttes mountain, Sierra City is very prettily located. The town owes its origin and present existence, in a large measure, to the proximity of the Great Sierra Buttes quartz-mine, where a large number of men are employed. In the spring of 1850 P. A. Haven and Joseph Zumwalt came over the divide where the great mine is situated, and were about the first white men in this locality. Signs of Indians were plenty along the river, but there were no indications that any crevicing or prospecting for gold had been done prior to this time. Later in the year a settlement was made where the town now stands, and the Sierra Buttes quartz-ledge had been located upon by a man named Murphy and another party whose name is unknown. In 1851 John Lavezzolo settled on Charcoal flat, but removed to his present place in the fall of 1852, his ranch below having been jumped during the year. Locations were made on the Independence lode in 1851, and considerable quartz was soon worked by arrastras. In 1852 twenty arrastras, run by mules, were pulverizing rock in the neighborhood, which, with the numerous tunnels piercing the hill in every direction, caused the employment of a large working force. Sierra City then consisted of two large buildings (one on the site of the Catholic church), a baker shop, and several gambling-houses and saloons. During the succeeding winter the town was entirely demolished by the heavy snows, so much of this element accumulating on the roofs of the frail buildings as to crush them to the ground. Food being exceedingly scarce, everybody went away, and not a soul was left in the embryo village. At this time a snow-slide on an adjacent hill covered up and killed two men who were trying to get away. A third miner named Dillon escaped the fate of his companions, and lives a half mile below the town. For some years matters did not look very promising for a revival of the settlement. Each of the mines had its own little settlement, with its store-house and saloon; and it was not until 1858 that a permanent town got a foothold on the soil now covered by so many pleasant homes and sightly business houses. The discovery of rich diggings on the flat caused a large number to rush to the spot; shanties were erected, and the real inauguration of the village commenced. In 1855 Doyle & Co. put up a saw-mill at Sierra City, which remained in operation until 1878, when it was washed away by a flood. At the time of its erection there was one solitary log cabin standing back of Peter Goff's present residence. Harry Warner first visited the place at that time, but did not settle here until three years later, when the Buttes, Independence, and Keystone mines were in full blast. Stephen L. Clark came to the Independence mine in 1858; oaks were then growing on the site of Sierra City; Lavezzolo had resumed mining on Charcoal ranch, and also had a potato ranch east of Scott's hotel, where he raised fine tuberous specimens. Lafayette Thompson, uncle of the immortal Philander Doesticks, and the father of that pleasant humorist, built a hotel soon after on ground which is now the Goff place. In 1860 Michael Carrigan and several others built a saw-mill on the flat, which afterwards fell into the hands of John Doyle. One year after Wilcox & Hutchinson put up another hotel on the site of Scott's hotel, which two years after was owned and run by Samuel Williamson. In 1866 Mr. A. C. Busch purchased the property, and for six years it was a popular place of resort under his management. In 1872 Stephen J. Clark and Alexander Black became the possessors. Mr. Black was murdered on the second of November, 1872, a mile above town, by Winchester Doyle, who is serving out a thirty-years term in the state penitentiary for his crime. In 1873 the Yuba Gap hotel, as it was

called, was sold to J. A. Scott, who has since run it. The present roomy structure was erected in 1874, the main part of which is three stories in height, and covers an area of 56 feet by 86. With side additions and the back part, Scott's hotel forms one of the largest and best-regulated institutions of the kind in Sierra county.

Miss Hannah Riley, now Mrs. John Scott, started a private school in Sierra City, in the winter of 1863, under the Masonic hall, which had been erected a year before. She had only seven scholars. The school lasted six months, when it was discontinued for a period of five years, children being too scarce in that region for the support of an educational institution. In 1868 the building now used for educational purposes was erected by the people, and Mrs. Scott again became the tutor. The building was then in an unfinished state, rude benches being used for seats. She taught but three months this time, when she was superseded by others. In 1869 the district began to draw state money, and a public school was opened, which has continued to the present time, Mr. J. S. Wixson, county superintendent, being the teacher. The district has sixty-two scholars in regular attendance, with school property valued at \$1,100.

A post-office was established at Sierra City in 1865, when S. M. Wilcox received the appointment as postmaster. In a few months he resigned, and Sierra City existed a portion of a year without any postmaster at all. Finally, at the solicitation of the citizens, A. C. Busch took the office, and without intermission to the present date he has been the incumbent. Wells, Fargo, & Co. established an express office here in 1871, appointing Mr. Busch also as their agent, who has since continued to transact their large business at this point. In 1870 the county voted bonds to the amount of \$20,000 for the construction of a wagon road from Downieville, through Sierra City, to Sierra valley. Sierra City is connected by a line of daily stages with Downieville, a distance of twelve miles, the route being owned by Weir & Mead; she has communication by tri-weekly stages with Forest City, twenty-five miles distant, under the management of J. F. Mayott; G. H. Abbe runs tri-weekly stages to Sierraville, where connection is made with G. Q. Buxton's line southward, that extends to Truckee, fifty-four miles from Sierra City. A telegraph line from Downieville to Taylorville, *via* Sierra City, was built in the fall of 1874. To aid in its construction, the people of this town subscribed one thousand dollars, five hundred of which were given by the Sierra Buttes Mining company. Another line runs to Forest City, while telephonic communication is had with the Buttes mine. Mr. Busch is the operator at this point.

In 1871 a grand Fourth-of-July celebration was held at Sierra City, on which occasion J. J. Tinney read the declaration of independence to a vast audience, and Frank Anderson of Downieville delivered an eloquent and thrilling oration. A prominent feature of the day was the laying of the corner-stone of Busch's building on Main street, by the E Clampus Vitus society, with appropriate and impressive ceremonies. The brazen serpent, and other insignia of this ancient and honorable order, were displayed to the public gaze; while Harry Warner, in an able peroration, dilated at some length on the benefits accruing to its members and their families by their connection with a secret order possessing such broad and liberal principles. Many an old "Clamper" was fired with enthusiasm at the recital, the public mind was stirred, and the effect of the address was an immediate numerous batch of applications for admission within the pale of the favored order. The E Clampus Vitus was first organized in Sierra City in 1857, with Samuel Hartley as the pioneer N. G. H. Since that time it has received accessions from every side, and now numbers in its ranks many of the most honored and respected citizens of the town and vicinity. The Busch building, a view of which may be seen on another page, is one of the finest buildings in the county, costing in the neighborhood of \$16,000. Its dimensions are 73 by 36 feet, with three spacious

stories. The brick used in its construction was made in Sierra City. The first floor is occupied by Busch & Heringlake with their large stock of general merchandise; the second used for a residence; while in the third is a large public hall.

Sierra City has never been visited by any great conflagration, though she is well prepared for the occurrence of any such catastrophe. Reservoirs are owned by A. C. Busch, H. H. Bigelow, and G. B. Castagneto. Mr. Busch brings water from a point two miles up the river to his reservoir; while the other two are filled from the ravines. Three fire-plugs are on Main street, with a quantity of hose for each. Water can be thrown over the top of Busch's flag-staff with the regular pressure. Three years ago Hose company No. 1 was organized, and a hose-cart purchased by the town. The Catholic and Methodist churches, both neat roomy structures, were built in the summer of 1881. Father Kerley of Downieville presides over the former, and B. F. Rhodes over the latter.

Several breweries have at various times been in operation at Sierra City, but the present one, called the Sierra Buttes brewery, was erected in June, 1881, by Casper Joos and William Junkert. In October F. L. Fisher bought out Joos' interest. An excellent article is manufactured here. The business of Sierra City is considerable, a large section of country drawing its supplies from this place. Dr. J. J. Sawyer, surgeon of the Buttes mine, enjoys a very large practice throughout the county. Two saw-mills are at present in operation: one on the South branch, owned by the South Branch Water Company, is situated a mile and a half above the town; the other is about the same distance from town, and is the property of James Kirby, who erected it in 1872. A very pretty cemetery has been laid out west of the village.

HARMONY LODGE No. 164, F. & A. M., was organized under dispensation of the grand lodge in 1861, with Harry Warner, W. M.; E. R. Davis, S. W.; Alexander Black, J. W. A charter was granted the following year, when E. R. Davis became W. M.; there being fourteen charter members. The Masonic hall was erected the same year. At present the elective officers are: Thomas L. Williams, W. M.; Thomas Mills, S. W.; Thomas Crossman, J. W.; A. C. Busch, treas.; George Black, sec.

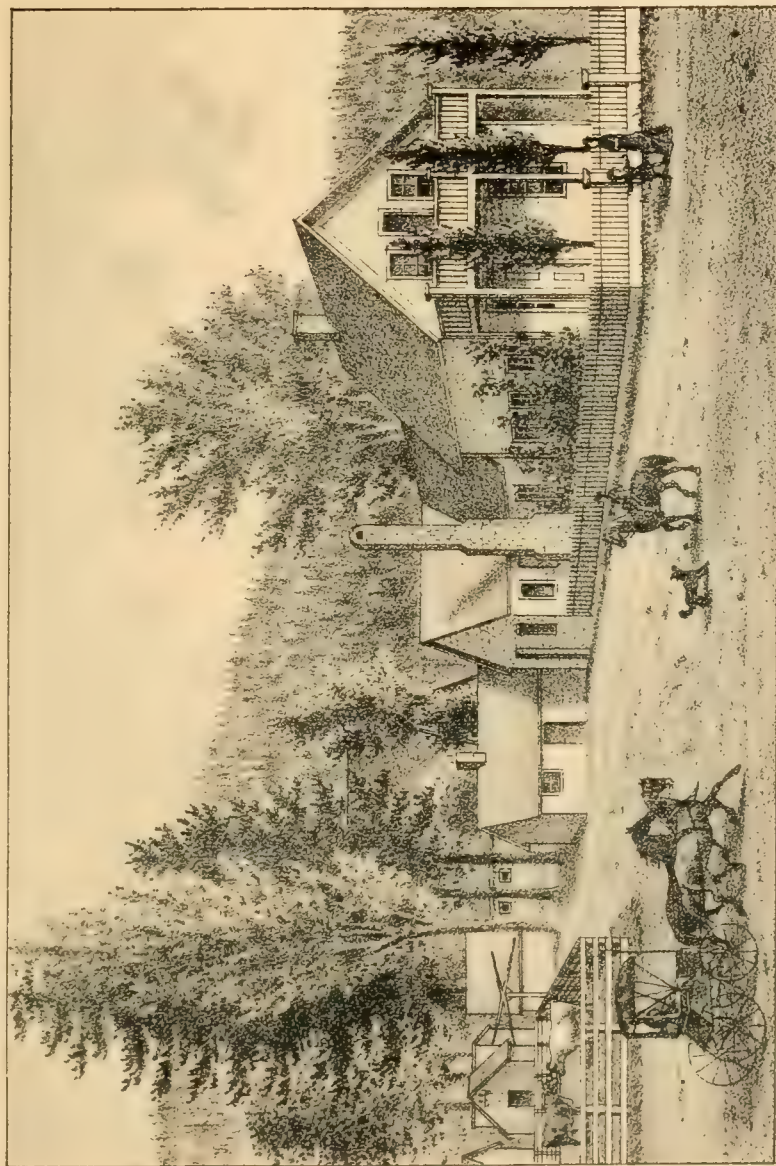
SCEPTER LODGE No. 262, I. O. O. F., was established June 15, 1877. For a year and a half meetings were held in the Masonic hall, but in the fall of 1879 the handsome Odd Fellows hall was erected on Main street. J. M. Gorham was the first N. G.; Isaac Martinetti, V. G.; C. A. Heringlake, treas.; William Cocks, sec. The last officers installed are: John Pellow, N. G.; William Rickard, V. G.; John A. Scott, treas.; Emil Schultz, sec.; membership, 57.

SIERRA CITY LODGE No. 125, A. O. U. W., was chartered September 2, 1879, with A. C. Busch, P. M. W.; I. T. Mooney, M. W.; W. H. Hutchinson, F.; G. H. O. Sunderhouse, O. The present officers are: J. M. Gorham, P. M. W.; Joseph Guirovich, M. W.; A. C. Busch, F.; I. T. Mooney, O.; J. W. Kane, Recorder; A. L. Moore, Financier; I. Martinetti, Receiver; Joseph Pires, G.; Joseph Davis, I. W.; T. Bendixon, O. W. Meetings are held in Good Templars hall.

## SIERRA VALLEY.

The valley lies partly in Plumas county, and the remainder in Sierra county. A complete history of this region may be found in another part of this work, extending from page 256 to page 275.





**RESIDENCE OF JAMES MILLER.**

600 ACRES. 3 MILES WEST OF SIERRAVILLE, SIERRA CO., CAL.



## FOREST CITY AND ALLEGHANY.

The thriving town of Forest City is very pleasantly situated at the junction of the forks of Oregon creek, seven miles from Downieville, and four from the Mountain House. Diggings were first struck at this place in the summer of 1852, by a company of sailors, among whom were Bob Ritchie, Little Ned, and — Brown. The site of the town was then covered with a growth of oaks so dense that the rays of the noonday sun scarcely could find a spot of earth on which to shine. The pedestrian, upon descending the side of the hill, suddenly entered a region of almost perpetual twilight, a cool and shady retreat most welcome during the hot summer months. The settlement rapidly grew to respectable proportions. Among the arrivals of that year was that of Peter Vermoish, who is still a resident of the vicinity. The camp took the name of Brownsville, from one of its locators, by which it was known until the following spring, when, there being at least a thousand residents of the place, it began to be called Elizaville, from the wife of W. S. Davis, now of San Francisco, who had accompanied her husband thither. Mrs. Moody, who came in 1853, originated the name of Forest City. The public was divided as to the proper title: some favoring Elizaville, while others clung to the rather more appropriate title which the exuberance of foliage prompted Mrs. Moody to adopt. Finally, in 1854, a meeting was held, a vote taken, and the place formally christened with the pretty appellation it has since borne. Charles Heintzen removed from Downieville to this place September 1, 1853. At the time there were several stores and two hotels. The Read house was kept by T. A. Read, now in Bodie; the Merchants' hotel had a man by the name of Pratt for its landlord. The diggings on the flat paid at the time about an ounce a day clear to the man. There were a good many companies engaged in drift mining, several of which took out great quantities of gold; the best paying among the claims being that of the Live Yankee company. Near it were the Dutch company, the Empire, and the Hawkeye. On the north fork of the creek were the Little Rock company, the Rough and Ready, Can't Get Away, Don Jose, Manhattan, American, and Washington. Among the numbers on the flat were the Great Western, Free and Easy, and Girard companies. Like all the early mining camps, Forest City was at first built principally of cloth tents, notwithstanding the profusion of timber.

The first locations on Smith's flat were made in 1851, in a ravine at the outlet of the Blue lead. The company consisted of Big Smith, Frank Powers, Thomas Dunham, Elihu Mosgrove, and David Lewis; but in the fall of 1852 the ravine was entirely worked out. The Keystone company started a tunnel in March, 1853, on ground now owned and worked by the Buckeye company, and the Packard company another in April, 1853. With the former company, Perry Bonham, James Thompson, B. F. Cooper, A. McFarland, W. Jenkins, and W. Vincamp were connected; while the Packard company numbered among its members — Packard, I. Foxworthy, B. Vangundy, and Captain Allers. The Jenny Lind tunnel was next run by Bradish, Marvin, and others; and the Blue tunnel by Smith, McCloskey, and others. Another tunnel location made at this time, 1852, was the Hooking Bull company, with which Isaac, William, and Jacob Onstott, Fred Galehouse, R. Chamberlain, and P. Baker were connected. Some time in April, 1853, the Alleghany tunnel was begun, which gave its name to the settlement that sprang up around it. The company consisted of Perry Bonham, John Koehenour, Josiah Stair, John Stair, Horace Gilman, and S. S. Meanor. On the south of the Alleghany were two locations known as the Bedrock and the Magnolia, and on the north two known as the Pacific and the Kpickerbocker. Subsequent to this time, the Bay State,



the New York, and the New York Branch companies sprang into existence. The Alleghany tunnel first tapped the pay streak in October, 1855; the balance followed in rapid succession, and a flourishing town was laid out and built in the early spring of 1856. Perry Bonham, alone of the original Alleghany locators, lives in the town to which it gave its name.

Forest City rapidly developed and prospered until 1856, when it decayed with the same rapidity, owing to the failure of mining around it, and the formidable rivalry of Alleghany, which drew the population away to the other side of the hill. The first postmaster at Forest City was William Henry. His successor, T. D. Beckett, who had the office from 1856 to 1860, proved a defaulter to the tune of \$1,450, and as his bond was worthless, Uncle Sam had to stand the loss. Dr. R. S. Weston was appointed to the office upon the retirement of Beckett to private life, and has performed such official duties ever since. Dr. Weston's arrival in Forest City dates from 1854, as stated elsewhere. A line of telegraph was built to the place in 1855, and Tom Bowers, now superior judge of Marin county, became the first manipulator of the wires. Dr. Weston took charge of the telegraph office in 1864, since which time all messages requiring electric speed have passed through his hands.

The *Sierra Democrat* was started at Forest City in 1856, by John Platt and W. J. Forbes, but a year after was removed to Downieville, where it continued to furnish the public with news for a number of years. At midnight on the tenth of April, 1858, a terrible blow was given the town in the shape of a sweeping conflagration, that broke out in the residence of Mr. Lanen, near the bridge over the north fork of the creek, at the lower end of town. The fire progressed slowly up the street against a strong breeze, and was fully an hour and a half in reaching Loring's livery stable, where it was stopped by pulling down a law office and a blacksmith-shop. The aggregate loss reached \$150,000, being distributed among no less than sixty-five persons. In this fire the Read house, kept by Read & Harris, was destroyed. Another large fire occurred in the year 1865, which caught in Miller's store, and traveled through the town faster than a man could walk. It is said that on this occasion it took only forty minutes for the flames to make a complete ruin of everything they could reach. After the fire of 1865 the people became discouraged, and rebuilt but little.

The first school in Forest City was taught by Mrs. Taff, in 1854, occupying a room under the old Odd Fellows hall. She was succeeded in this work by John Gale, now of Oroville, in the year 1855, and he continued to direct the youthful mind until after 1860. Mr. Gale made vigorous efforts in 1860 to get a school-building erected, the means being raised by dramatic entertainments given in Fashion hall. The size of the first structure was 18x24 feet. The new school-building was built in 1874, and cost \$2,000, being a very pretty house and conveniently arranged. The teachers are Mr. J. E. Berry and Miss Kate Downey.

The Methodists formed a society at Forest City in 1854. J. R. Tansey, the first minister, led in the organization of the society and the building of the church, which was first erected on the hill, and afterwards moved down to Main street. Tansey's successors were J. B. Hill, R. R. Dunlap, S. B. Sheldon, J. H. Maddox, John Dickinson, A. Shaw, C. Anderson, — White, and S. H. Todd, the last stationed here, after which the church became a part of the Downieville charge. An attempt was made in 1854 to organize a Congregational church, but did not prove successful.

Prior to 1860 all the transportation of goods and commodities into this region was done with pack-mules. Colonel Platt of the Sierra Turnpike company succeeded in getting a road built from the Mountain House in 1860, aided by contributions from the citizens. This road is invariably passable at all seasons of the year. A line of tri-weekly stages is run by James M. Scott to the

Mountain House. The Henness pass road also runs through Forest City to San Juan. In 1872 the town began to revive, in consequence of the heavy mining enterprise in progress under Bald Mountain, and has steadily grown to be the most important mining center in the county. The place is supplied with water from springs to the south-east, owned by Thomas Ellis, who brings it into town with pipes laid along the principal streets. The business of Forest City is conducted by the following persons: A. H. Miller and P. Grant, dry goods, clothing, boots and shoes; C. Heintzen and Derriekson & Nelson, groceries and hardware; Dr. R. Weston, drugs; W. A. Wayland, notions, jewelry, and tobacco; Scullin & West, Forest house; A. Read, Bald Mountain hotel; George Lawrence, Union hotel; George Miller and J. T. Bradbury, butchers; J. M. Scott, livery stable; John Phillips, blacksmith; J. H. Downing, tailor; Mrs. Lowe, Forest City restaurant; Dr. Josiah Lefever, practicing physician; D. Jewett, resident dentist.

At Alleghany a post-office was established in December, 1857, with Joseph Evans postmaster; and the town flourished greatly during the succeeding years. The Union quartz-mine was opened in 1862, and the first pay struck in the summer of 1863, when four men in six days took out \$11,600. A mill was built in December, after which the first twelve days yielded \$37,400, and the week following \$9,000. This mine has changed hands several times; in April, 1881, it was sold to a New York company called the Golden Gate Milling and Mining company. The Kenton quartz-mine, now the Harlem, was also located in 1862. At Chip's, the American mine was located in 1857. A mill was put up, but legal complications broke the company, and the mine was sold to W. A. Hawley & Co., in 1865, but was worked unsuccessfully. In April, 1879, Mr. Hawley organized a company who brought machinery to the place, and ran it a year and a half without profit. Then J. O. Groves, one of the company, asked leave to invest five hundred dollars more, which was spent in prospecting, and the result was the discovery of the bonanza which has since yielded \$250,000 in ore, under the management of Mr. Groves. The claim is patented. The business of Alleghany is carried on by the following persons: S. S. Crafts & Son, general merchandise; J. T. Bradbury, dry goods, boots and shoes, livery stable and butcher shop; D. E. Thompson, Golden Anchor hotel; W. N. Hooper, hotel; West & Clute, saloon. A Masonic lodge was chartered at Forest City May 2, 1855, with John B. Bope worthy master. It was removed to Alleghany in 1868, where it has since existed in a flourishing condition. The lodge owns a very fine hall. An Odd Fellows lodge, called the Mistletoe, was also moved here from Forest City, in 1870, and possesses a commodious building, in which the meetings are held.

FOREST CITY LODGE No. 32, I. O. O. F., was chartered November 1, 1854, with thirteen members. The first officers were: Warren Heaton, N. G.; J. H. Hickox, V. G.; C. J. Houghtaling, R. S.; Theodore Winters, P. S.; Adolph Levy, treas. The new hall was dedicated October 7, 1876. The lodge officers at present are: S. Blackmore, N. G.; C. D. Akers, V. G.; G. H. Shepherd, R. S.; Walter Lowery, treasurer. The membership is sixty-four, and the value of lodge property \$2,500.

BALD MOUNTAIN LODGE No. 44, K. of P., was instituted July 28, 1877, with sixteen charter members. The present officers are: S. A. Scullin, P. C.; J. O. Jones, C. C.; B. F. Derriekson, V. C.; R. W. Patrick, K. of R. & S.; W. Bradbury, M. of E.; J. McNaughton, M. of F.; R. S. Weston, P.; R. P. Mott, M. A.; W. McHenry, I. G.; J. Uren, O. G.

FOREST LODGE No. 124, A. O. U. W., was organized August 25, 1879, with a membership of nineteen. The membership now is fifty, and the officers are: S. R. Stephenson, P. M. W.; P. Rader, M. W.; James O'Connor, F.; D. Finane, O.; G. H. Shepherd, R.; F. H. Campbell, financier.

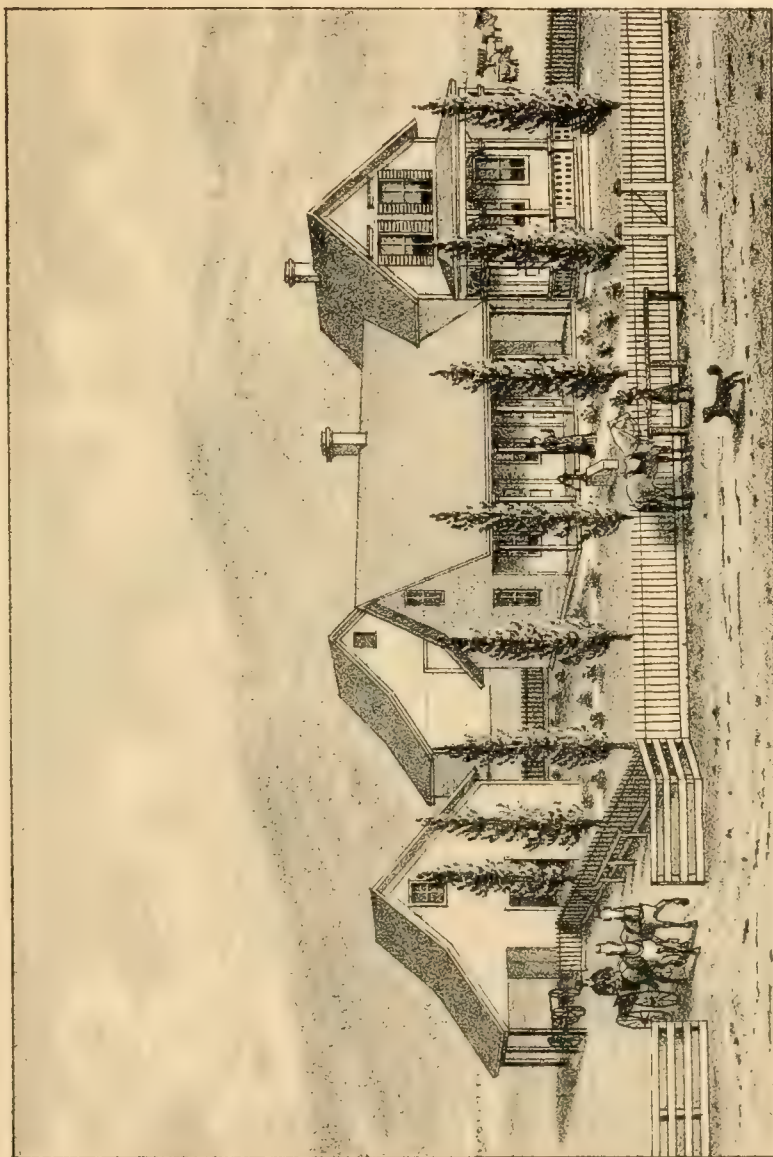
A lodge of Good Templars was begun at Forest City May 23, 1867, with twelve members, George Fields being the first W. C. T. This lodge has had a steady growth, until now the membership reaches one hundred and fifty. Dr. McCrimmon is W. C. T.; Miss Katie Finane, W. V. T.; J. W. Haskins, W. S.; Josie Gregg, W. F. S.; T. Rolands, W. T.; John Jenkins, W. M.

## NORTHERN SIERRA.

ST. LOUIS.—Early in the spring of 1850 P. A. Haven and Harvey Wilcox prospected the country where were afterwards located Sears' Diggings, Cedar Grove, and Pine Grove, but not considering it better than they already had, they made no location. On returning in a couple of weeks they found Sears there with his company. Sears' Diggings were the first on the north side of the county, being at the outlet of a flat containing six hundred acres of shallow mining ground, and were very easily worked. In the fall of 1852 a town was laid out by several Missourians, who conferred upon it the title it now bears. The place soon became a lively camp. A. L. and B. O. Williams, William Meyers, and one Stewart built a ditch in 1852, which took water from the south fork of Slate creek, the water right having been purchased from other parties who had made the first location on this branch. E. M. Purinton and Benjamin Taylor located it before the ditch was built and claimed the right to it, proceeding to construct a ditch of their own. Considerable dissension followed, but the matter was finally settled by the arbitration of a miners' court. In August, 1853, both companies united, and became the Sears' Union Water company. The Williams ditch extended four miles in length, and the Purinton ditch seven miles. A very substantial stone building was put up at this time, which was occupied below by Everts & Wilson as an express office, and above by the Odd Fellows and Masons. It is now used for hotel purposes by Mr. Schwartz. Charles Gerichten and Mendelsohn & Co. erected two fire-proof buildings also in 1853. Upon the first day of September, 1854, St. Louis was entirely destroyed by fire, with the exception of the three structures mentioned. The town continued to grow, and at the presidential election in 1856 cast a vote 398. At daylight Sunday morning, July 26, 1857, a fire broke out in the stable of Gallatin & Standish, which rapidly communicated to the buildings on both sides. Property to the value of \$200,000 was destroyed before the progress of the flames could be stayed. The heaviest losers were Fuller & Co., hardware merchants, \$15,000; Burbank & Babb, hotel, \$10,000; De Pew & Tell, \$5,000; Madame Touvonties, \$5,000; Gumbert & Sheffield, \$5,000; Caster & Rigby, town hall, \$5,000; McFarland, \$4,000; L. Heffron, \$3,500; G. Seavy & Co., \$3,500; S. Wary, \$3,500; J. Gibson, Gallatin & Standish, Critcher & Johnson, S. McCrary, and Trainor & Gordon, \$3,000 each; while many others lost lesser amounts. The town gradually declined after this fire, and now has only one hotel, a saloon, and a livery stable. The first school at St. Louis was taught by Acanthus Hinchman in the fall of 1853, having twenty pupils, whose tuition was paid for by subscription. The present school-building was erected in 1855, to which numerous additions were made in 1862. A Jew peddler lost his life at St. Louis in 1854, while exposing his wares to some women in a saloon. The proprietor asked a man who entered to pay his bill, but was told that he didn't owe him anything. Pistols were drawn, and during the friendly exchange of shots the Jew was accidentally killed.

HOWLAND FLAT.—This place, situated two miles and a half from St. Louis, has for many years been an important mining camp. Settlements were made here in a very early day. In the fall of





**RESIDENCE OF GEO. W. HUMPHREY.**  
SIERRA VALLEY, SIERRA CO., CAL.



1862 the town was partially destroyed by fire, about twenty buildings being burned, but was soon rebuilt in much better shape than before, and vacant lots were sold at high figures. Potosi, a half-mile east, grew up in 1863, and in that year both camps together had a population of nearly 1800. Mining was carried on extensively on the ledges, the Union Water company's location being the principal one, with a ledge a half-mile one way and 2,000 feet the other. The owners at the time were E. A. Strob and the Moyle brothers. The place rose to the distinction of possessing a fire department, of which A. McMillan, E. A. Strob, Conrad Schotte, David Gaby, and Thomas Eve were trustees, and Charles D. Nichols chief engineer. At Potosi the Pittsburg company's tunnel was then being run. Howland has for a number of years been a favorite place for the practice of snow-shoeing, many an exciting tournament having occurred there. The speed that has been attained in this strange mode of travel is indeed wonderful, rivaling that of the swiftest railway train. In 1869 the astonishing feat was performed of running six hundred yards in thirteen seconds, or at the rate of a mile and a half a minute. The principal mines in this neighborhood are the Empire, from which has been cleaned up as high as \$30,000 in a month, the Bonanza, the Last Chance, and the Sears Union Water company's claims.

**PINE GROVE** is situated two miles from St. Louis and a half a mile from Howland flat. Its growth and development has kept pace with the rest of this region, being a place of considerable importance. It was near this place that Richardson was killed, in 1863, by a man named Chandler, who drove a pick through his companion's body, penetrating his right lung. No arrests were made. The unfortunate killing of Fred Willet happened in Pine Grove, on the first day of January, 1855. A fallen tree having broken in Kavanaugh's house, a large number of Irishmen congregated to assist in setting the place to rights. Opposite to Kavanaugh's was Peter Glenn's hotel, where a man named Mullen lived. Glenn went over, and in the course of the conversation said that his man Mullen could whip Willet, who was among the crowd that had assembled. Willet, being under the influence of liquor, went at once to Glenn's hotel to try his prowess on Mullen, who, being a timid man, refused to fight, and started to go out of the room. Willet intercepted him before he reached the door, when he received a fearful wound in the abdomen from a knife in the hand of Mullen, from which he died on the fourth day afterward. Mullen gave himself up to 'Squire Hill, at St. Louis, but no one appearing against him, he went away. For his hand in the affair Glenn was arrested soon after, with his wife as an accessory. They were kept in prison at Downieville for nearly a year, when they were liberated by the verdict of a jury exonerating them.

**GIBSONVILLE.**—This thriving village was at one time a very large mining camp, with a number of hotels, stores, and saloons. Though at present bereft of much of its former glory, it is still a lively place of more than two hundred population. The Gibsonville Union Water company controls nearly all the water in this vicinity, having two ditches from Slate creek and two from springs in the ravines. The principal mines in the neighborhood are the Chalcedonia Consolidated, the Union Consolidated, the Gravel Hill, and the Michigan.

**NEWARK**, formerly known as Whisky Diggings, is situated a mile and a half above Gibsonville. It has been a place of some note, but has long since suffered the fate of most mining towns, and retrograded.

**HEPSIDAM**, nearly a mile from the latter place, is the location of the great North American mine, a very rich drift claim. In 1877 one hundred and fifty men were being employed in the tunnel, which had penetrated the hill a distance of 4,500 feet. Work is not now being carried on on so extensive a scale.

**PORT WINE.**—This place is four miles west of St. Louis, and four south of La Porte. It has



greatly deteriorated from what it was formerly, though there is considerable mining still in progress in the vicinity.

EUREKA CITY was, in 1856, another of the flourishing camps. In December of that year a fire started in the New Orleans hotel, burning also the Pacific hotel and the stores of H. S. Beck, Brazelton & Reis, J. B. Frankell, together with Moore's, Reynolds', and Hubbard's butcher-shops, and Robinson & Ward's saloon. Of late years Eureka has again risen to some prominence, in consequence of the opening and developing of mines.

## MINING OF SIERRA COUNTY.

Since 1849 Sierra county has never ceased to yield from year to year an abundant harvest of gold; indeed, the precious metal has been almost the only harvest she could produce, so very little of her soil being suitable for agriculture. Thousands have made fortunes in all the mining districts, enriching the world by almost fabulous amounts; yet Sierra county to-day presents more inducements for the investment of mining capital than any other county in the state. Drift and quartz mining are the most extensively carried on, though considerable ranges of auriferous gravel are being worked by the hydraulic process in the southern and western portions, and to some extent in every district.

Sierra county has produced a large number of nuggets, several of them being perfect bonanzas in themselves. The first chunk of the large order was found at the mouth of Sailor ravine, two miles above Downieville, on the banks of the Yuba, in the summer of 1851, by Tom Hall, Jack Hinchman, Red Dick, and several other sailors. It was in the shape of a foot, with a small quantity of quartz in the heel, and weighed twenty-six pounds and a half, avoirdupois, netting the lucky finders about eight thousand dollars. In 1853 another piece was found by the Frenchmen in French ravine, which is said to have weighed fifty-one pounds. But the most remarkable mass of ore produced by this county was that taken from the Monumental mine at Sierra City, in September, 1869. The celebrated Monumental nugget, when taken out, weighed one hundred and six pounds, avoirdupois, or one hundred forty-one pounds, four ounces, Troy, being the fourth largest piece ever found in the world, and the second in size of the California nuggets. At the time this magnificent specimen was discovered the Monumental was being operated by W. A. Farish, A. Wood, Harry Warner, J. Winstead, and F. N. L. Creveling. The piece was exhibited as a curiosity for some time, at Woodward's Gardens, San Francisco; when smelted it brought the owners something like \$30,000. On the same day of its discovery the hole from which it was taken yielded, in small pieces, several thousand dollars.

The Bald Mountain mine at Forest City is the most extensive drift mine in the state. It was located in August, 1864, by Dibble & Spaulding, James A. Cowden, M. Redding, H. C. George, M. Burke, P. Rutledge, H. Holling, C. Redding, J. F. Wenberg, H. Hilgerman, S. Granger, N. H. Meaney, C. Heintzen, F. H. Campbell, O. W. McDonald, and E. P. Meiley. Each had a frontage of two hundred feet. A tunnel was started to reach the pay channel, but after a time several became tired of paying assessments, and allowed their stock to be forfeited, while others gave it up; all of it eventually falling into the hands of M. Redding at the time the tunnel was in five hundred feet. In 1869 new stock to the amount of \$90,000 was issued to the following parties, and work was begun immediately: Edwin and N. H. Stone, C. D. and C. B. Jillson, Milton O'Brien,

D. H. Raymond, W. C. Killep, George Patterson, James McGregor, James McNaughton, Warner Forbes, James Brandenburgh, J. O. Jones, J. M. Lowell, A. C. Worthley, G. G. Clough, Reuben Stout, F. H. Miller, M. Redding, Abel McFarland, and W. F. Long. The old tunnel was abandoned, a prospect shaft sunk, which paid well, and then another tunnel run, striking the shaft at two thousand feet. The main tunnel is now a mile and three-quarters into Bald Mountain, at one place being thirteen hundred feet below the surface. Side tunnels from one hundred and fifty to five hundred feet in length extend on either side, at an average of eighty feet apart, of which there are about two hundred and fifty, the intervening gravel of the channel being excavated as they proceed. The limit of the claim will be reached at a distance of two miles from the mouth, and the coming summer will see its completion, when all the pay gravel will be cleaned up, and the pillars taken out. Tracks are laid in all the tunnels being worked, over which an engine, christened "H. K. Wallis" in honor of the superintendent, makes hourly trips both day and night, carrying cars to and fro in the long interminable corridors. The main tunnel has a total raise of 207 feet from the mouth inward to the locomotive station, as it follows the course of the channel, creating a perfect system of drainage. Four hundred and forty-one acres of mining ground are owned by the company, four miles of creek, two flumes of half a mile each, a mile and a quarter of washing flume, and at the bottom of the latter flume tailing claims 8,000 feet in length. Two dumping yards, double-planked, with a capacity of 25,000 cubic yards each, receive during the summer, when water is scarce, the gravel to be washed. Enormous quantities of heavy timber are required in the tunnels to support the vast masses of loose gravel above. At present the number of men on the pay roll of the company is 140, the number having reached as high as 230. Nearly all the gold found in the great blue lead is very coarse, the largest piece ever taken from this mine weighing over seventy-five ounces. The yield of the mine for the last ten years has been about \$2,000,000, of which \$795,000 were paid in dividends. The board of directors consists of James McNaughton, James McGregor, and H. C. Perkins. James McNaughton is president of the company, and James McGregor secretary. The superintendent of the mine, H. K. Wallis, has held the position for ten years. His knowledge of mining ground in the vicinity is very extensive and accurate, and to his excellent judgment, it may be said, is due much of the success attained in this work.

The Bald Mountain Extension claim was located in 1874. It embraces 1,600 acres of ground running along the center of the ridge; and the tunnel begun in the fall of 1878, at the east side of Forest City, now has a length of 4,000 feet, costing \$35,000 for its construction. In June, 1881, it struck the old channel, since which time \$30,000 have been taken out, the largest piece weighing twenty ounces when taken out. In the summer water for washing the gravel is obtained from the Pliocene shaft, on the upper end of the claim, 260 feet in depth. H. T. Briggs is president of the company; H. W. Orear, secretary; and Walter Lawry, superintendent of the mine.

The North Fork mining land adjoins the Bald Mountain on the west, has a tunnel a mile in length, which was worked up to the past year, and is now the property of Charles Heintzen. In 1877, from a hidden ledge discovered, twenty-five pounds of rock yielded \$4,811. The Wisconsin company, on the north of Bald Mountain, is running a long tunnel, now in 2,000 feet. John L. Slatterly is superintending the work. The Ruby claim, also on the north of Bald Mountain, is being worked by a tunnel 3,000 feet in length, that has just tapped the channel. The Arizona company on the east have very rich ground, frequent break-outs of the auriferous gravel occurring on the side of the hill. Their tunnel has penetrated the earth 1,900 feet. The South Fork, south of the Extension, has run a tunnel 1,800 feet long. The Mammoth force is striking very rich prospects, while the Seventy-Six has a short tunnel south of the Extension. Passing eastward from

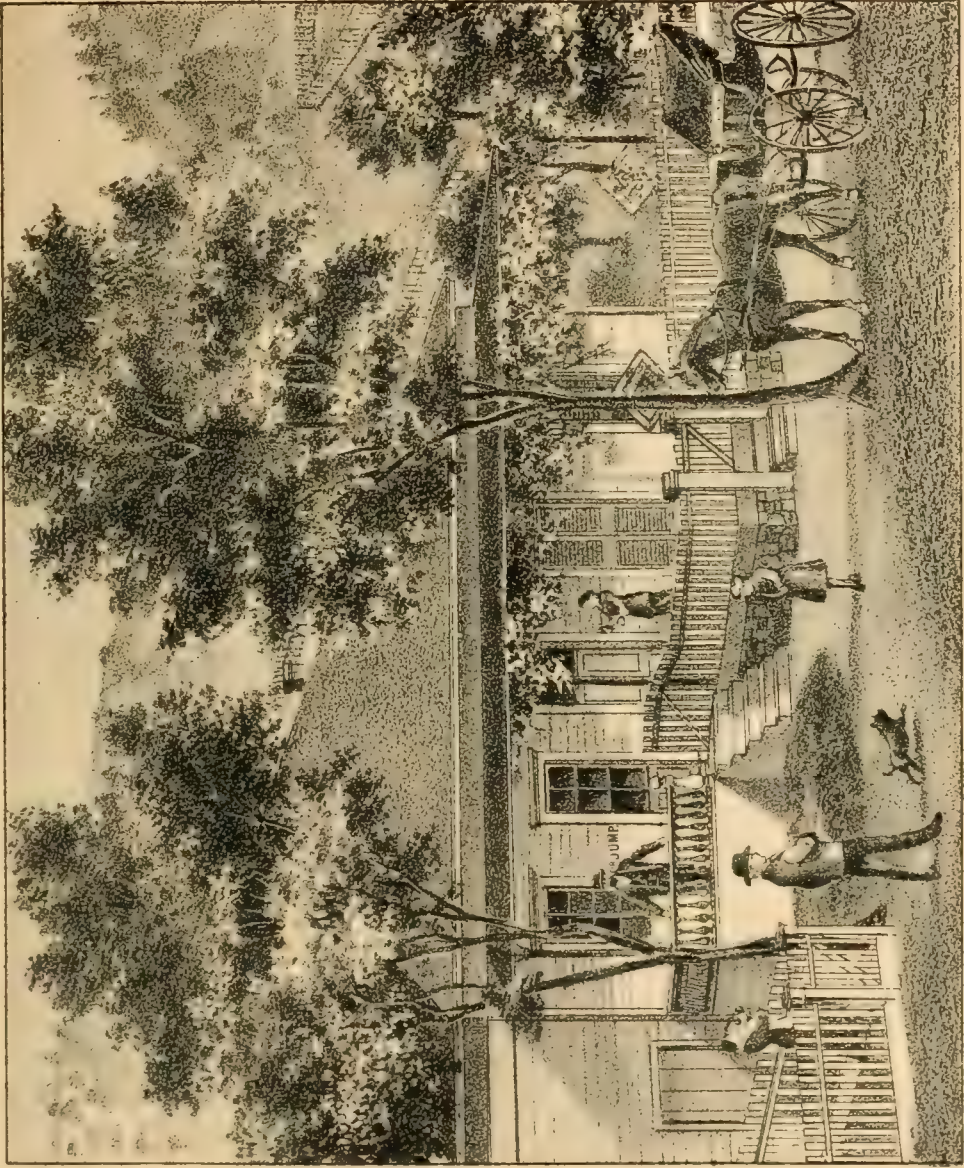
Forest City, we find the Wallis Consolidated claim not yet opened, which covers 1,500 acres; and beyond that the celebrated Monte Christo mine. Diggings were started at Monte Christo hill in 1854, the extraordinary richness of which caused a large settlement to spring up. At one time Monte Christo was as large as Downieville, but the flight of time scattered the inhabitants to the four corners of the earth, and the town is no more. The Monte Christo tunnel reaches 3,000 feet into the hill. A great deal of money was taken out here. The claim is now being worked by hydraulic means. In the Eldorado claim a tunnel is being run by the Woolsey brothers. The Savage placer drift mine, seven miles south-west of Sierra City, is owned by the Savage Mining company, composed of Virginia City men. The tunnel from the Middle Yuba, 1,400 feet through very hard granite rock, cost in the neighborhood of \$50,000. N. H. Ball is superintendent.

The Haskell Peak mine, nine miles north-west of Sierra City, is mostly owned by people of that town. The prospect tunnel cost \$10,000, and is 1,200 feet in length. The Blue Gravel and the Eureka mining companies have claims six miles south-east of Sierra City, with lengthy prospect tunnels. The One Thousand and One drift claim of 600 acres, three miles east of Sierra City, has a tunnel 1,000 feet in length, with numerous side tunnels and cross-cuts. A ditch six miles long brings water from a small creek. Fifteen thousand dollars have been expended in prospecting. The mine is operated by a board of directors, consisting of J. J. Sawyer, Matt Arata, John Watts, Arthur McGregor, and J. M. Gorham. James T., A. C., and A. F. Smith have a hydraulic claim in Ladies' cañon, near Butcher ranch. Water is obtained from the head of Gold Run creek through a ditch two miles and a quarter in length. The mine was opened in the summer of 1880, and pays well. The Lewis Brothers' mine, below the Smith mine, owned by Robert and Samuel Lewis, has been worked by hydraulic means for twelve years. Hutchinson & Mooney have a hydraulic claim on the other side of the ridge, which was opened in 1879.

The Gold Lake mining district was first prospected by Philo Haven, in 1858, and was organized by him and his brother, J. M. Haven. They prospected for quartz until 1863, when the placer claims were discovered. Around and near the lake are a large number of quartz and gravel claims. The Pennsylvania claim is operating an extensive system of tunnels, trying to reach the blue lead. Above it is the Wilhelm Consolidated, a drift claim on which a great deal has been spent in sinking shafts and running tunnels. The New York hydraulic, the Wilson & Davis hydraulic, and the Limperich & Haven hydraulic claims are all on Howard creek. They have about nine miles of ditch. The Gold Lake placer and drift claim was located by Limperich & Haven in 1862, since which time it has been worked. A tunnel 500 feet in length has just been opened. The Woodchuck is a very valuable claim, owned by Lemuel Foss. Below this, Foss & Densmore have two claims, while many others are being prospected. An eight-stamp quartz-mill was erected near the outlet of the lake by Limperich & Haven in 1860.

At Downieville considerable hydraulicking has been done in the past. At present S. D. Hill is running one chief on his claim, and another is being run by W. S. Watson, two miles below the town. The leading hydraulic mine at Howland flat is the Union Hill, owned McChesney & Boyce. In 1857 the Bright Star company began work on this claim, but failed in 1859, and was succeeded by the Union company. The total yield to 1869 was \$900,000; at that time eighty men were employed, and Howland flat was the most thrifty camp in the country, shipping during a number of years an average of \$600,000 per year. The Fair Play hydraulic mine, owned by the Boyce Brothers, has a bank of auriferous gravel from one to four hundred feet in depth. It has been worked twenty-three years. Sections of petrified trees are often rolled out by the powerful stream of water. The Cleveland and Sierra is the property of a Cleveland company. Chittenden & Co.'s





RESIDENCE OF DR. A. JUMP,  
DOWNIEVILLE, SIERRA CO., CAL.



hydraulic claim is at Howland flat, above which are several large drift mines, such as the Union, Hawkeye, Pittsburgh, Monumental, Bonanza, and the Empire. The last-named mine has enriched its stockholders in an amount exceeding half a million dollars. Near Little Grizzly is the Bunker Hill claim, which comprises 800 acres of mining ground, and has a pay channel 7,000 feet in length by 500 in width. At Brandy City many large hydraulic enterprises have been carried on in the past, the number being too great for enumeration here. On St. Charles hill, near Goodyear's bar, are several gravel companies, with tunnels varying in length.

The quartz-ledges of Sierra county that have been worked and are now in process of working are legion. Locations are made somewhere every day, much more attention being now paid to this branch of mining than at any time previous. The oldest and by far the most extensive quartz-mine in Sierra County is that owned and operated by the Sierra Buttes Gold Mining company, of London. The ledge was located in the summer or fall of 1850, and was being worked by arrastras in 1851, since which time there has been no cessation in the taking out and crushing of ore. The first locators were Italians, whose names are unknown. A few years after Ferdinand and Gustavus Reis became interested in the ledge, together with a large number of others, among them W. A. Parish and Elkan Said. In 1864 a ditch costing \$20,000 was built around the Buttes to the mine, a distance of seven miles. In 1870 the present company bought the entire property of the Reis brothers, paying them something over a million dollars. At that time there were five tunnels in the solid rock on what are now the upper levels, which are entirely exhausted; at present there are nine. Tunnel No. 1 runs entirely through the hill; tunnels No. 1 to 5 are from 700 to 2,500 feet in length; No. 6, 4,500 feet; No. 7, 5,000 feet; No. 8, 3,000 feet; No. 9, 700 feet. The last tunnel is on a level with Sierra City, and will eventually be run 9,000 feet through the rock. At 6,000 feet it is expected the pay ledge will be struck, which is now being worked one thousand feet below the upper tunnel. The diamond drill is used in boring, being impelled by compressed air forced through pipes into the tunnel. Ninety-six stamps were in operation in the three mills that were running prior to March, 1882; but on the sixteenth of March a snow-slide carried away the 30-stamp mill on the level of No. 6, involving a loss to the company of \$40,000. The old Reis mill of sixteen stamps stands too high for ore, and will be removed below. The 50-stamp mill stands between the sixth and seventh tunnels, to which is hoisted, from five hundred feet below, the ore from the lower tunnels. A turbine wheel is run by the tremendous water pressure of six hundred and fifty feet. When all the stamps were running, 5,600 tons of rock were crushed monthly, but now it averages 3,000 tons. Before the snow-slide over two hundred men were employed at the mine, which number is at present reduced to one hundred and eighty. The rock averages from five to six dollars per ton, costing for mining and milling each ton \$3.85, being fifteen cents less cost than formerly. The total yield of this mine for the thirty years it has been worked cannot be accurately determined, but it is estimated that no less than \$7,000,000 have been taken from it; having always paid dividends without levying a single assessment upon the stock. In the last ten years 800,000 feet of timber have been used in the tunnels, requiring on an average nearly 100,000 feet per year. At the mine all of the employees reside, many of whom have private residences. The most spacious boarding-house in northern California is owned by the company, in which the men are furnished food and lodging. Near this building are a dry-house, with furnace and drying apparatus for wet clothing, wash and bath rooms, storehouse 80x20 feet, hose-house, and other buildings. Excellent provision is made against fire by the organization of a fire brigade. Thomas Preston has been superintendent of the mine for five years. Dr. J. J. Sawyer of Sierra City is the regular physician and surgeon. In 1876 this company purchased the Independence mine, situated



on the same lode as the Sierra Buttes. The Independence was worked as early as 1851, by R. C. Beatie, James Phillips, and several others. For a long time prior to 1863 Wood & Beatie owned the mine; in that year Wood sold to Elkan Said, who was afterwards murdered in Mariposa county. Harry Warner of Sierra City was superintendent from 1861 to 1863. The first mill, erected in 1856, burned down. The second mill was injured twice by avalanches. The third mill, built in 1861, had twenty-four stamps, and was carried away in March, 1868, by an avalanche by which several persons were killed. A fourth one, containing twenty-four stamps, was put up in 1869; and a fifth one, of twelve stamps, in 1875, by an English company, who were unable to make the mine pay. A rich lead has lately been struck, and the Sierra Buttes company will thoroughly work it.

For many years the tailings from the Buttes mine have been worked by arrastras in the ravine. These tailings assay three dollars per ton. At present there are thirty arrastras run by water power, owned entirely by Italians, as follows: John Trombetta, seven; John Fopiono, seven; Mateo Arata, eight; Isaac Martinetti and Ned Tartini, eleven; J. Lavezzolo, four. The sight from the bottom of the ravine along which the thirty whirligigs are ranged is indeed novel and interesting.

Two miles below Sierra City, at Logansville, is the promising Marguarite mine, which was opened in the fall of 1881, and a ten-stamp mill erected. A Boston company owns the mine, and T. Berger is president. The yield for March, 1882, was \$11,000. Forty men are employed. The Colombo quartz-ledge lies west of the Sierra Buttes mine, and is supposed to be a continuation of the same ledge. The rock assays ninety-four dollars to the ton. Italians own the claim. The Phenix ledge by the Beard brothers, the Mountain ledge by Harry Warner, and numerous other rich ledges, are being opened in the vicinity of Sierra City.

The Gold Bluff mine is a mile and a quarter north-east of Downieville, on the west side of the North fork. This mine was discovered and located in 1854, receiving its name from the richness of the outcroppings in free gold. The ore was at that time packed in sacks upon the backs of mules from the summit of the ledge down the steep descent on a winding trail, to the mill one thousand feet below the croppings, where it was worked in a small two-stamp battery driven by water power. In 1856 an eight-stamp mill was built, at a cost of \$20,000, and the mine proved profitable until 1859, when disagreements among the owners, and other things, caused its abandonment. A new company reopened the mine in 1865, discovered a very rich vein, and put up a twelve-stamp mill, which they operated until August, 1871, making considerable money. Work was then discontinued for a few years, but renewed again subsequently, and the mine has since paid well. The Oro quartz-ledge, 500 feet above Downieville, on the North fork, has yielded large returns in early days, but the vein "pinched out," and the mine lay dormant for a long time. Some years ago a lower tunnel on a level with the road was started, but as the ledge failed to appear, work was again discontinued. The Good Hope quartz-ledge, the most prosperous mine at Downieville, has been worked for a number of years. The ore is run down a long tramway several hundred feet, to the mill situated on the bank of the North fork. Several other rich ledges are being prospected near Downieville, with a view to their vigorous development.

The Rainbow quartz-ledge near Chips' flat, one mile from Alleghany, was found in a gravel tunnel 2,000 feet from the mouth. From that an incline was run down the vein. In 1858 an eight-stamp mill was erected, and now the mine is yielding sufficient for a respectable dividend. The Golden Gate 21 mine has a quartz-mill in successful operation, as also the Bullion mine and the Docile. On the Plumbago lead at Minnesota, four locations were at first made, two of which are

now owned by Charles Hazerty. Adjacent are the Bowles claim, the claim owned by Captain John & Sons, and two extensions of the Rainbow owned by W. A. Hawley & Co. At a former period the American Hill mine, four miles from Minnesota, was flourishing with an eight-stamp mill, built in 1858; and the Union mine in Wet Ravine, one mile from Alleghany, with an eight-stamp mill, put up in 1864. From the latter \$15,000 were at first worked out with a hand mortar. On the Biber quartz-ledge, near Goodyear's bar, considerable prospecting has been done. It was located two years ago by Russ & Co., who sold it to an English company, and thorough developments will be effected in the near future. In Hog cañon, the Uncas Quartz mining company has taken hold of the old Primrose mine, which yielded so much in years long past. Near the Uncas ledge another company is operating, Parley De Long having the management.

In 1880 the various quartz-mills of Sierra county crushed 70,000 tons of quartz, and the length of mining ditches was 266 miles. In 1858 there were only seven quartz-mills in the county, valued at \$56,000, which crushed 12,500 tons of quartz. The length of mining ditches at that time was 183 miles, carrying 22,180 inches of water.

## THE PRESS OF SIERRA COUNTY.

It has been well said that the press of a country echoes the spirit and sentiment of its people, and is a reflection of the age in which it lives; not generally creating public opinion, but being led by it. This being true of metropolitan journalism, in which the nation's and world's affairs are canvassed, how much more forcibly may it be said of the country press, so closely allied with narrow local interests! Sierra county has seen the rise and decline of a goodly number of papers, several of them in their day having been conducted with great ability. On the nineteenth of June, 1852, the first number of the *Mountain Echo* appeared in Downieville, with William T. Giles as editor and proprietor. The paper was a small affair, a five-column folio, and under the management of Giles created but little stir in the busy settlement. The pioneer sheet of the county was sold out that fall or winter to Dr. Ball and his son Oscar, who carried it somewhat into politics, advocating democratic principles. George Barton frequently contributed editorial matter for its pages. About the first of February, 1854, Calvin B. McDonald, now of Oakland, began the publication of the *Sierra Citizen*, and in the summer of 1854, purchased the material of the *Mountain Echo*. The *Citizen* became a paying institution, and flourished for nearly ten years afterwards. It was owned in 1855-56 by H. D. Hickok, J. F. Whittaker, and E. R. Campbell, having passed through several different hands. Campbell officiated in the capacity of editor, the office being located in Fraternity hall building, Jersey flat. Subsequently Judge R. Galloway became editor and proprietor, but sold the paper in March, 1862, to George E. Tallmadge, who conducted it until its dissolution a short time after. A temperance sheet, called the *Old Oaken Bucket*, was published a few months at Downieville, in the year 1854, but soon perished for want of patronage, its principles obtaining but little recognition or indorsement from the mining population.

The *Gibsonville Herald* first made its appearance at Gibsonville in the winter of 1853-54, the exact date being impossible to obtain because of the destruction by fire of the earliest files. Heade, the editor and proprietor, was succeeded by Alfred Helm in 1854, who issued a supplementary edition, calling it the *Gibsonville Herald and St. Louis News*, which was delivered by special messenger in St. Louis. In the fall of 1855 the paper was sold and taken to La Porte, where the

title of *Mountain Messenger* was given it. In 1858 A. T. Dewey became the proprietor, and the year following William S. Byrnes became associated with him in its publication. Prior to 1860 the *Messenger* was a strong whig organ, consistently adopting republican principles at that time, which it has advocated ever since. In the La Porte fire of 1861 the office was totally destroyed, but revived immediately. Dewey purchased Byrnes' interest in 1862, continuing the business alone until November, 1863, when J. A. Vaughn bought a half-interest. In January, 1864, E. M. Dewey purchased the remaining half of A. T. Dewey, who retired from the paper, and in February it was removed to Downieville, and published there by Dewey & Vaughn for four years. In 1868 Mr. Dewey sold his interest to E. K. Downer and D. Whitney. Whitney soon severed his connection, and from that time to the present the *Messenger* has been under the control of Vaughn & Downer. It is a newsy, enterprising sheet, thoroughly devoted to the interests of the county, and enjoys a large patronage. The *Messenger* office occupies the three floors of a building on Durgan flat owned by the editors, and is well supplied with material for doing all kinds of country work. The ground on which the building stands is very rich in gold, which gives the *Messenger* an advantage not often had by newspapers, of having a solid basis upon which to do business.

John Platt, Jr., inaugurated the *Sierra Democrat* at Forest City, June 21, 1856, with William Campbell as editor. It was strongly democratic in its views, and unquestionably an able exponent of the party tenets. In one year it was removed to Downieville, and in September, 1857, Campbell gave up his literary labors for the law, W. J. Forbes taking his place, at the same time becoming a partner of Platt. In June, 1863, John B. Reed became associated with Platt in the management, and in October of that year J. O'Sullivan took the editorial chair. The paper became a semi-weekly in January, 1864, and was burned in the fire of February 21, 1864, the small amount of material saved being purchased by Dewey & Vaughn.

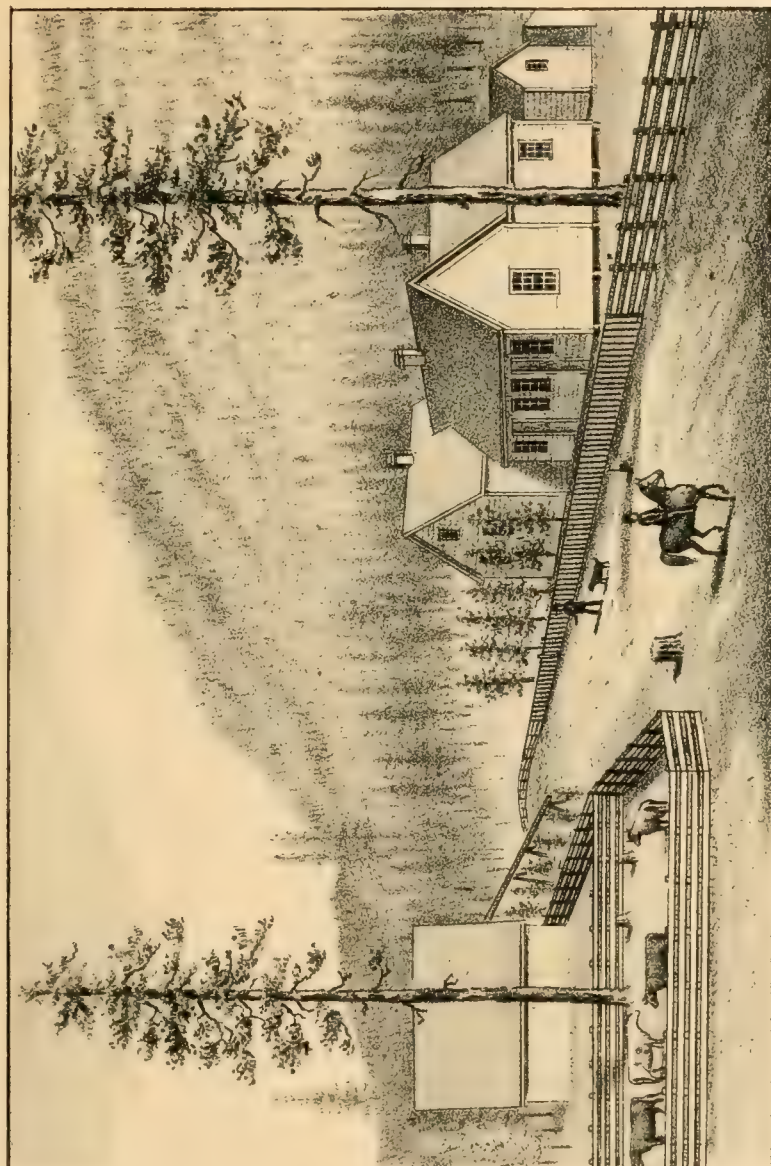
The *Weekly Standard*, a five-column folio, was moved from Quincy to Downieville, April 6, 1864, by Mat Lynch, and labored in the democratic ranks. April 27, 1864, it became a semi-weekly, resumed the weekly form in August, and ended in October, Lynch leaving the country. The *Sierra Age* was started at Downieville, May 10, 1871, by Samuel R. Stephenson, as a democratic semi-weekly, to support James A. Johnson for governor. The principal member of the institution was Samuel J. Garrison. In the latter part of the year the office and material were disposed of on a forced sale by Judge Van Clief, under an order of the court, to Vaughn & Co., proprietors of the *Messenger*. W. F. Edwards began the issue of the *Sierra Free Press* at Forest City, August 6, 1880. The paper was republican, and after a brief existence ended in December, 1880.

The *Sierra County Tribune* was instituted at Forest City, December 8, 1881, by H. M. and T. D. Calkins. The paper is independent in politics, with a leaning towards republicanism, and is a neatly printed, attractive sheet, alive to the interests of the county, and is receiving an excellent support.

## SCHOOLS OF SIERRA COUNTY.

Sierra county is divided into twenty-six school districts, in all of which excellent schools are taught. The districts were named and numbered February 23, 1871, since which time but one new district has been created. The board of examiners of the county are J. S. Wixson, county superintendent; S. A. Smith, of Downieville; J. H. Thorpe, Howland flat; J. E. Berry, Forest City; E. L. Case, Sierra valley. Twenty-eight teachers are employed in the county, of whom





RESIDENCE OF JARED STRANG, SIERRA VALLEY, SIERRA CO. CAL.



fourteen are males and fourteen females. There are twenty-five school-houses built of wood in the county. Ten grammar schools are taught, and eighteen primary schools, the average salary paid to male teachers being \$84.53 per month, and \$68.75 to females. The number of school children in the county between the ages of five and seventeen is 1,172; number attending school, 961; total value of school property, \$19,515. The receipts in the school fund from taxes collected in the county during the year 1881 were \$8,379.40; receipts from state fund, \$10,187.73; total for 1881, \$23,787.01, which includes moneys received from other sources. The tax levied for the support of public schools in Sierra county for 1881 was fifty cents on each one hundred dollars of taxable property. The total expenditures for the year ending June 30, 1881, were \$18,000. Following is a complete list of the school districts of the county, together with the number of school-children in each, those attending school, and the value of school property. To avoid an annoying repetition of words, the successive figures merely are given. The first numerals state the number of school children between the ages of five and seventeen years in the district; the second show the number in regular attendance; and the third the value of school property.

ALPINE district, 24; 24; \$550. ALTA, 22; 12; \$215. ANTELOPE, 28; 21; \$175. BUTTE, 92; 62; \$1,100. CLARE, created in June, 1881, 15; 11. DOWNIEVILLE, 177; 151; \$1,900. EUREKA, 20; 18; \$230. FOREST, 146; 138; \$2,080. GIBSONVILLE, 43; 38; \$400. GOODYEAR'S, 52; 31; \$800. LONG POINT, 13; 12; \$250. LONG VALLEY, 27; 24; \$300. LOYALTON, 62; 45; \$1,650. MINNESOTA, 33; 20; \$1,000. MOUNT PLEASANT, 21; 21; \$600. NEWARK, 17; 12; \$450. PLUM VALLEY, 39; 30; \$650. POVERTY HILL, 23; 21; \$325. POKER FLAT, 17; 10; \$210. ROCKY POINT, 22; 19; \$550. SIERRAVILLE, 97; 78; \$2,900. ST. LOUIS, 40; 36; \$280. TABLE ROCK, 58; 51; \$1,200. UNION, 30; 26; \$275. WASHINGTON, 20; 17; \$350. TOTAL, 1,172; 961; \$19,515. In Downieville seven negro children regularly attend school, and one China child attends the Mount Pleasant school. Nearly all the districts have ample accommodations for the pupils.

## BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

GEORGE H. ABBE was born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, March 6, 1830. In 1842 his parents moved to Boone county, Illinois, where he lived till the fall of 1851, when he "came the Horn around," and landed in San Francisco in August, 1852. On the first of September he commenced mining on Kanaka flat. In the fall of 1853 he bought an interest in a mine at Birchville, Nevada county. In April, 1854, this was sold out. He went to Forest City, where he mined until April, 1857. He then bought an interest in a livery stable, which he sold in 1863; and in 1865 he moved to Grass valley, mining there and at Meadow lake for a year. In 1867 he went to Downieville, remained two years, and moved to Sierra City, where he has since resided, engaged in the livery business. Mr. Abbe was married in 1860 to Miss Kate Reily of Forest City, and to them have been born four children; all living.

H. H. BIGELOW is a New Yorker by birth, and a native of Essex county, where he was born in 1820. In 1835 he began as a sailor between New York and Montreal, which occupation he followed until 1856, serving as a captain from 1843. At that time he went to Minnesota, and farmed there four years; and in December, 1860, started for California, arriving in San Francisco in March, 1861. From there he came directly to Sierra county, and located at Sierra City. In 1869 he returned to Minnesota with the intention of remaining, but found that the Pacific coast



was more congenial to his health, and he came back the same year. In 1870 he built the Bigelow house, which he kept until 1881. He was married in 1845 to Miss S. J. Webster of Essex county, New York.

J. W. BROWN is a native of Troy, New York, and was born June 26, 1828. In 1833 his parents moved to New York city, where our subject clerked in a dry-goods house from 1842 till 1849, when he came to California, *via* the Horn, and arrived in San Francisco July 1, 1849. Soon after, he started for the mines on the Yuba, and spent a short time on Rose's bar, Landers' bar, Ousley's bar, and Kenebec bar. In July, 1851, he came to Sierra county, and located at Goodyear's bar, where he mined until 1854. He was in the employ of L. T. Fox from 1856 to 1861, when he went into partnership with John Giddings in the clothing business, and ran a pack-train from there to Eureka. Mr. Brown bought Giddings' interest in the store, in 1863, and in the spring of 1866 sold out and moved to Downieville. He was elected county auditor in 1865, and re-elected in 1867. In 1873 he went into the hardware store of Cole, Ward, & Co. In 1874, bought a two-thirds interest, and the balance in 1881. Mr. Brown was married in 1862 to Miss C. Harran, at Goodyear's. To them have been born four children, one of whom is still living.

WILLIAM H. BURGESS of Goodyear's bar was born at New Bedford, Massachusetts, in 1814. He resided at that place and in Boston until the fall of 1838, when he went to Mississippi on account of his health. He came by the southern route in 1849 to California, reaching San Francisco in the latter part of November. His first mining was done at Oregon gulch, near Georgetown. In the spring of 1851 Mr. Burgess went to the northern part of Sierra county, and worked a while at Sears' Diggings, but on the first of August removed to Downieville, and again to Goodyear's in September, where he has since resided. For a number of years he was engaged more or less in mining, and had an interest in the Fir Cap mine. Of late years he has been occupied in carpentering and building. Mr. Burgess was elected justice of the peace in 1854, and has served the people in this capacity most of the time since. He was a member of the board of supervisors in 1857, and afterwards an associate justice of the court of sessions for four terms.

AUGUST C. BUSCH was born in Hanover, Germany, April 13, 1836. He came to New York in 1850, and remained there four years, when in 1854 he journeyed to the Pacific coast, arriving at San Francisco in June. During that fall he came to Sierra county, and mined at Downieville for a short time. Then he went to Nevada City and spent the winter, but in the spring returned to Downieville, and followed mining till 1866. In 1863 he bought an interest in the Gold Bluff quartz mine, and worked there till 1866, when he and C. A. Heringlake purchased a ranch at Sierra City, and kept the hotel till 1872; at which time they opened the general-merchandise establishment they are now conducting at that place. In 1859 he put in the first rubber belt which was used on the river. The company, thinking it would not work, declined to spend any money on it, but allowed Mr. Busch to try it at his own expense. He was appointed postmaster of Sierra City in 1866, and has held the office continually since, having also been agent for Wells, Fargo, & Co. since 1871. He was married in 1871 to Mrs. K. M. Campbell of Sierra City.

L. BRINGTON was born in New Haven, Connecticut, June 28, 1820. His parents moved to Cincinnati in the fall of that year, where our subject lived till 1852. On leaving school he worked in a butcher-shop, and in 1844 opened a shop of his own. In the spring of 1852 he came to California, *via* the Isthmus, and located at Marysville. In June, 1853, he came to Goodyear's bar, and opened a meat market, where he continued until 1856, when he went to Monte Christo, and sold meat there for about seven years. He moved to Downieville in 1863, and in 1864, in company with Henry Fordham, bought the Washington market. He has been in this business ever since.

While at Cincinnati he was a member of the fire department, and a president of it when he left. Mr. Byington was elected a member of the board of supervisors of Sierra county in 1866, and again in 1875; and represented the county in the assembly in 1877. He was married in 1857 to Miss Catherine Trehill of Forest City. Mr. and Mrs. Byington have had eight children, seven of whom are living.

JASON CAMPBELL was born at St. Joseph, Missouri, in 1834, where he was raised a farmer. In the spring of 1847, when thirteen years old, he went to Mexico and drove a government team till the war closed. In 1849 he started for California, but after getting as far as Chihuahua, the company decided to go back, and he had to return with them. In 1850 he started again across the plains, arrived at Placerville in September, and went to mining. In the spring of 1851 he came to Sierra county, and mined on Nelson creek. In July he went to Goodyear's bar, and mined there till 1853, when he opened a livery stable. In 1857 he sold the stable and purchased a ranch, which he worked for many years. In 1876 he sold his ranch to H. H. Kennedy, and came to Downieville, where he has been engaged in teaming ever since. Among his mining experiences may be mentioned that of 1852, when, in company with nine others, he flumed the river below Goodyear's, and took out \$12,000 a week for six weeks. He was married in 1857 to Mrs. S. Dutton of Goodyear's.

G. B. CASTAGNETO was born in Genoa, Italy, in 1834. He was raised a farmer, and came to the United States in 1854, stopping one year in New York and Massachusetts, when he came to California, arriving in San Francisco in May, 1855. Soon after, he went to mining in Calaveras county. He came to Sierra county in 1857, and stopped at Downieville till January, 1859, when he removed to Sierra City, where he has since resided, engaged in ranching and merchandising until 1870.

JOHN HOWARD CLUTE of Alleghany was born January 11, 1824, in Henderson, Jefferson county, New York. In the fall of 1843 he started out for himself as a cook on a lake vessel, at seven dollars a month, becoming an ordinary seaman in 1844. In the fall of 1847 he became master of the schooner *St. Clair*, following the lakes as master of a vessel running from East Buffalo to Chicago, until 1858. On the first of June, 1859, he left New York for California, reaching San Francisco July 1, 1859. On the eighteenth he came to Alleghany, and worked for F. W. Clute & Brother until 1866, after which he took charge of an engine at the Union mine in Wet ravine, one mile from Alleghany. Mr. Clute became a partner of John T. West, June 1, 1866, in the saloon business at Alleghany, the firm of West & Clute being still in existence. Mr. Clute is also interested in mining. He was married June 11, 1850; and again, on the tenth of April, 1856, was united in marriage to Miss C. H. Carter, his first wife having died December 24, 1854.

A. CRIGNON is a native of France, and was born November 30, 1819. After leaving school he learned the carpenter's trade. In 1843 he went to the Marquesas islands, where he remained until 1851, when he came to the United States, arriving in San Francisco in June. Shortly after, he began mining on the American river, at Coloma. In the spring of 1852 Mr. Crignon came to Downieville, where he has resided continually since, being engaged in mining most of the time.

EUGENIO KINCAID DOWNER, son of A. L. Downer, was born in Newark, New York, in 1847. His father came to California in 1849, where he was joined by his wife and children in the winter of 1852, who came by steamer *via* Panama. The family settled at Shasta, Shasta county, where our subject received a common-school education, and learned the printing trade in the office of the *Shasta Courier*. December 24, 1865, he took up his permanent residence at Downieville, where he was employed as journeyman printer on the *Mountain Messenger* for two years and a half, then owned by Dewey & Vaughn. With D. L. Whitney, he purchased E. M. Dewey's interest in the

paper. A few years later J. H. Ford bought out Mr. Whitney's share, and afterwards sold it to Mr. Downer, giving him an equal interest with Mr. J. A. Vaughn, which business relationship has since existed. Mr. Downer is at present interested in the Bald Mountain Extension gravel-mine, the Oro quartz-ledge, Grand Prize claim, Wilbourn Consolidated drift diggings, and the Golden Gate quartz-ledge.

B. T. EGGLESTON was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1824, where he was raised a farmer. In 1849 he came to the Pacific coast, arriving at San Francisco in September. From there he journeyed to Mormon island, and mined during the winter. He came to Downieville in April, 1850, and has been a resident of that town ever since. His principal occupation has been mining. In 1871 Mr. Eggleston located the Mowry and Eggleston mine, on Crayeroft hill, and has been at work in it since that time. His elegant home on Jersey flat is portrayed on another page of this work.

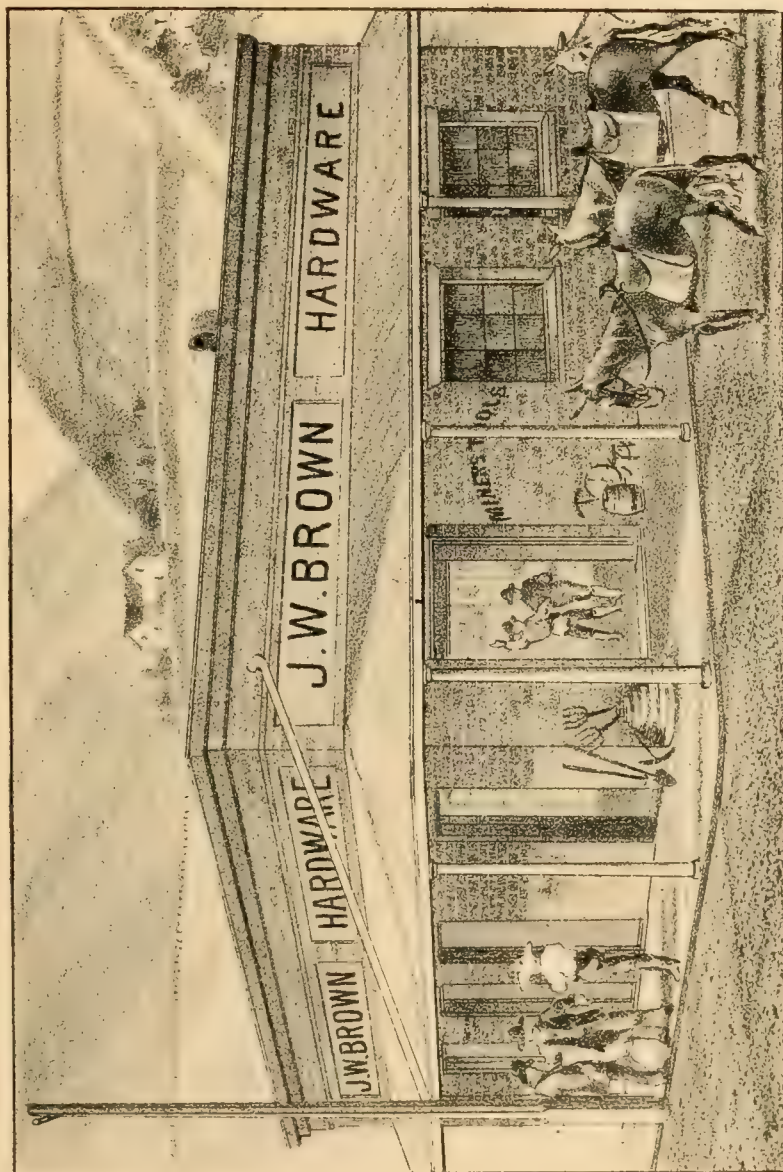
F. A. ESCHBACHER was born in Baden, Germany, October 2, 1824. He was raised a farmer, and came to the United States in March, 1854, stopping a short time in Cincinnati, and then coming by way of the Isthmus to California. In the spring of 1855 he arrived at Downieville, and engaged in mining for eight years, three years of which were spent at the Primrose, in Hog cañon. In 1862 he went into partnership with A. Heiser in the bakery business, which they conducted until the fire of 1864, after which Mr. Eschbacher put up the St. Charles hotel, where he has since been landlord and proprietor. The hotel is pleasantly located on Main street, and enjoys a popularity and patronage not exceeded by any hotel in the mountains. In the management of the place he is ably seconded by his affable and energetic spouse, who looks carefully after the wants of their numerous guests. A view of the St. Charles hotel appears on another page.

F. L. FISCHER was born in Saxony, Germany, in 1849. When fourteen years old he worked in a brewery, and learned the trade at which he worked until 1869. In 1870, upon the breaking out of the Franco-Prussian war, he went into the army, where he served till 1874, when he was discharged, and emigrated directly to California. He located at Sierra City, worked one year there in the mines, and then went to Downieville. Here he was employed five years in the brewery. In October, 1881, he purchased an interest in the Sierra Brewery, which he owns at present, in company with William Junkert. Mr. Fischer was married in 1877 to Mrs. H. Fischer of Sierra City.

N. B. FISH, the present sheriff of Sierra county, was born in Waldo county, Maine, December 28, 1830. In 1850 he went to work at ship-carpentering at Damariscotta, and stayed there three years. In 1854 he came to California, arrived at La Porte in June, and went to mining at Secret diggings. He followed mining there and in the northern part of the county until 1874, when he was appointed under-sheriff. In 1877 he was elected sheriff, and re-elected in 1879. He is a very efficient officer, and a man highly honored and esteemed.

ROBERT FORBES, a native of Dundas, Ontario, came to Grass Valley, Nevada county, in the fall of 1864, where he remained two years. In 1866 he came to Downieville, and worked in the foundry and machine-shop for a number of years. In 1877, he, in company with James Taylor, purchased the foundry at Downieville, which is now in a flourishing condition. Mr. Forbes was married in 1872 to Henrietta Ann Allen, a native of Downieville. They have had three children, two of whom are living. James Taylor came from Louisville, Kentucky, to Grass Valley, where he worked as a machinist for his brother. In 1874 he went to Virginia City, and came to Downieville in 1877, when he entered into partnership with Robert Forbes, in the foundry. Mr. Taylor was married in 1850, at Dublin, Ireland, his wife dying in 1874, and has one child living.





**HARDWARE STORE OF J.W. BROWN,**  
DOWNIEVILLE, SIERRA CO., CAL.



PETER GOFF is of Irish nativity, and was born in Dublin, April 8, 1830. He went to the sea for a living in 1846, and followed the life of a sailor for seven years. He came to San Francisco in November, 1851, soon after located in El Dorado county, where he mined until May, 1852, when he came to Sierra county, and mined on the north and south forks for seven years. In December, 1860, he came to Sierra City, where he has since resided, being engaged in mining until 1867, when he opened a boarding-house and started a livery stable. At present he is engaged in the livery business. He was married in 1866 to Miss M. Murphy of San Francisco, and to them have been born three children.

WILLIAM HASKINS was born in Oxfordshire, England, in 1826. He learned the carpenter's trade in his native country, and has followed it since. In 1864 he came to Forest City, Sierra county, where he has since resided. He was married in 1852 to Miss S. Vinall of Surrey, England.

PHILO A. HAVEN is a native of Chataqua county, New York, where he was born in the year 1818. In 1834 Mr. Haven moved to Joliet, Illinois, then in Cook county. Here he remained until he followed the eager tide of gold-seekers westward, in 1849. He journeyed overland in a train of seventy-four men, but left them at Salt Lake, and with six others came on in advance. They came through the Henness pass, and camped on Bear river on the tenth of August. On the sixteenth he was mining at Slate range, on the Yuba river, but a few days later came three miles farther up the stream, and bought a claim of Cut-Eye Foster, which he also worked a few days. With his cousin Carlos Haven, Warren Goodall, and Thomas Angus, he came up to Little Rich bar, a half-mile below Downieville, which he and an Indian had located on the twenty-fourth of August. They worked there that fall, and went out with one hundred and twenty pounds of gold, going down the Sacramento river to San Francisco. Mr. Haven carried his portion, thirty pounds, in a shot-bag that was tied up in a gunny sack. While there he bought at Geary's auction sale five lots in the hills, for \$2,900. He loaned three thousand dollars to the Bowers brothers, who were mining at Deer creek, now the site of Nevada City. He soon went up to see them, and they offered him a claim that would pay fifty dollars a day, but he refused it, as he could make much more at the forks of the North Yuba, where he had been in the fall. Seven men started with him December 31, 1849, for his old diggings, but they all left him during a big snow-storm on the Middle Yuba. Three others, the Lewis brothers and Chamberlain, however, joined him, and they proceeded onwards to Forest City, camping that night in a heavy snow-storm. They arrived at Goodyear's bar January 10, 1850, where they obtained forty pounds of flour, paying four dollars a pound for it. The article was not very savory, as there were grubs in it an inch and a half long. They found the ground at Little Rich bar all claimed by other parties. Mr. Haven's party then located two and one-half miles up the north fork, and camped where Thomas Steele's residence now stands. Our subject's brother, James M. Haven, came there in the spring, and the old company divided, Mr. Haven having the choice of claims, and the Lewis brothers taking the specimen purse of \$5,000. He then prospected at Howland flat, and was exploring the head of Nelson creek when the Stoddard party came along in search of the fabulous Gold Lake, and he went with them until they disbanded at Humbug valley. He then found rich diggings on the north fork of Feather river, and spent part of the winter of 1851 at Big Rich bar. During a terrible snow-storm, in which he and his companions nearly lost their lives, he went to Bidwell's bar, being *en route* to the states. In the summer of 1852 he returned to Downieville, and worked on Sailor flat one hundred days, taking out \$4,000. In the fall Harrison Wheeler, Joseph Limperich, Frank Fellows, and Mr. Haven built the saw-mill above Downieville. Mr. Haven cut the first tree himself, which furnished 10,000 feet of lumber, and brought \$500. It was built for the purpose of defraying the expenses of



prospecting. He found the Excelsior diggings four miles north-west of Downieville, which he worked until 1858, and then commenced prospecting quartz at Gold Lake, and built the dam at the foot of the lake in 1859. At that time there was a hotel at the head of the lake, built by Mr. Church. Mr. Haven organized the Gold Lake mining district, and with his brother built a mill to prospect quartz, together with a saw-mill and residence. In 1862 he discovered the placer claims, and has since been actively engaged in working them by hydraulic means.

C. A. HERINGLAKE.—He was born in Westphalia, Germany, July 3, 1827. When fourteen years old he began to learn the trade of baker and confectioner, at which he worked until he came to the United States in 1855. After his arrival in this country he spent three years at his trade in Dayton, Ohio. Part of the years 1858-59 he spent in Indiana, and from 1859 to 1861 in Illinois. At that time he came to California, worked one year at his trade in San Francisco, coming to Downieville in the spring of 1862. Here he ran a bakery for a year: then, in company with A. C. Busch, opened a hotel. In 1865 he bought an interest in the Gold Bluff Mining Company, and worked with it for a year, when, with A. C. Busch, he bought the Sierra City ranch. They kept the hotel till 1872. At that time they opened a store, which they are now running.

S. D. HILL was born in Walpole, New Hampshire, in the year 1821. Two years afterward his parents moved to Stowe, Massachusetts. When sixteen years old he began work in a woolen factory at Feltsville, Vermont, where he learned the trade. In 1846 he bought the mills, and continued the business for himself until 1849. Mr. Hill came to California in the fall of 1850, and mined first at Salem bar, near Mormon island. In March, 1851, he came to Downieville, and has lived there since. In 1854, in company with George Webber, he bought the Durgan saw-mill. In the following year he sold his interest to Webber, and with Bradburn and Smith built a mill on the South fork, a half-mile above Downieville. In 1858 he resumed mining, and has been engaged in this occupation since. In 1859 he located the Slug Cañon quartz-lead, which proved very rich. In 1861 he located the Oro mine, near Downieville. He was married in 1842 to Miss E. A. Giddings of Feltsville, who has borne five children, four of them still living.

JOSEPH HUTCHISON was born in Scotland in 1828. When fourteen years old he started out for himself, and came to the United States, stopping in Jo Davis county, Illinois, till 1850, where he was engaged in lead-mining. At that time he came across the plains, arriving in El Dorado county in August. Shortly afterward he mined at Mokelumne hill. In 1851 he went back to Illinois, but in 1853 returned to California. After mining six months at Johnstown, he removed to Weaverville, Trinity county, and remained four years at mining. He then went to Tehama county, engaged in stock-raising till 1862, when he came to Sierra county, located at Sierra City, and, in company with S. N. Wilcox, built a hotel, which they ran till 1866, when Mr. Hutchison sold out, and followed the live-stock business till 1874, at which time he bought into a meat market with I. T. Mooney. In 1880 they dissolved partnership, and Mr. Hutchison opened the market he now owns. He was married in 1852 to Miss M. M. Goldthrop of Illinois, by whom he has had two children.

I. G. JONES, the present county surveyor, was born in Ireland, November 25, 1832. In 1842 his parents emigrated to this country, and after stopping a short time in Ohio and Illinois, settled at St. Louis, in 1847, where our subject studied surveying. In 1850 he took the southern route to California, arriving at Los Angeles in November; soon after which, he went to Nevada county, and engaged in mining at Nevada City. In September, 1851, he came to Downieville, and bought the Washington claim on Durgan flat. In the following spring he reorganized the Jersey company, and flumed the river, which operations paid well. In December, 1853 he started for New

York on the steamer *Winfield Scott*, which was wrecked on the Anna Cappa rock off Santa Barbara, where the passengers were seven days on the rock, when they were taken off by the *California* and continued the voyage. In July, 1854, he returned to Downieville, and resumed mining in the Jersey company. In the following year he commenced surveying, and has followed it since that time. Mr. Jones was appointed U. S. deputy mineral surveyor in 1872. He was elected county surveyor in 1872, which office he has held continuously since. In 1875 he organized the Bald Mountain Extension Gold Mining company. He was married in San Francisco, in October, 1877, to Miss Mary Tibbey of that place.

**DR. ALEMBY JUMP** was born April 10, 1821, on the bank of the Ohio river, in Belmont county, Ohio, where his parents resided on a farm. His father removed to Richland county in the fall of that year, where the doctor was raised, attending school during the winter months. At the age of twenty he went to a school at Norwalk, Ohio, under the direction of Dr. Thompson, a Methodist clergyman. Here he taught school during the winter months, and also assisted on his father's farm. He commenced the study of medicine in May, 1846, in the office of Dr. Bushnell, at Mansfield, Ohio, and graduated February 21, 1849, from the medical department of the Western Reserve college at Cleveland. He then began practicing at Bryan, Williams county, Ohio; but on the twenty-third of April, 1850, started across the plains to California, arriving in October, and began mining at Logtown, El Dorado county. He was one of the party who discovered the Eureka mine in Plumas county, in the spring of 1851, and gave the name to the company. He remained at the mine until October, 1852, and then went to Plum valley, Sierra county, where he spent the winter. July 18, 1853, he bought the office of Dr. D. P. Durst at St. Louis, and practiced medicine there eleven years, being burnt out three times during this period. He removed to Downieville October 7, 1864, and took charge of the Sierra county hospital, to which he had been appointed by the board of supervisors. With the exception of five years, when Dr. Chase was county physician, he has held this position ever since. He was elected coroner in 1865, and served six years. In 1873 he was re-elected, and held the office until March, 1880. Dr. Jump was married October 20, 1863, at St. Louis, to Miss Mary E. McCrory of Pennsylvania. They have one son, Robert L., born September 1, 1864, now a student at Berkeley. The doctor is interested in a hydraulic mine at American hill, and several others, having spent \$30,000 in mining without drawing a dividend. He enjoys a large practice in Downieville and the surrounding country.

**HENRY H. KENNEDY**, son of Maxwell and Eveline Kennedy, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, December 19, 1837. He was reared at his father's home until twenty-one years of age, when he left Ohio, February 5, 1859, and came, *via* the Isthmus, to San Francisco. He proceeded at once to Eureka, where he worked in a mill, summers, and mined the remainder of the year, until the spring of 1863, sinking what he made in the mill into a tunnel in the Wahoo diggings near St. Louis, where he is still interested. In 1863 he went to Oregon, intending to go to the mines at the head of Columbia river, but taught school instead; and came back to California in November, 1864. After teaching one term of school in Sacramento county, he returned to Sierra county in the spring of 1865. In the fall he went back to Ohio, *via* Nicaragua, and lived there for nearly ten years. He was married January 8, 1870, to Miss Clara Harding, who was born in Mahoning county, Ohio, January 7, 1852, and was the daughter of John A. and Mary J. Harding. Mr. and Mrs. Kennedy have had four children, as follows: Harding, born December 28, 1870; Ellis, born September 2, 1873; Laura, born November 27, 1875; and Clara, October 16, 1881—all now living. In 1875 Mr. Kennedy returned to California with his family, landing in Truckee, April 15, 1875, and purchased his beautiful ranch at Goodyear's bar of Jason Campbell, on which he erected, in

April, 1880, their present elegant home, shown on another page. The ranch has reached a high state of development, and is as desirable a piece of property as can be found, there being one thousand fruit trees in bearing, and many other improvements. Mr. Kennedy is a member of Downieville Lodge No. 123, A. O. U. W.

WALTER B. KIMBALL was born in Chicago, February 3, 1838. He was raised and educated there until twelve years of age, when he went to Watertown, New York, with his mother, his father having previously gone to California. Mr. Kimball returned to Chicago in 1855, and in 1861 came, *via* the Isthmus, to this coast. Proceeding at once to Eureka North, he engaged in mining. In 1872 he moved to Downieville, clerking for two years in Dr. Aiken's drug store. He opened a drug establishment of his own in 1874, which he still conducts. Mr. Kimball was elected a justice of the peace in 1879, re-elected in 1880, and holds this office at the present time. He was married September 20, 1865, to Amelia Collier of Eureka, and has four children: Hattie, Harlow, Nellie, and Walter. He is a member of Downieville Lodge No. 123, A. O. U. W.

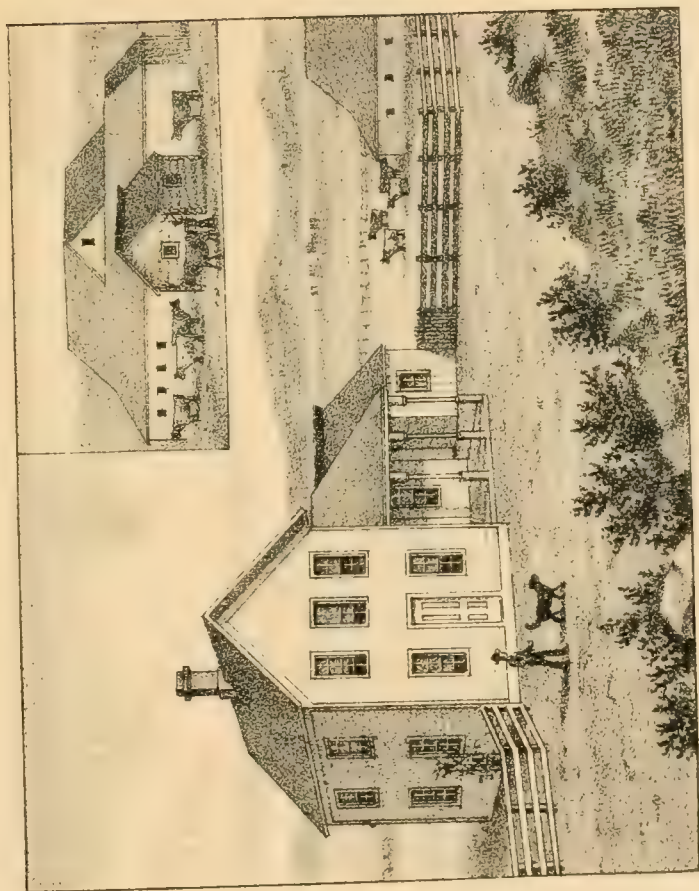
DR. JOSIAH LEFEVER, one of a family of sixteen, was born in Knox county, Ohio, in 1822. His parents were among the earliest pioneers of the state, having moved there from Virginia in 1808. His father, Isaac Lefever, served his country in the war of 1812. Josiah graduated at the Starling Medical College of Columbus, Ohio, in 1850, and commenced practice at Williamsport, Ohio, where he remained two years. In 1852 he came to California, and located at Little York, Nevada county. From there he moved, in April, 1853, to Park's bar, and in the fall of that year gave up the practice of medicine and went to ranching in Sutter county. In August, 1854, he moved to Forest City, resumed the practice of medicine, and has continued it at that place ever since. He was elected to the legislature in 1858, and in that year was married to Miss M. A. Sullivan of New York city.

W. T. LUTHER, the present county assessor, was born in Swanzy, Rhode Island, January 2, 1825. In 1843 he began work at pottery-making, in Pawtucket, Rhode Island, which he followed for six years. In January, 1849, he left for California in the ship *Hopewell*, and arrived in San Francisco in August. Soon after he went to Jacksonville, where he mined a short time; then he returned to San Francisco, and, in partnership with Captain Sam. Vincent & Son, bought a schooner and carried freight to Stockton. Freight then brought sixty dollars per ton, and for lumber seventy-five dollars per M. In the summer of 1850 Mr. Luther mined on Slate and Nelson creeks and Feather river. In the fall he settled at Marysville, and ran a pack-train from that place to the mountains, until the year 1859, when he came to Sierra county and bought an interest in the Gold Valley quartz-mine. In 1861 he established a packing and forwarding business at Downieville. Mr. Luther was elected county assessor in 1879. He was married in 1872 to Miss L. L. Dufferder of Iowa.

I. MARTINETTI was born in Switzerland in 1841, and emigrated to the United States in 1860. He came direct to California, arriving in June. He mined in El Dorado county three years, and then went to Gold Hill, Nevada, where he conducted a bakery for eighteen months. He then came to Sierra county and settled at Sierra City. Here he mined two years, and in 1869 built a hotel, which he kept until 1872. At that time he formed a partnership in general merchandise business with N. Tartini. He was married in 1877, to Miss M. Williams of Monte Christo.

A. J. McGUIRE was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, July 11, 1838. In 1852 he began work in a cabinet shop, and continued at this labor for three years, learning the trade. In 1857 he went to Iowa county, Iowa, and followed farming two years. In May, 1859, he started for California, across the plains, and reached Sierra county in October. He soon went to mining at





**RESIDENCE OF M. HARDEN.**  
— SIERRA VALLEY, SIERRA CO., CAL. —



Deadwood, and was there till 1863, when he came to Downieville. Here he did carpentering until 1870, when he opened a shop for all kinds of wood-work and repairing. He was married in 1874, to Miss E. Cruikshank of Yuba county, by whom he has had two children, one of whom is living.

**N. H. MEANY** is a native of New York city, and was born in August, 1831. In February, 1849, he shipped as a seaman for California, arriving at San Francisco in February, 1850. Soon after, he went to Sacramento, and was principally engaged in clerking there for four years. In August, 1856, he came to Sierra county, and commenced mining at Forest City. He moved to Downieville in April, 1866, and has resided there since that time. He was married April 29, 1860, to Miss A. W. Potter of Forest City, the union being blessed with a son and a daughter.

**LEWIS MOWRY** was born in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, July 30, 1827. He began work in a dry-goods house in 1843, and was employed two years, when he was engaged in a woolen-mill, and remained three years. In 1848 he went to Fairfield, Iowa, and took charge of a mill there. He crossed the plains in 1852, arriving at Downieville in November, and began mining at Sailor ravine. In a year he opened a bath-house, which he ran till the fire of 1858; then owned a grocery store for two years, after which he started an auction and commission business, conducting it three years, but not finding it profitable, returned to mining. In 1864 he went into the grocery store of John Weil, present state treasurer. In 1876 Mr. Mowry was appointed administrator of J. Ballou's estate, and conducted a grocery belonging to it for two years; then the present enterprising firm of Spaulding, Mowry, & Co. was formed.

**L. NESSLER** was born in the province of Vorarlberg, Austria, in 1825, on the seventeenth of March. He began as a butcher in 1843, and worked at the business until he came to the United States, in 1854. After stopping a year in Wisconsin, he came to California, and arrived in Downieville November, 1855, where he was engaged in mining until the following spring. Then he went to Camptonville, Yuba county, and was engaged in the occupation of a ferrier for a year, after which he returned to Downieville and worked in a brewery three years, when, in company with Joe Wackman, he bought the business. In 1864 the brewery was burned, and they lost \$10,000. They immediately rebuilt, at a cost of \$8,000. Two years after, Mr. Nessler bought out his partner, and ran the business alone for two years, when he formed a partnership with J. A. Blohm, which existed for eight years. In 1870 the brewery was again burned. Mr. Nessler now conducts the business alone. He was married in 1863 to Miss M. Garibaldi of Downieville, who has borne him four children, three of whom are living.

**J. W. OREAR** is a native of Lexington, Kentucky, and was born January 6, 1836. In 1854 he came across the plains to California, arriving at Sacramento in September, and from there came directly to Downieville, where he has resided ever since. After mining nearly a year he entered the employ of the Alta California Telegraph company; helped put up the line from Nevada City to Downieville; opened the offices at Forest City and Camptonville, and soon after took charge of the Downieville office, which place he still holds. He was married in 1861, in Downieville, to Mrs. C. Fox, and again in 1875, to Miss Ida Secretan of Downieville. He has had one son by his first wife, and a son and daughter by his second wife.

**L. H. OSGOOD** was born in Ypsilanti, Michigan, May 14, 1833. In 1845 his parents moved to Winnebago county, Illinois, where our subject remained till 1854, in the fall of which year he came to California, stopping a short time in San Francisco, and moving to Sierra county in May, 1855, where he mined for a season at Craig's flat. He then went to Poker flat, and remained until 1865. Mr. Osgood was engaged in the dairying business from 1858 to 1861, and in butchering from 1859 to 1864. In 1859 he was appointed under-sheriff. In 1873 he commenced reading law, and in 1877 was admitted to the bar, since which time he has been engaged in practicing law.



BENJAMIN PAULY is a Bavarian, and was born in 1826. His parents came to New York city when he was seven years old. At the age of fourteen he commenced work in a butcher's shop, was there four years, when he went into business for himself, and opened a pleasure garden. He arrived in San Francisco in the fall of 1852, and after working at his trade a short time in this city, went to Amador county and commenced mining. He stopped there but a short time, but came to Sierra county in November of 1852, and followed mining in the vicinity of Downieville until 1858, when he bought the East fork saw-mill, which he now owns and has been running since that time.

II. H. PURDY was born in Buffalo, New York, in 1828. In 1831 his parents moved to Oneida county, where our subject lived until 1846, when he went to Utica to learn the jeweler's trade. Three years after, he opened a shop in Rome, New York, and remained there until he came to California, in 1852, starting in March, *via* the Isthmus, and arriving in San Francisco in July. In August, 1852, he came to Downieville, and purchased an interest in the jewelry store of Benjamin Green, which they ran for four years. In 1856 Mr. Purdy acted as deputy county treasurer, and with Mr. Green, was engaged in constructing a ditch at Eureka, doing their banking with Langton & Co. This house failed, and Mr. Purdy lost heavily; sustaining losses also on the Minnesota ditch, which proved unremunerative. In 1859 he was engaged with his father, S. Purdy, in a foundry at Downieville. In the following year he went to Silver City, Nevada, and worked at his trade there a year. In 1861 he went on his ranch in Long valley, and remained there until 1869, when he returned to Downieville, and opened the store in which he is now interested.

W. RYAN was born October 16, 1828, in London, England. At the age of twelve he started out for himself, and followed a sailor's life ten years, when he landed in San Francisco, in November, 1850, and went to mining at Harrisonville, Yuba county. He mined at Pine Grove in 1852, at Poker flat in 1853, and at Eureka, Sierra county, from 1854 to 1866; since which time he has been engaged principally in clerking. In 1870 he moved to Downieville, and was appointed postmaster in 1874, having held the position ever since. Mr. Ryan was deputy recorder from 1866 to 1870, and deputy county clerk from 1872 to the present time. He was married in August, 1868, to Miss E. A. L. Rich, by whom he has five children.

DR. J. J. SAWYER, son of Thomas P. and Ann L. Sawyer, was born in Monroe county, New York, in the year 1840, where he was reared and educated. He attended for two years lectures in the medical department of the University of Buffalo, graduating from that institution in February, 1865, the degree of M. D. being conferred upon him by ex-President Millard Fillmore, then president of the college. Dr. Sawyer then went into the government service at Camp Douglas, Ill., as acting assistant surgeon, U. S. A. From there he was transferred to Troy Road barracks, Troy, New York, where he was post surgeon until the close of the war and the disbanding of the army, when he resigned his position and went to Michigan. He practiced for three years in that state, after which he came to California, and located at Cherokee, Butte county. Here he had an extensive practice, being also physician for the great Spring Valley hydraulic mine. From there he went to Quincy, Plumas county, where he had charge of the county hospital, and was surgeon of the Plumas Eureka mine. Some years ago he removed to Sierra City, his present home, where, in addition to his large outside surgical practice, he holds the position of surgeon for the Sierra Buttes mine and the Margarite mine. Dr. Sawyer was married in 1872, to Miss Maria L. Glass of Cherokee, California. One daughter, Anna, was born to them in Quincy, in 1875. The doctor has a very complete dispensary in Sierra City.

O. SCHEFFER was born in Montreal, Canada, in 1830. At the age of sixteen he began clerking in a store, where he remained for four years. In 1850 he crossed the continent to California, and

first mined in El Dorado county. In 1851 he was at Yreka, and from there in a short time went to Nevada county, where he mined until 1860. He then followed mining at Forest City until 1865, when he opened a saloon, in which business he has been engaged to the present. He was married in 1863, to Miss C. Young of Forest City, who has borne him nine children, eight of whom are living.

JOHN SCOTT, treasurer of Sierra county, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, March 1, 1830, being the son of James G. and Mary Scott. He lived at his birthplace in Ohio until February, 1853, when he came by steamer to California, going directly to Chandlerville, in the northern part of Sierra. In August, 1853, he came to Downieville, resided there a year, and in August, 1854, went to Eureka North, where he engaged in mining and lumbering until October, 1876, being associated for ten years in the lumber traffic with Hon. G. Meredith. At that time he met with an accident in a hydraulic claim, which cost him the loss of his right leg, G. B. Crooks being his mining partner at the time. Mr. Scott was elected county treasurer in September, 1877, on the republican ticket, defeating W. H. Burgess of Goodyear's bar, the democratic nominee. He was re-elected to the office in September, 1879, over his former opponent. Mr. Scott is a member of Mountain Shade Lodge No. 18, F. & A. M.

S. A. SCULLIN came to California in 1857, at the age of twenty-one. His native town was Essex, Chittenden county, Vermont. When eighteen years old he went to Troy, New York, where he lived one year, after which he spent two years in New York city. Upon his arrival by steamer at San Francisco, Mr. Scullin proceeded at once to Forest City, where most of the time since he has been engaged in contracting, mining, and timbering. For seven years he had the contract to furnish the Bald Mountain mine with timber. In November, 1863, he enlisted in the seventh California volunteers, was stationed for six months at San Francisco, and during the next year and a half at Fort Yuma, Maricopa Wells, and Camp McDowell, his regiment building the latter fort. He was in Arizona one year, participated in one campaign against the Apaches, and in 1865 returned to San Francisco, where he was discharged. In the fall of 1865 Mr. Scullin bought James McNaughton's interest in the Forest house, and became a partner of Mr. West. He was married in October, 1869, at Grass Valley, to Miss Mary Griffen, a native of Vermont. Three boys have been born to them, named Willis Earle, Austin Everett, and Paul Elwood. Mr. Scullin is a member of the Forest City lodge of Knights of Pythias, in which he occupies the position of Chancellor.

HENRY SPAULDING.—He is a Vermonter by nativity, having been born in Orange county, November 30, 1835. At the age of fourteen he went to Boston, entering the employ of Nourse & Co., wholesale dealers in farming implements. After staying there two years he entered upon an apprenticeship to a carpenter, and served four years at the trade. He came to California in 1857, arriving at San Francisco in July. In September he came to Forest City, where he mined continuously until 1870, when he was appointed under-sheriff. In 1873 he was elected sheriff of Sierra county, and served one term. In company with L. Mowry and W. J. Holmes, Mr. Spaulding, in 1878, established the firm of Spaulding, Mowry, & Co., now doing the heaviest business in the county. He was married in Downieville, April 4, 1864, to Miss Sarah Egan, who died March 8, 1872. He was married again December 24, 1874, to Miss Carrie Holmes of Forest City.

J. C. STEWART of Goodyear's bar was born and raised in Montgomery county, Ohio. He started for California, *via* the Isthmus, in January, 1852, arriving at San Francisco on the first day of April, a troublesome delay of six weeks having occurred at Panama. Upon his arrival, he started immediately up the Sacramento to Marysville, from whence he set out on foot up the Yuba, with several companions, having run short of money. He settled at Goodyear's bar, where he has

since resided, having been connected for many years with the saw-mill, in company with John Schriver. He was married in November, 1870, to Miss Alma Clark, four children having since been born to them. He is a member of Mountain Shade Lodge No. 18, F. & A. M., at Downieville.

H. STRANGE, the present county clerk of Sierra county, was born in Suffolk, England, September 28, 1829. He emigrated to the United States in 1850, and, after spending a year in New York in the employ of the Pacific Steamship Company, came to California, arriving at San Francisco in February, 1852. In March he went to Calaveras county, and mined at Rich gulch nearly a year, when he went to San Francisco, with the intention of going to Australia. While waiting for the steamer the Russett house was burned, where the Cosmopolitan since stood; he was present, and, in saving some of the inmates, was so badly burned that he was disabled for a year. In March, 1854, he came to Sierra county, and went to mining at Downieville. He mined for six months, in 1855, on the McCloud river, and got back to Downieville in July, 1856, without money. In 1861 he was appointed deputy clerk, which post he held till 1868, when he was elected clerk, and has served the county in this capacity continually since, being an efficient officer and an exceedingly popular man. He was married at Downieville, in 1863, to Miss N. A. Hill of this place, by whom he has had one son and a daughter.

JEROME A. VAUGHN, son of Jesse and Betsey Vaughn, was born at Chardon, Geauga county, Ohio, December 20, 1837. He resided at his home until nineteen years of age, acquiring an education at the Hiram institute, and learning the printer's trade, when he went to Chicago, and for several months worked in various printing-offices. He then removed to Waukegan, Illinois, and worked on the *Gazette* two years; after which, in 1858, he worked on the *Transcript* at Peoria, Illinois, until the fall of 1859, when he again changed to Delevan, Wisconsin, and became one of the proprietors of the *Delevan Northron*, that was burned out in 1860. Mr. Vaughn then became foreman of the *Janesville Republican* job department, but on the first of April, 1861, started overland for California, arriving in Marysville August 10. For a short time he worked on the *Express* and *Appeal*, but in September went to La Porte, then to Sacramento, and to San Francisco, laboring at his profession. In April, 1862, he was employed as a guard in the prison at San Quentin, but soon worked on the *Argus* at Petaluma. During that winter's session of the legislature Mr. Vaughn was clerk for the sergeant-at-arms of the assembly. In the spring of 1863 he went to Carson on horseback, then to Virginia City, and in October returned to La Porte, where he bought a half-interest in the *Messenger*, in November, with which he has since been connected, part of the time as senior editor. Mr. Vaughn was one of the original locators of the Bald Mountain Extension mine, and is now largely interested in it, together with several other mines. He was married December 24, 1865, to Miss Eva Passage of Delevan, Wisconsin. Their children are Altie, Jessie, Eva, and George. Mr. Vaughn is a member of the Masonic order, and is district deputy and grand master workman of the Workmen's order.

ALONZO WARD was born at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, in October, 1822. When seventeen years old he went into a tinshop and learned the trade. In 1844 he went to Niles, Michigan, and during the next eight years resided at that place, at St. Joseph, and at Chicago. In 1852 he came to California, and worked at his trade in Sacramento. In the spring of 1853 he went to ranching on Cache creek in Sacramento county, but soon sold his ranch, came to Sierra county in July, 1853, and stopped at Craig's flat, mining most of the time until 1854, when he went to Sebastopol. In the spring of 1855, in company with six others, he started the Pioneer tunnel, wherein he lost \$9,400. Mr. Ward worked at his trade for C. W. Gilbert in Downieville from 1863 to 1873, when, with Messrs. Cole and Campbell he bought the business. In 1881 it was sold to J. W. Brown, the





RESIDENCE OF ALONZO WARD,  
DOWNIEVILLE, SIERRA CO., CAL.



present proprietor. Mr. Ward was married in 1870, to Miss A. F. Flanders of Downieville. Two children have blessed their union.

H. G. WEIR was born in Brooke county, Virginia, in the year 1830. He began work in a marble-shop at the age of fifteen, and learned the trade of marble cutter and engraver, which he followed until he came to California in 1850. He crossed the plains, and arrived at Placerville in July. Here he mined until the following spring, and then came to Poker flat in this county, where he dug for the precious metal for ten years. In 1861 he went to Morristown, and mined there until 1867, when he went to Downieville, and engaged in the livery business, which he has continued to the present time.

JOHN T. WEST is a native of Denmark, where he was born in 1835. He was raised at home, learned the clock-making trade, and came to New York in 1854. In a few months he came around the Horn to San Francisco, where he lived a year, and then, in 1855, went to Nevada City, working at Cherokee during the winter. In the following spring Mr. West came to Kanaka creek, Sierra county, and from there to Alleghany in 1857, where he began mining with the Knickerbocker company, of which he was a shareholder. Mr. West was engaged in mining at Alleghany and Smith's flat until 1868, when he opened a saloon. In 1873 he moved to Forest City, bought another saloon, retaining his interest in the old one. In 1880 he, with James McNaughton, bought the Forest house of Henry F'ery, and is now a partner with S. A. Scullin in the same popular hotel. Mr. West is interested in the South Fork mining company. He is a member of Forest Lodge No. 66, F. & A. M., at Alleghany; of Mistletoe Lodge No. 54, I. O. O. F., at Alleghany; and of the Knights of Pythias No. 44, at Forest City.

DR. R. S. WESTON was born at Belchertown, Massachusetts, in 1822, where he was raised. He received his education at Brown's university, from which he graduated in 1845, taking a degree. He afterwards attended a medical college in Woodstock, Vermont, where the degree of M. D. was conferred on him, and commenced practice in Rhode Island. Dr. Weston came to California in 1851, *via* the Isthmus, and settled in Butte county, where he practiced three years. In 1854 he came to Forest City, engaged in mining until 1863, without success, when he was elected to the assembly on the republican ticket. In 1864 he returned to Forest City, and opened a drug store, which is still owned by him. His present store was erected by him after the fire of 1865. He has been postmaster of the town since 1860, telegraph operator since 1864, and justice of the peace since 1866. Dr. Weston was married in Fall River, Massachusetts, in 1847, his wife dying a year after marriage. In 1851, at Woonsocket, Rhode Island, he married again, but lost his second wife in 1857. Two children by his second wife died in infancy. He is a member of the Knights of Pythias, and has been connected with the Good Templars lodge of Forest City since 1867.

J. S. WIGGINS was born at Chicago, Illinois, in 1839. In 1852 he came with his father to California, arriving at Marysville in August. In May, 1853, he came to Wisconsin flat, and in the fall to Downieville, and has lived there almost continuously from that time. In January, 1854, he began work in the express office, and carried the Rumville express from there to Foster's bar from April, 1854, to the spring of 1856. At one time he made the trip from Marysville to Downieville, 65 miles, carrying eastern papers, in seven hours and twenty minutes, riding but two animals. In 1858 he bought the passenger train (a mule train) running from Downieville to Eureka. In 1859 he sold out and worked for a company until 1861. Then he went to Forest City for a few years. In 1865, after the fire, he built a livery stable, but shortly after sold out and returned to Downieville. In 1866 he took charge of the train from there to Howland flat, and ran it for three years. Mr. Wiggins was married in 1875 to Miss E. Miller, daughter of James Miller of Sierra valley.



D. L. WHITNEY was born in Cincinnati February 3, 1827. In 1828 his parents moved to Warren county, Ohio, where he lived till 1845, when they again moved to Lee county, Illinois. When twenty-one years of age he enlisted in company G, first regiment Illinois volunteers, for the Mexican war, and served till the close of the war. In the spring of 1850 he started for California, coming across the plains with two others, and arriving sixty-five days after at Placerville. In a short time he came to Downieville, and went to mining on Durgan flat. In the fall of 1851 he was in Tuolumne county, and in the spring of 1852 in El Dorado, where he opened a store at Rock creek in the fall, and sold out in 1854. He then mined a year in El Dorado, and returned to Downieville. In 1855 he built a saw-mill on Shady flat, and has been in the lumber business ever since, now owning mills on China flat and at Howard ranch. Mr. Whitney represented Sierra county in the legislature of 1871. He was married at Marysville in 1862, to Mrs. E. A. Welch of Seneca county, New York, who died at Downieville in February, 1880. By her he had one daughter.

JULIUS S. WIXSON was born September 3, 1848, in Steuben county, New York. His parents removed to Alleghany county when he was quite small, in which locality he was raised, living there until twenty five years of age. In March, 1874, he came to California, and first taught school in Sierra valley. He then taught one year at Howland flat, two years at La Porte, and one year at Gibsonville. In 1877 he was elected county superintendent, and re-elected in 1879 for the three-year term, having held the office about five years. He now resides at Sierra City, where he presides over the excellent school at that place. Mr. Wixson was married in December, 1875, to Sarah E. Peckham of Oakland, formerly of New York, who came to the western coast in 1866. Their children are Robert, born September 9, 1876; Charles Sumner, born April 10, 1881. Mr. Wixson is a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows lodges at Sierra City.

## ADDITIONAL BIOGRAPHIES.—LASSEN COUNTY.

**T. B. SANDERS.**—This gentleman was born in Marion county, Illinois, November 29, 1848. In 1860 the family removed to California, settling in Indian valley, Plumas county. They all engaged in farming there until 1867, when they came to Susanville, where they have since resided. Since living here, Mr. Sanders has been engaged chiefly in cabinet work and undertaking. This spring, in company with George Weston, he fitted up an establishment with an engine, turning-lathe, and other machinery, preparatory to doing an extensive business in his line. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and A. O. U. W. lodges at Susanville. In politics, he is a democrat.

**J. P. SHARP.**—This gentleman was born in Bedford county, Tennessee, April 24, 1829. In 1849 he went to Arkansas, and in the spring of 1853 came overland to this state. He spent the winter in Marysville, and then came to Plumas county, mining until 1857. He then came to Honey Lake valley, and purchased the ranch of Marion Lawrence, in partnership with Lewis Stark. In the spring of 1859 he traded for cattle, which all perished that winter. In the spring of 1860 he went to Virginia City, and mined six months. He then teamed three years from Honey Lake valley to Virginia City and Humboldt mines. In 1864 he bought the ranch now a portion of the old Hamilton ranch. In 1866 he sold it to Hamilton, and bought the Chandler ranch. Five years later he sold that, and bought the ranch on which he now lives, three miles south-east of Janesville, containing 276 acres. Mr. Sharp is a member of the Janesville lodge and Susanville chapter, F. & A. M. He is a democrat in politics. April 15, 1866, he married Miss Lurana Walker, born in Randolph county, Indiana, March 28, 1840. Their children are Annie B., born February 17, 1867; Harriet Hill, March 11, 1869; William Walker, May 28, 1871; John Thomas, August 1, 1873; Mary Cordelia, February 15, 1876; Ivy Marble, December 21, 1878; Fenton, July 25, 1881.

**A. U. SYLVESTER.**—He was born in Suffolk county, Massachusetts, July 29, 1814. Until 1849 his principal occupation was the manufacture of boots and shoes, in Stoughton, Massachusetts. In that year he came overland, stopping in Shasta county. He mined, clerked, and then merchandised till 1851. He then kept hotel in Yreka a year. He then mined in Shasta until July, 1856, when he came to Honey Lake valley and located a section of land four miles below Susanville. With the exception of four years spent in merchandising on the Humboldt, he has lived constantly in Lassen county. He now owns a farm, in partnership with Fred Hines, 3½ miles east of Susanville. In politics, he is a republican.

**HIRAM N. SKADDAN.**—The present sheriff of Lassen county was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, May 19, 1836. When he was three years old the family removed to New York, and two years later to Michigan, where they still live, in Ingham county. In 1862 Hiram came overland to Honey Lake valley, and soon went to Gold Hill, Nevada, engaging in hauling ore for a year. He then went home, and came back to this valley again in 1864, and farmed and teamed for two years. He then engaged in the livery business in Reno for one year. He began staging from Reno to Susanville, and followed that business six years. After this he engaged in the sheep business three years. He was then appointed deputy by Sheriff Washburn, and in the fall of 1879 was elected sheriff on the democratic ticket. December 25, 1875, he married Miss Fannie Lovell of Susanville, who died November 25, 1879. There was born to them, in 1877, a son, Vaughn, who died in infancy. November 16, 1880, he married Grace N., daughter of Captain E. S. and Sophia Talbot. Their only child, Hiram T., was born November 16, 1881, and the mother died four days later.

**EDWARD T. SLACKFORD**—This gentleman is a native of England, and was born in Suffolk, near Ipswich, November 4, 1849. In 1852 he came with his parents to the United States, settling in New York. Until 1861 he lived in that state, Ohio, and Iowa, when he came to California, and engaged in farming and mining in Lassen county. In 1867 he purchased forty acres of land three miles east of Janesville, on which he now resides. In 1881 he was appointed supervisor of the Janesville road district. Politically, Mr. Slackford is a democrat. He is a member of the Masonic and Workmen lodges of Janesville. December 25, 1872, he married Miss Alzina Leith, born in Waukesha, Wisconsin, in 1851. They have three children: Inez, born September 25, 1875; Edna Leona, April 16, 1877; Mary, September 12, 1879.

**JOHN P. M. SMITH.**—He was born August 17, 1850, in Cornwall, England. Six years later his father died, leaving a family of three boys and one girl. When John was twelve years of age he went to work in the mines, and so continued until 1870, when, with his mother and sister Jane, he came to California. They came to Lassen county, and have since lived on the farm of 160 acres, twelve miles east of Susanville, which his brother Robert had purchased for a homestead for their mother. John works the farm, and his mother lives with him. He is yet a single man. In politics, he adheres to the republican party.

**DR. ZETUS NEWELL SPALDING.**—This gentleman is descended, in the eighth generation, from Edward Spalding, through Andrew, Andrew, Andrew, Benjamin, and Simeon, his father, and was born in Albany, Vermont, August 13, 1819. He resided for a time in Craftsbury, Vermont, and in 1826 the family moved to Peru, Ohio. He afterwards lived in North Norwich, subsequently named Havana, where he received his education at the common school and Norwalk Academy. In 1840 he began the study of medicine with Dr. Hugh F. Proute of Monroeville, Ohio, and finished under Dr. Moses C. Sanders of Maxville, Ohio, taking his degree in 1846 at the Cleveland Medical College. In 1852 he left Roxana, Eaton county, Michigan, for California, coming overland, and arriving in Sierra county in August. He mined with varied success till the spring of 1855, and then went into mercantile business at St. Louis in that county. In 1857 his business was destroyed by fire. August 13, 1857, he settled on a ranch in Honey Lake valley, and lived there seven years. He then sold out, and moved into Susanville, where he has since resided. From 1857 to the close of the civil war, Dr. Spalding was assistant surgeon of the U. S. army. August 11, 1857, he married Miss Mary A. Brown, born in Sussex, England, July 16, 1840. They have been blessed with twelve children, four of whom have been taken away by death: Ella Grace, born April 18, 1858; Ida Frances, October 15, 1859; Inez Imogene, October 5, 1861; Mary Alice, December 17, 1862; John Bridger, October 11, 1864; Wilber Neale, August 15, 1866; Jennie E., November 22, 1868; Zetus Newell, April 27, 1870, died October 22, 1879; Laura G., January 10, 1872, died September 8, 1877; Zella May, November 20, 1874, died November 2, 1879; Thomas Marsh, February 5, 1877, died November 16, 1879; Clare E., April 20, 1878. They were all born in this county. Inez married L. L. Harbet, May 29, 1881, and is living in Ukiah, California.

**JAMES M. STEINBERGER.**—This gentleman was born in Champaign county, Ohio, September 15, 1829. In the spring of 1852 he moved to Jones county, Iowa, and engaged in farming and milling eleven years. In 1863 he came overland to California, arriving in Honey Lake valley in August. For two years he engaged in farming, and then for fourteen years owned and operated the Milford Flour Mills. In the spring of 1879 he bought the Willow Ranch property of 400 acres, eighteen miles south of Milford, which is now his home. He is engaged in raising stock, hay, grain, and fruit. He belongs to the Janesville Masonic lodge. In politics, he is a democrat. March 25, 1852, he married Miss Martha M. Decious of Westville, Ohio. Their children are Alice



I., born February 26, 1855; L. E., January 13, 1856; Charles A., July 7, 1860, died February 25, 1861; Mary E., June 4, 1862; Effie M., December 14, 1867, died October 14, 1870; James M., August 27, 1871; Martha A., May 8, 1876. The first four were born in Iowa, the others in this county.

**JOHN THEODORE.**—He was born in Wales, July 8, 1833. At the age of twenty-two he came to the United States, and clerked six years in New York, in the wholesale carpet store of W. T. Lewis & Co. In June, 1862, he landed in San Francisco, from across the Isthmus. He lived two years in Stockton, and then mined six years in Virginia City, Nevada. In the spring of 1860 he purchased 160 acres of land twenty miles east of Susanville, in what is called the Tale Confederacy. He has made that his home since, engaged in raising stock. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at Janesville. In politics, he is a republican. March 24, 1869, he married Annie Thomas of Gold Hill, Nevada. Their children are Lottie E., born July 12, 1870; Annie K., July 16, 1872; John T., November 23, 1876; Bessie, September 24, 1881. Lottie was born in Gold Hill, and the others in Honey Lake valley.

**DAVID TITHERINGTON.**—This gentleman was born in County Douen, Ireland, September 11, 1810. The following year the family moved to the United States, and David lived in New York, Pennsylvania, and Indiana until 1849, when he sailed for California on the ship *Dalmatia*, rounding the Horn, and arriving in San Francisco in August, 1850. He mined nine years at Parks' Bar, Nelson creek, Elizabethtown, and Bean hill. In 1859 he came to this valley, and in July, 1860, purchased, with John S. Ward, the land located by Peter Lassen, at administrator's sale. This place has been his home ever since. He is a member of the Masonic lodge at Susanville. His politics are republican. May 17, 1830, Mr. Titherington married Miss Elizabeth Whitacre, a native of Ohio. She died December 20, 1876. Their children were John, born June 4, 1832; Robert, October, 1833; Mary E., January 14, 1835; Albert, October, 1837; Rachel, May 11, 1840; Lewis, March, 1843, died October 12, 1876; Joseph, February 22, 1845. They were all born in Wayne county, Indiana.

**AMOS CONKEY.**—Mr. Conkey is the son of Sylvanus and Elizabeth Conkey, and was born in Alleghany county, New York, June 4, 1831. While young, his parents removed to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where they remained two years, and again to Jacksonville, Pennsylvania, where they resided until 1843, when they went to Green county, Wisconsin, and remained ten years. In the spring of 1853 he, with his parents, came overland to California, arriving in Sierra county in October of that year. His parents engaged in the hotel business, and Amos went to mining. In June, 1857, he, with his father, came to Lassen county, and made the original location of 320 acres of land, eight miles south-east of Susanville, on which Amos has since lived. His father remained here until his death, in April, 1879. Since living in Lassen county Mr. Conkey has been principally engaged in farming. He was married February 19, 1863, to Miss Eliza J. Bryant of Green county, Wisconsin, who was born in Monroe county, Illinois, June 9, 1836. To them have been born eight children: May, born May 9, 1864; Ira M. and Ida M., September 15, 1865; Ellen Blanch and Alice Maud, September 15, 1869; Jesse B., July 20, 1873; Earl Arthur, January 22, 1878; and Clarice Sybil, March 19, 1881—of which the following are deceased: Ida M., died May 7, 1869; May, December 8, 1879; Earl Arthur, December 22, 1879; and Jesse, December 26, 1879.

**JOHN F. HULSMANN.**—He was born February 18, 1837, in Prussia. He, with his sister, came to the United States when he was sixteen years of age, and settled in St. Louis, Missouri. He traveled over the western states considerably, prior to 1860, when he came overland to California, and settled in Honey Lake valley in August of that year. In 1863 he bought a portion of the

ranch he now owns, and to which he has from time to time added. He now owns 1,040 acres of agricultural timber-land, which is situated about seven miles south-east of Susanville. Mr. Huls-mann was married February 5, 1870, to Miss Hannah Vogt, also a native of Prussia. To them have been born the following children: William, born April 1, 1872; Herman and Henry, February 14, 1874; Ida, May 15, 1876; Louise, April 13, 1878; Fritz, March 8, 1880. Henry died February 13, 1880.

**PHILIP MYERS.**—He was born in Luzerne county, Pennsylvania, October 22, 1818. In 1833 he, with his parents, went to Licking county, Ohio, where he remained until twenty-one years of age, when he went to Randolph county, Illinois, and worked at blacksmithing, which trade he learned in Ohio. In 1852 he came overland to California, arriving in Marysville September 3 of that year. He here worked at his trade until February, 1854, when he went to Oroville, where, besides working at his trade, he engaged in the hotel business and farming. In 1860 he went back to Marysville, and in 1862 to San Francisco, where he remained until 1864, when he came to Lassen county and started a blacksmith and wagon shop in Susanville. He continued here until 1871, when he bought 160 acres of land one mile south of Susanville, where he has since made his home. He has since added to his farm, until he now has 640 acres. He was married December 21, 1845, to Miss Hannah A. McCormick, who was born in Boone county, Kentucky, January 31, 1827. The children born to them are Thomas A., born June 29, 1848; Cyrus R., September 10, 1849; Alice, December 25, 1850; Charles P., December 23, 1852; Emma, June 4, 1854; Zebulon M., November 17, 1855; Albert, March 26, 1857; Ada F., November 10, 1858; Frank L., December 29, 1863; Annie, November 18, 1870. Alice died October 12, 1852; and Emma, June 9, 1854.

**CHARLES LAWSON.**—He was born August 2, 1813, in Fulton county, Indiana. While young, his parents removed to Missouri, where he remained until he came overland to California, in 1857. The fall of that year he spent in Honey Lake valley, and the winter in Sierra county. He was engaged in teaming and packing until 1871, spending only a portion of each year up to that time in Lassen county. In that year he purchased the ranch of 344 acres, three and a half miles south-east of Susanville, on which he has since lived. In politics, he is a democrat. Mr. Lawson was married April 21, 1878, to Eugenia Benjamin, of Susanville, who was born in Sonoma county, this state, December 1, 1857. Their children are Everett, born May 30, 1879; and Edna, born May 23, 1881.

**A. E. DEFOREST.**—This gentleman was born September 2, 1853, in Johnson county, Iowa. When ten years of age he, with his parents, came overland to California, arriving in Honey Lake valley in September, 1863, where they have since lived. While yet young Mr. De Forest engaged in stock herding, and has managed for himself ever since. He was married December 23, 1877, to Miss Florence Edwards of Susanville, who was born in Windom county, Vermont, November 24, 1857. Their only child is Lorenzo Eugene, born November 17, 1878. In the fall of 1878, Mr. DeForest purchased a farm of 320 acres, seven miles south-east of Susanville, on which he now resides. In politics, he is a republican.

**EDWARD KINGSBURY.**—He was born October 29, 1830, in Summit county, Ohio, where he remained until seventeen years of age, when he removed to Illinois. In the spring of 1860 he crossed the plains, stopping at Aurora, Nevada, where he engaged in mining. He remained there until the fall of 1864, when he came to Lassen county, but returned to Nevada the next year, stopping at Pine Grove until the fall of 1868, when he again came to Lassen, and bought the farm of 160 acres in Honey Lake valley, four miles south-east of Susanville, where he has since resided. In politics, Mr. Kingsbury is a democrat. On the twentieth of October, 1850, he was married to Miss Casandra Durbin of Illinois, to whom were born two children: David O., born October 2,

1852; and Charles W., November 20, 1854. His wife died August, 1868, at Mound City, Kansas. He was again married to Mrs. Cynthia Wentworth of Susanville, who had one child, Clara I., born April 24, 1866, and who resides with them.

DR. GEORGE HURLEY.—He was born at Pomeroy, Meigs county, Ohio, June 15, 1850. When fifteen years of age his parents, with the family, removed to Kansas, where he soon commenced the study of medicine, and graduated at the Medical college of Keokuk, Iowa. In 1871 he came to California, and to Susanville in 1875, where he practiced his profession until his death, which occurred August 6, 1880. He was married February 16, 1880, to Mrs. M. E. Bennett. Doctor Hurley was a man of fine education, and was esteemed by all who knew him. He was a Master Mason before coming to Susanville, having received the degrees of the chapter and commandery, and was buried by the Masonic order here. A large concourse of citizens attended the funeral.

CHARLES MULHOLLAND.—He is the son of Peter and Catherine Mulholland, and was born August 25, 1838, in the county of Londonderry, Ireland. When nine years of age he, with his parents, went to Scotland, where they remained until 1862, when he came to the United States. He served throughout the late civil war, being at Hampton Roads, and taking part in the conquering of the confederate iron-clad Merrimac. He was with Farragut's fleet on the Mississippi river, was in front of Vicksburg, and in 1863 was on the U. S. steamer *Wachusett* when the Florida was captured. At the close of the war he withdrew from the Navy, and settled in Pennsylvania. In 1873 he went to Illinois, where he remained four years, when he came to California and settled in Lassen county. Here he was a preacher in the Methodist church until the fall of 1879, when he was elected to the legislature on the republican ticket, as joint representative for Plumas and Lassen counties, serving in this body with ability, and satisfaction to his constituents. In 1881 he removed to Greenville, Plumas county, and purchased the *Bulletin*, in charge of which he still continues. Under his guidance this paper is wielding a moral and political influence enjoyed by few papers in Northern California. Mr. Mulholland was married May 4, 1865, to Miss Mary Havey of Dover, New Jersey, where she was born June 6, 1846. Their children are Irving, born February 7, 1866, in New Jersey; Katie, June 6, 1868, in Pennsylvania; and Mary, June 4, 1874, in Illinois.

JERRY TYLER.—He was born in Pennsylvania, in the year 1828. When three years old he went with his parents to Cleveland, Ohio. As soon as old enough he worked at anything which offered. Was messenger in the Granville bank, and afterwards learned the mason's trade, at which he continued until twenty years of age. Was soon afterwards married to Miss Elizabeth Pulford, and then went to Johnson county, Iowa, where he purchased some land and also engaged in the livery business. He soon sold his interests here, and came to Lassen county, California, bringing with him twenty-five buggies and carriages, and a lot of fine horses. He stopped for a time at the place where Mr. Ridenour now lives, but afterwards removed to Nicholas Clark's place, a part of whose house he rented. The following January, while they were out, their little girl Francis accidentally set fire to the house, the fire consuming it and all their household effects. Soon after, he bought from Mr. Kingsbury the place he now lives on, near Milford. Mr. Tyler was again married February 14, 1864, to Miss Parker. Their children are Grant, born May 20, 1865; Thomas Sheridan, July 27, 1868; Stanton Farragut, September 17, 1870; Jessie Louise, July 27, 1874; Laura Edith, January 29, 1876; Sumner Custer, January 24, 1878; and Stanley Edson, February 2, 1881. Mr. Tyler is the inventor of a very ingenious appliance for unloading, stacking, and distributing hay and grain.

ROBERT JOHNSON, son of William and Mary, was born in England, February 23, 1827. His parents came to the United States when he was about three years of age, and settled in Columbia



county, New York, where Robert remained until seventeen years of age, when they removed to Michigan, where his parents died. Here he remained until twenty-four years of age, when he started for California, overland, being one of nine who drove the first band of sheep across the plains in 1851, arriving in Sacramento in September of that year. In 1852 he returned to Michigan, and remained there until 1859, when he again crossed the plains, bringing his wife with him, arriving in Honey Lake valley in July of that year. Here he has ever since lived. That year he, in partnership with E. G. Bangham, bought a half-interest in the ranch he now lives on, and in 1862 dissolved partnership, and he ultimately bought, and now owns, 190 acres of the same place, 4 miles east of Susanville, on the Reno road. He is a member of F. & A. M., Lassen Lodge No. 149, and I. O. O. F., Silver Star Lodge No. 135. Was elected coroner and public administrator of Lassen county on the republican ticket in 1879, for three years. Was married March 23, 1851, to Miss Nancy Handy, born in Niagara county, New York, October 26, 1828. Their children are Adeline, born March 3, 1852; Eveline, September 6, 1853; Chester, April 1, 1856; Isabel, March 29, 1857; Frank, August 29, 1860; and Frederick, December 26, 1867. Adeline died January 26, 1869, and Frederick, March 3, 1869.

**CAPTAIN CHARLES A. MERRILL.**—He was born in Jackson, Maine, November 25, 1838, from which place his parents removed, while he was yet young, to Bangor, where his father owned a large hardware business, and carried on a tannery and leather manufacturing establishment until his death, in 1845. The following year his mother died, after which he lived with an uncle, Ezekiel T. Hatch, a leading ship-builder of Belfast, Maine. Until fifteen years of age, Charles attended school regularly either in Jackson or Bangor, but in that year he commenced going to sea during the summer time, and attending school in the winter. This he continued until eighteen, in which year he made his first long voyage to the island of Martinique, from where he went to the Spanish Main, and in after years cruised all over the world. In 1864 he abandoned the sea at San Francisco, and engaged in land speculations in California. In 1870 he was engaged by the settlers of Santa Barbara and vicinity, to proceed to Washington and resist, and if possible prevent, the confirmation by Congress of a large Spanish grant of twenty-two leagues (66 miles) of land to a syndicate of speculators, headed by Tom Scott and Levi Parsons, which would have amounted to wholesale robbery of the settlers in that county. With the able assistance of George W. Julian, chairman of the House Committee on Public Lands, he succeeded in defeating its confirmation, and in having the pueblo ratified, thereby giving to the Santa Barbara people a government title to their lands. During the years 1872-3 he engaged in mining and stock speculations with great success, and in 1874 came to Lassen county, and located an extensive tract of fine timber land, just west of Susanville, in the midst of which he erected a saw-mill, which he operated for three years. In 1874 he conceived the idea of that vast irrigation scheme for the reclamation of those extensive tracts of desert lands which lie to the north and east of Honey lake. In the winter of 1874-5 he went to Washington, and had passed "The Desert Land" bill, which then applied to Lassen county only, but which has since become general. The details of this enterprise are given elsewhere. Mr. Merrill is a live, shrewd, energetic man, and with his enterprise has caused large sums of money to be put into circulation in the county, and will continue so to do, to his and the settlers' material benefit. He was married in February, 1875, in Belfast, Maine, to Miss Clara A. Shibles (they had been engaged for fifteen years) of that place. He returned with his bride to San Francisco, where they resided until his business began to require his constant attention, since which time they have made their home at Belfast in this county. They have had two children: Florence E., born November 1, 1876, in San Francisco; and Charles A., born February 1, 1878, but living only two years and twenty-one days.

**WILLIAM H. HALL.**—He is the son of Davis and Mary A. Hall, and was born in Oxford county, Maine, April 29, 1843. That same year his parents removed to Waltham, Hancock county, where our subject remained until 1861. He attended school until the age of sixteen, when he commenced to learn the plumber's trade. In February, 1861, he started for California, *via* the Isthmus, arriving in San Francisco March 6 of that year. He soon left for the interior of the state, coming direct to Honey Lake valley. Here he engaged in farming and teaming until 1869, when he went to White Pine, Nevada. Returning in 1870, he engaged in milling at Johnstonville, where he has since made his home, and in 1872 bought an interest in the Lassen Mills at that point. In 1875 he formed a copartnership with Mr. Snyder, with whom he has since continued. He is a member of Lassen Lodge No. 149, F. & A. M. In politics he is republican. He was married December 4, 1875, to Miss Mary J. Sifford, who was born in Missouri, April 1, 1854. Their only child is Jesse, born July 4, 1879, in this county.

**HENRY SNYDER.**—He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, January 20, 1834. When nine years of age his parents removed to Elkhart county, Indiana, where he remained until the spring of 1855, when he went to Iowa, where he lived for ten years. While in Indiana he learned the trade of miller, which business he followed while in Iowa. In 1859 came to California, overland, driving the first team that ever crossed the present site of Virginia City, Nevada. He remained there a short time prospecting, and then went to Tuolumne county, California, and remained there about one year. He then returned to Iowa, and remained there until 1865, when he returned to California, overland, stopping in Butte county. From there he went to Plumas county, and mined one year. From there, in 1871, he went to Lassen county, and was miller in the "Lassen Mills" at Johnstonville until 1875, when he bought a half-interest in them with W. H. Hall, which they have since managed in partnership. He is a member of F. & A. M., Lassen Lodge No. 149, and of Chapter No. 47 and Commandery No. 13. He was married April 29, 1858, to Elizabeth Heckart, who died on the plains, May 25, 1865; was again married to Mrs. Martha McCollm, September 17, 1879, who was born in Warren county, Illinois, August 24, 1852. She has one child by her first husband: James D. McCollm, born October 17, 1866. His children by his first wife are William H., born November 6, 1861; Fannie M., August 9, 1863, and Libbie A., May 10, 1865.

**RICHARD D. BASS.**—He was born in Green county, Kentucky, May 30, 1821. When two years of age his parents removed to Missouri, where he made his home until 1853, when he came to California, overland, with ox-teams, arriving in American valley, Plumas county, August 5 of that year. Mr. Bass remained in the county about three years, mining first on Nelson creek, and afterwards in various portions of the county. In November, 1857, he came to Honey Lake valley, but soon after returned to Plumas; and in May, 1858, removed his family from there to this county, settling in Elysian valley, on the ranch he has ever since owned and occupied of 400 acres, ten miles south-east of Susanville. Is a member of Janesville Lodge, F. & A. M. In politics, he is democratic. He was married May 13, 1851, to Miss Mary A. Crylon, who was born in England, May 13, 1832. Their children are Julia, born December 29, 1853; Stephen S., born January 9, 1857; John N., born June 1, 1859; William B., born November 28, 1862; Richard Lee, August 2, 1865; Mary, August 25, 1870; Charles R., September 1, 1872; Roland, born March 23, 1875.

**ISAAC M. STEWART.**—He was born in Washington county, Pennsylvania, May 17, 1838. When nine years old he went to Fulton county, Illinois, where he remained until 1855, when he removed to Madison county, Iowa. In the spring of 1861 he came to California, overland. He stopped in Honey Lake valley for about three months, and then went to Marysville. He was back and forth from there to the valley until 1866, when he settled on the O'Neil ranch, where he

stopped until 1868, when he bought the ranch of 280 acres, six miles south-east of Susanville, where he has since resided. In politics, he is a republican. He was married in Marysville, California, April 26, 1866, to Miss Sophia More, who was born in Wisconsin, November 26, 1846. Their children are Walter C., born March 18, 1867; Jennie E., April 12, 1870; Ada E., January 3, 1873; Charles Markus, October 28, 1876; and Laura S., August 27, 1880—all born in Lassen county.

P. B. BRONSON.—He is the son of Marshall and Malita Bronson, and was born in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1839. In 1857 he came with his parents, *via* Panama, to California, settling at Rich bar, Plumas county, in May of that year. Here he followed his trade as carpenter until the fall of 1859, when he removed to Long Valley, Lassen county, settling on the Hood place. The next spring he located and settled on a ranch in Beckwourth pass, Plumas county. In 1863 he became justice of the peace, on the republican ticket, of Quartz township in that county, which position he occupied until Lassen county was formed, in 1864, which made him a resident of the latter county. He filled that office in Long valley township, Lassen county, up to 1876. He is a member of the Odd Fellows and of Lake Lodge No. 135, A. O. U. W. In politics, he is republican. He was married November 18, 1880, to Miss Georgie Glasecock of Milford, who was born in Missouri, October 11, 1860.

THOMAS McFADDEN.—He was born in Ireland, October 15, 1819. In 1831 he came to the United States, settling in Philadelphia, where he remained nine years, during which time he learned the tinsmith trade. In 1840 he went to New Orleans, and followed his trade until 1849, when he emigrated to California. Here he followed mining for several years, then worked at his trade in Chico, Butte county. He came to Lassen county, and settled on the farm on which he now resides, in 1849. A view of his place may be seen on another page.

NICHOLAS CLARK.—He is the son of William and Rachel (Ward) Clark, and was born in Petersham, Massachusetts, August 10, 1816. Mr. Clark first came to California in 1846, but went back the next year. In 1853 he returned to this state and located on his present ranch in Lassen county. He was one of the party who in 1847 went to the relief of the Donner party. Mr. Clark is one of the pioneers of Lassen county, and by his perseverance, industry, and integrity, has not only gained the respect of his neighbors, but a goodly allowance of this world's goods. A view of his beautiful residence may be seen on another page.

S. A. DOYLE.—He was born in Hancock county, Maine, April 4, 1837, and is the son of Lawrence and Lorenda (Abbott) Doyle. He came to California in 1869, and is a school-teacher by profession. He taught for a number of years, and was superintendent of schools of Lassen county for one term. In 1878 he settled in Milford, where he now resides, and engaged in the hotel business. He is proprietor of the Milford hotel, a view of which can be seen on another page. Mr. Doyle was married October 4, 1862, to Miss Orvilla H. Wilbur. Their children are Otis M., born April 10, 1864; Caddie B., August 3, 1868; Eugene H., August 28, 1872; Libbie W., November 12, 1873; and Edgar A. and Lorenda M., deceased.

L. B. WASHBURN.—The subject of this sketch is the son of F. A. and Adeline (Bronson) Washburn, and was born January 29, 1852, in Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania. January 28, 1872, he was married to Miss Susanna Nye, and emigrated to California in the spring of 1878, settling in Lassen county. He resides now in Milford, and is engaged in the butcher business and ranching.

GURDON W. MEYLERT.—He is the son of Seeku and Abigail (Nichols) Meylert, and was born at Montrose, Susquehanna county, Pennsylvania, May 19, 1837. He had the benefit of a good education, having attended the Lewisburg University and the Polytechnic Institute of Troy, New York. At the age of fifteen he taught school at La Porte, Pennsylvania. He commenced travel-



ing at an early age, visiting the South Sea Islands, and spending a number of months in China. In November, 1855, he landed in San Francisco, and adopted the profession of teacher. Taught for several years in Napa county. In the winter of 1861 he located in Sacramento, but the floods of 1861-62 destroyed all his accumulations. In 1862 he was engaged in business in San Francisco, traveling over the state a portion of the time. He settled in Plumas county in March, 1863, tried mining for a time, but being unsuccessful, went to teaching, and followed it four years, during which time he held the office of county superintendent of public instruction. Since his residence here he has been identified with and largely instrumental in bringing to successful completion every public improvement in the county. He has held many positions of trust in the county. Mr. Meylert has recently removed to Janesville, Lassen county, where he purchased the beautiful home formerly belonging to L. N. Breed, together with other large interests, including a general merchandise store here, and another in Susanville. He is receiver of the United States land office at Susanville. His father, Secku Meylert, was a man of those sterling qualities which make men, and which he has transmitted to his sons, Gurdon W., General A. N., Michael, and Dr. A. P.—all of whom are men of high moral character, great energy, and strict integrity, and enjoy the confidence and respect of all who know them. Gurdon W. was married in January, 1864, to Miss H. E. Madden, daughter of G. W. and Eliza Madden of Taylorsville. His portrait and a view of his residence may be seen elsewhere in this work.

## LONG VALLEY.

Lying in that narrow strip in the southern portion of Lassen county, situated between the Plumas county line and the line dividing the states of California and Nevada, is Long valley. It follows the course of Antelope creek, a tributary of Honey lake, as it flows towards the north. It is nearly forty miles long, and varies in width, though not exceeding a few miles at its widest point. This valley has been a stock range for many years, and is one of the best to be found in the great Nevada basin. Several thousand cattle are raised annually by the wealthy ranchers who own the valley. These gentlemen have finely improved places, and among the finer ones are the Evans, McKissick, and the two Ross ranches, which have residences and improvements upon them as good as can be found anywhere. A post-office named Long Valley is located there. The stage road from Reno to Susanville passes through it from end to end, and the Reno and Oregon railroad will probably soon be built through the valley, giving it splendid transportation facilities.



















LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0 017 169 078 A

